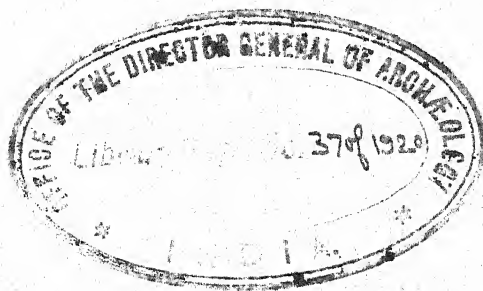


THE CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC
ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND

FROM

THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY



Edinburgh: Printed by George Waterston & Sons

FOR

DAVID DOUGLAS

LONDON SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, AND CO. LTD.

CAMBRIDGE MACMILLAN AND DOWES

GLASGOW JAMES MACLEHOSE AND SONS

NOT TO BE ISSUED
THE
CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC
ARCHITECTURE
OF SCOTLAND

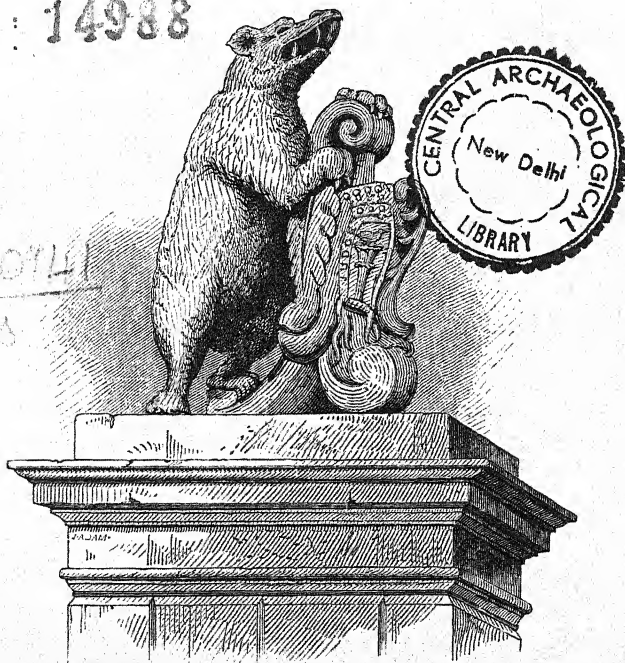
FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

BY
DAVID MACGIBBON AND THOMAS ROSS
ARCHITECTS

VOLUME FOUR

14988

728.810741
Mac/Ros



EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

ATTOR GENERAL OF ARMS

**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

Acc. No 14988

Date 27-10-64

Call No..... 728. 810941. Mac / Ros.

P R E F A C E.

WHEN the third volume of this work was issued it was believed that one more volume would suffice to contain an account of all the remaining castellated and domestic structures of Scotland still unpublished. But the response given to the invitation for information and assistance to enable the authors to complete the account of these edifices has been so cordial, and has so much exceeded their expectation, that it has been found necessary to add another volume to the intended number of four. It is hoped, however, that this addition will not be unacceptable to those interested in the subject, as it has thereby been rendered possible to include many more subjects than could otherwise have been done, and thus, it is believed, to omit no building in the country within the selected sphere containing architectural features of any consequence.

The fourth volume continues the account of the Scottish buildings begun in Vol. III., comprising the remaining structures of the Fourth Period, including those of the Z Plan, the E Plan, the T Plan, the Courtyard Plan, Exceptional Plans, Altered and Fragmentary Structures and Houses in Edinburgh and Leith, some of the edifices being amongst the most important in the country; while the fifth volume completes the Houses in Towns and the previously omitted structures, and contains a series of

Tolbooths and Town Halls, Churches and Monuments of the Scottish style, and Scottish Sundials. The work concludes with an account of the Scottish Masters of Works, Master Masons, and Architects.

The examples of Churches and Monuments are not intended, as elsewhere stated, to exhaust these subjects; but it is hoped that a sufficient number are given to illustrate the transition from the Scottish to the Renaissance styles. The Sundials, likewise, serve to exemplify an important element in the design of the same epoch, and their number has vastly exceeded what was anticipated. It is confidently expected that the account of the Masters of the Works, Master Masons, and Architects of the different periods will also prove of interest, containing, as it does, a large amount of information hitherto unpublished.

It has several times been suggested to the authors that some account of those castles, or other allied structures in the country, which have now almost, and in many cases entirely, disappeared, would be desirable; but although such information would be extremely interesting, it has been thought that the subject falls more particularly within the province of the archæologist, and that it is better to limit the present work (especially when the length to which it has already extended is considered) to such structures as contain some architectural features.

In conclusion, the authors desire again to express their obligations to all those numerous contributors who have so kindly aided them in their labours by supplying illustrations of or information regarding any of our Scottish structures. Besides the many assistants, whose names are cordially

acknowledged in the separate descriptions and in the preface to Vol. III., the following call for special mention, on account of the important and valuable aid they have so kindly rendered in connection with the volumes now issued, viz. :—

Dr. DICKSON, of H. M. General Register House, for assistance in regard to historical points, and particularly for his revision of the article on the Scottish Masters of Works, Master Masons, and Architects, and for the trouble he has taken in furnishing the hitherto unpublished information from the Public Records, which gives the article its chief value.

Mr. WILLIAM ANDERSON, Architect, Galashiels ;

Messrs. BARBOUR, Architects, Dumfries ;

Mr. JOHN BRYCE, Architect, Edinburgh ;

Mr. WILLIAM GALLOWAY, Architect, Whithorn ;

Mr. ANDREW HEITON, Architect, Perth ;

Mr. FOWLER HISLOP of Castle Park, Prestonpans ;

Mr. C. S. S. JOHNSTON, Architect, Edinburgh ;

Mr. W. F. LYON, Architect, London ;

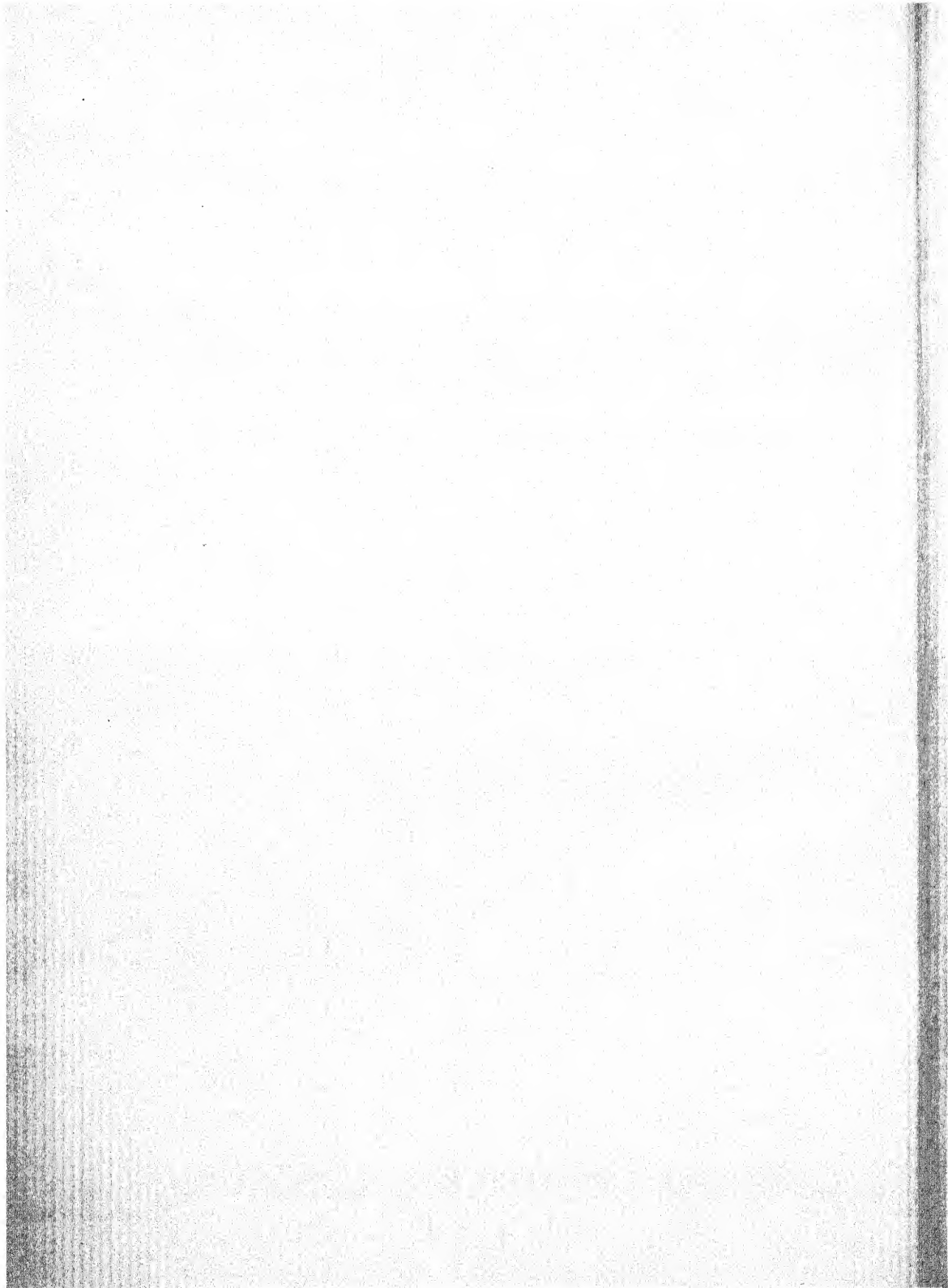
Mr. ROBERT MURRAY, Architect, Edinburgh ;

Mr. RAILTON, Architect, Kilmarnock ;

Mr. J. D. ROBERTSON, Glasgow ; and

Mr. T. S. ROBERTSON, Architect, Dundee,

for drawing attention to and furnishing sketches and descriptions of many of the structures contained in these volumes.



CONTENTS.

FOURTH PERIOD—*continued.*

Z PLANS :—

	PAGE
Craigcrook Castle, Midlothian,	2
Ravelston House, Do.,	8
Riccarton House, Do.,	13
Kipps House, Linlithgowshire,	14
Abbot's House, Dunfermline, Fifeshire,	17
Dargavel, Renfrewshire,	21
Kelburne Castle, Ayrshire,	24
Kilmartin Castle, Argyllshire,	31
✓ Edinample Castle, Perthshire,	34
Balloch Castle, Do.,	36
✓ Castle Menzies, Do.,	37
✓ Glendevon Castle, Do.,	40
Dowhill Castle, Kinross-shire,	41
✓ Dairsie Castle, Fifeshire,	43
✓ Glasclune Castle, Perthshire,	46
Hatton Castle, Forfarshire,	48
Cortachie Castle, Do.,	50
Colliston Castle, Do.,	51
Vayne Castle, Do.,	55
Arnage House, Aberdeenshire,	58
Asloon Castle, Do.,	60
Pitcaple Castle, Do.,	60
Keith Hall, Do.,	61
Ballindalloch Castle, Banffshire,	61
Brodie Castle, Morayshire,	63

E PLANS :—

Wallyford, Midlothian,	64
Baberton House, Do.,	67
Wedderlie House, Berwickshire,	68
Linnhouse, Midlothian,	72
✓ Cowane's Hospital, Stirling,	77
✓ Carscreugh, Wigtonshire,	77

	PAGE
Corsindae House,	Aberdeenshire, 80
✓ Careston Castle,	Forfarshire, 80
Balnakiel House,	Sutherlandshire, 80

T PLANS :—

Grangepans,	Linlithgowshire, 81
Old Leckie House,	Stirlingshire, 84
Elliston House,	Linlithgowshire, 86
Luffness Castle,	Haddingtonshire, 87
Lauriston Castle,	Midlothian, 91
Hallyards House,	Linlithgowshire, 95
Saughton Mills,	Midlothian, 97
Craighouse,	Do., 102
Tullibole Castle,	Kinross-shire, 107
✓ Queen Mary's House, Jedburgh,	Roxburghshire, 112
Blackhall House,	Renfrewshire, 116
Crosbie Castle,	Ayrshire, 117
Brounstoun Castle,	Do., 119
Monk Castle,	Do., 121
Airdrie Castle,	Fifeshire, 123
Barns of Crail,	Do., 125
Knockdavia Castle,	Do., 126
Pitkerro Castle,	Forfarshire, 127
Kilmaichlie House,	Banffshire, 128
Kinkell,	Ross-shire, 129

COURTYARD PLANS :—

Holyrood Palace,	Midlothian, 130
George Heriot's Hospital,	Do., 138
Glasgow College,	Lanarkshire, 155
Redhouse,	Haddingtonshire, 164
Brunstane Castle,	Midlothian, 170
Hawthornden,	Do., 173
Brunstane House,	Do., 176
Monkton House,	Do., 181
Saltcoats Castle,	Haddingtonshire, 183
Seton House,	Do., 187
Garmylton Castle,	Do., 189
Elibank Tower,	Selkirkshire, 191
Hatton Hall,	Berwickshire, 193
Branxholm Castle,	Roxburghshire, 199
Whytbank Tower,	Selkirkshire, 207
Torwoodlee House,	Do., 209
Penshiel,	Haddingtonshire, 211

	PAGE
Duntreath Castle, . . . Stirlingshire, . . .	212
Pollok Castle, . . . Renfrewshire, . . .	217
Crawford Castle, . . . Lanarkshire, . . .	225
Houston House, . . . Renfrewshire, . . .	227
Ranforlie Castle, . . . Do., . . .	230
Toward Castle, . . . Argyllshire, . . .	231
House in the Seagate, Irvine, Ayrshire, . . .	234
Blair Castle, . . . Do., . . .	240
Cessnock Castle, . . . Do., . . .	245
Ardmillan Castle, . . . Do., . . .	253
Kenmure Castle, . . . Kirkcudbrightshire, . . .	256
Macduff's Castle, . . . Fifeshire, . . .	260
Newark Castle, . . . Do., . . .	264
✓ Mountquhanie Castle, . . . Do., . . .	268
✓ Dudhope Castle, . . . Forfarshire, . . .	270
Logie House, . . . Perthshire, . . .	275
Methven Castle, . . . Do., . . .	278
Murthly Castle, . . . Do., . . .	278
✓ Ardblair Castle, . . . Do., . . .	282
Talla Castle, . . . Do., . . .	285
Craig Castle, . . . Forfarshire, . . .	289
Hallhead, . . . Aberdeenshire, . . .	294
✓ Cullen House, . . . Banffshire, . . .	294
Pitsligo Castle, . . . Aberdeenshire, . . .	294
Berridale Castle, . . . Caithness-shire, . . .	297
Knockinnan Castle, . . . Do., . . .	298
Forse Castle, . . . Do., . . .	299
Thurso Castle, . . . Do., . . .	300
Dunrobin Castle, . . . Sutherlandshire, . . .	300
Duntulm Castle, . . . Skye, . . .	307

EXCEPTIONAL AND LATER FORMS OF PLANS:—

✓ Melgund Castle, . . . Forfarshire, . . .	311
Carnassery Castle, . . . Argyllshire, . . .	316
The Abbey of Inchcolm, . . . Fifeshire, . . .	322
North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery, Haddingtonshire, . . .	330
Thirlstane Castle, . . . Berwickshire, . . .	334
Nesbit Castle, . . . Do., . . .	340
Woolmet House, . . . Midlothian, . . .	342
✓ Powrie Castle, . . . Forfarshire, . . .	347
✓ Murroes House, . . . Do., . . .	354
Inveresk Lodge and Halkerston Lodge, Midlothian, . . .	356
✓ Preston Lodge, . . . Fifeshire, . . .	358
Uttershill Castle, . . . Midlothian, . . .	364

	PAGE
Aiket House, Ayrshire,	365
Bargany House, Do.,	367
Castle Kennedy, Wigtonshire,	368
Brisbane House, Ayrshire,	370
Dunbeath House, Caithness-shire,	371
Tongue House, Sutherlandshire,	372

ALTERED AND FRAGMENTARY STRUCTURES :—

Aboyne Castle, Aberdeenshire,	373
Athernie House, Fifeshire,	376
Ardross Castle, Do.,	376
Auchenskeoch Castle, Kirkcudbrightshire,	376
✓ Auchterhouse, Forfarshire,	376
Auldhame, Haddingtonshire,	377
Ballencrieff, Do.,	378
Barnbogle Castle, Linlithgowshire,	379
Barochan, Renfrewshire,	380
Bassendean House, Berwickshire,	381
Binns Castle, Linlithgowshire,	381
Blanerne Castle, Berwickshire,	383
Bordie Castle, Perthshire,	384
✓ Broughty Castle, Forfarshire,	386
Buittle Castle, Kirkcudbrightshire,	386
Calder House, Midlothian,	387
Campston Castle, Kirkcudbrightshire,	387
Castle Newe, Aberdeenshire,	388
Castle Oliphant or Milton Tower, Banffshire,	388
Collichat, Perthshire,	388
Craigentanny House, Midlothian,	388
Dalkeith Palace, Do.,	390
Dingwall Castle, Ross-shire,	390
Dundargue Castle, Aberdeenshire,	390
Dunnideer, Do.,	391
Edrington Castle, Berwickshire,	391
Ellon Castle, Aberdeenshire,	391
Ewes Castle or Lugate, Midlothian,	391
Falla Luggie, Do.,	392
Fionchairn or Finchairne, Argyllshire,	392
Fraoch Eilean, Do.,	392
Frendraught Castle, Aberdeenshire,	392
Gargunnoch House, Stirlingshire,	393
Hallgreen House, Kincardineshire,	393
Hallyards, Fifeshire,	393
Herdmanston House, Haddingtonshire,	393

	PAGE
Inverqueich Castle, . . . Perthshire, . . .	394
Kininvie House, . . . Banffshire, . . .	394
Kirkhill, . . . Linlithgowshire, . . .	395
Largo Tower, . . . Fifeshire, . . .	396
Lauriston Castle, . . . Kincardineshire, . . .	397
Lochend House, . . . Midlothian, . . .	397
Eilean Mhore Castle, . . . Loch Lomond, . . .	398
Inch Galbraith Castle, . . . Do., . . .	398
Lochwood Tower, . . . Dumfriesshire, . . .	399
Meldrum House, . . . Aberdeenshire, . . .	399
Oak Door and Panels in Montrose, Forfarshire, . . .	399
Palnoon Castle, . . . Renfrewshire, . . .	402
✓ Pitcullo Castle, . . . Fifeshire, . . .	402
Pittfichie Castle, . . . Aberdeenshire, . . .	403
Shivas, . . . Do., . . .	403
Smiddy Bank, . . . Orkney, . . .	404
Touch House, . . . Stirlingshire, . . .	405
Waygateshaw, . . . Lanarkshire, . . .	406
Woodhouselee, . . . Midlothian, . . .	407

HOUSES IN TOWNS.

EDINBURGH :—

Corner of West Bow and Lawnmarket, . . .	410
Queen Mary of Guise's House, Lawnmarket, . . .	416
Allan Ramsay's House, High Street, . . .	420
The Speaking House, Canongate, . . .	420
✓ "John Knox's House," High Street, . . .	424
Wrychtis Housis, . . .	432
✓ Croft-an-Righ House, Holyrood, . . .	434
Roseburn House, Coltbridge, . . .	437
Bailie Macmorran's House, Riddle's Close, . . .	439
Sir Archibald Acheson's House, Canongate, . . .	449
✓ White Horse Inn, Canongate, . . .	453
Castle Wynd, Castlehill, . . .	453
Johnston Terrace, . . .	455
The Regent Morton's House, Blackfriars Wynd, . . .	456
Nisbet of Dirlerton's House, Canongate, . . .	458
Back Close, Cowgate, . . .	460
Gladstone's Land, Lawnmarket, . . .	461
House opposite do., do., . . .	461
Tailors' Hall, Cowgate, . . .	464
House on North Side of Grassmarket, . . .	466
Houses on South Side of do., . . .	467

	PAGE
Broadstairs House, Causewayside,	468
Adam Bothwell's House, High Street,	469
Houses at Top of Mound,	470
Mylne's Square,	472
House in Pleasance,	472
Lucky Spence's House, Holyrood,	474
Queen Mary's Bath, Holyrood,	475
Leven Lodge Bath-House,	478
Doorway at Holyrood,	479
Lady Stair's Close—Doorway and Staircase Turret,	481
Dean House,	481
Dean Village—Doorway,	485
Doorway in Skinners' Hall,	486
Door Lintels, Dormers, &c.,	486
Sir Thomas Hope's House—Gateway and Door of Mansion,	489
Old Lintels from Cowgate, and Naughton, Fife,	489
Fireplace from House of John Hope,	490
The Grassmarket—Plaster Ceilings, &c.,	491
Craig's Close, High Street,	495
House adjoining "John Knox's House,"	496
Bell's Wynd, High Street,	497
Baxter's Close, Lawnmarket,	497
St. John Street, Canongate,	500
Old Playhouse Close, Canongate,	500
Shoemakers' Land, Canongate,	500

LEITH:—

The Council House, Coalhill,	501
Arcaded House in the Kirkgate,	504
House in Quality Street,	505
House in Water Lane,	506
St. Ninian's Manse,	508
House in Bridge Street,	510
Lord Balmerino's House,	512
Bonnington House,	513
Hillhousefield,	514

THE CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND.

FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

VOLUME IV.

THIS volume forms a continuation of the description of the edifices of the Fourth Period begun in the preceding volume. In that volume the castles and mansions of the above period erected as simple keeps and on the L Plan were described, and we now proceed to give an account of the domestic structures built according to the other forms of plan introduced in the fourth or latest period of Scottish Architecture. These, as explained in the introduction to this period,* are distinguished as the Z Plan, the T Plan, the E Plan, and the Courtyard Plan.

The favourite plans at this time were the L Plan and the Courtyard Plan, in accordance with one or other of which the greatest number of mansions were then erected, and both of which forms may be said to have remained in use till the present time.

The number of the L Plans is evident from the extent to which they bulk in Volume III., and it will be seen as we proceed how important a place is occupied by the mansions of the Courtyard Plan, almost all the principal castles and public buildings throughout the country during the Fourth Period being of that design.

The Z, T, and E Plans were generally used in the smaller houses of the period.

The Z arrangement was adopted, as already mentioned, with a view to protection by firearms, and was naturally abandoned as more peaceful times prevailed.

The T Plan was a convenient method for giving separate access to two rooms on each floor of an oblong house, by means of a single wheel-stair contained in a square or round tower projecting from about the centre of one side.

The E Plan consisted of an oblong main block, sometimes having a central tower and stair like the T Plan, and always flanked by a wing

* See Vol. III. p. 365.

at each end, projecting towards one side. Sometimes the central projection of the E is omitted, and only the side wings are introduced, in which case the door is usually in one of the wings, and angle stair turrets are inserted in the re-entering angles. This plan accommodates itself well to the desire for symmetry which grew up in the Fourth Period.

The whole number of the Z, T, and E Plans taken together is far short of that of the L Plans.

In the following account of the structures built according to these plans the usual local arrangement is observed so far as suitable.

III. Z PLANS.

CRAIGCROOK CASTLE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This mansion is situated about two miles to the west of Edinburgh, on the eastern slope of Corstorphine Hill. Having always remained an inhabited house, it almost inevitably follows that it should have been considerably added to and altered in the course of generations, so as to adapt it to changing manners and customs. This has happened to such an extent that it is only after making a careful survey and laying down a ground plan that the original structure is found to be an example of the Z Plan, having a round tower at the south-west angle, and a square one at the opposite or north-east angle (Fig. 588). The central oblong block measures about 30 feet by 23 feet, the round tower is about 20 feet in diameter, and the other tower about 17 feet square. These dimensions show a comparatively small structure, but not so small as some other examples. The entrance doorway and staircase were formerly in the square tower, but these have now been removed and the tower is concealed by modern erections. The principal staircase led to the upper floors, and a stair in a corbelled turret on the opposite or south side of the house (Fig. 589) gave additional access from the first to the second floor. The stair in the corbelled-out turret at the west end (Fig. 590), adjoining the circular tower, led first down to an entresol in the tower and then up to the vaulted upper room of the round tower, and on to the top or roof. The latter is constructed of stone, and forms a level platform. The whole of the ground floor is vaulted.

Probably at no long period after the house was built, it was enlarged by an addition at the east end, which is 30 feet in length by the same breadth as the original house. This addition has long round turrets on the gables, as shown in the Views (Figs. 589 and 591). The new work is not vaulted in any part, but it is so placed as to be in communication with the old staircase. The plan of the "upper floor"

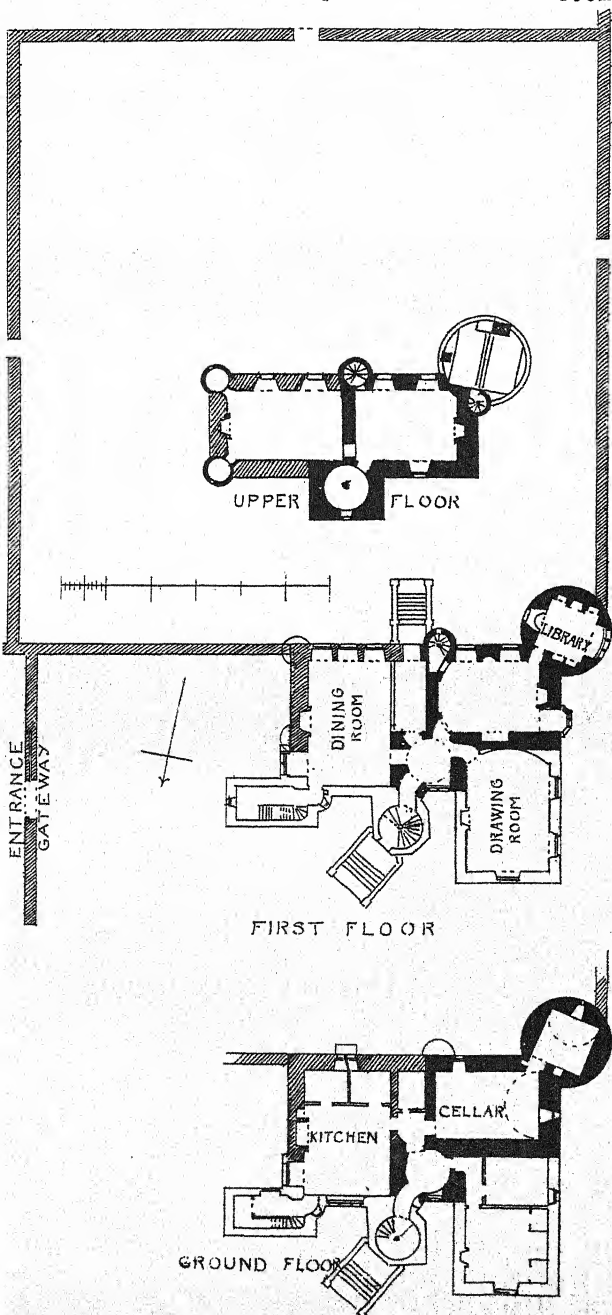


FIG. 588.—Craigerook Castle, Plans.

shows the shape of the castle, with the addition above described. Fig. 592 is a view of the castle made in the year 1788; it is copied from a sketch (unpublished, we believe) in the Library of the Royal Scottish Academy. This shows the square tower as a very simple structure with a crow-stepped gable, and an ordinary roof at a less height than the roof of the main building. It will also be observed that the stair turret

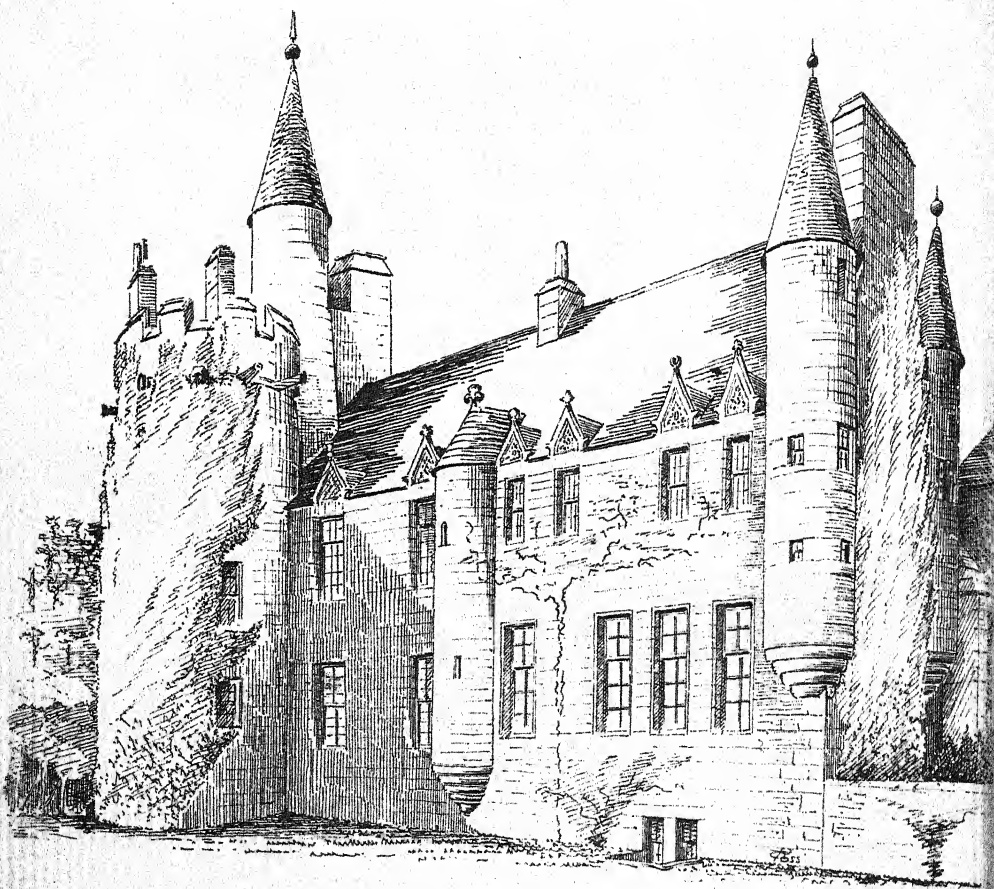


FIG. 589.—Craigerook Castle. View from South-East.

adjoining the round south-west tower was not so high, according to this sketch, as it is now (see Fig. 590). The house was doubtless protected with enclosing walls, and the west one is shown in the view just referred to. This wall is now removed except the lower portion, from inspection of which it is evident that there was a dry ditch outside the walls. Another portion of the walls exists, along with the entrance gateway, at the east end of

the castle (see Fig. 591). The gateway is of simple, quaint design, and bears the date 1626. The wooden gate was secured with a sliding back-bar. The walls of the gardens are all old, and over a doorway in one of them occurs the date 1662. The ground falls a little northwards from the castle, and in all likelihood a marsh protected it along that side.

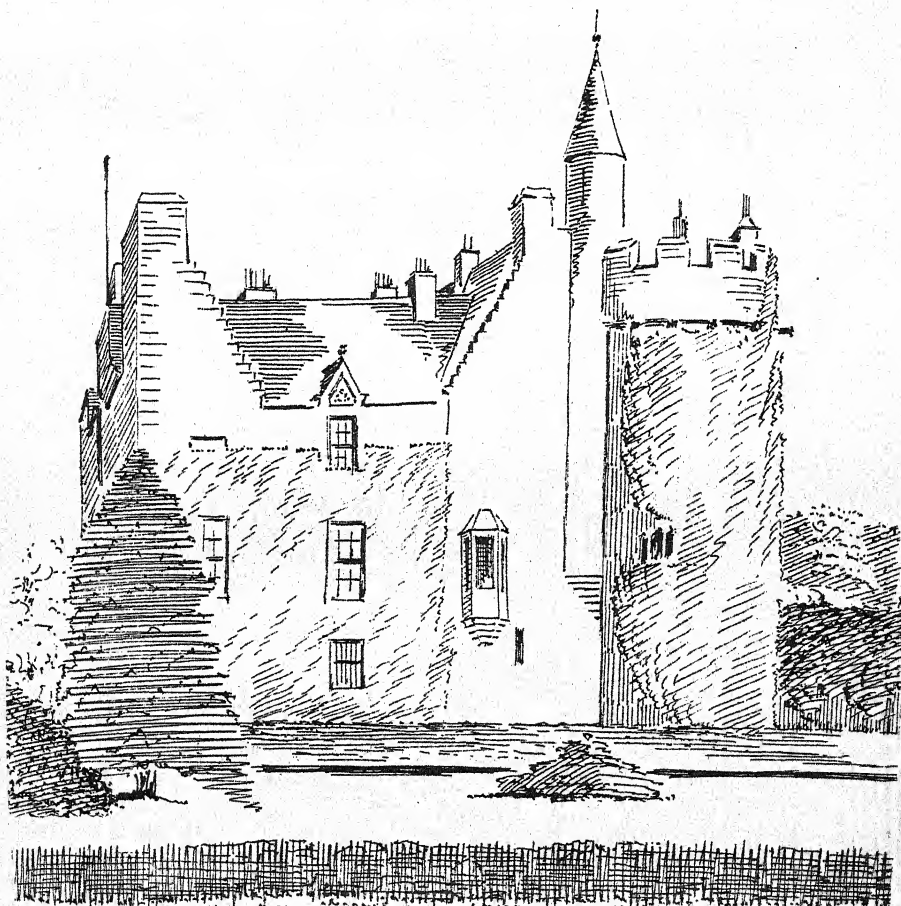


FIG. 590.—Craigerook Castle. View from West.

A marsh still remains in hollow ground at a little distance off. Great additions and alterations were made at Craigerook during this century by Lord Jeffrey, with the late William H. Playfair as architect. These are shown on the Plans in outline, and consist of an octagonal tower containing the staircase and entrance door, a new wing to the north-west

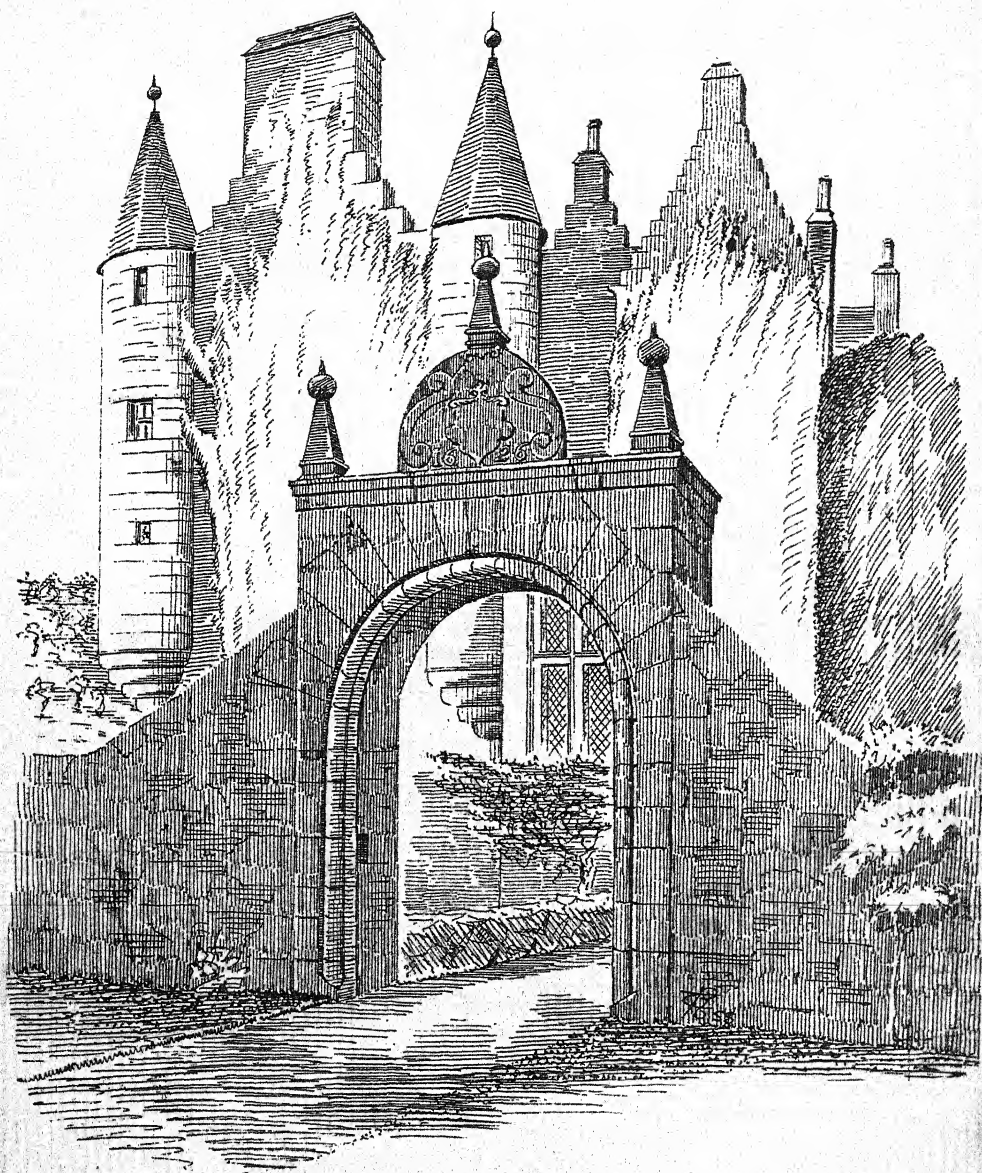


FIG. 591.—Craigcrook Castle. Gateway.

containing drawing-room, and bed-rooms over, and a narrow lofty building to the north-east containing pantry, bath, &c. The old buildings were

altered at the same time—the original staircase became a lobby; the windows were enlarged and new ones opened out; the south wall of the addition shown hatched on Plan was nearly all taken down and the north wall was entirely demolished, little being left but the east gable with its tall turrets. The south wall was then rebuilt with enlarged windows, while the north wall was re-erected further out, so as to enlarge

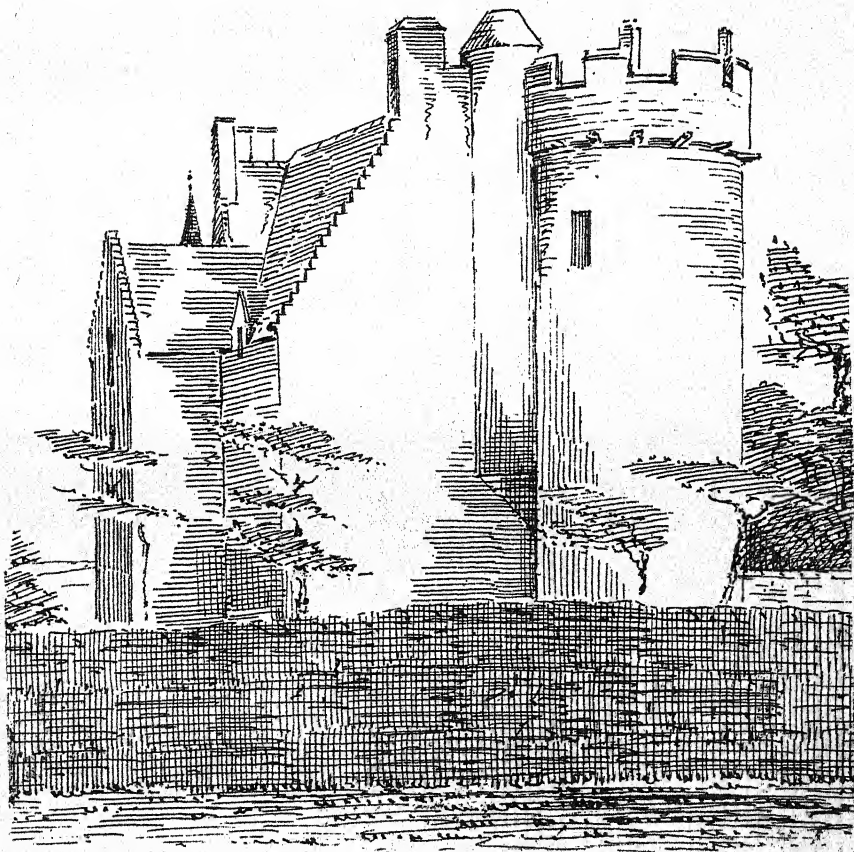


FIG. 592.—Craigerook Castle. View from West.

(From a Drawing in the possession of the R.S.A.)

the apartments. A new staircase (shown on Plan but omitted in View) was constructed from the first floor out to the garden.

Shortly after the middle of the fourteenth century John de Allynrum, to whom the lands of Craigerook then belonged, gifted them to the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, for the salvation "of all faithful souls," particularising certain individuals narrated at considerable length. At the Reforma-

tion the lands passed from the church, and amongst other properties in the sixteenth century they were possessed by a family of the name of Adamson, who built the castle, their arms being at one time affixed to the structure. In the seventeenth century Craigcrook became the property of a Mr. John Strachan, who, at his death about 1719, bequeathed the estate for charitable purposes. Since then the castle has been let by the trustees, and one of their tenants was Francis Jeffrey, in whose biography, as well as in the *Scots Magazine* for 1810, will be found various particulars relating to the building. The present tenant is Mr. Robert Croall, who has done a great deal for the improvement of the property.

RAVELSTON HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

Of this edifice, which was destroyed by fire in the early part of this century, the only portion now remaining is a lofty narrow staircase tower,

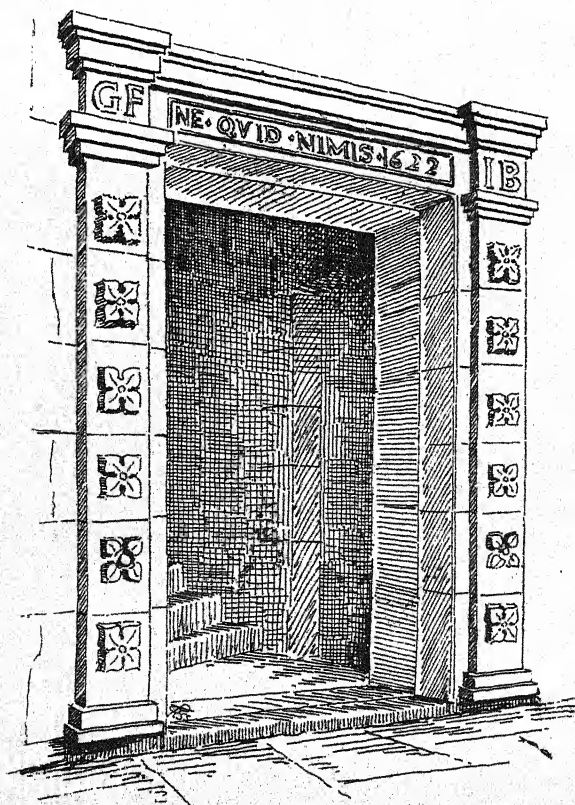


FIG. 593.—Ravelston House. Entrance Doorway.

with crow-stepped gables, which seems to have stood at one angle of the house. Thus Ravelston was probably, like its neighbour Craigherook, a building of the Z Plan. Adjacent to this tower are found the remains of vaulted offices and a very fine and perfect dovecot. Some interesting and beautiful relics of the old mansion are still preserved in the fine garden of the modern house, which stands about two miles west from Edinburgh. These consist of, first, the staircase tower, containing the doorway illustrated in Fig. 593, with the motto *NE·QVID·NIMIS*, the initials G.F. and I.B., and the date 1622. The initials stand for George Foulis of Ravelston and his wife Janet Bannatyne. The doorway has pilasters ornamented with rosettes, after the style of the period. The same kind of ornamentation occurs on the doorway at Ferniehurst (Vol. II. p. 156), where, however, the pilasters are extremely thin and attenuated. Second, the fireplace of the old hall (Fig. 594), which is now built up as a summer-house in the garden, with the tympanums of three of the dormer windows placed on the top. These are surmounted with finials, such as are frequently met with in that position—viz., a rose, a thistle, and a star. The fireplace itself is a handsome structure, the opening is 5 feet 5 inches wide by 5 feet 9 inches high. Its jambs and lintel, 16 $\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide, are richly carved and moulded, the outer enrichment being the Greek fret, of which we do not remember another example in Scotland. Another ornament is a series of rosettes, similar to but smaller than those of the doorway, and a third is the dog-tooth enrichment set angle-wise, being an instance of the revival of ancient forms so common about the time, and of which so many examples have been pointed out. A carved cornice runs along the top, the style of the ornamentation of which is shown in the enlarged sketch in the same figure, where also the fret is seen enlarged, together with its peculiar junction in the centre, formed into what seems to be a monogram. In the centre of the carved work of the cornice is the monogram of George Foulis and Janet Bannatyne, and along the top is the inscription—

ye also live by
 I·MAR·1624·YEAR·SO·AS·LIVEY·STONES·ARE·
 BVILT·VP·A·SPIRITVAL·HOVSE·1·PETER·2·5·

Third, Fig. 595 shows some fine work preserved as the entrance to an ice-house in the grounds. The ornamentation is remarkably good. In a shield on the lintel are the arms (three bay leaves) of the Foulis family, with those of the Bannatynes of Newtyle, to which family the lady of the house belonged—viz., argent, on a cross azure, between four mullets, gules, a crescent or. Above the lintel is a detached stone, containing a representation of the sun with his rays. This stone evidently formed the apex and finial of a dormer window.

In the garden stands a beautiful fountain with a basin (Fig. 596). The

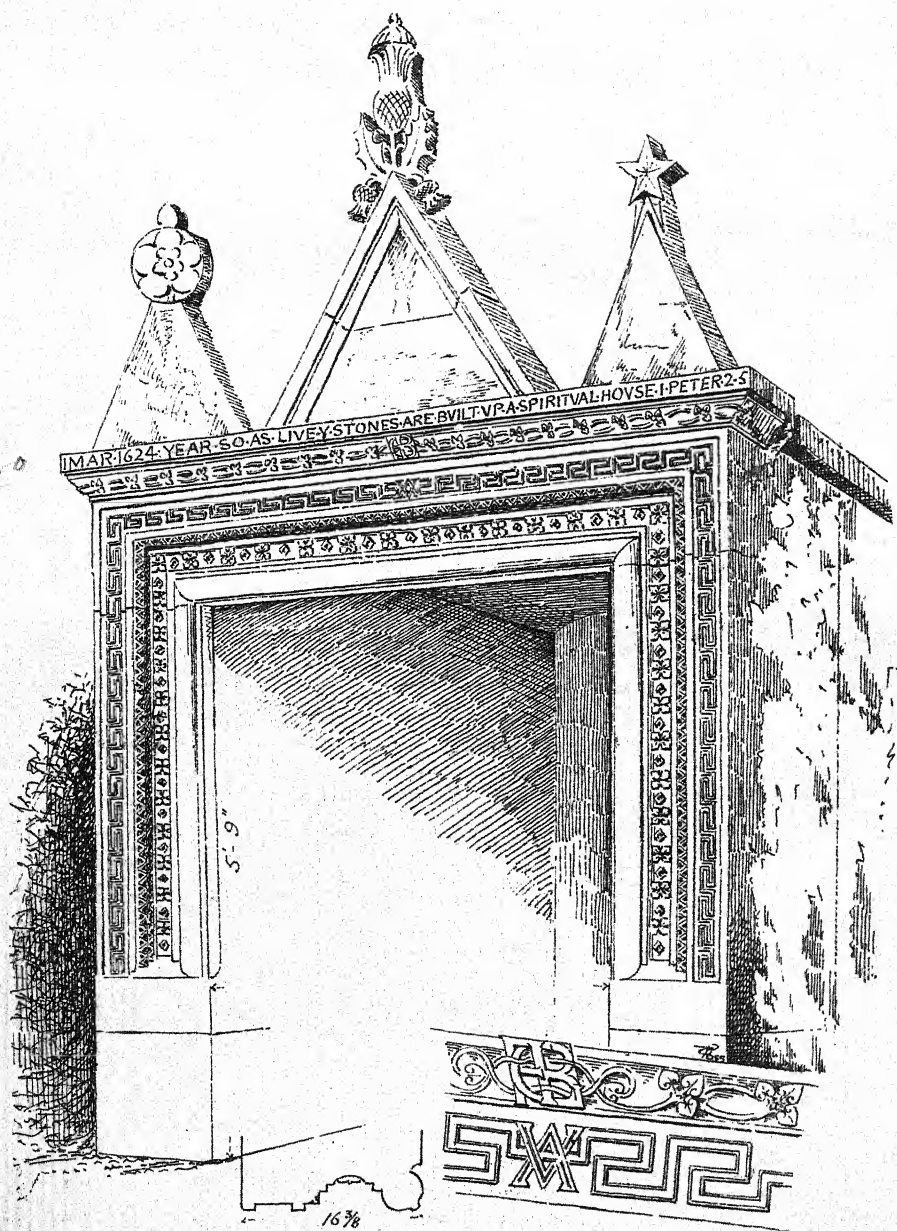


FIG. 594.—Ravelston House. Fireplace.

following are its dimensions : from the top of the upper step to the under side of the basin, 2 feet 8 inches ; to top of same, 3 feet 9 inches ; to top

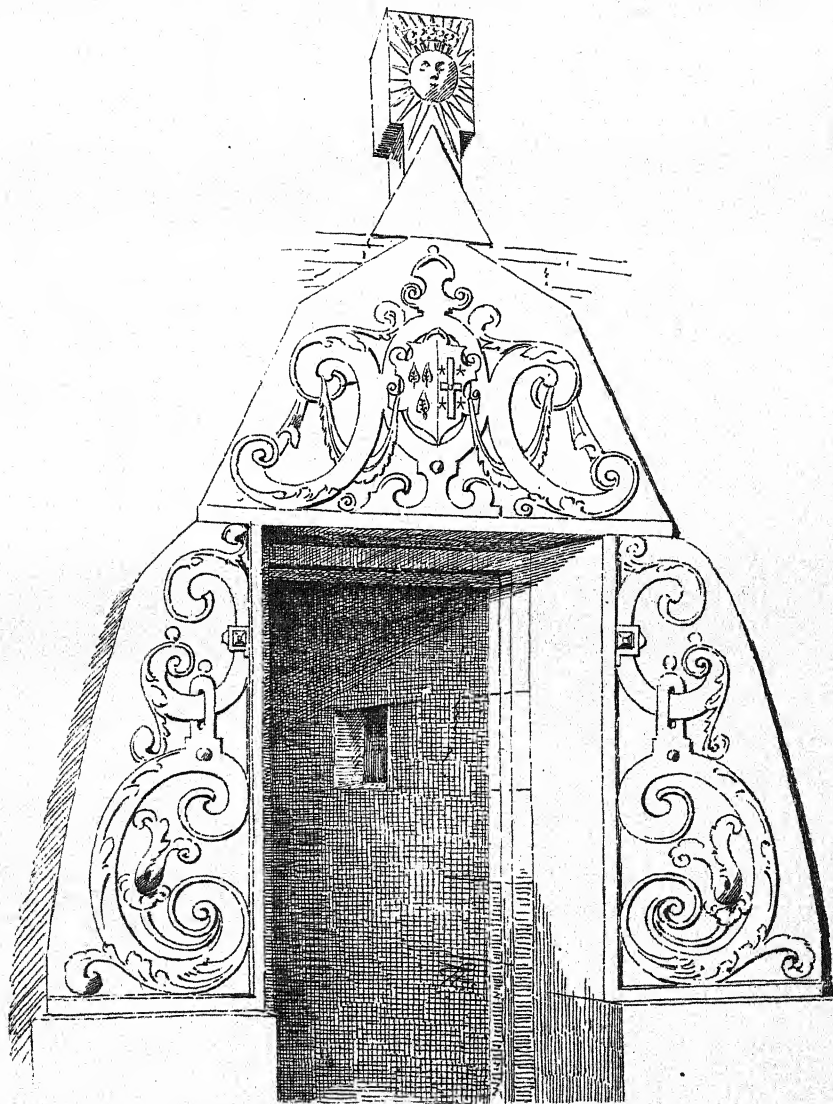


FIG. 595.—Ravelston House. Entrance to Ice-house.

of moulding beneath unicorn on summit, 8 feet 1 inch ; to top stonework of unicorn, 9 feet 10 inches ; diameter of basin, 3 feet 10 inches ; diameter

of shaft, $15\frac{1}{4}$ inches. Above the basin the fountain is ornamented with dolphins, through whose mouths the water flows from a hollow cistern

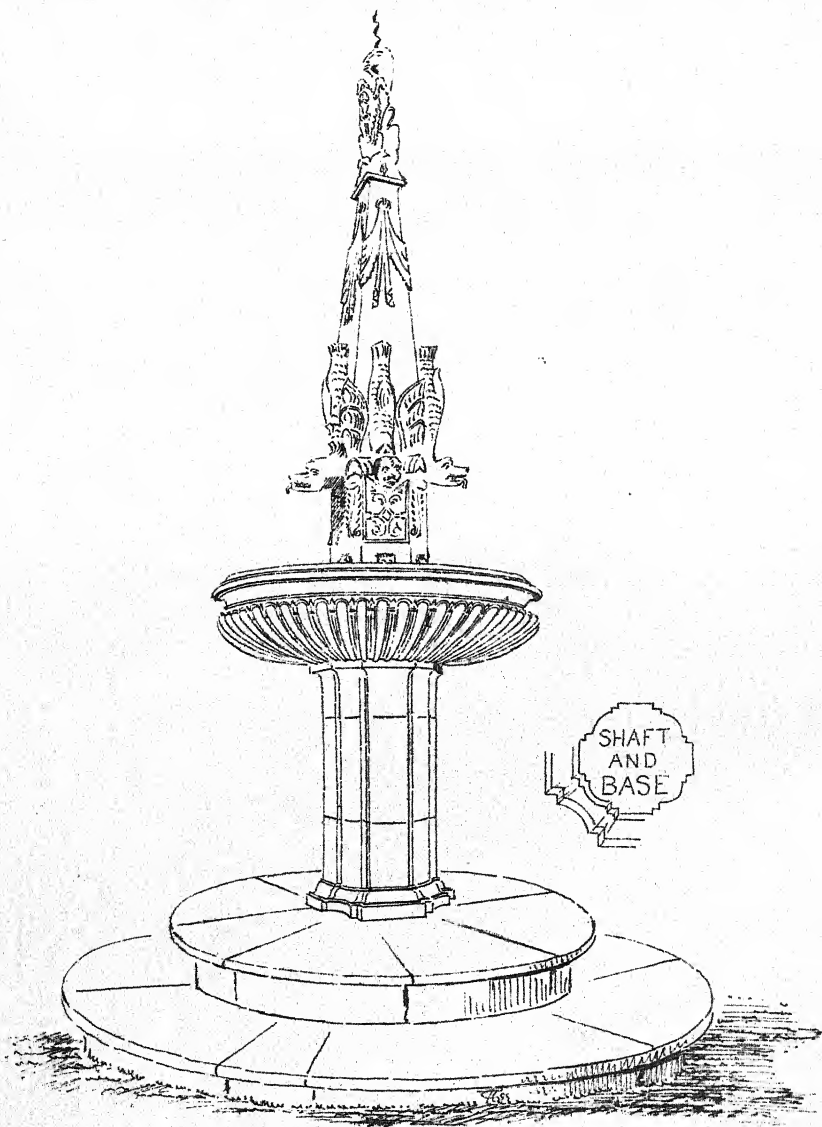


FIG. 596.—Ravelston House. Fountain.

inside the stone, at the thick part beneath the dolphins. The fountain contains the same initials as the doorway and the fireplace, twined

together in true love-knots (Fig. 597), with the date 1630. From a monument to the memory of George Foulis in Greyfriars' Churchyard,* we learn that he died in 1633, and that "Here he laid down the Spoils of his Mortality, in hope of a new Life; together with his dearest Spouse Jonet Bannatyne, with whom he had lived 29 years in greatest concord."

George Foulis,† the first of Ravelston, was the second son of James Foulis of Collington and his lady, Anne Heriot. He was Master of His Majesty's Mint, and purchased the lands of Ravelston; his wife, whom he married in 1603, was the daughter of George Bannatyne of Newtyle.

Judging from the above fine relics, the demolition of the mansion is to be greatly regretted. It is apparent that the house was of the Fourth Period, and probably (as above stated) of the Z Plan.

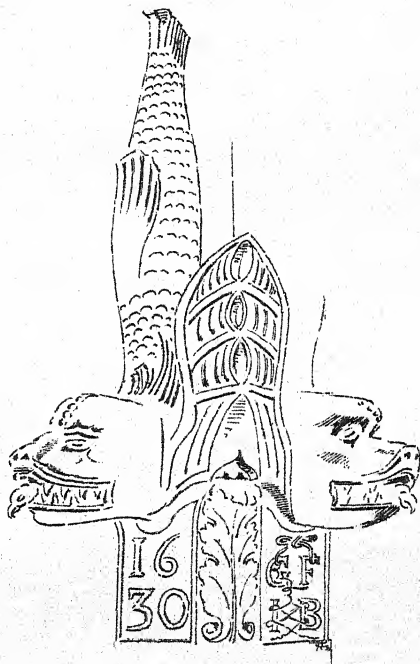


FIG. 597.—Ravelston House.
Initials and Date on Fountain.

RICCARTON HOUSE,‡ MIDLOTHIAN.

The annexed Plan (Fig. 598) shows the former shape of this mansion, which is now converted by additions into a spacious modern residence. It is situated about six miles south-west from Edinburgh. There is a peculiarity in the plan, which to a certain extent corresponds with the tradition that the original castle of Riccarton formed part of the dowry of Marjory, daughter of King Robert Bruce, on her marriage to Walter, High Steward of Scotland. It will be observed that the walls of the western tower are thicker than those of the main structure, being 6 feet in thickness as compared with 3 to 4 feet in the case of the latter. Besides, the mode in which the staircase wing is inserted shows that it

* Monteith's *Theater of Mortality*, p. 33.

† Nisbet's *Heraldry*, Vol. II., Appendix, p. 18.

‡ We have to thank Mr. John Bryce for the plan of this house.

other seat of the gentry, so that it is a perfect solitude and without the ornaments of art, which other seats have, but has many commendable advantages by Nature's free gift." The building is a gaunt, narrow, oblong house, extremely plain, but to judge from the above quotation, it may be regarded as a good specimen of the kind of accommodation required in a Scotch gentleman's house in the seventeenth century. The Plan (Fig. 599) is a somewhat unusual one, being an example of an advanced kind of arrangement founded on the Z Plan, but with a wing added. In structures of that plan there are two stairs, generally inserted in connection with the two angle towers. Here one is contained in a plain square projection or turret at the south-west angle adjoining the doorway; the other stair is placed at the diagonally opposite angle of the main block, and is so contrived as to serve the latter and the wing also.

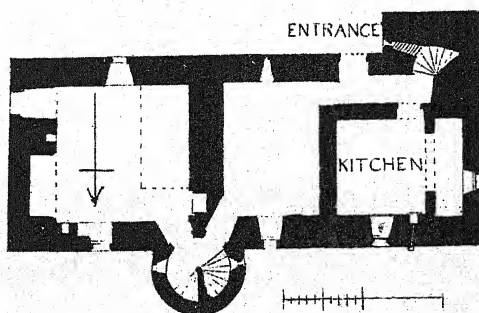


FIG. 599.—Kipps House. Plan.

The whole house is 59 feet 2 inches long by 24 feet 4 inches wide, and three stories in height. The ground floor is all vaulted, and contains two kitchens. There is, first, the kitchen, with fine large fireplace at the west end near the front door, which was undoubtedly the kitchen for the family and the house domestics. The second kitchen is at the opposite end of the house, and was probably the place for the field labourers taking their food, and possibly sleeping in. It has a separate door of its own to the outside, and is also in communication with the rest of the house by means of the doors opening from the north turret stair.

The upper floors call for no special remark, containing as they do the usual arrangements, with rooms opening through each other. A few years ago, when we first saw the house, it was occupied by farm labourers, but it is now tenantless, and fast hastening to ruin. The exterior (Fig. 600) has evidently been at some time altered and modernised.

Kipps belonged to a family of the name of Boyd. Sir Robert Sibbald

mentions inscriptions on tombstones in the neighbouring church of Torphichen to Thomas Boyd of Kipps, and other members of the family.

In the churchyard of Torphichen there is a "sepulchral stone" with a long Latin inscription commending the virtues of Mr. Robert Boyd of

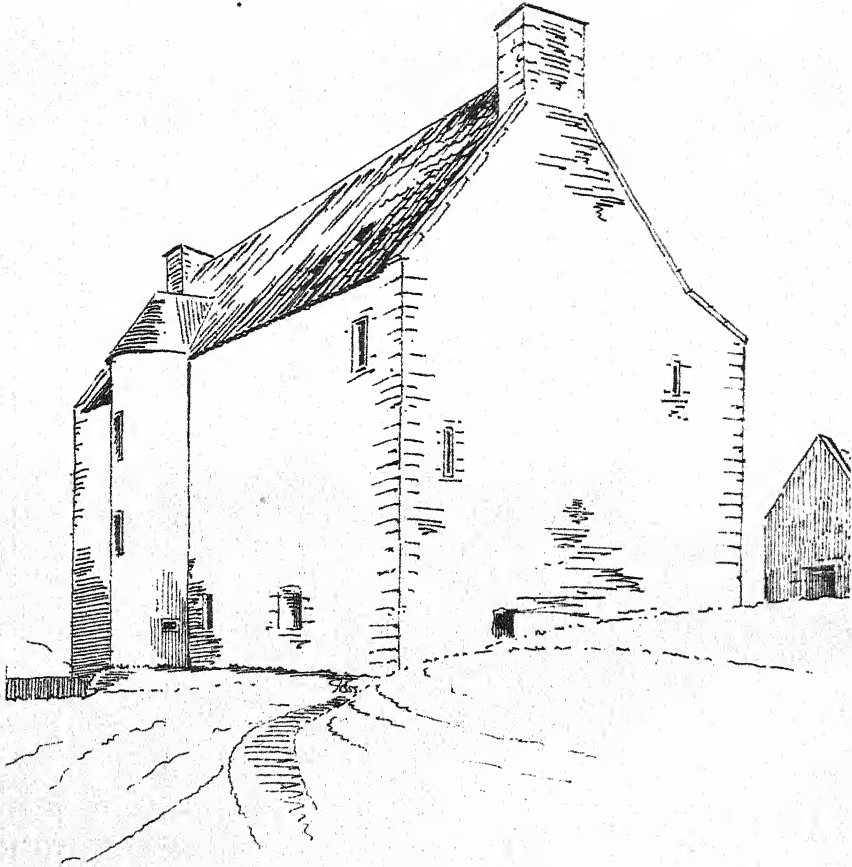


FIG. 600.—Kipps House. View from North-West.

Kipps, advocate, and his eldest daughter Margaret, who was "spouse to Mr. David Sibbald, brother-german to the proprietor of Rankeillor,"* &c. She was born in 1606, and died in 1672, and it probably was through this connection that Sir Robert Sibbald came to live here.

* *Theater of Mortality*, p. 246.

ABBOT'S HOUSE, DUNFERMLINE.

This house is situated in May Gate, about twenty to thirty yards north from the east end of the abbey. In Henderson's *Annals of Dunfermline*, p. 219, it is stated that Robert Pitcairn, Commendator of Dunfermline, appears to have resided frequently here during his brief sojournings on the business of the dissolved abbey. That event happened in 1560, and Pitcairn died in 1584. Not much confidence can, however, be placed in Henderson's conjectures regarding the house, as may be judged from the following remark. He says, "The house appears to have been a friary—probably a convent of Blackfriars—and may date back into the thirteenth century." He further states that its cruciform plan can still be traced, and that "the doorway in May Gate appears to be struck out in the lower part of the north transept." This transept doorway is the one with the inscription over it, shown in Fig. 601. He supposes its "advice-stane" to have been inserted by Pitcairn. It is quite obvious that most of these surmises are entirely imaginary. There is nothing of a cruciform plan about the house, and to suppose it to have been an ancient church with transepts is certainly to allow the imagination full play. It is clear from the Plan, as tinted black (Fig. 602), that we have here an ordinary Scottish house of about the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century. It is a structure designed on the principle of the Z Plan (with shot-holes in the projecting towers), to which additions have been made at a subsequent time. The main block of the house contains four apartments; three of these are still vaulted, and the fourth—the parlour—has had its vault taken out and a flat ceiling put in instead. The porch indicated on the south side of the Plan is modern. There is a wheel-stair in each of the projecting towers. These stairs terminate at the first floor, whence the ascent is continued in the usual angle stair turrets.

The additions are shown by the hatched portions of the Plan, and judging from the style they probably date from the seventeenth century. These consist of a large wing at the east end, with a scale and platt stair, and a series of low buildings placed against the older house towards the street on the north side. It appears to us that the doorway on the north side, with its large curved ingoing (see Fig. 601), and the lettering on its "advice-stane," belongs to the later period. This, however, is merely a conjecture; but it is supported by the fact that the additions to the house seem to have been made, not so much for the purpose of increasing the accommodation of one house, as of converting the structure into two houses. The above door appears to have been then inserted or altered as the entrance to the west house. The original entrance

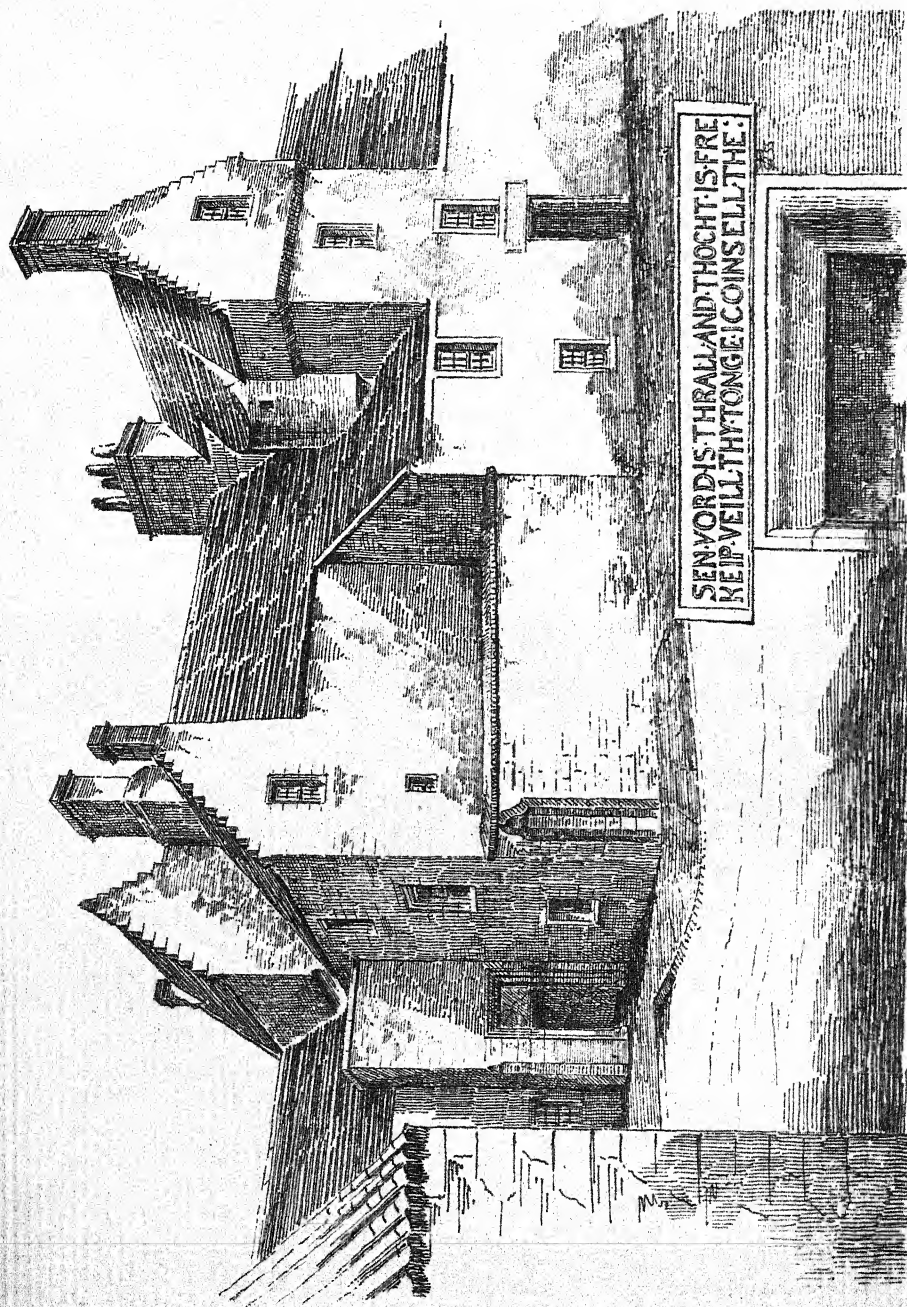


FIG. 601. — Abbot's House. View from North-East.

was probably in the re-entering angle. The kitchen in the west house is the original one, as is shown by its old arched fireplace. The other kitchen has been created when the division into two houses took place.

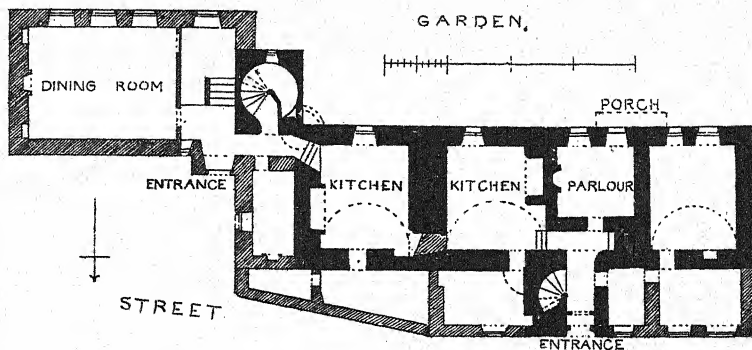


FIG. 602.—Abbot's House. Plan.

The inscription over the entrance door, which is carved on a stone about 6 feet 4 inches long by 11 inches in breadth, is well known, and often quoted. It occurs in *The Fair Maid of Perth*, chapter xxv., where it is said to be taken from an abbot's ruined house, but the locality is not stated. It is as follows :—

SEN·VORD·IS·THRALL·AND·THOCHT·IS·FRE
KEIP·VEILL·THY·TONGE·I·COINSELL·THE:

In the "Ballad of Good Counsel," at the end of *The King's Quair*, will be found the original of this advice, as follows :—

"Sen word is thrall, and thocht is only fre,
Thou dant thy tung," &c.

Professor Skeat, in the notes to *The King's Quair* (Scottish Text Society), observes that "the author contrasts speech with thought, and calls it a 'thrall,' by comparison with the freedom of thought."

Fig. 603 shows the south elevation, being that towards the churchyard of the abbey.

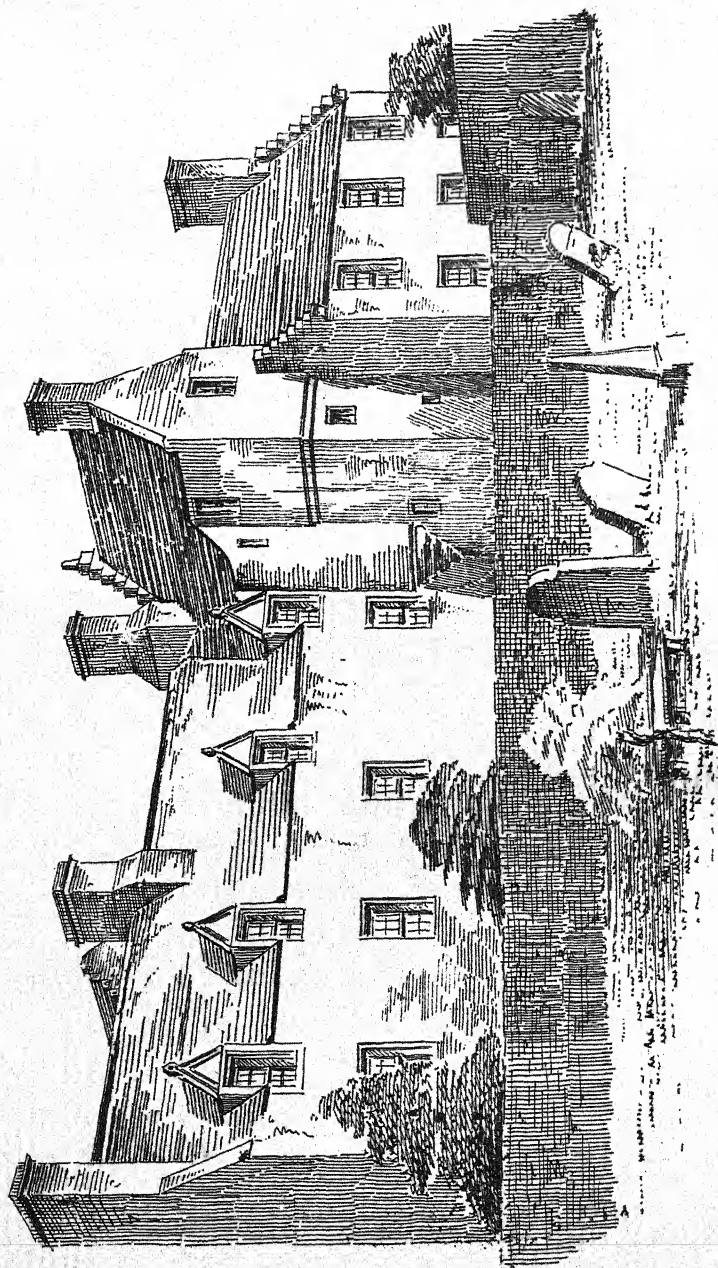


FIG. 603.—Abbot's House, South Elevation.

DARGAVEL,* RENFREWSHIRE.

*Burned down
Jan'y 1910*

A mansion, partly old and partly modern, about five miles north-west from Paisley. The ancient house was a structure of the Z Plan (Fig. 604), with round towers at the north-east and south-west angles (Fig. 605). The entrance doorway was in the south flank, and led by a passage to the main staircase in the south-west round tower. An angle turret adjoining this tower contains a stair, and gives access to the upper floors (Fig. 606). It is corbelled out in an elaborate manner and ornamented with chequered mouldings (Fig. 607). This Sketch also shows the

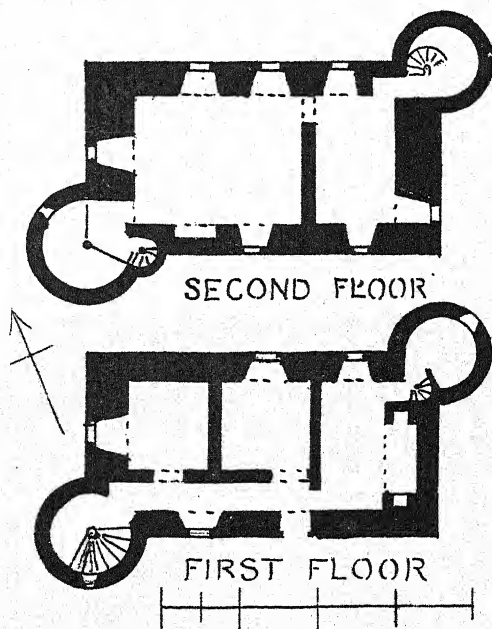


FIG. 604.—Dargavel. Plans of First Floor and Second Floor.

adjoining small window, with a sundial over it bearing the date of 1670. The basement contained the kitchen and two cellars, and the first floor the hall and private room. There were two corresponding rooms on the second floor, with corbelled staircases in the re-entering angles of the round towers.

The modern additions are made at one angle, so that the old building is little disturbed externally. According to Sir William Fraser's *Maxwells of Pollok*, Dargavel belonged to a branch of the Maxwell family. The coat of arms (shown in Fig. 608) is in the east gable, and contains the Maxwell arms and the date 1584.

* The Plans, prepared before the additions were made, are kindly supplied by Mr. Bryce.

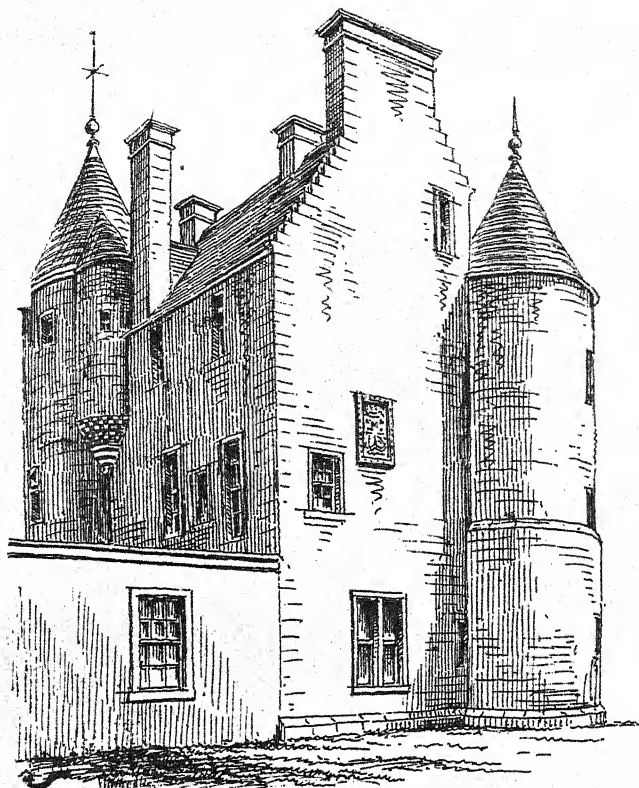


FIG. 605.—Dargavel. Towers at North-East and South-West Angles.

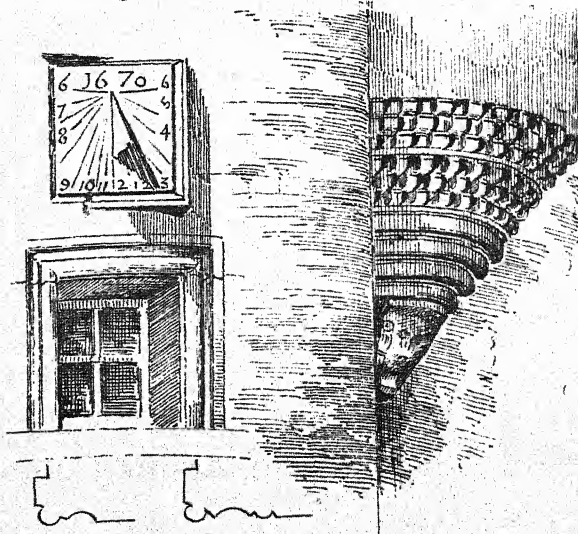


FIG. 607.—Dargavel. Corbelling of Angle Tower and Window.

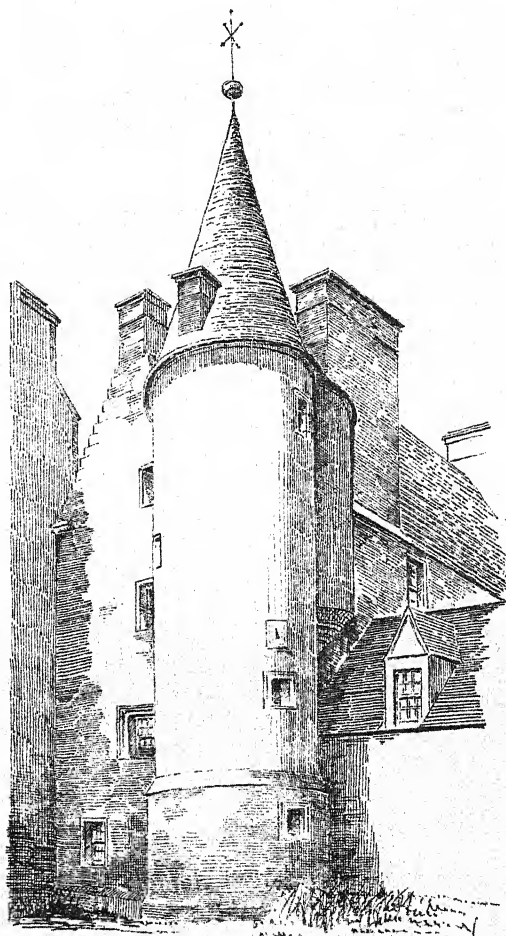


FIG. 606.—Dargavel. South-West Angle Turret.



FIG. 608.—Dargavel. Coat of Arms in East Gable.

KELBURNE CASTLE,* AYRSHIRE.

This edifice, which is situated at the base of the Largs Hills, near the village of Fairlie, consists of two distinct buildings (Fig. 609), viz., first, a sixteenth-century tower or house of the Z Plan, with two round corner

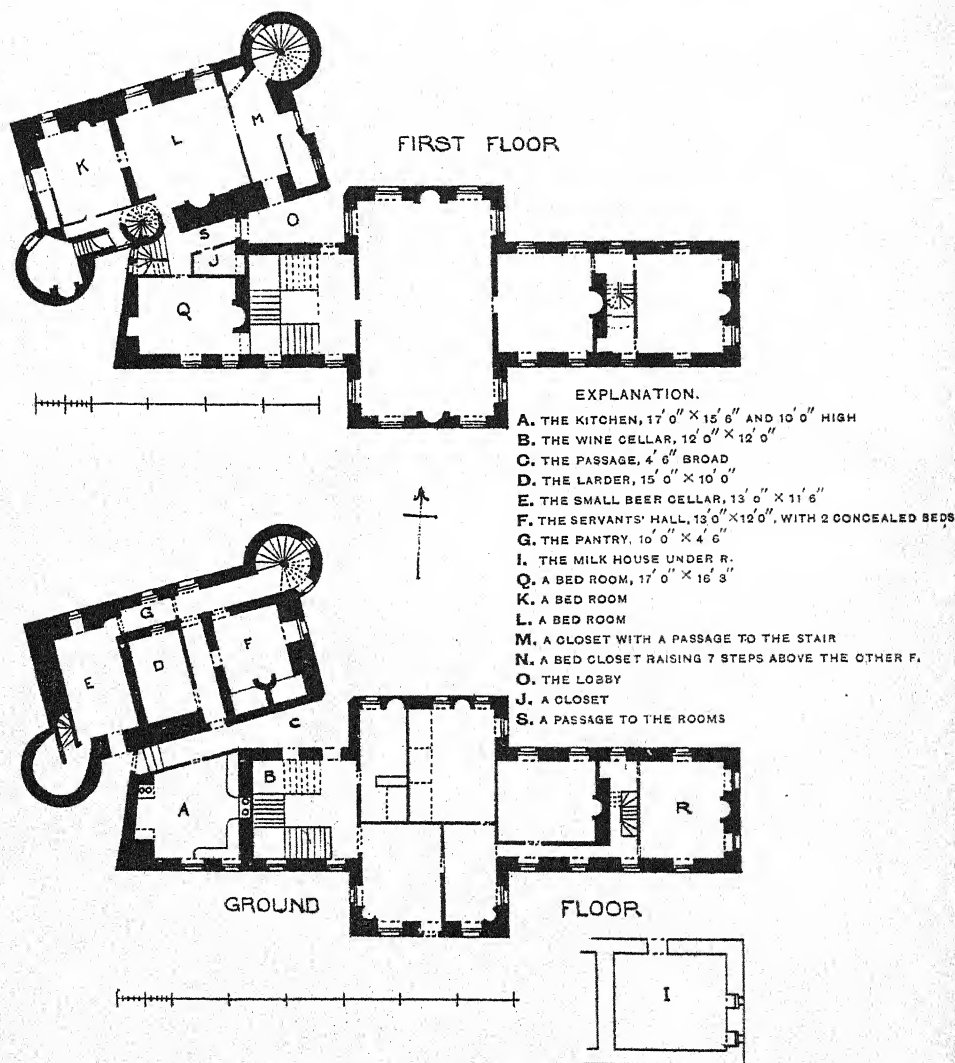


FIG. 609.—Kelburne Castle. Plans.

* The accompanying Ground Plans are copied from drawings kindly lent by the Earl of Glasgow.

towers at the north-east and south-west angles. Adjoining this house, but set at an angle to it and extending to a much greater length, is a later mansion, planned in a more modern style, with the rooms spread out and entering through each other, and containing a wide staircase and entrance

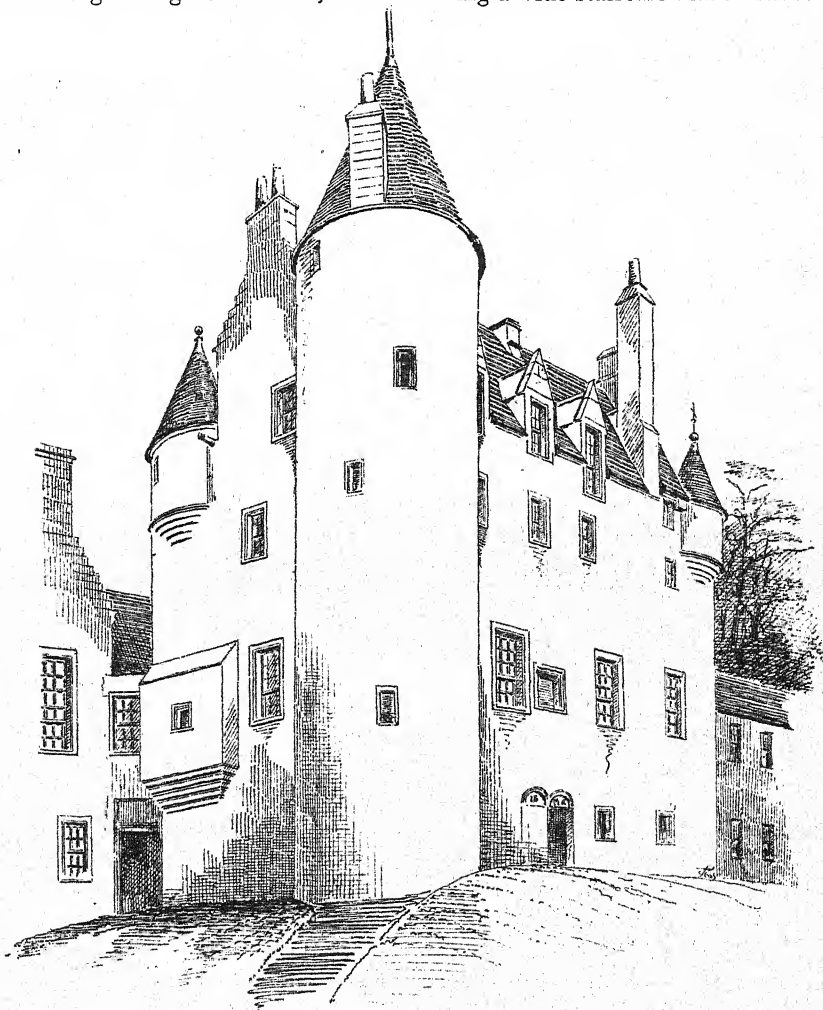


FIG. 610.—Kelburne Castle. Old House from North-East.

hall. The tower—for such the old house really seems in comparison with the newer one—is about 50 feet long by 27 feet wide, and is four stories high. In adapting it to the requirements of a manorial residence, the interior has necessarily undergone considerable alteration, but the external appearance remains unchanged. The original entrance to the tower was on

the north side (Fig. 610), but the door is now built up. The enlarged Sketch of its lintel (Fig. 611), with its double-circled mouldings, shows the initials of the builder of the castle and his wife—viz., I.B. and M.C.

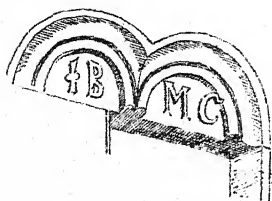


FIG. 611.—Kelburne Castle.
Lintel of Original Entrance.

These initials are probably those of John Boyle and Marion Crawford, a daughter of the Crawfurds of Kilbirny. John Boyle succeeded in 1583 and died in 1610. From a copy of the unpublished Journal (in the possession of Mr. John Paterson, Union Bank, Irvine, and communicated to us by the Earl of Glasgow) of Ben. Maull, English master at Irvine Grammar School, containing

an account of a visit to Kelburne House in 1791, it is stated that "the old part, which is in the taste of the feudal age, seems to have been built in 1581, as that date is above what is now a low window, but which has evidently been the principal entry." The recessed panel, which doubtless formerly contained the above date and a coat of arms, may still be seen in the position described by Mr. Maull.

The whole of the ground floor is vaulted, and contains the kitchen, with various cellars, larders, &c. The north-east tower, which is conspicuous in the Sketches, contains a wide staircase extending upwards as far as the third floor, where the main stair stops, and is continued in the usual manner in the turret (shown in Fig. 612) to the uppermost room. There is a service stair in the corner adjoining the other or south-west round tower which ascends to the first floor landing at the narrow passage shown on Plan. At the end of this passage, and in the thickness of the south wall, a narrow wheel-stair leads to the top. The whole of the rooms in this house are now used as bed-rooms, but still retain certain of their ancient features, such as the fireplace shown in Fig. 613, which is in what is called the "bastile room" on the first floor.

The later house is in the style of the eighteenth century. It forms a striking contrast with the older building, but is a good example of a Scottish mansion of its period. The projecting centre (Fig. 614), which contains an entrance doorway of a Renaissance character, is extremely quaint and homely, and the way in which the leaden rain-water pipes are made the most of, so as to give character to rather than spoil the appearance of the house, is well worthy of notice. An arched opening is left in the gable at the end of the gutter, from which a pipe leads down a few feet, and then divides into two branches which descend to the ground, enclosing the doorway between them. The wall holdfasts and pipe-head (see Fig. 614) are finely wrought with the double eagle and earl's coronet, and the date 1722. Beneath the branching out of the pipes is a monogram of D.B. and M.L., for David Boyle and his first wife, Margaret Lindsay. On each side are the initials ^{L.}D.B. and ^{L.}J.B.

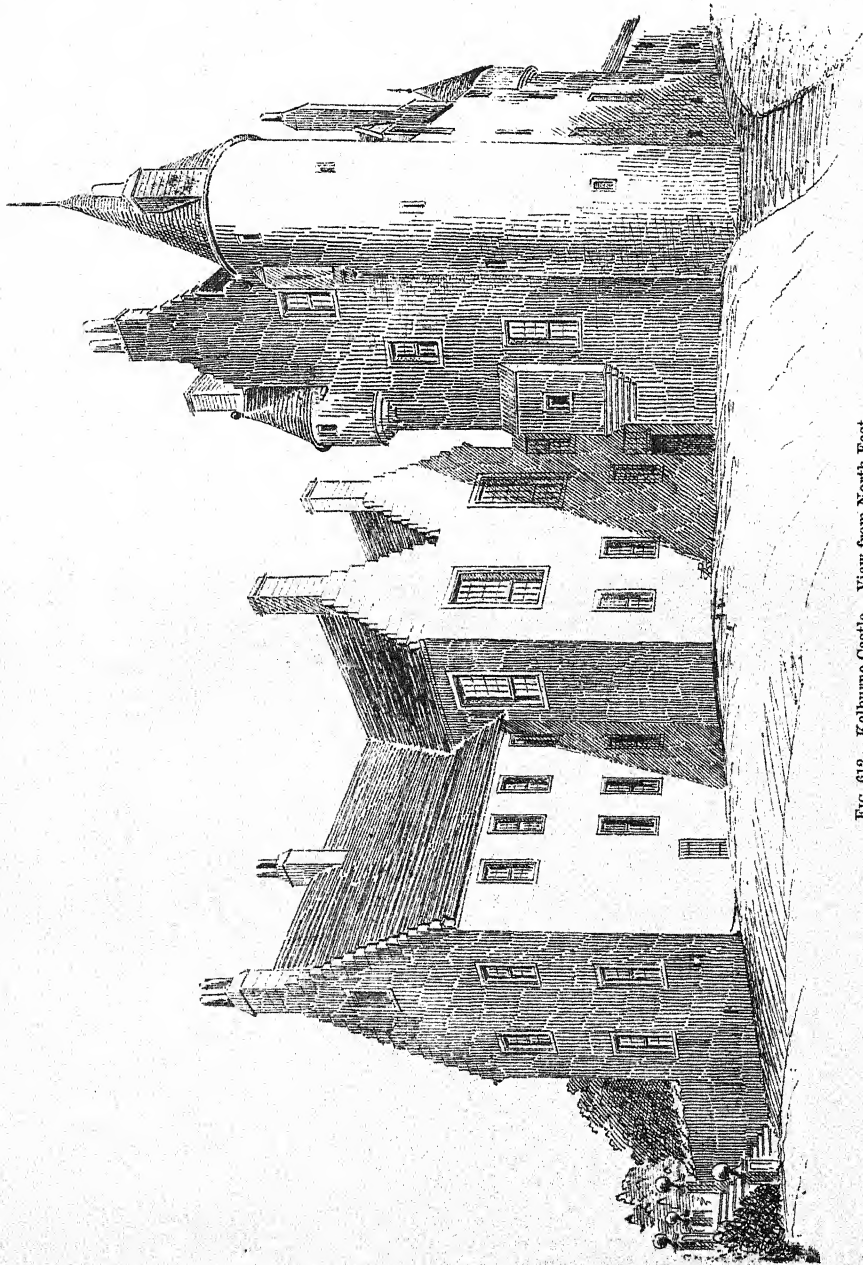


FIG. 612.—Kelburne Castle. View from North-East.

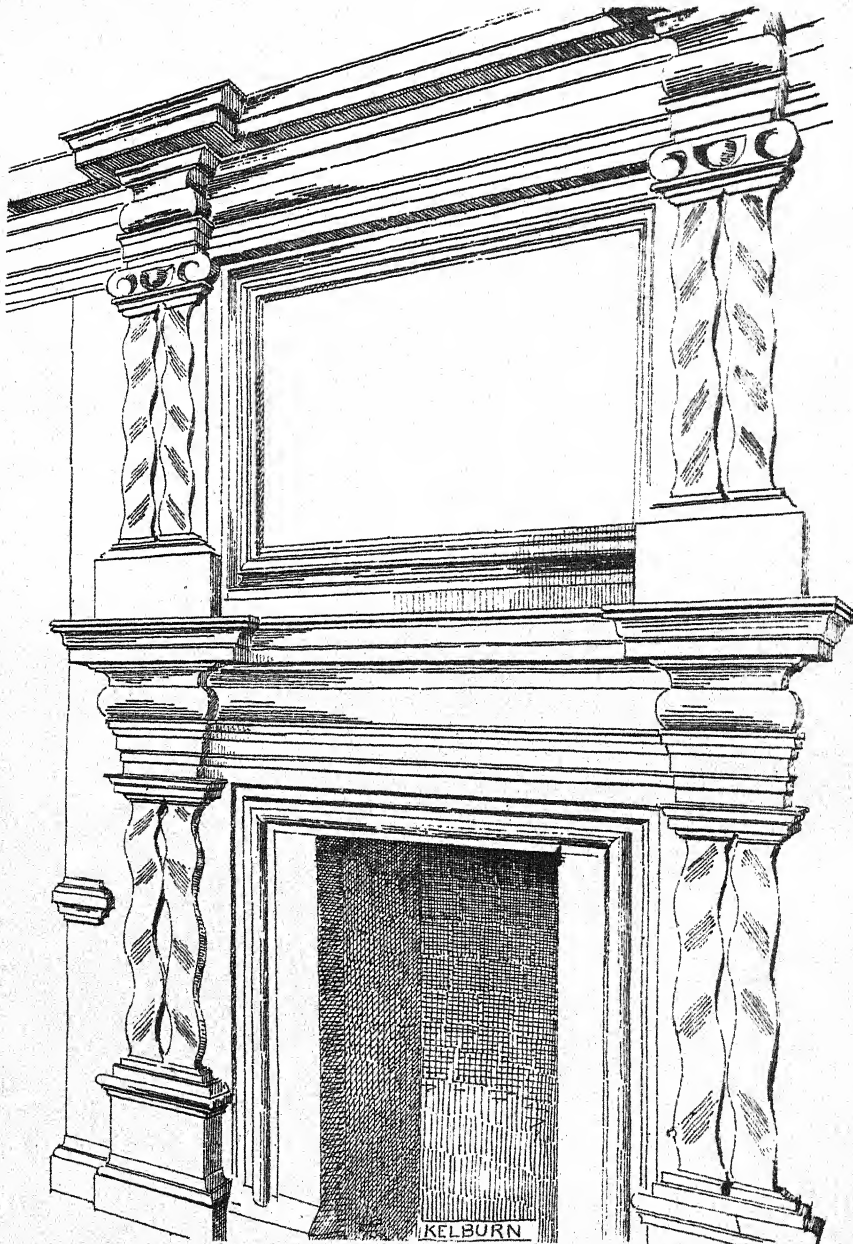


FIG. 613.—Kelburne Castle. Fireplace.

(see enlarged Sketch). These initials stand for Lord David Boyle and Lady Jean Boyle, his second wife, who was daughter and heiress of William Mure of Rowallan. In a panel immediately over the doorway there is a figure of the Earl of Glasgow's displayed eagle, with the motto, *Dominus Providebit*, all executed in metal.

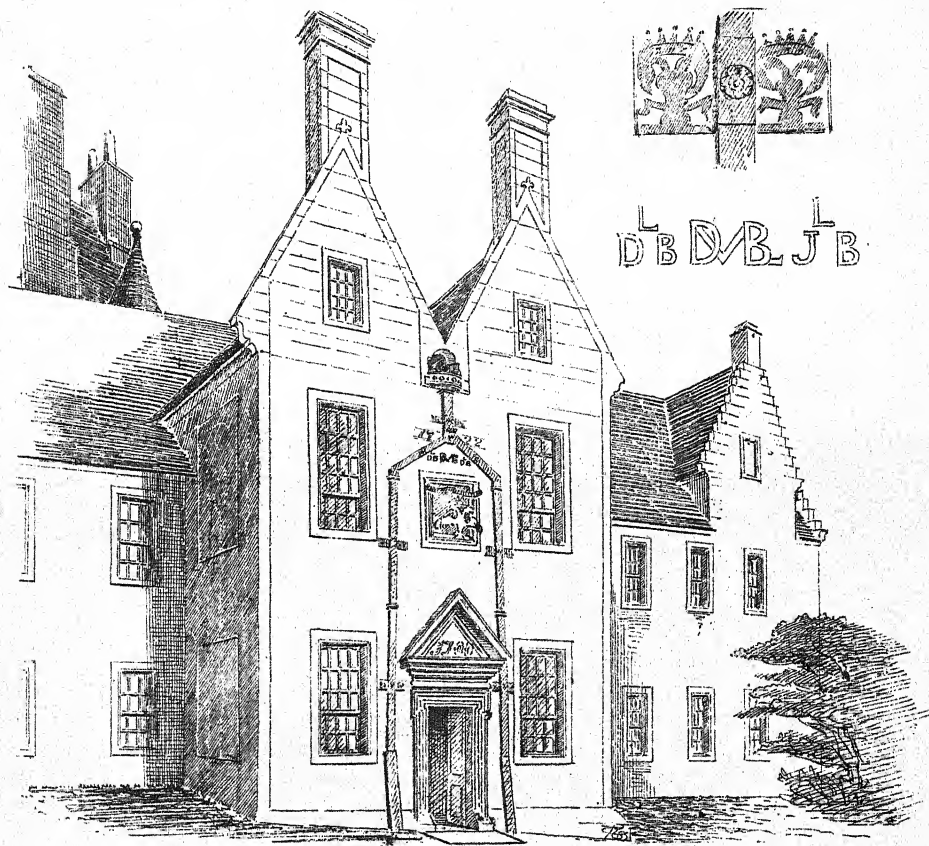


FIG. 614.—Kelburne Castle. Later portion from South.

In connection with this part of the building we are enabled, through the kindness of the Earl of Glasgow, to lay before our readers the "Agreement Betwixt Kelburn and Thomas Caldwell, mason (92)," for the building of the house, from which it would appear that it was erected under two contracts—the western portion nearest the old castle having been built first. According to this contract, Caldwell built the centre part and the east wing; and it also shows that there must have been a building on the site which he took down.

“AGREEMENT BETWIXT KELBURN AND THOMAS CALDWELL, MASON (92).

“It is agreed betwixt the parties following to the effect underwritten ;
 “to witt, David Boyle of Kelburn and Thomas Caldwell, mason portioner
 “of Billtrees on the one and other pairts as follows : the s^d Thomas
 “Caldwell oblidge^t him his heirs and s^{urs}., to build me ane house
 “sufficient ; to the end of the east end of the new house already builded ;
 “of the same wideniss the same length and same thickness of wall
 “exactly conform to what is builded ; and to make ane entry exactly
 “in the middle of the haill house with two good heun doors one to the
 “north and another to the south ; with a large weell heun door exactly
 “above the entry to the front at fyve foot wide and eight foot high ;
 “with six heun windows to the north conform to the windows on the
 “other syde of the entry ; and to strike out three windows to the west
 “hand of the entry conform to the windows above them ; and to strike
 “out a large heun door in the west end of the house already builded ;
 “and to set up fyve windows on the south, four windows on the east,
 “with a good gavel to the east ; and to raise ane nephouse* on the
 “north proportioned to the nephouse already builded and the same
 “distance from the east gavel as the other from yo west, with ane
 “window in the front, the haill windows being of one size conform to
 “the windows already sett up ; with flour heun doors ; and to carry up
 “throo sufficient smooth casten vents at ane brewhouse vent with a
 “large ogger penn and to build ane oven conveniently of the said penn ;
 “it being always in the option of the s^d David to add two windows or
 “doors if he shall think fitt ; the s^d Thomas Caldwell being oblidge^d to
 “winn the haill stones both bigging stones and heun stones for perform-
 “ing and finishing the forsd works, and being oblidge^d to winn and heu
 “rigging stones to the haill house both already builded and to be
 “builded, and to put a stone table round the house conform to the other
 “and to peat the gavel and nephouse and outsed the looms, as that half
 “which is already done, and to cast the ground where the s^d new house
 “is to be builded and to give it a good foundation, and to take down the
 “house that adjoyns to my old house and make use of the stones as they
 “will serve ; and to take care of the raising of the flagg stones whereupon
 “I onter to my old house and after building of the new house to lay the
 “same again conveniently, and to putt in tuo good double muilled
 “braces and two ordinar braces, and to furnish all service men and
 “borrow men ; all q^{lk} promiss I the said Thomas Caldwell oblidge me
 “to doe under the penalty of two hundred lb by and attour performance,
 “and that betwixt and the first day of Sept. next to come ffor the q^{lk}
 “offocating and fullfilling the said David Boyle oblidge^t him and his

* Nepus gable is a phrase occurring in Williamson's *History of Greenock*, and it means a gable rising above the eaves,

"heirs to lead the haill stones and to lay by me and sand to his hand ;
 "and to pay him the soume of six hundred merks scotts money ; with
 "the furnishing of Boynes and barrows and materialls for morter and
 "stones ; one hundred merks being always roferred in my will ; In wittnes
 "qrof thir pntts written be the s^d David Boyle at the desyre of the
 "s^d Thomas Caldwell wee have subt yo samen at Kelburn the twenty-
 "sixte day of December jm.vjc (1692) and nynty-tuo years befor thir
 "witniss Allan Caldwell mason portioner of achengoun and James Dickie
 "my servitor ; the s^d David Boyle being to give Thomas Caldwell four
 "Bolls meall with the measure of Kelburn, and the s^d Thomas is to putt
 "in four double muilded braces verry fyne and to winn them in the
 "quarrie, and to lay my haill entry w^h flaggs to my turnpyck foott and
 "furnishing all quarrie graith qtsoer.

(Signed)	DAVID BOYLE
Do.	THOMAS CALDWELL
Do.	ALAN CALLWAL <i>Wit</i>
Do.	JAMES DICKIE <i>Witness.</i> "

The entrance doorway referred to as to be built in the centre of the house is dated 1700, which seems to show that the work was not begun immediately, or that it went on slowly.

There are two fine sundials in the grounds of Kelburne Castle, which are illustrated along with the other sundials of Scotland at the close of this volume.

KILMARTIN CASTLE, ARGYLLSHIRE.

This is more of a mansion (or *manse*) than a castle, having been built by the rector of the parish of Kilmartin for his own occupation. It stands on the south side of the Skeodnish glen, which leads from Ardrishaig to Loch Awe, and is about ten miles from the former and four from the latter. Probably this was the first residence of the rector Carsewell, who, after his appointment to the bishopric of the Isles about 1566, found the residence too mean for his dignity, and therefore erected the much more splendid castle of Carnassery (illustrated in this volume), on the opposite side of the glen. The plan and design (Fig. 615) are undoubtedly of the latter half of the sixteenth century, the plan being a Z, slightly modified by the introduction of a small staircase turret, not in the usual place next the angle tower, but on the same side as the entrance door. Otherwise the arrangements are the ordinary ones, comprising the kitchen and cellars on the basement, all vaulted and entering from a passage, which also leads to the principal staircase in the south-west angle tower. The

first floor contains a hall 26 feet by 17 feet, with a built safe closet in one angle, and a private room adjoining with a bed-closet in the angle tower. The upper floor contained similar accommodation. The object of placing the small stair where it is becomes apparent in connection

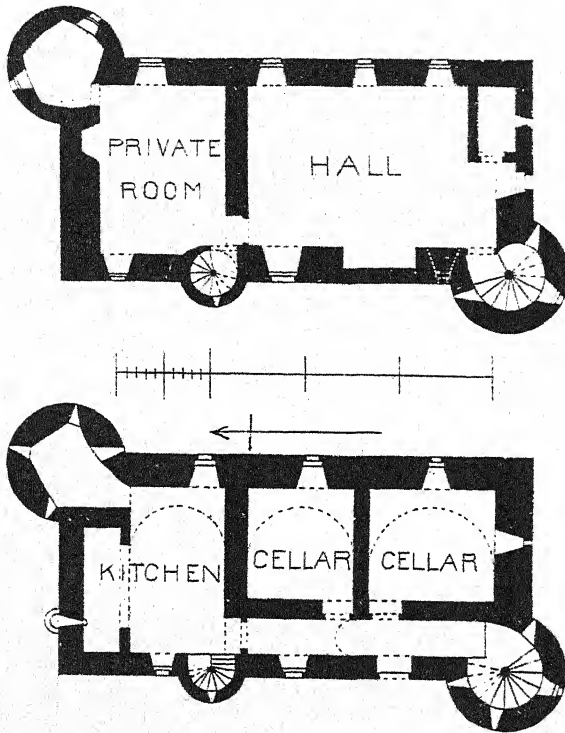


FIG. 615.—Kilmartin Castle. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

with the upper floors, as it is suitably situated to provide access to two of the three rooms on the top floor, and also to form a private communication from the kitchen to the hall and private room on the first floor. The exterior (Fig. 616) is very simple in design, and entirely free from turrets, shot-holes, and other defensive features.

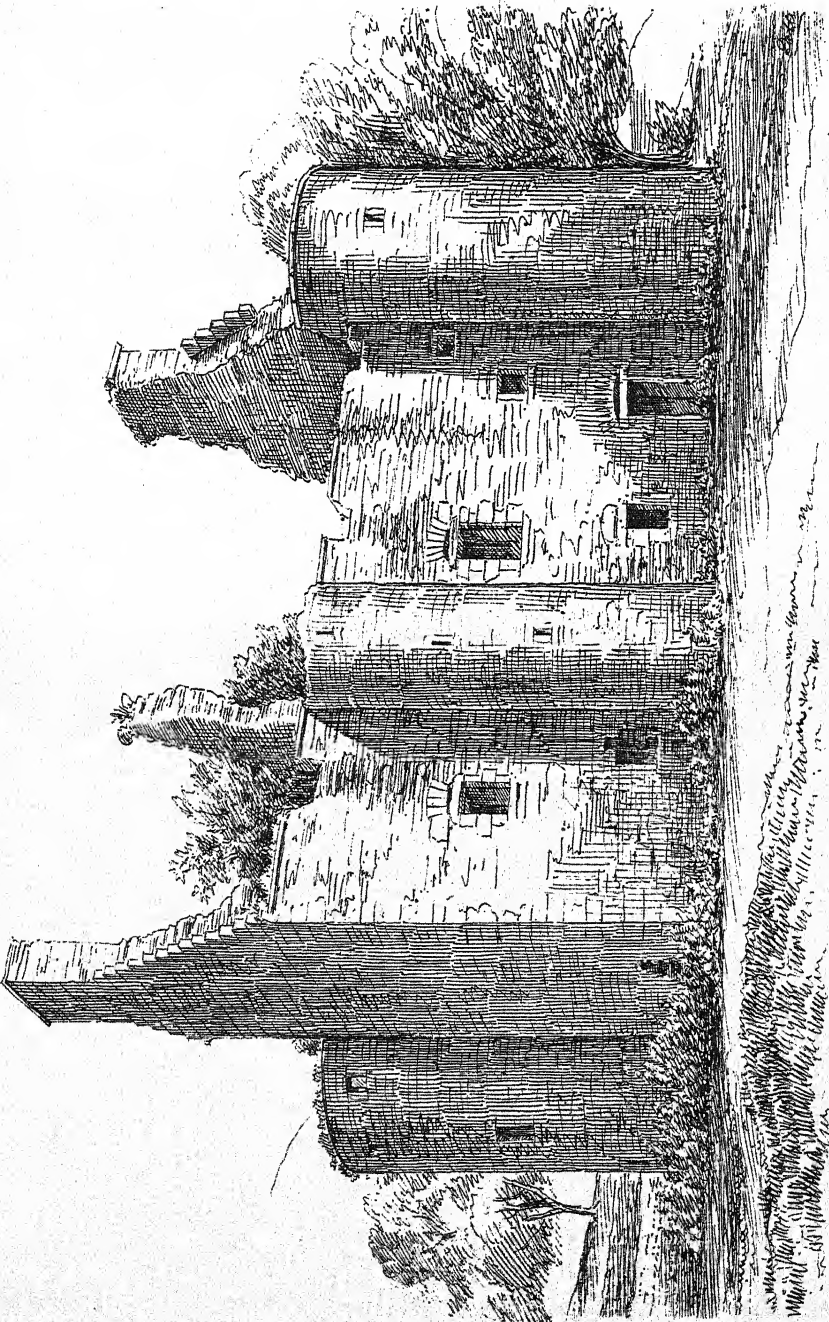


FIG. 616.—Kilmartin Castle. View from North-West.

EDINAMPLE CASTLE, PERTSHIRE.

A fine old mansion, beautifully situated on the Ample Water near its junction with Loch Earn, about two miles south-east from Lochearnhead.

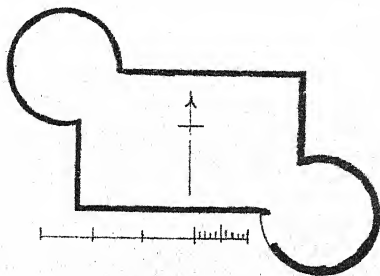


FIG. 617.—Edinample Castle. Block Plan.

It was one of the castles of the Campbells of Breadalbane, and although modernised still retains a good many of its Scottish features. The exterior is only slightly altered, and still completely preserves its Z form of plan (Fig. 617), having a main block about 43 feet by 27 feet, with a round tower 23 feet in diameter at the south-east and north-west angles. The entrance

doorway (Fig. 619) is in the re-entering angle of the former, and has

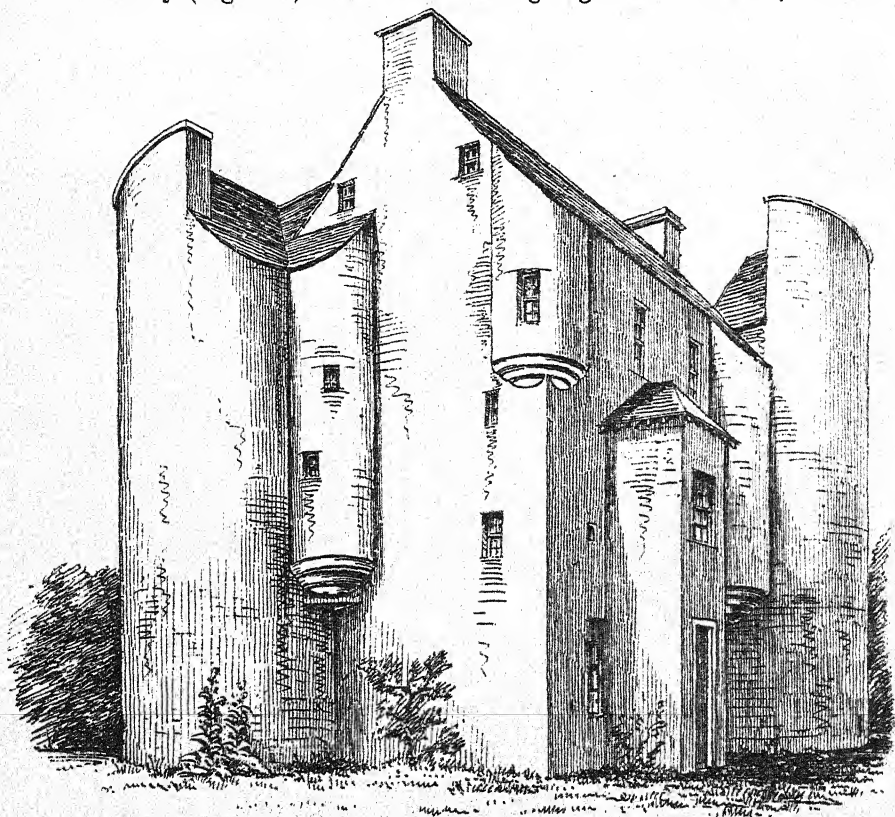


FIG. 618.—Edinample Castle. View from North-East.

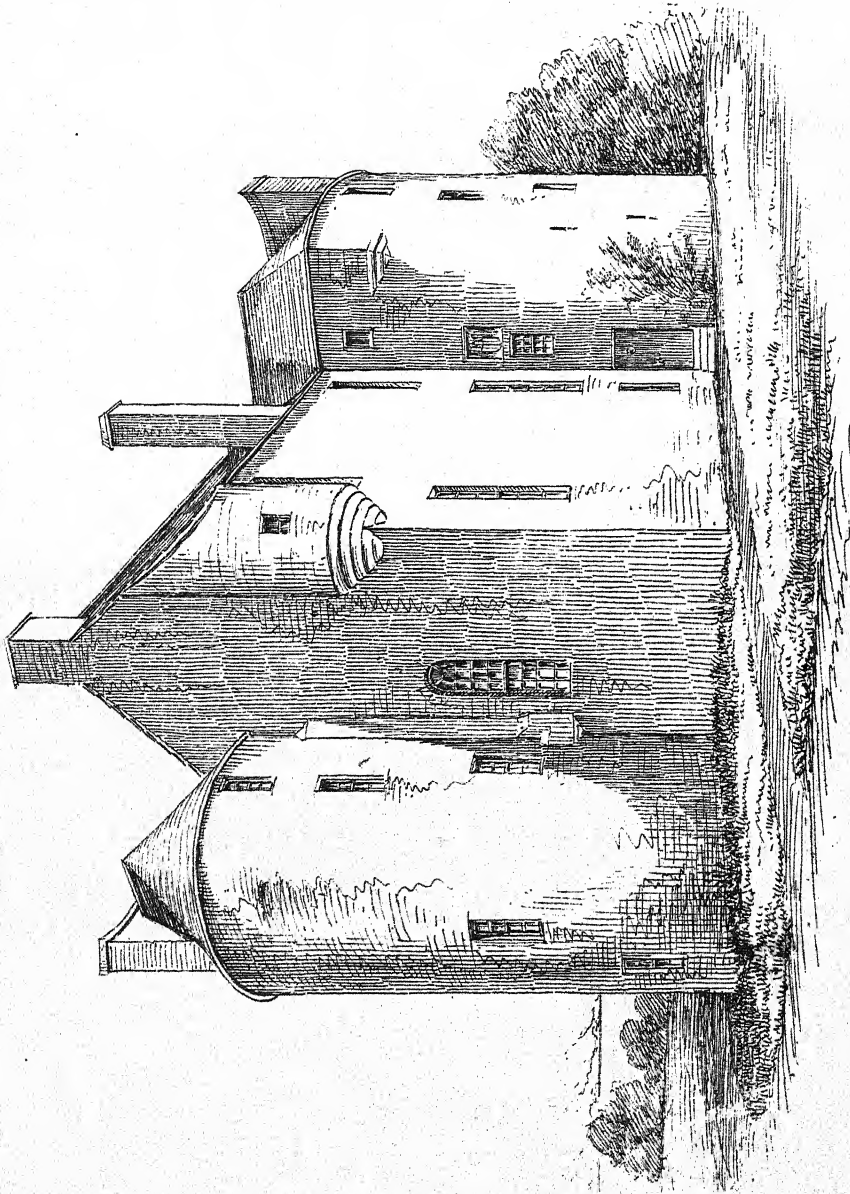


FIG. 619.—Edinample Castle. View from South-West.

over it a panel containing a coat of arms, now much decayed, but which probably once exhibited the bearings of the Campbells. The principal staircase was in the south-east tower. It ascended to the first floor, above which access to the upper floors was obtained in the usual manner by corbelled staircase turrets in the angles (Fig. 618). The towers and angle turrets have all lost their pointed roofs, and a porch has been erected on the north side, but otherwise the original external character of the structure is still well preserved.

BALLOCH CASTLE, TAYMOUTH, PERTHSHIRE.

This was the original seat of the Breadalbane family in this part of Perthshire, after they left their more ancient castle of Kilehurn on Loch

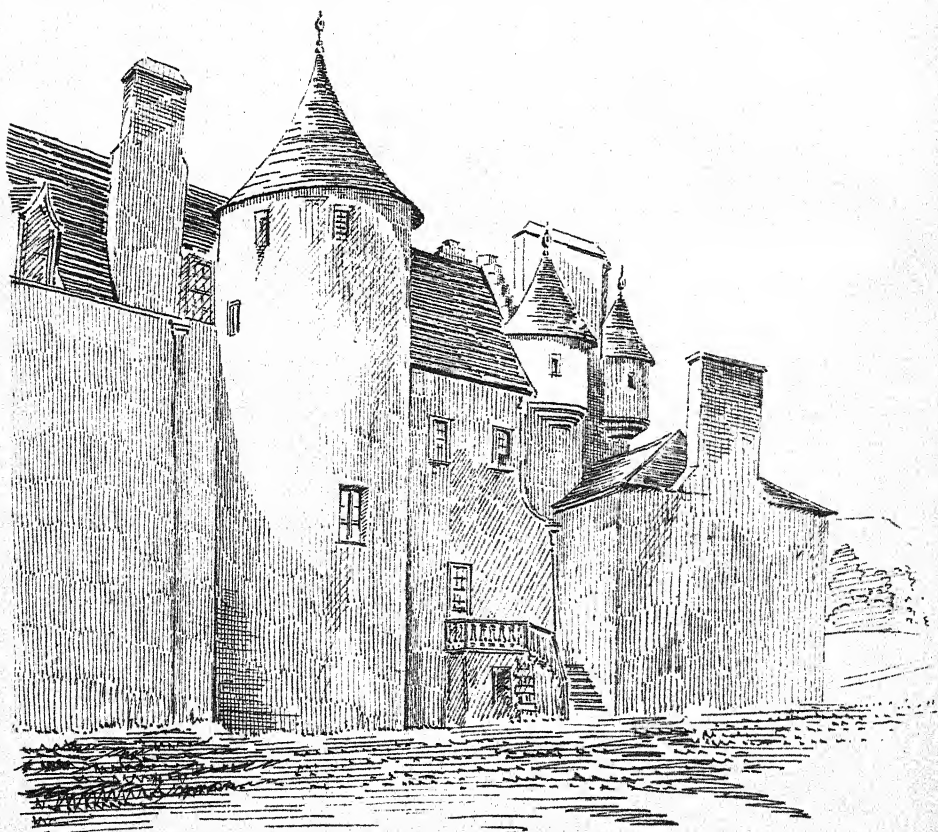


FIG. 620.—Balloch Castle.
(From a Sketch by John C. Nattes.)

Awe.* It stands on the level haugh of the river, not far from its issue from Loch Tay, a position indicated by the name of Balloch, which signifies the outlet of a lake or glen. The annexed View of the castle (Fig. 620) is from an unpublished drawing by John C. Nattes, taken in September 1780,† from which it will be seen that the old castle was a small unpretending Scottish mansion-house, quite a contrast to the splendid structure now known as Taymouth Castle, which, however, encloses some portions of the ancient walls. Balloch was built on the eastern extremity of his estates by Sir Colin Campbell, sixth Laird of Breadalbane, or Glenorchy, in 1580. To judge from the sketch it seems to have been a castle of the Z Plan. The above Sir Colin also built the castle of Edinample, on Loch Earn, which is likewise on the Z Plan (see p. 34).

CASTLE MENZIES, PERTSHIRE.

A large mansion about a mile west from Aberfeldy, finely situated on the level ground between Weem Hill and the Tay, and surrounded by an extensive park studded with magnificent old trees. The mansion is partly old and partly modern. It has long been the seat of the family of Menzies, now represented by Sir Robert Menzies, the seventh baronet. The original fortalice of the family was Comrie Castle (q.v.); but when that structure was destroyed by a fire in 1487, the Laird of Weem moved down to the Tay and erected a house, which was called the "Place of Weem." Scarcely had he got settled there when the Stewarts of Garth descended upon him and took his new dwelling and demolished it. For this damage the laird obtained decree of compensation, but it is doubtful if he or his successors ever received payment. After a

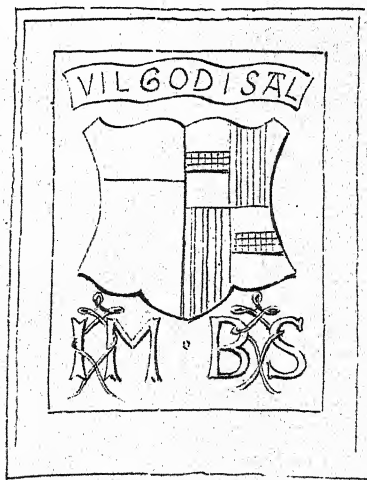


FIG. 621.—Castle Menzies. Shield over Doorway.

time a new and extended mansion arose in place of the one destroyed, having in a shield over the doorway the arms of James Menzies and his wife, Barbara Stewart (Fig. 621), daughter of the Earl of Athole, with their initials, this union indicating that the Stewarts and Menzies, so long deadly foes, were now reconciled. This mansion was constructed on

* Vol. i. p. 382.

† Kindly lent us by Mr. D. Douglas.

the Z Plan (Fig. 622), so usual at that period, with square towers at the north-east and south-west angles. The principal entrance was in the re-entering angle of the latter, and was provided with the usual iron yett, which is still preserved (Fig. 623). The ground floor is vaulted, and the principal rooms were on the first floor, above which there is a good bedroom floor and an attic floor, provided with dormers and angle turrets. One of the dormers contains the inscription—

1577·I·M·B·IN·OWR·TYME

and on the lintel of the window—

PRYSIT BE GOD FOR EVER.

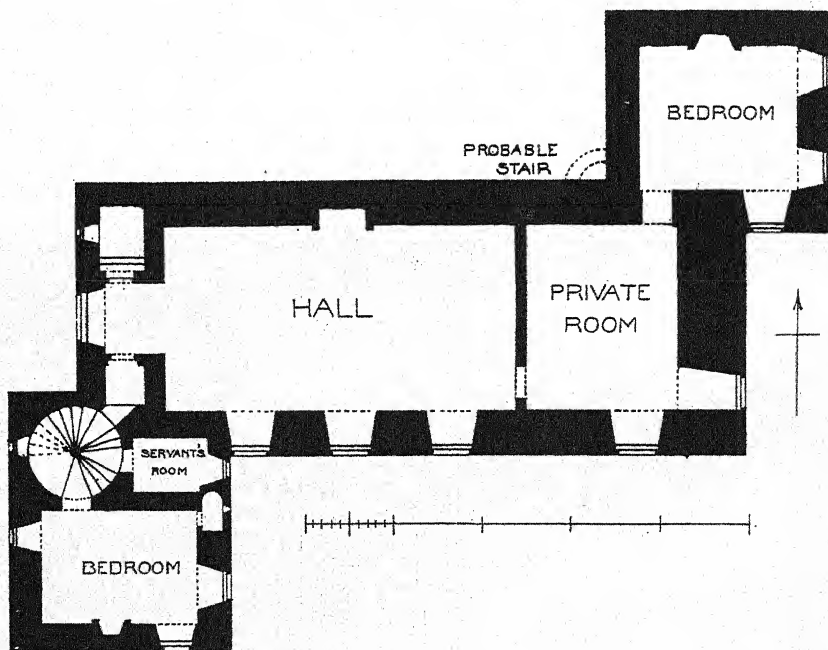


FIG. 622.—Castle Menzies. Plan of First Floor.

The edifice is of considerable size, and shows the advance at the end of the sixteenth century towards the open mansion, instead of the grim defensive keep of earlier times. A few shot-holes in the basement are the only warlike features now observable. Great additions were made to the castle in 1840, and the old part of the building was then considerably altered, especially internally, but some of the interesting old finishings are still preserved. The porch and door connected with it are modern.

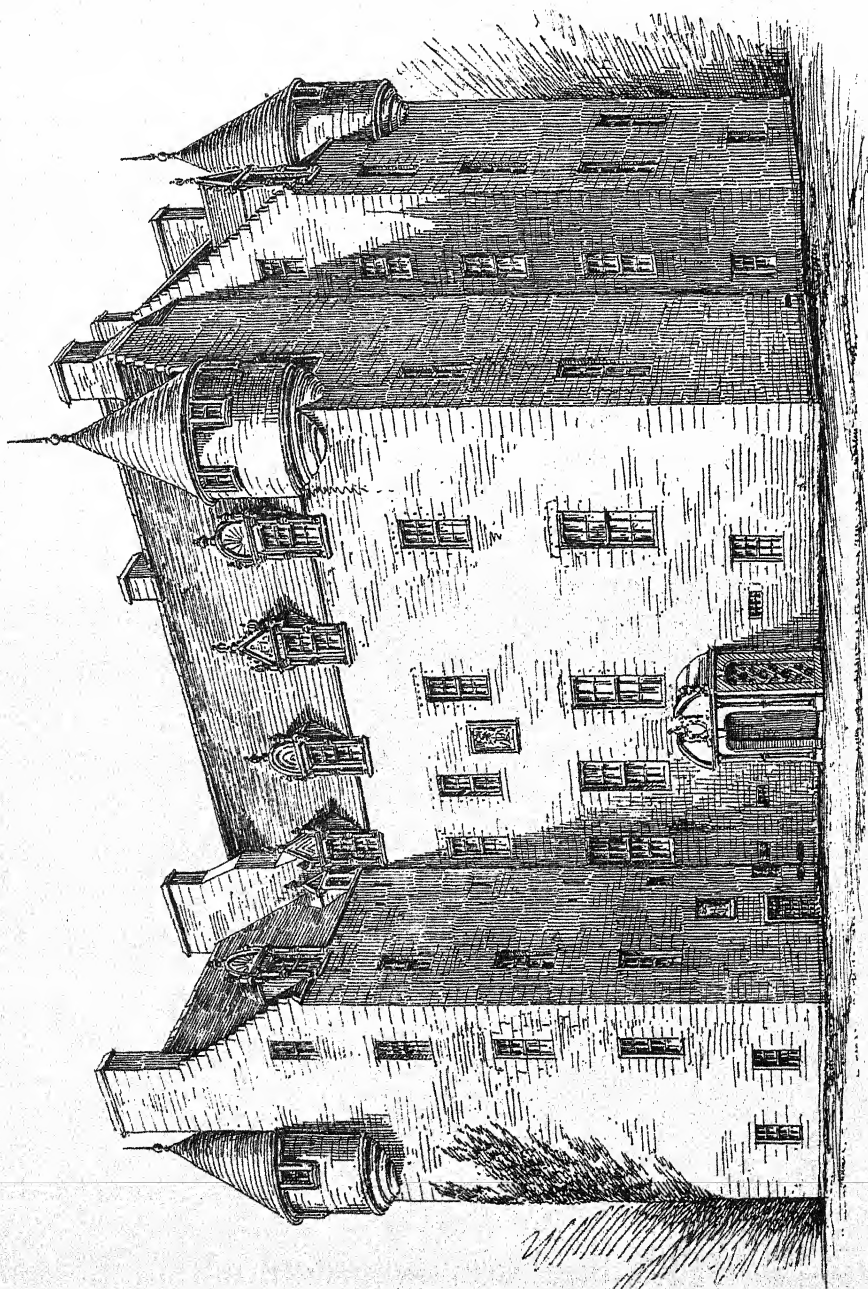


FIG. 623.—Castle Menzies. View from South-East.

GLENDEVON CASTLE, PERTHSHIRE.

This castle is situated about five miles northwards from the Crook of Devon, in the heart of the Ochil Hills. The glen is now lonely and

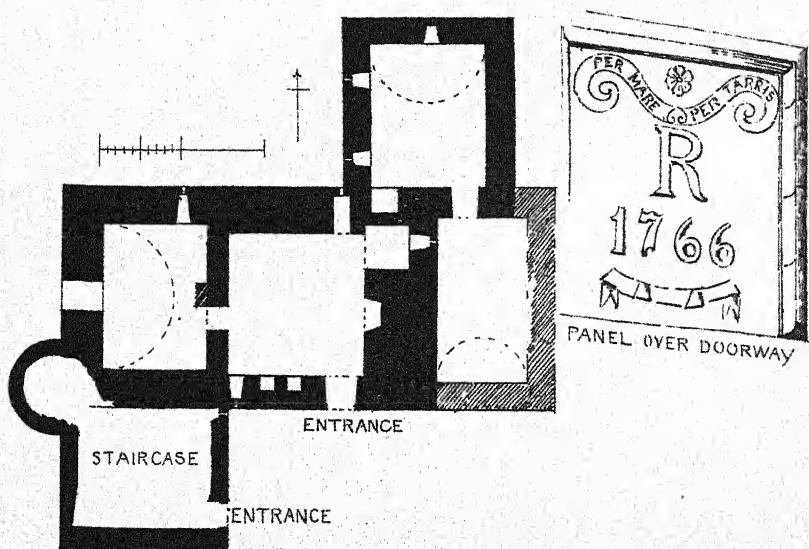
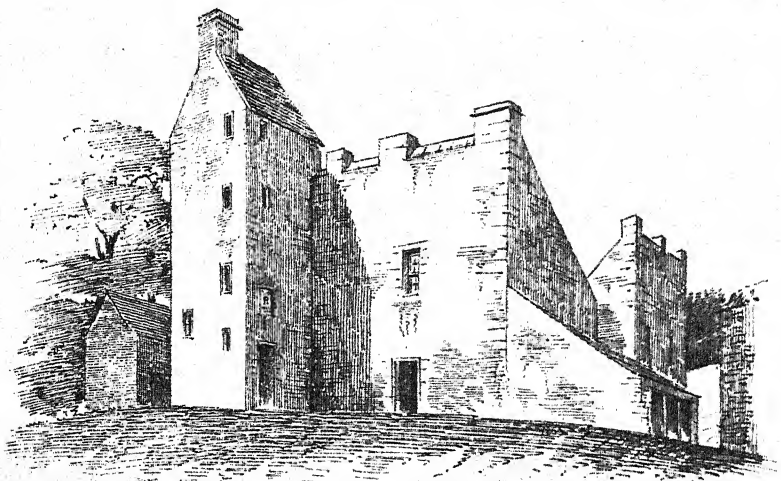


FIG. 624.—Glendevon Castle. View, Plan, and Panel over Entrance Doorway.

unfrequented, but in ancient days it must have formed one of the principal highways between the North and South. The castle stands on steep rising ground overlooking the valley, and immediately behind it the green hills rise to a considerable height. The building is of the Z Plan (Fig. 624), and probably dates from about the beginning of the seventeenth century. It has quite lately been put in good repair, and is inhabited, but unfortunately, owing to the absence of the occupants, we had no opportunity of inspecting the interior except on the ground floor, which is all used as byres. This floor (see Fig. 624) is all vaulted, and contains an entrance door in the south face, which leads into a room very feebly lighted with a shot-hole and a narrow loop, but it has a fireplace, a luxury one would not expect to find in such an apartment. The east wall is 9 feet thick, and contains a recess about 5 feet 6 inches square, with a shot-hole to the east. Against this side a later vaulted apartment has been built, which at present extends to one story in height, and forms the cattle shed seen in the View. There appears to have been no connection between the ground floor and the upper floors—at all events, in the darkness of the vaults, we did not observe any. There is, however, a separate entrance door in the south-west tower with a staircase to the upper floors. Over this door is a panel with the raised lettering and date shown in the figure. The date 1766 and the letter R. probably refer to the time when the property passed into the hands of the Rutherfords.

DOWHILL CASTLE, KINROSS-SHIRE.

A ruin, situated about three miles south from the town of Kinross and near Blair Adam Railway Station. It occupies an elevated position on the Cleish Hills, and overlooks the greater part of the country with the whole stretch of Loch Leven.

It is unfortunate that this castle has fallen into such a complete state of ruin, as the interior presents points of considerable interest. All the stonework of the interior has been carefully wrought, and the window-sills are checked so as to have a stone ledge inside the woodwork to keep out draught or rain. The kitchen sink and fireplace and other masonry show the same desire for superior masonry. The ground floor is entire, and is all vaulted, and part of the side walls of the first floor are still standing above the vault.

The present appearance of the castle is not at all picturesque, as it is reduced to the level of the first floor all round, and is thus not unlike a large packing-box. It was an oblong structure (Fig. 625), measuring about 78 feet from east to west by about 27 feet from north to south, with a round tower at the south-west corner and two square towers on the north.

There has also been a courtyard, on the north side of which one round tower remains at the north-east corner, but it is in a very ruinous condition.

The entrance to the court appears to have been adjoining the house at the east end, while the entrance door to the house was in one or other of the north towers, both of which are much ruined. The centre tower has contained a wheel-staircase.

The whole ground floor is vaulted, and, as already said, the cellars are much superior in style to those usually found in our Scottish castles. The eastmost apartment contains a garde-robe or closet in the south wall, and

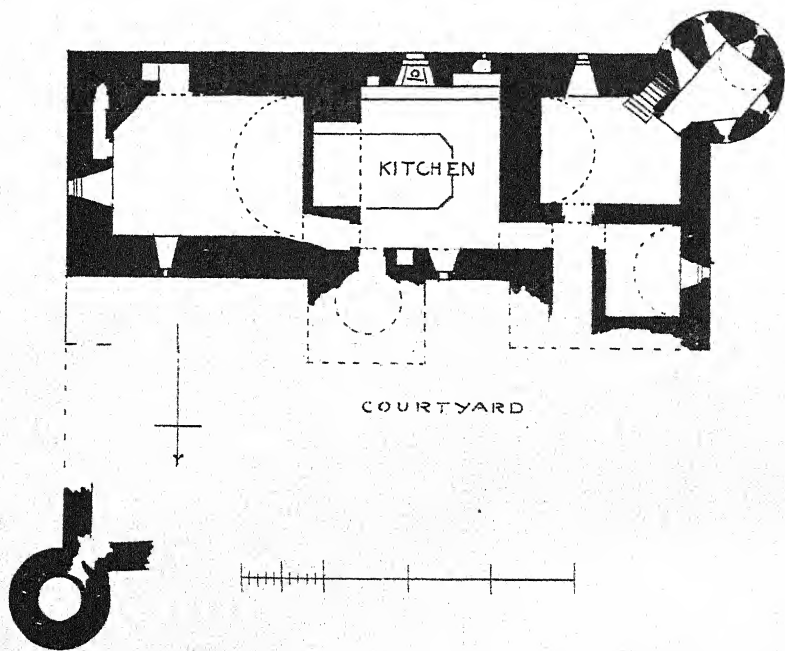


FIG. 625.—Dowhill Castle. Plan.

in the east wall a door, the sill of which is 5 feet above the floor, gives access by a passage and wheel-stair to the floor above.

The centre apartment was the kitchen, with its arched fireplace in the middle wall. It has a window in the south wall, with a finely-wrought stone sink, and a stone ledge all along the south side of the apartment. The part of the kitchen floor contained within the lines on the Plan represents a portion of the pavement, which is slightly sunk below the general level. This, we think, must in some way have been connected with keeping the place clean. The round tower enters from the west

room; it is defended with five shot-holes, and a straight stair in the thickness of the wall leads up to the floor above.

The first floor has been divided somewhat in the same manner as the ground floor; it contains the same evidence of careful finish, which, however, has not availed to prevent it from becoming a total wreck. At the north-east corner there is a hiding-place in the thickness of the wall beneath the floor of a small closet.

Dowhill belonged to a branch of the family of Lindsay. The plan, although peculiar, has more analogy with the Z form than with any other.

DAIRSIE CASTLE, FIFESHIRE.

This castle, with the quaint old church and bridge, all seen in the View (Fig. 626),* is situated about two and a half miles north-east from Cupar. The castle is now in a much more dilapidated condition than is shown in the Sketch, the roof with the upper part of the walls being gone, as also a considerable portion of the west gable, while only indications of the floors and partitions remain. The structure (Fig. 627) measures about 60 feet 6 inches from east to west by about 32 feet from north to south, with two round towers at the diagonally opposite angles projecting beyond. The entrance was probably in the west gable at the ground level. The basement floor and first floor were each divided into two apartments. The hall on the first floor had a private room adjoining it. In the west gable there are indications of a passage in the wall; this probably contained a straight stair from the entrance door to the hall, and also communicated with the wheel-stair in the south-west tower leading to the upper floors.

The tower at the north-east angle also contained a staircase. The south-west tower was brought to the square at the top, as shown by the dotted lines. The Sketch (see Fig. 626) clearly indicates as much, showing an angle gable similar to what is seen at Claypotts,† and numerous other castles of the sixteenth century.

Dairsie can be traced as in the possession of the Learmonts in the year 1520,‡ and it remained in their hands for about a century, when it was sold to John Spottiswood, Archbishop of St. Andrews. We know that he built the church of Dairsie in 1622, and it is possible that he also built the castle—castles of this plan being not uncommon as late as about the date of the church, such, for example, as Harthill and Kilcoy;§ but

* Copied from a sketch in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy, and probably made during last century. We are indebted for the Plan to Mr. W. F. Lyon, architect, London.

† Vol. II. p. 210.

‡ *Castles and Mansions of Fife and Kinross.* By A. H. Millar.

§ Vol. II. pp. 244-252.

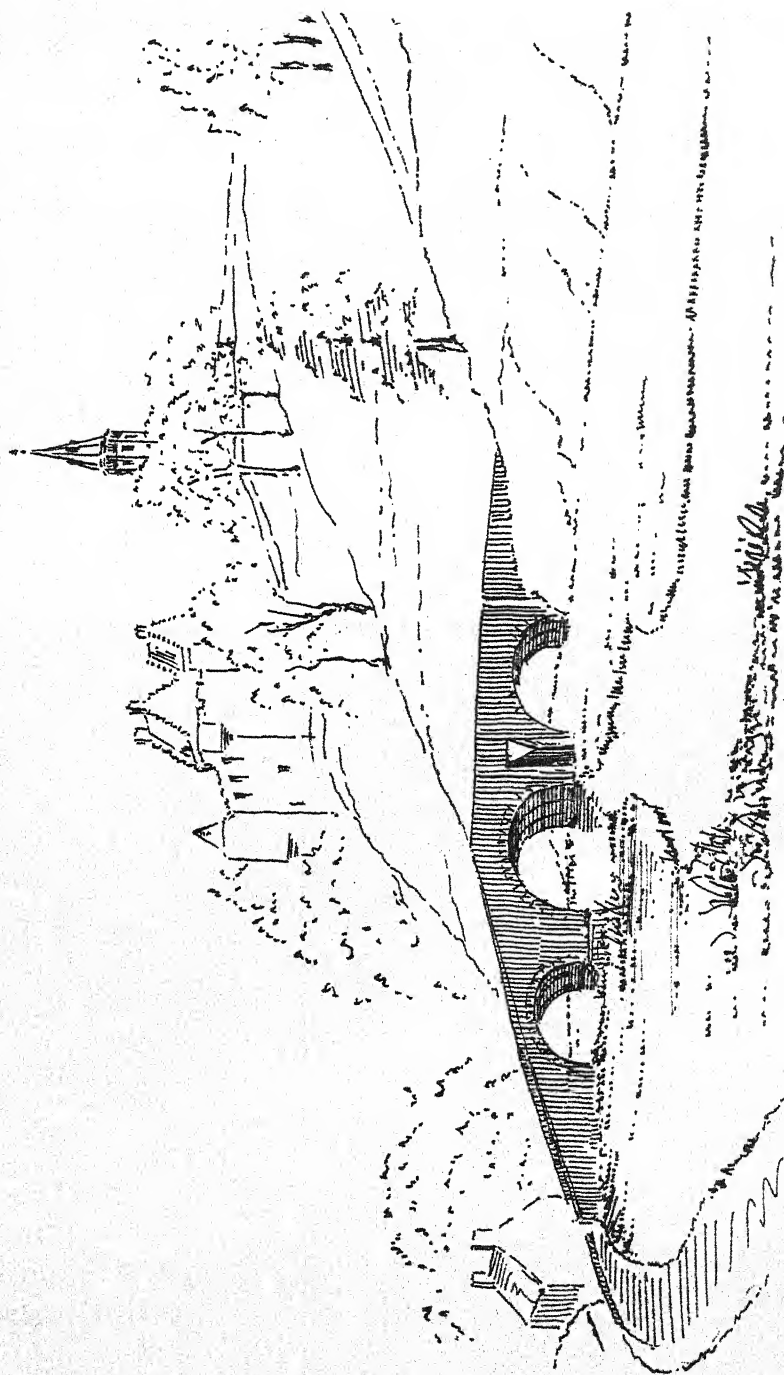


FIG. 626.—Dairsie Castle.
(From a Sketch in the possession of the R.S.A.)

the probability seems greater that it was erected by the Learmonts. However that may be, it is quite certain that this is not, as is sometimes supposed, the Dairsie Castle where, in 1335, a meeting of the Scottish nobles was held to concert measures for resisting the advancing power of Edward III. The old bridge seen in the View is usually stated

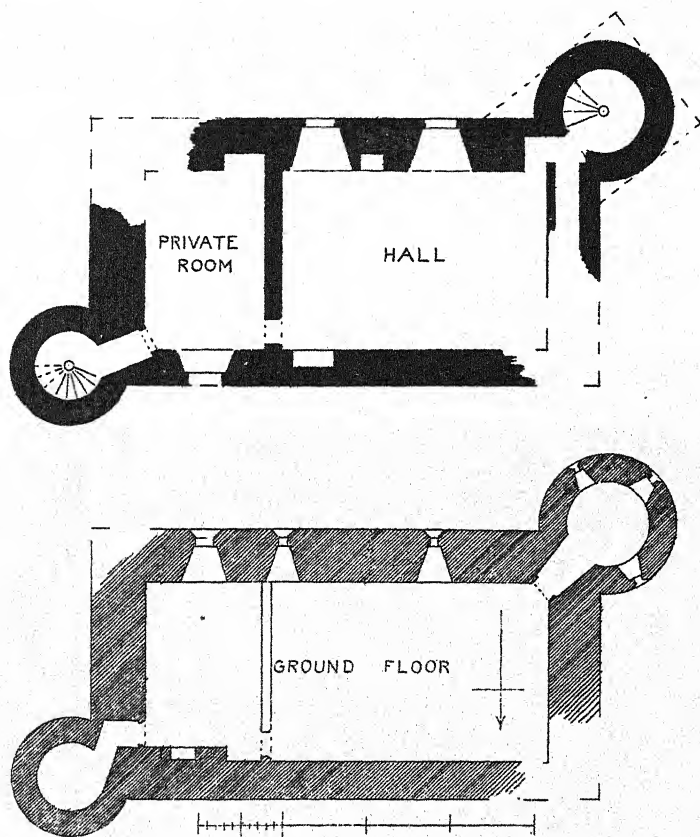


FIG. 627.—Dairsie Castle. Plans.

to have been built by the archbishop, but Mr. R. C. Walker, Newport, who lately made a careful examination of a carved stone built into the bridge, and which is not readily accessible, found that it contains the Beaton arms on a shield, behind which are a crosier and the initials I.B., clearly showing that the bridge was built by James Beaton, Archbishop of St. Andrews, whose reign extended from 1522 till 1539.*

* *Northern Notes and Queries*, Vol. IV. p. 17.

GLASCLUNE CASTLE, PERTSHIRE.

This ruinous fortalice, the home of the Blairs of Glasclune, stands on the brink of the steep bank of a tributary of the Lornty, about three miles north-west of Blairgowrie. The castle has been designed on the Z Plan (Fig. 628), but has a narrower and more elongated central portion than usual. Of the latter, the foundations only can now be traced, but the round tower at the north-east angle with the north gable of the main building and the southern leg of the plan are pretty well preserved. This may be explained, as we are informed, by the fact that the central block was

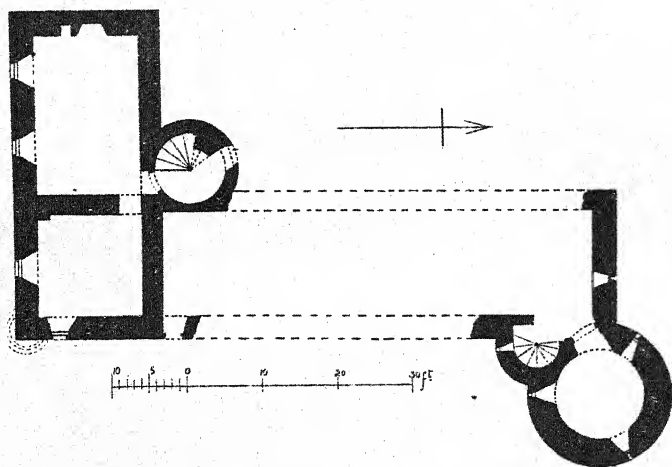


FIG. 628.—Glasclune Castle. Plan.

taken down in order that the materials might be used elsewhere. The building evidently dates from about 1600, all the details corresponding with the style of that period (Fig. 629). Unfortunately the remains are so imperfect that the internal arrangements cannot now be made out. The entrance doorway and staircase were in the round tower connected with the south wing, and the principal rooms were no doubt as usual on the first floor, the hall being probably in the main block, and the drawing-room possibly in the south wing.

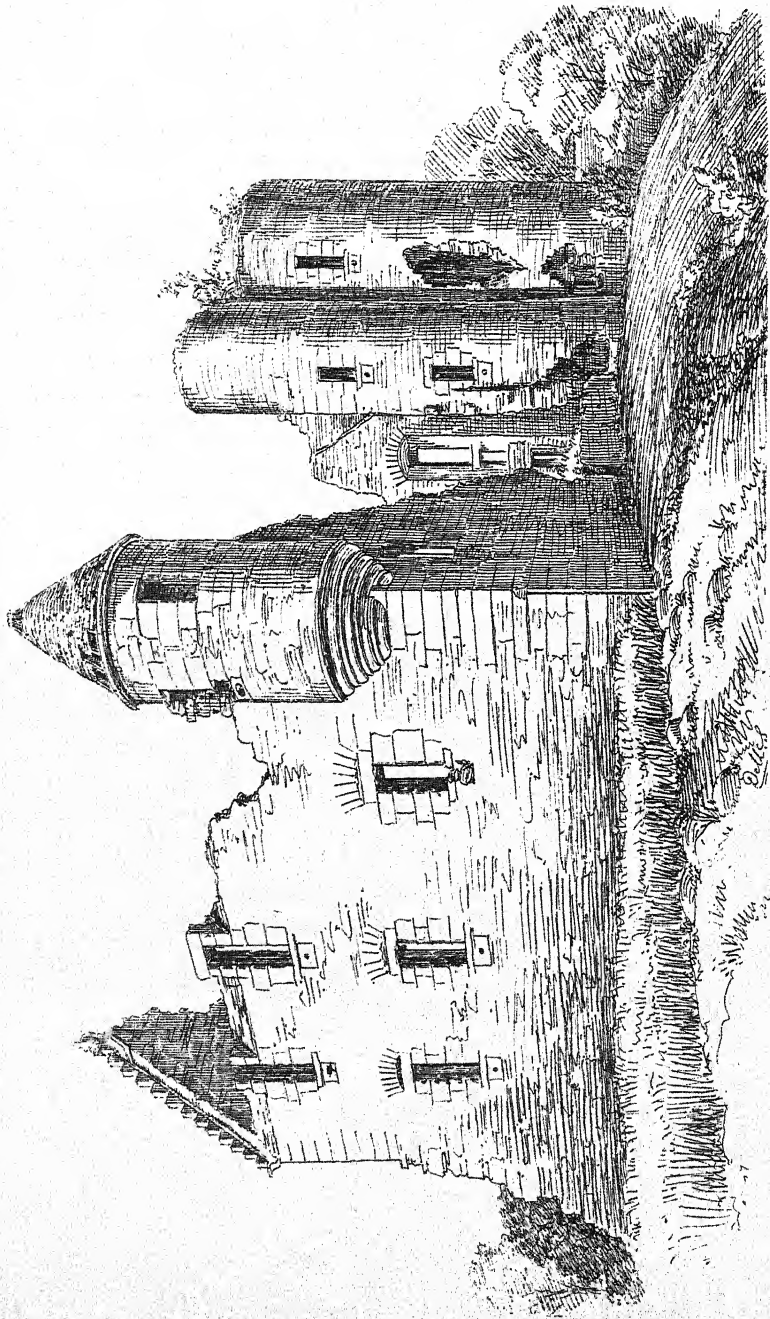


FIG. 629.—Glasclune Castle. View from South-East.

HATTON CASTLE, FORFARSHIRE.

A ruinous mansion situated near Newtyle, at the base of Hatton Hill, and commanding the pass through the Sidlaw Hills leading down to Dundee. It was erected in 1575 by Lawrence, fourth Lord Oliphant,

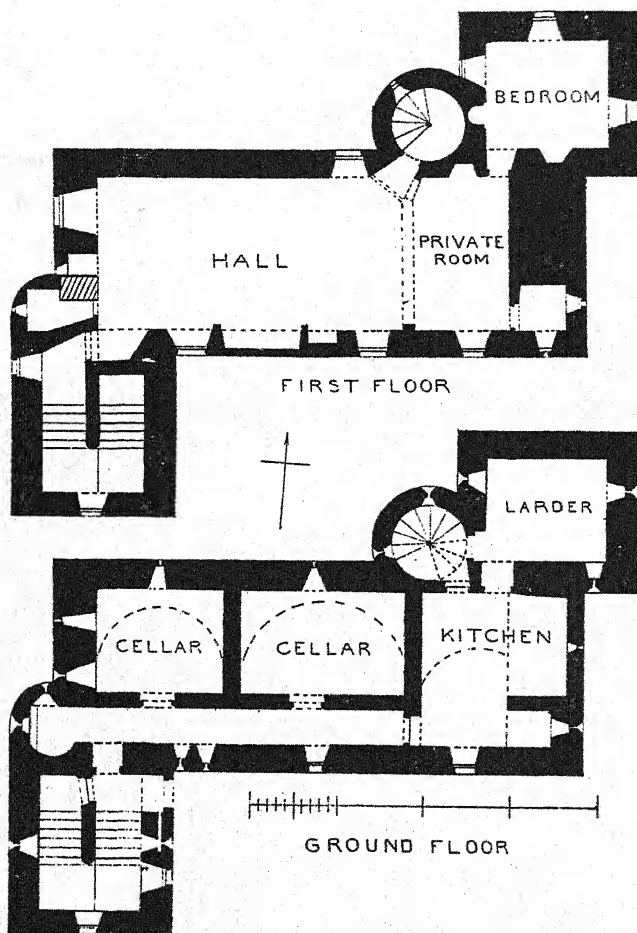


FIG. 630.—Hatton Castle. Plans.

and now forms an adjunct to the garden of the farm-house of Castlemains. It is built on the Z Plan (Fig. 630), having a square tower at the north-east and south-west angles. The latter contains the entrance doorway

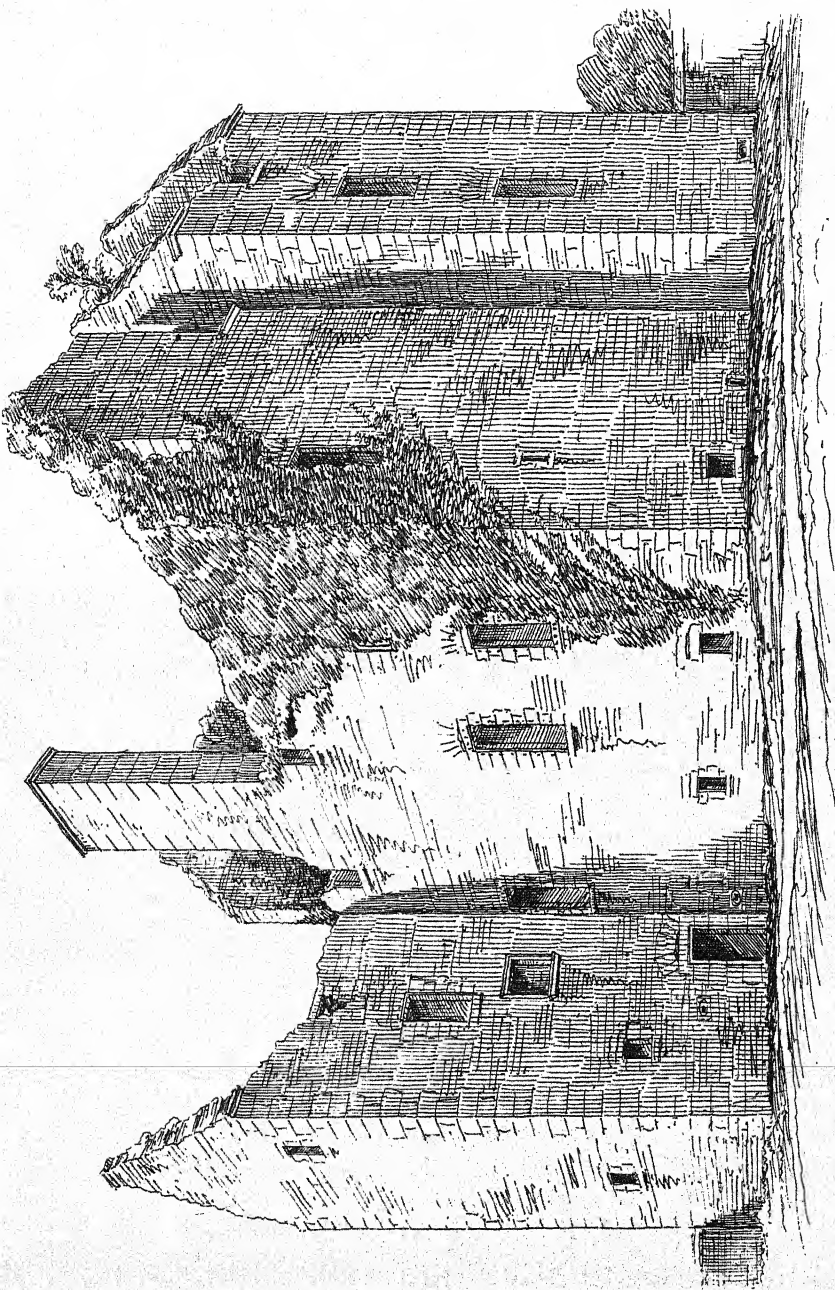


FIG. 631.—Hatton Castle. View from South-East.

and a square staircase, with steps 5 feet long, which leads to the first floor level. The ground floor is vaulted, and exhibits the usual arrangements, comprising the kitchen, with its large fireplace and a larder adjoining, and two cellars entering from the passage. All the walls of this floor are well supplied with shot-holes flanking the castle in every direction. A circular turret in the re-entering angle of the north-east tower leads from the basement to the first floor, and is continued up to the upper floors. This stair was evidently the private one to the family apartments, connected as it is with the private room and the kitchen. There are indications of another stair turret having been carried up in the angle of the south-west tower. This was almost certainly the case, but there have been alterations and repairs made at this part of the building, when the stair was probably removed. The first floor contains the hall, which is 35 feet by 18 feet, with the usual private room adjoining, from which a bed-room opens in the north-east wing. In the upper floors there seems, from the levels of the windows, to have been an extra number of stories introduced over the private room and the bed-room in the north-east wing (Fig. 631). The upper floors are all lighted with large windows. The gables were no doubt finished with crow-steps and the dormers with enriched gablets, but the few ornamental features which the building may have once possessed have been destroyed, and little of interest now remains except the plan.

CORTACHIE CASTLE,* FORFARSHIRE.

Of this once extensive edifice, the seat of the Earls of Airlie, only a few fragments now remain. It was ruined by Argyll in 1641, and has since its subsequent restoration been again destroyed by fire. The Plans (Fig. 632) show that it was probably of the Z Plan, with an additional large tower at one of the angles. The ground floor was all vaulted, and as usual contained the kitchen and two cellars, with a passage leading to them. The entrance door and staircase may have been in the square tower at the end of the passage, the large square staircase shown in the re-entering angle being a later addition. The first floor seems to have contained the hall, 40 feet by 22 feet, connected with one of the angle towers, from which a private staircase led down to the cellars. Over the kitchen was the private room (25 feet by 22 feet), connected with the other circular tower and also provided with a private staircase. The circular towers are here, as is frequently the case, formed into curious multangular rooms internally.

* The Plans are kindly supplied by Mr. Bryce.

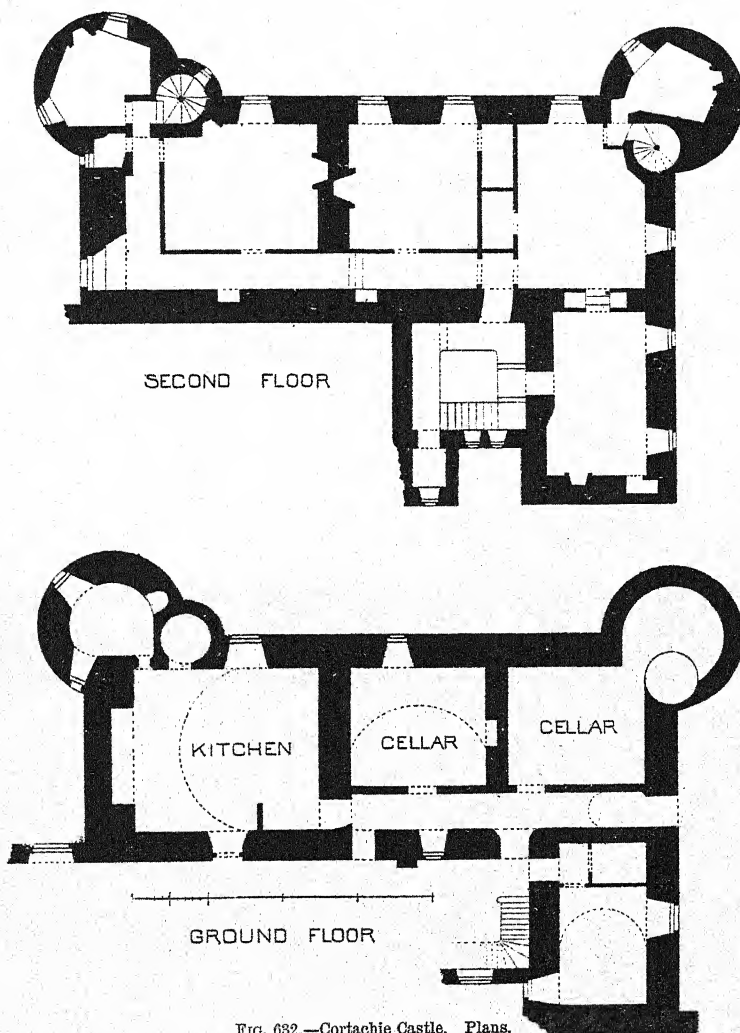


FIG. 632.—Cortachie Castle. Plans.

COLLISTON CASTLE,* FORFARSHIRE.

This castle is situated in the parish of St. Vigean, a few miles northward of Arbroath. It is of the Z Plan, with round towers at the angles

* For the Plans and the Sketches of the details, and for information regarding Colliston Castle, we are indebted to Mr. Henderson, of Messrs. Hay & Henderson, architects, Edinburgh.

(Fig. 633), both of which were originally brought out to the square at the top by means of corbelling, after the manner so frequently adopted with round towers. Only one of the towers (Fig. 634) retains this feature, the other having had the square portion taken down, it is believed in the seventeenth century, when other considerable alterations were made, and

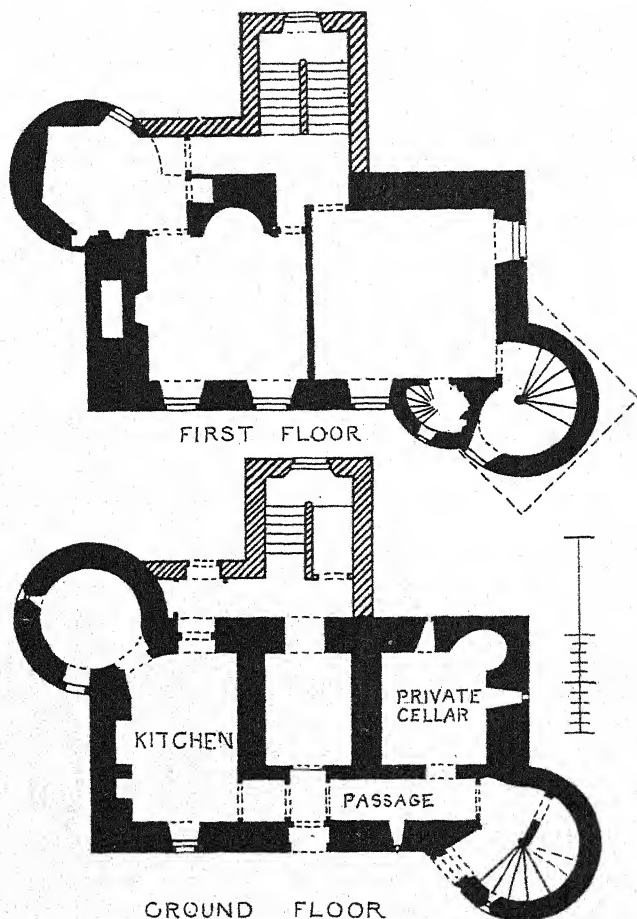


FIG. 633.—Colliston Castle. Plans.

a mean, sloping roof put on instead. Even the square top of the other tower seems to have been strangely altered, one side of the square having been carried up to the ridge level of the main roof, and a long lean-to roof put on, instead of the usual and more appropriate gabled roof to be seen at Claypotts, and other examples.

The structure measures over the square walls about 45 feet by 24 feet 6 inches, and about 15 feet more each way if measured over the towers. The

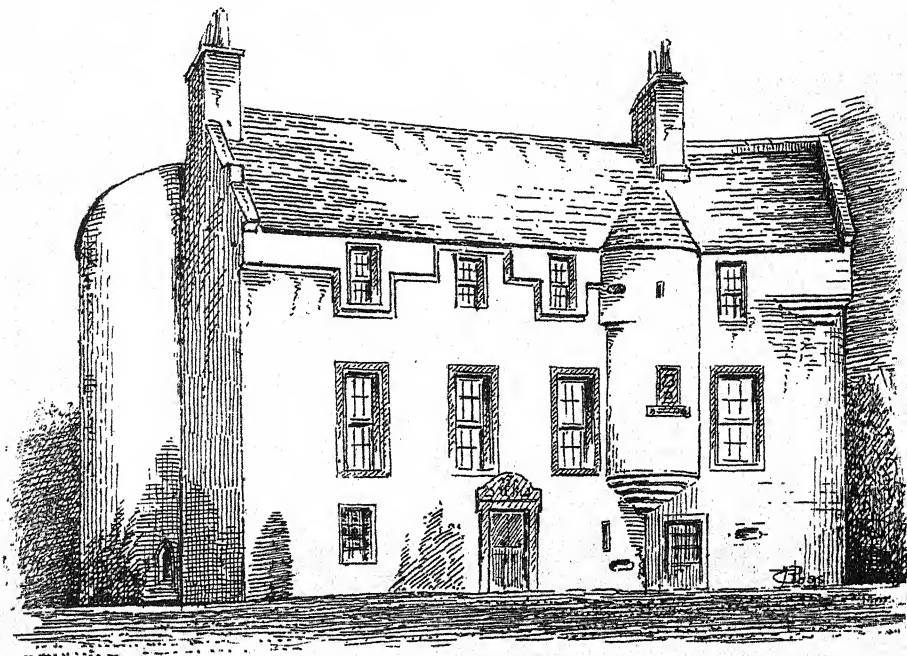


FIG. 634.—Colliston Castle. View.

ancient entrance doorway, flanked by two shot-holes, was in the re-entering angle of the tower (on the right hand, Fig. 634), in which was also the stair to the first floor. The ground floor is vaulted, the arch being of common rubble. The kitchen is, as usual, at the end furthest from the door, and was approached along a passage, which likewise gave access to two cellars. One of these was the private cellar, which appears to have had the customary stair to the hall above, the circular space for it being seen on the Ground Plan. From the first floor a massive turret stair, corbelled out in



FIG. 635.—Colliston Castle. Carved Stone.

the angle over the doorway, led to the upper floor, which contains the room so often found over the space occupied by the stair beneath.

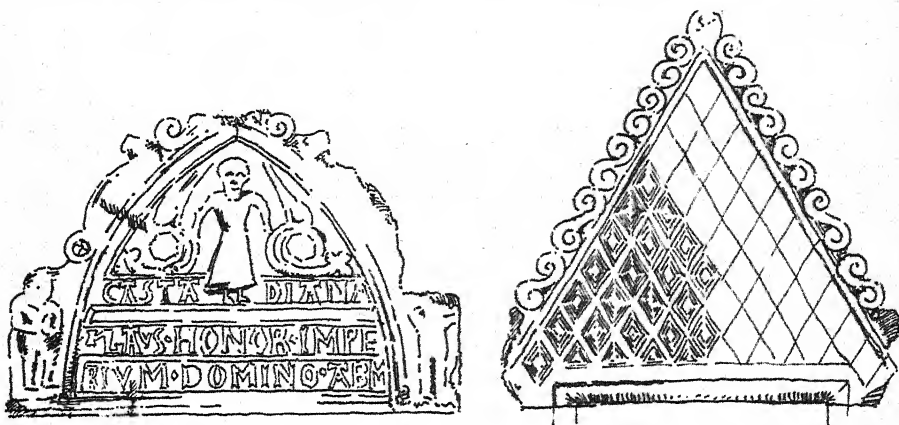


FIG. 636.—Colliston Castle. Carved Stones.

In 1620-21 the building underwent considerable alterations, which are indicated by hatched lines on the Plans. The old entrance door was built up and the main stair removed; a new entrance doorway was cut out in the centre of the house, and a scale and platt stair was constructed in a projection at the back,

with a passage of communication through the central cellar. The first floor windows were also greatly enlarged, and the walls appear to have been heightened and a new roof put on, the old crow-steps being replaced by sloping skewes. This alteration did away with the gablets of the dormer windows which originally crowned the walls. The carved stones, or at least some of them, shown in Figs. 635 and 636, probably represent these gablets. They were found built into the walls of the neighbouring farm-steading.

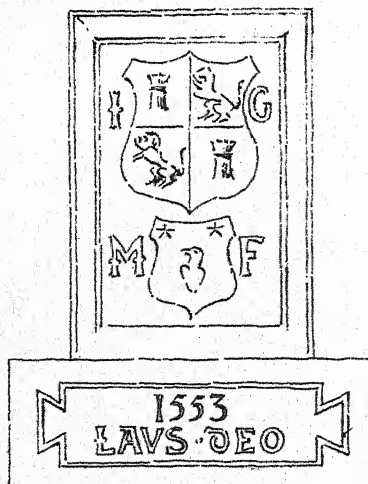


FIG. 637.—Colliston Castle.
Arms and Motto on Turret.

The date of the castle, 1553, with the motto LAVS DEO (Fig. 637), are carved on the stair turret over the doorway. This date effectually disposes of the oft-repeated tradition that Colliston was erected by Cardinal

Beaton, he having been murdered six years before that date. Warden, in his *History of Angus*, states that the castle was built in 1583; but this appears to be a mistake. In a charter signed by the cardinal in 1545 he conveyed the lands of Colliston to John Guthrie and Isabella Ogilvie, his spouse, and the castle was possibly built by a John Guthrie, as the Guthrie arms (a lion rampant, ~~regardant~~, quartered with ~~arms having a garb in the field~~) are found on a shield above the panel containing the date (see Fig. 637), with the initials I.G. The shield beneath contains the Falconer arms, with the initials M.F., and the motto LAVS DEO. Fig. 638 shows a detailed sketch of the new doorway, with the date of 1621 twice repeated, and the same motto, LAVS DEO, with the initials H.Q. and I.L.

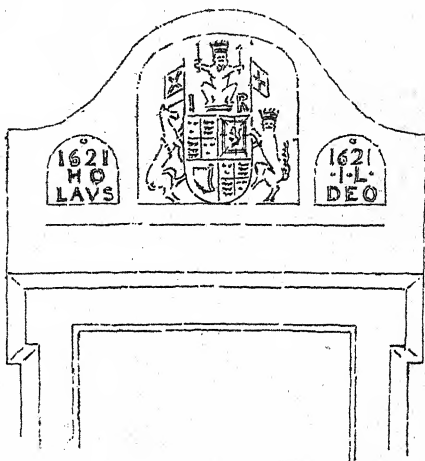
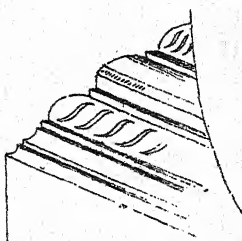


FIG. 638.—Colliston Castle. New Doorway.

FIG. 639.—Colliston Castle.
Corbel Mouldings.

In the centre the royal arms are carved with the initials I.R.

In 1670 the estate passed into other hands, and in 1721 it was acquired by John Chaplin, with whose descendants it has remained.

The corbel mouldings of the round tower (Fig. 639) are slightly enriched, and are varied in outline from the kind of mouldings usually employed in similar positions.

VAYNE CASTLE,* FORFARSHIRE.

A ruin in the parish of Fearn, situated about six miles west from Brechin. It stands on the banks of the Noran Water, and has been a fine specimen of the Z Plan (Fig. 640), with two opposite angle towers, one round and the other square. The structure is now in a state of complete ruin, having been made the quarry from which the stones for building the adjoining farm-steading of Vayne were procured. The ground floor was all vaulted, and, which is rather an uncommon arrangement, there

* We have to thank Mr. George Milne for the Plans and Views of this castle.

are two entrance doorways in that floor. One of these leads into the south-west round tower, which contained the main staircase up to the first floor, and from which a passage led to the other ground floor apartments. The other door is in the south front of the main building. A turret containing a wheel-stair, and rising from the ground, is inserted in the recess between the north-east tower and the main building, and another stair

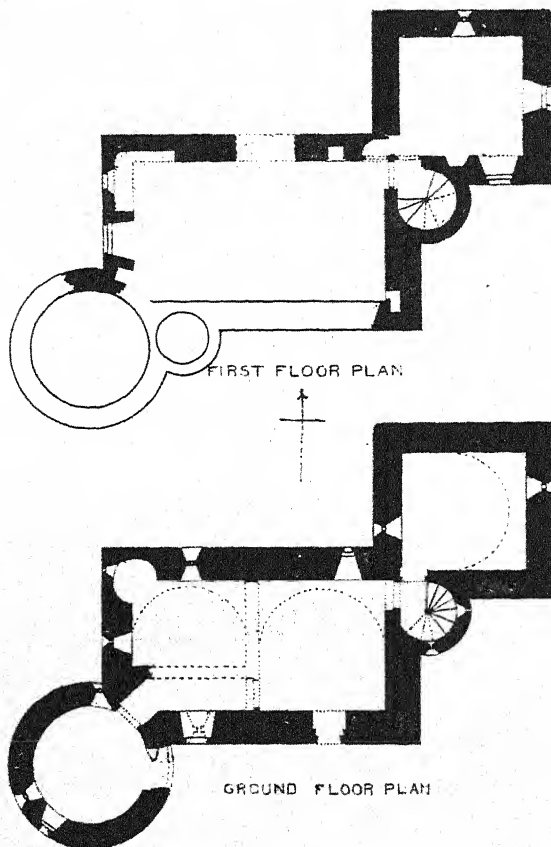


FIG. 640.—Vayne Castle. Plans of Ground and First Floors.

turret was corbelled out at the first floor level in the angle adjoining the south-west round tower. Apparently a private stair in the north-west corner descended from the hall to the ground floor. The section (Fig. 641) shows the height of the different stories. Vayne Castle is designed on exactly the same principles as Claypotts Castle* in the same county. It

* See Vol. II. p. 202.

is a little larger than Claypotts, and was probably not quite so picturesque; but of this the hand of the destroyer has hardly left us the means of judging, as but little that is interesting in the exterior now remains (Fig. 642). The sculptured tympanum shown in Fig. 641, along with two others, are built into the walls of a farm-steading. That in the

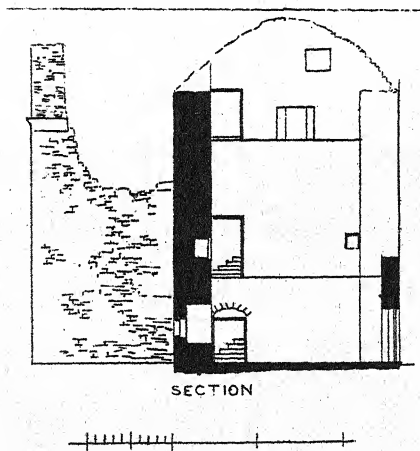
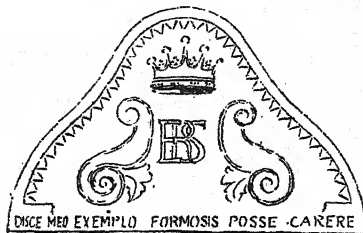


FIG. 641.—Vayne Castle. Section and Sculptured Tympanum.

Sketch contains the coroneted initials of Robert, the third Earl of Southesk, with the motto—

DISCE MEO EXEMPLO FORMOSIS POSSE CARERE.
(Learn by my example to be able to want the beautiful.)

On the others are the inscriptions—

—VS PLACITIS ABSTINVISCE BONIS · ANNO DOM 1678.
(—to have abstained with a good will.)

NON SI · MALE NVNC ET SIC ERAT · ANNO DOM 1678.
(If it is with me now it was not so formerly.)

The barony of Vayne or Fearn came into the possession of the Lindsays apparently in the early part of the fifteenth century, and the castle was built by them. This style of plan prevailed during the latter half of the sixteenth century.

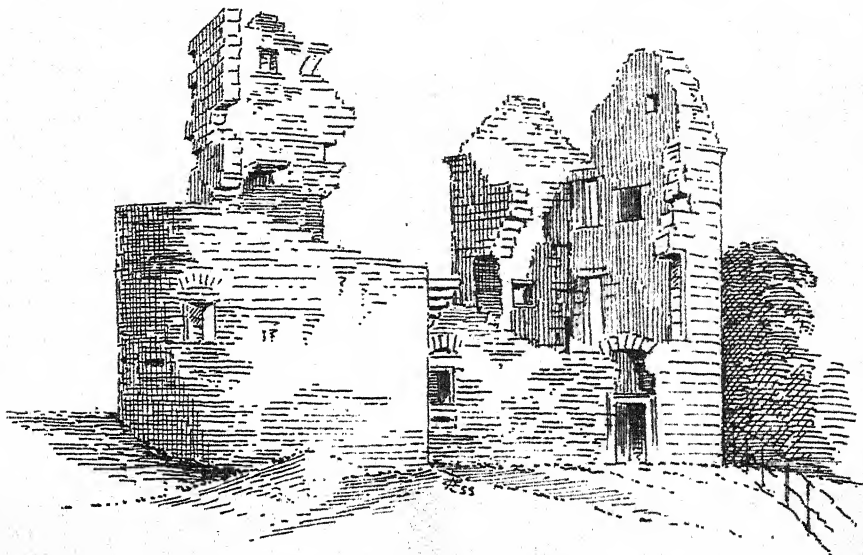


FIG. 642.—Vayne Castle. View from South-West.

The barony was sold by the Lindsays to the Southesk family, at what time seems uncertain, but at all events not less than twenty years before the date of the inscription on the stones given above.

ARNAGE,* ABERDEENSHIRE.

A mansion of the Z Plan (Fig. 643), about four miles from Ellon, to which additions have been made. The original entrance was at the end of the passage on the ground floor, and was commanded by a shot-hole and loop under the staircase. The ground floor contained the usual vaulted cellars, and the principal stair goes to the level of the first floor. The latter contains the hall, about 30 feet by 18 feet, and a private room in one of the wings. From the hall level two wheel-stairs lead to the upper floors, and are finished with pointed roofs, as shown in the View (Fig. 644). There seems to have been a courtyard on one side, which contained a well, now filled up. A small stair led from the hall to the cellars, but this and the windows on that side have long been closed up.

* We have to thank Colonel Allardyce for the Plans and View of this building.

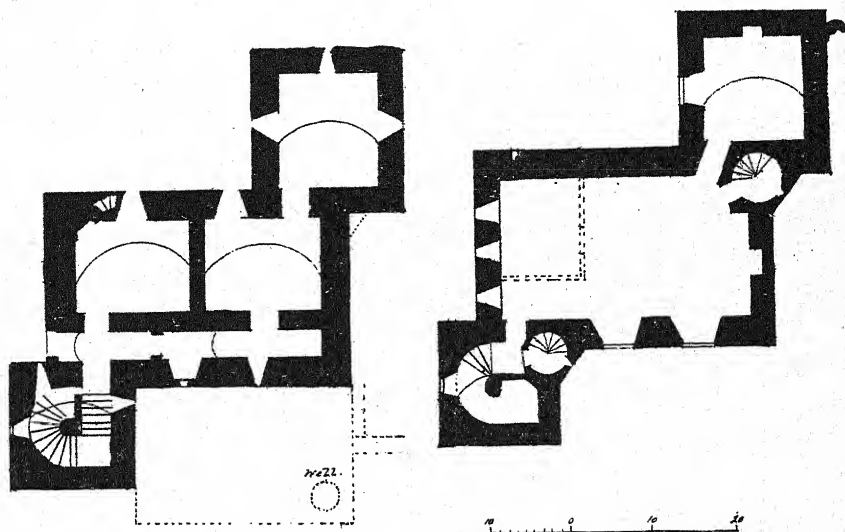


FIG. 643.—Arnage. Plans of Ground and First Floors.

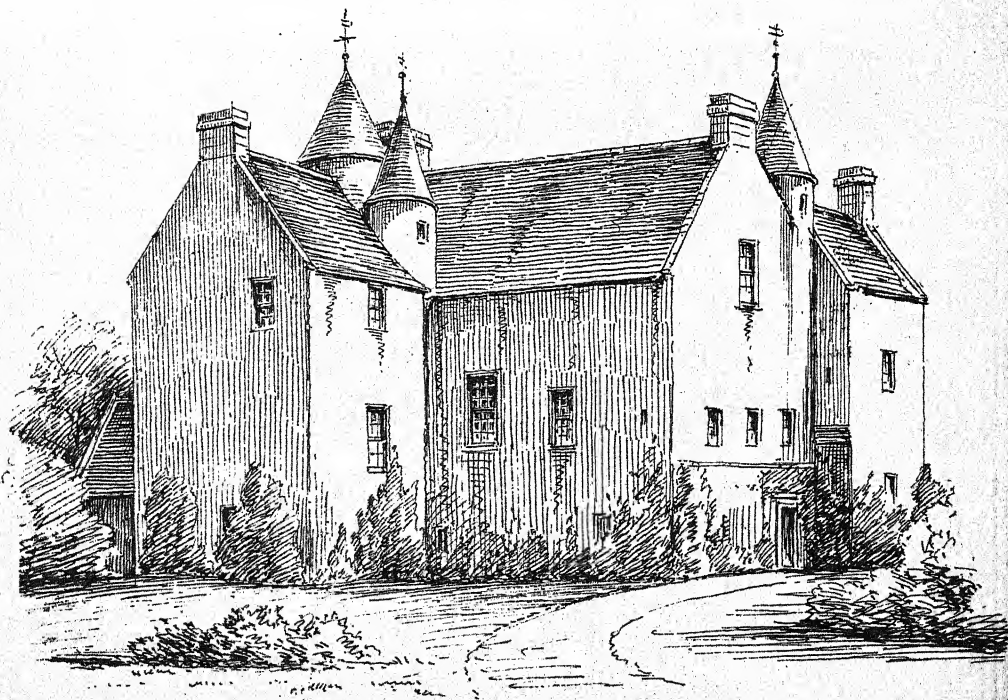


FIG. 644.—Arnage. View.

This house is supposed to have been built about 1650, on the site of an older keep. Arnage was the property of the Cheynes, who held large possessions in Aberdeenshire. It remained in their hands till about 1630, and was subsequently possessed by various families till 1702, when it was purchased by John Ross, Provost of Aberdeen, great-great-grandfather of the present proprietor, John Leith Ross, Esq. The family of Ross of Arnage represents the ancient family of Ross of Auchlossan, descended from the Rosses of Kilravock.

ASLOON CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

Fragments of a castle of the Z Plan, two miles south-west of Alford. Part of one angle tower remains, with shot-holes in it. According to the *Old Statistical Account*, the remainder of the building was taken down many years ago.

PITCAPLE CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

Pleasantly situated on the right bank of the Ury, not far from the railway station of the same name. A considerable part of the mansion dates from the seventeenth century, but part is said to be of older date. It is a good example of the Z Plan. The building had fallen greatly into ruin, when, about 1820, it was restored and enlarged from plans by the

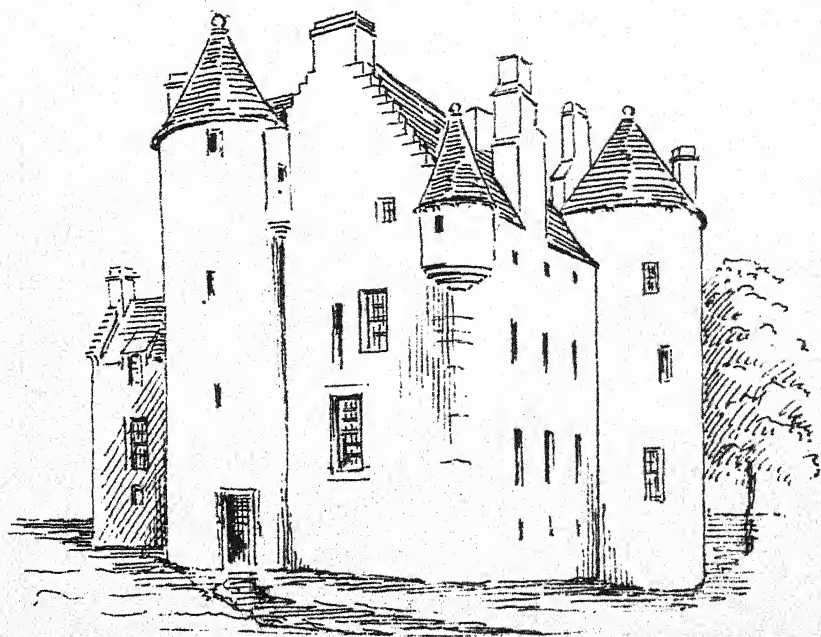


FIG. 645.—Pitcaple Castle before alterations and additions.

late William Burn, architect. The Illustration (Fig. 645) is from a drawing by Hullmandel, made before the alterations and additions were carried out.

Pitcaple belonged from the fifteenth century to a branch of the Leslies of Balquhain. They were mixed up with the Aberdeenshire feuds of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and were conspicuous in connection with that between Crichton of Frendraught and Gordon of Rothiemay, which led to the burning of the house of Frendraught and the loss of life connected therewith.

KEITH HALL,* INVERURIE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A mansion, now much altered, but originally built on the Z Plan, with square towers at the two diagonally opposite angles (Fig. 646). It stands about one mile east from Inverurie. The property (formerly called

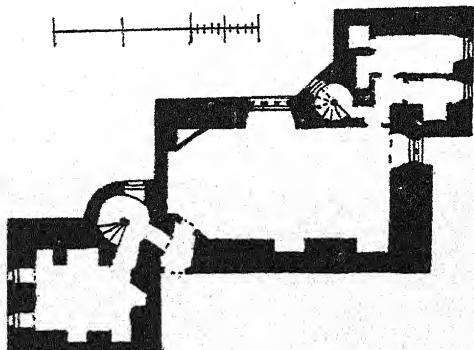


FIG. 646.—Keith Hall. Plan.

Caskieben) was purchased about 1662 from the family of Johnston by Sir John Keith, third son of the Earl Marischal. In 1677 he was created Earl of Kintore. About 1700 a front and east wing were added to the old house and quite altered its character.

BALLINDALLOCH CASTLE, BANFFSHIRE.

A large edifice, partly old and partly modern, situated on the holm at the junction of the Avon and the Spey, about twelve miles south-west from Craigellachie. It seems originally to have been a castle of the Fourth Period built on the Z Plan, but it has been greatly altered and enlarged. The wings seen in the Sketch (Fig. 647) are modern, the central portion being the most ancient. It is now a fine pile, and forms the residence of the proprietor, Sir George Macpherson Grant, M.P.

* We have to thank Mr. Bryce for the Plan of this castle.

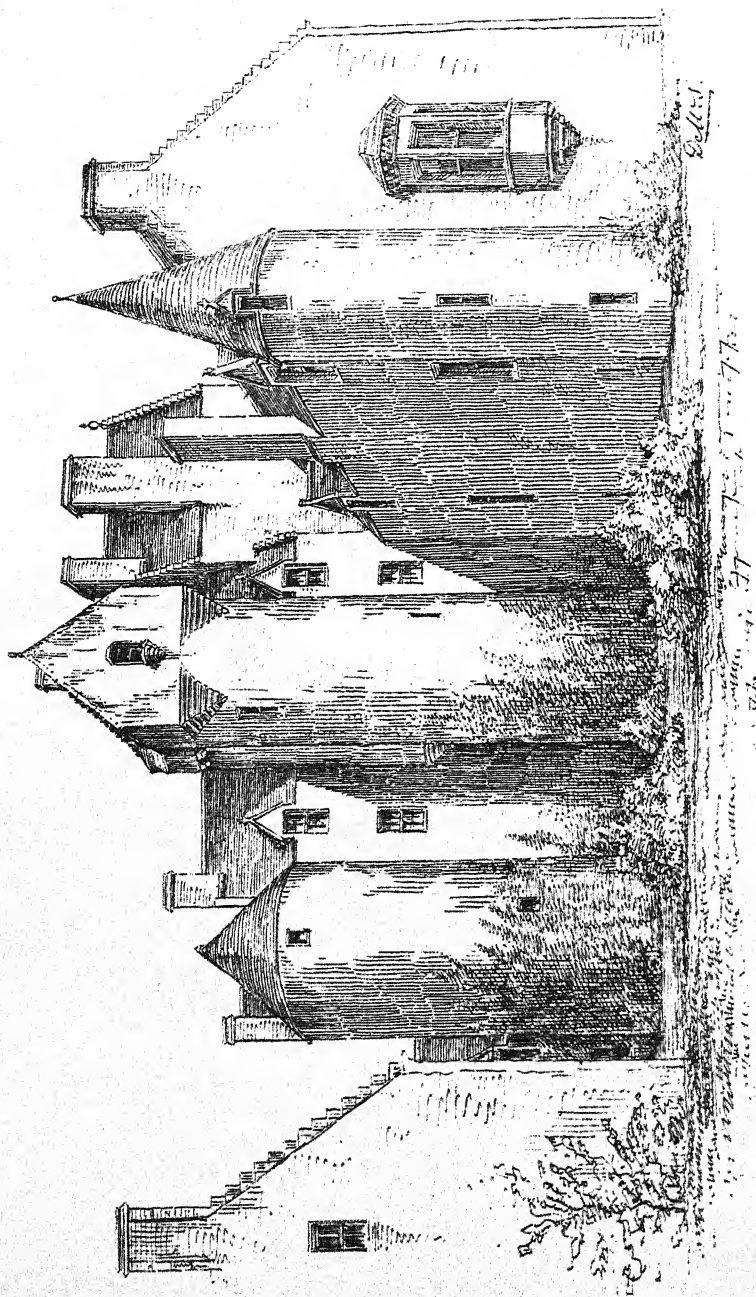


FIG. 647.—Ballindalloch Castle, View from North-West.

The cape-house is said to have been erected by Patrick Grant in 1602. It contains one of the small projecting windows (or little oriels) with corbelled sill common in this part of the country (see Sketch). One of the fireplaces bears the date of 1546.

BRODIE CASTLE, MORAYSHIRE.

A large mansion, partly old and partly new, situated near Brodie Station, three miles west from Forres. The estate has been in the possession of the family of Brodie of Brodie for the last five hundred years.

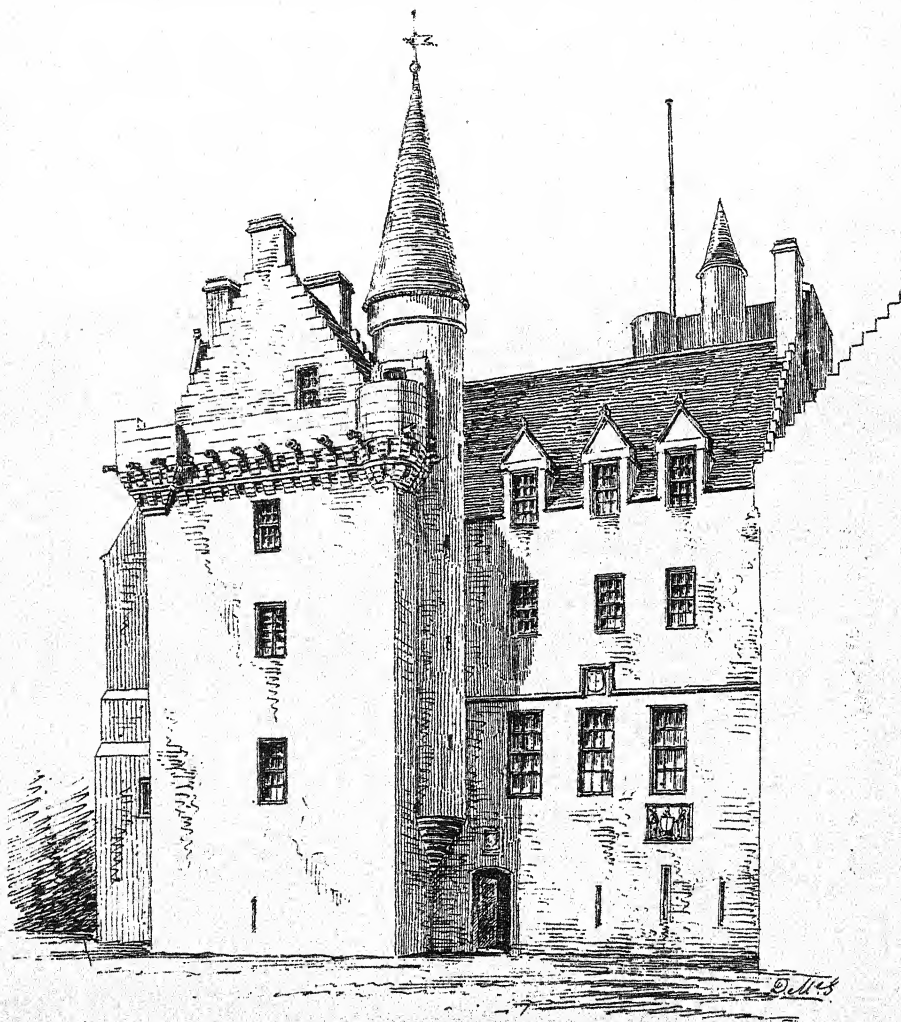


FIG. 648.—Brodie Castle. East Side of Old Portion.

Fig. 648 shows the east side of the old portion, some of which has been modernised, but the leading features are old. The house was burned by Lord Lewis Gordon in 1645, but some of the ancient parts have been preserved in the restoration which took place thereafter. The ornamental parapet, for instance, indicates the beginning of the seventeenth century. The old style is well preserved in the manner in which the interior is now fitted up.

IV. E PLANS.

WALLYFORD, MIDLOTHIAN.

A mansion situated about one and a half miles eastwards from Inveresk Railway Station. It has unfortunately been almost completely destroyed

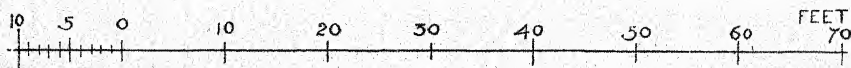
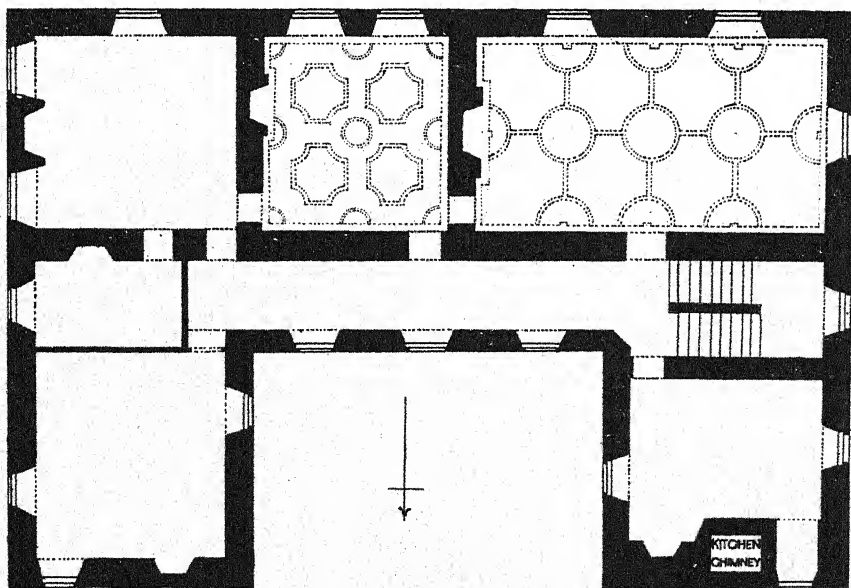
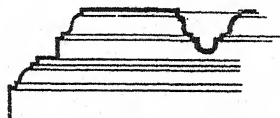
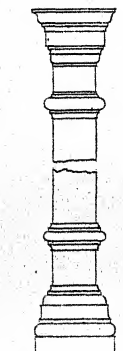
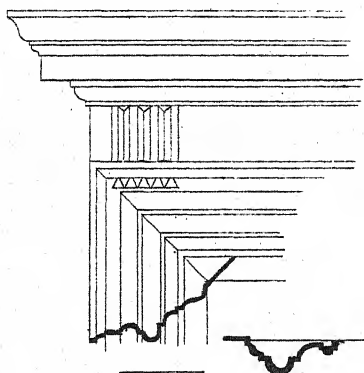


FIG. 649.—Wallyford. Plan.

by fire within the last year or two. This house was designed on a symmetrical plan (Fig. 649), having two side wings extending to the front, and an ornamental Renaissance doorway in the centre of the recessed middle portion bearing the date of 1672. The ground floor contained a corridor leading to the handsome square staircase at the west end, which conducted to the first floor. The staircase has a solid stone newel, finished with half shafts (Fig. 650) at each end. This was a style of staircase much used in late buildings, and of which there is a very fine example at Crichton Castle. The details of the fireplace in the same Sketch are also indicative of



NEWEL OF STAIR



PLAN

650.—Wallyford. Details.

a late period. The ground floor contained the kitchen in the north-west wing, and various other apartments. On the first floor (see Fig. 649) were situated the principal rooms. The westmost large room was probably the dining-room, and that next it may have been the salon or withdrawing-room. These were apparently the most important apart-

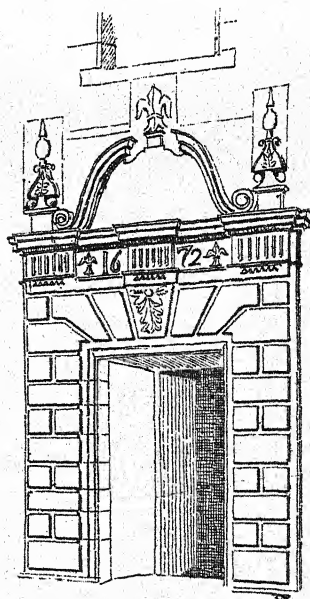


FIG. 651.—Wallyford. Entrance Doorway.

ments, from their having panelled and ornamented ceilings (see Fig. 649). The planning of this house shows a decided advance in the mode of providing the required accommodation, the principal rooms being arranged with a southern exposure, and lighted with windows on one side only, while a wide corridor or gallery running along the other side gave separate access to the various apartments. On the second floor there were several bed-rooms and one large room, which formed a gallery somewhat after the style of that at Pinkie House. Being next the roof, the ceiling extended partly into it, with slopes at each side, and the whole was boarded with wood in the same manner as the galleries of Pinkie, Earlshall, Crathies, &c. But in this case it had never been painted.

The exterior of the house was all very plain, with the exception of the entrance doorway (Fig. 651), which is of an advanced Renaissance type, and (as observed in describing Northfield, not far from here) it shows the progress which that style had made in the half-century preceding 1672—the date carved on the lintel of Wallyford.

This house was the property of the Binnings of Wallyford, descended from the Binning who took the castle of Linlithgow by stopping a cart of hay under the portcullis—a feat which gained for him the loaded cart as a prominent feature in the arms of the family.



BABERTON HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This mansion is pleasantly situated about one mile north from Currie, and commands an extensive view. It has been a fine example of the E Plan, but the central recess has been converted into a room. Otherwise the house is little altered, and the original aspect is easily made out, and is shown restored in the Sketch (Fig. 652). The building is of the date and is somewhat in the style of Heriot's Hospital, having the same sort of

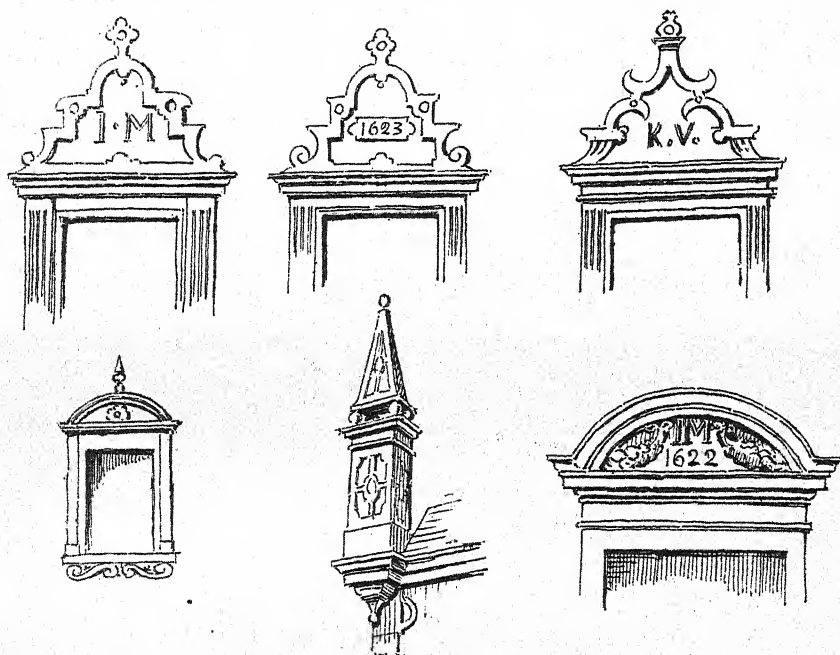


FIG. 653.—Baberton House. Pediments over Windows, &c.

pediments over the windows and similar fantastic dormers. The three shown in Fig. 653 are on the north side of the building. The finials on the corners are peculiar, and seem to be picturesque substitutes for the angle turrets of earlier structures. They are corbelled out and finished with a pointed top, but the details are Renaissance, and the finial is in the form of an obelisk supported on four balls. The dormers contain the initials I.M., K.V., and the date 1623.

The entrance door was in the re-entering angle of the west wing, the ornamented pilasters of the doorpiece being still preserved. The ground floor (Fig. 654) contained apartments as well as cellars, and two spiral stair-

cases in round angle turrets led to the upper floors. The first floor contained the dining-room and another room adjoining, which still retains

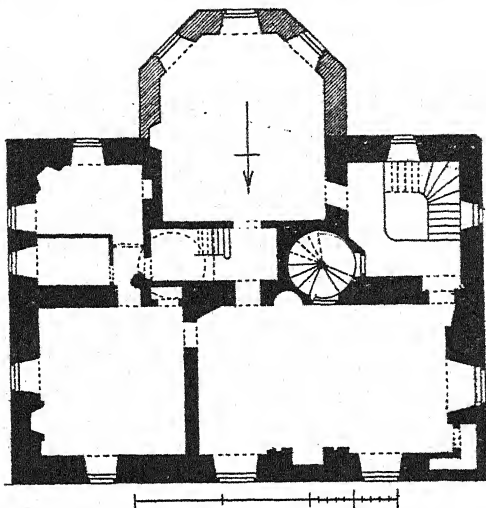


FIG. 654.—Baberton House. Plan of First Floor.

its panelled plaster ceiling. The arrangements of the house were so nearly those required at the present day that it still forms, with little alteration, a commodious dwelling.

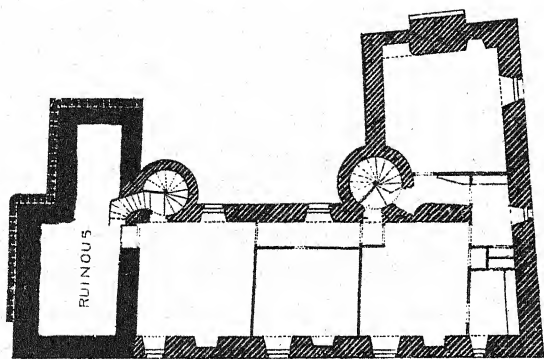
WEDDERLIE HOUSE,* BERWICKSHIRE.

This is an old mansion of the end of the seventeenth century added to a more ancient tower. It stands at the southern base of the Lammermoor Hills, about six miles north-west from Greenlaw. The estate of Wedderlie came into the possession of the Edgars in the fourteenth century, and remained with that family till 1733, when it was sold to Lord Blantyre. The Edgars have occupied an important place in history. "In 1684 John Edgar of Wedderlie sat in Parliament for Berwickshire, Edward Edgar for Edinburgh in 1640, and Alexander Edgar for Haddington, 1696-1707." †

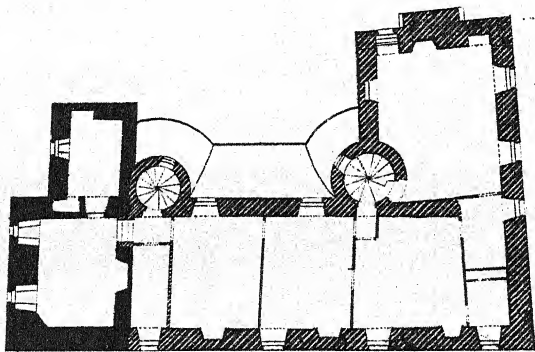
The oldest part of the house is the west wing (Fig. 655), which comprises some portions of an older keep, consisting of a main building and a

* We have to thank Mr. Robert Murray for the drawings of this house.

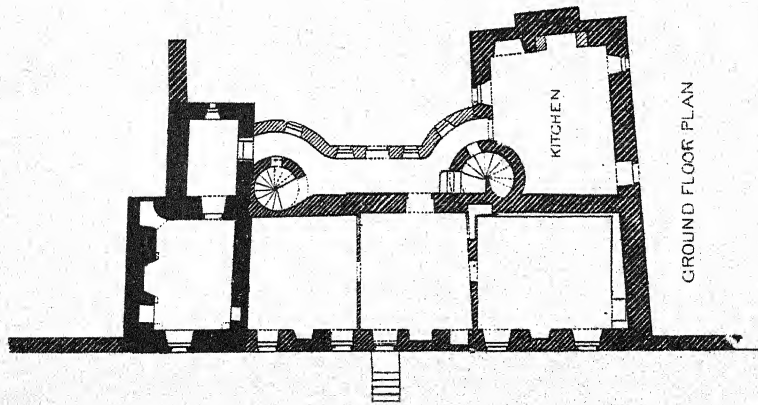
† See Notes by Rev. J. H. Edgar in *Proceedings of Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, 1885.



SECOND FLOOR PLAN



FIRST FLOOR PLAN



GROUND FLOOR PLAN

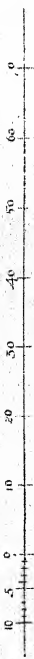


FIG. 655. -Wedderlie House. Plans.

wing. The ground floor of the latter is vaulted, and the first floor may have been a hall, having two windows with stone seats. The small room

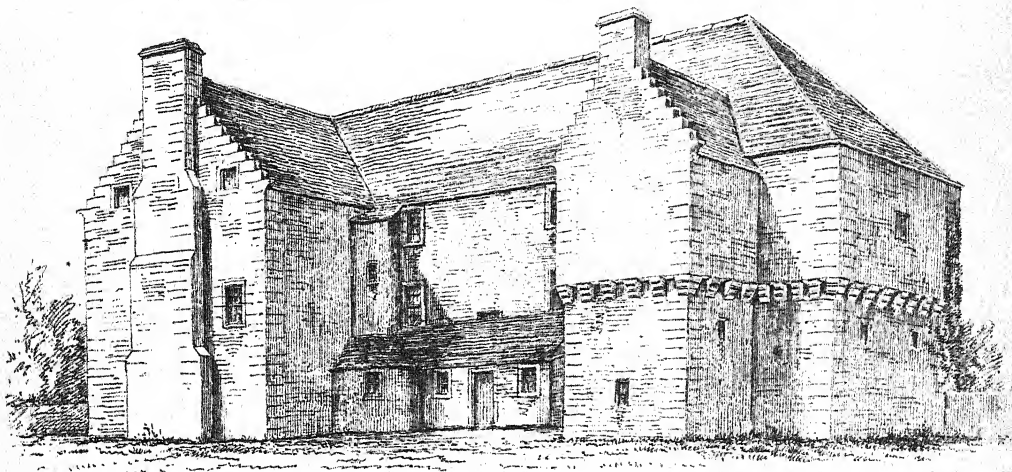


FIG. 656.—Wedderlie House. View from North-West.

adjoining in the wing is partly paved with squares of black and grey marble, and has a garde-robe. The upper floor is now neglected and

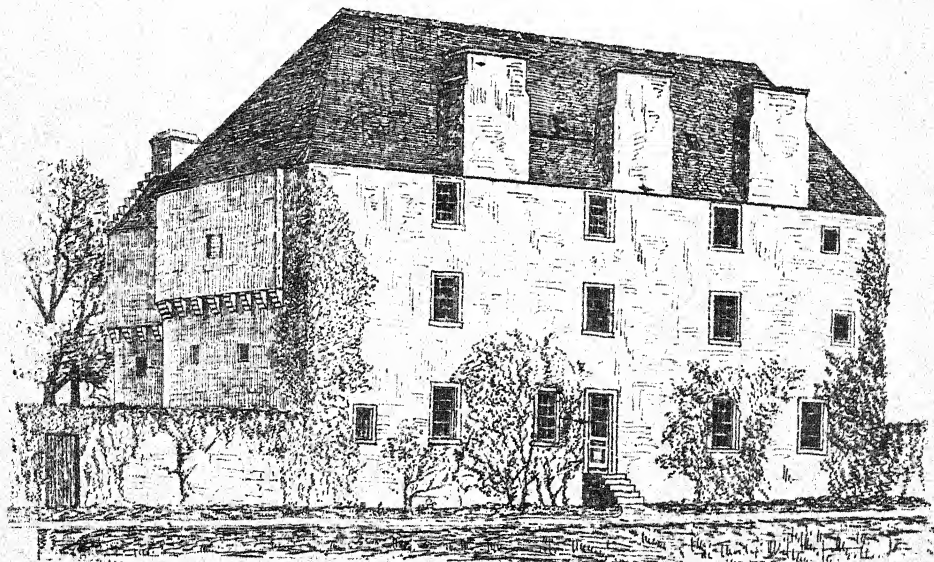


FIG. 657.—Wedderlie House. View from South-West.

ruinous. The way in which this top floor is corbelled out is somewhat peculiar, the corbels not being inserted near the parapet or roof, in the usual manner, but low down in the building (Fig. 656). They are carefully dressed, and those at the angles (one of which is carved) are carried round solid. A somewhat similar arrangement of corbelling may be observed at Muchals, in Kincardineshire, which was built in the beginning

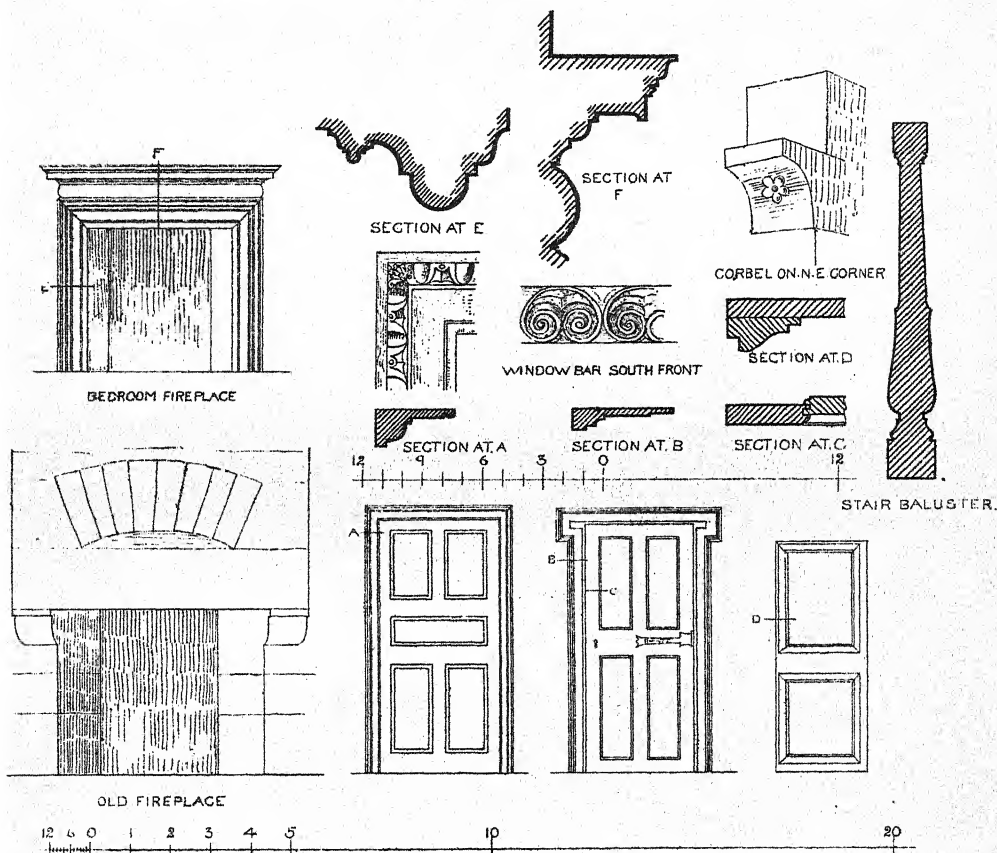


FIG. 658.—Wedderlie House. Details.

of the seventeenth century, and it seems probable that this structure is of about the same date.

In 1680, according to the date carved on a stone near the top of the wall on the north side, the larger mansion adjoining was erected, converting the building into a long central block, with a southern frontage 76 feet 6 inches in length, and an eastern and western wing. The entrance

door was probably in the north side, and opened into the large central apartment (now cut in two by a partition), which would form a hall. Part of a panel (for a coat of arms) is visible over the position such a door would occupy (see Fig. 656), although now greatly obscured by the roof of the corridor connecting the two turnpike staircases, which is a still later addition. These staircases are placed so as to give separate access to as many rooms as possible on the upper floors. The kitchen occupied the eastern wing, and the room at the south-east angle may very likely have been the private room. It seems to have had a private access to the staircase. The modern drawing-room is over the kitchen; probably the original one occupied the same position. The south elevation (Fig. 657) illustrates the change which had come over the Scottish style in the course of the seventeenth century. Some of the wood and other details are well preserved, and are interesting (Fig. 658).

LINNHOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

A picturesque mansion on the banks of the Linnhouse Burn, a stream which flows northwards through the uplands under the base of the Pentland Hills, till it joins the Almond at Midcalder.

The house thus occupies a high and rather bare region, about a mile from Newpark Station. It seems originally to have been of a modified

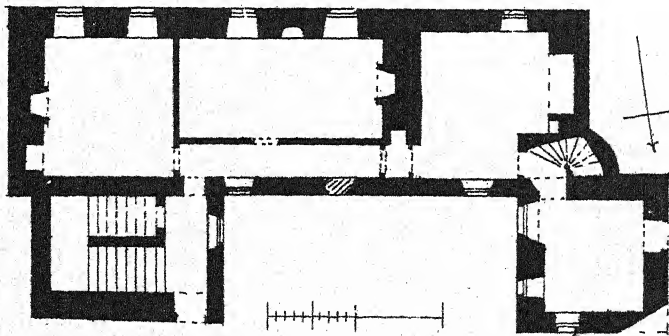


FIG. 659.—Linnhouse. Plan of Ground Floor.

L Plan (Fig. 659), the western portion, which comprises a main block 24 feet by 21 feet, and a wing projecting both to the north and west, being the oldest part of the structure. The wing contained the original entrance doorway, now built up (Fig. 660), on the lintel of which is engraved the date 1589, together with the motto *Nisi Dominus Frustra* (Fig. 661). Close to the entrance is the wheel-staircase, constructed in a turret inserted in a peculiar manner between the main block and the

wing (Fig. 662). Indeed, so remarkable is the manner in which this tower is crammed into its place that the idea is suggested whether it did not originally stand free as a round tower at the north-west angle of the main block, being corbelled out to the square at the top, and finished with a battlement, which, however, is scarcely visible above the roofs which hem it in. The north-west wing would in that case be an addition,

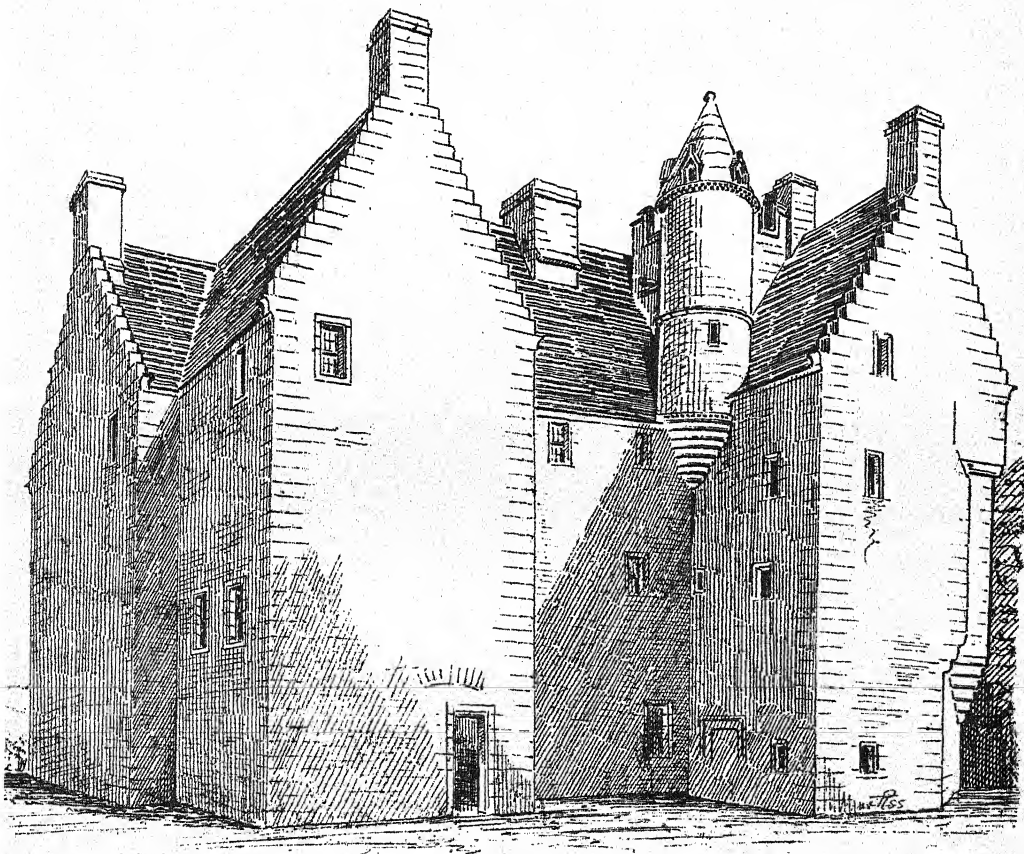


FIG. 660.—Linnhouse. View from North-East.

and the doorway must have been somewhat altered in position. The staircase is carried up in the tower through three stories, above which a circular angle turret corbelled out in the angle contains a small stair leading to the roof of the tower (see Fig. 660). This turret is terminated, as is not generally the case in similar structures, with a conical stone roof, turret roofs being more usually slated. The picturesque lucarnes introduced

here (Fig. 663) are also an unusual innovation. Somewhat similar features are, however, to be observed at Gardyne Castle (Vol. II. p. 497). These

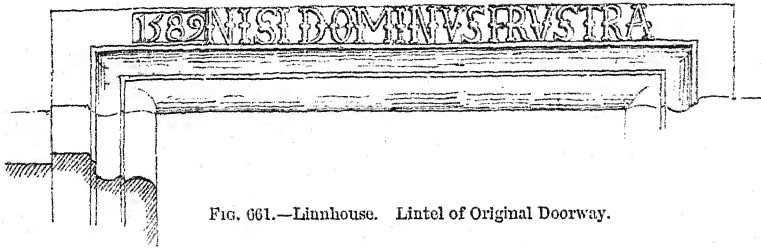


FIG. 661.—Linnhouse. Lintel of Original Doorway.

and the small chequer and cable patterns used in the mouldings agree well in character with the date on the lintel. At a later period, probably

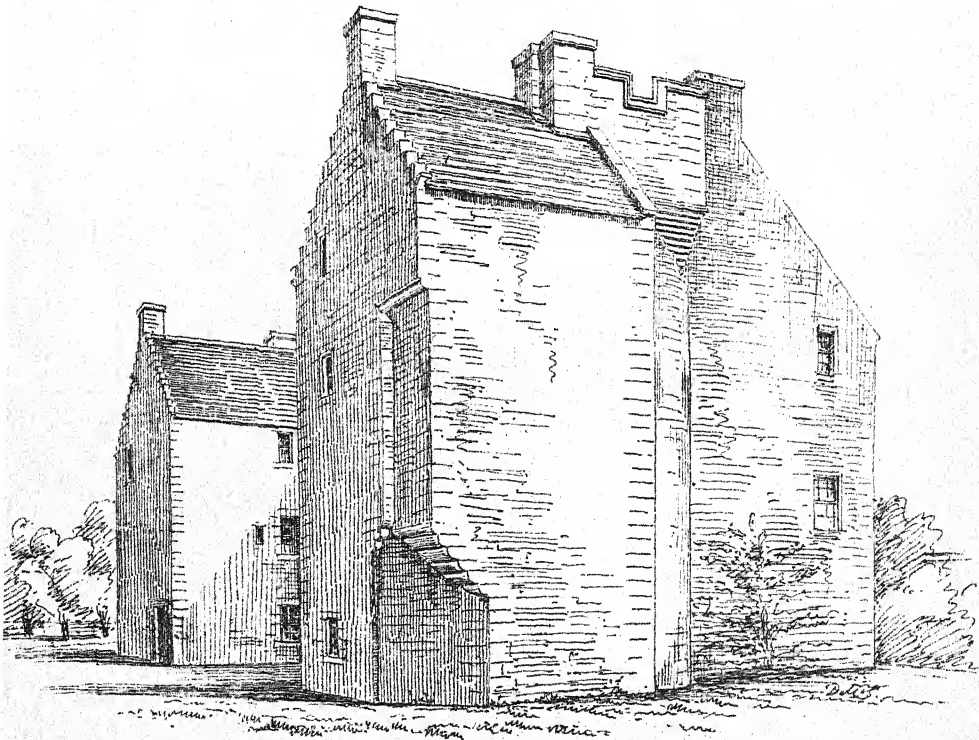


FIG. 662.—Linnhouse. View from North-West.

during the seventeenth century, the house has been greatly extended, and the plan converted into that of a mansion of the E Plan, with two

wings projecting on the north side. The east wing contains a new entrance doorway and a wide square staircase, and the main block comprises a suite of apartments 16 feet wide on the main floor, and bedrooms above. The corbelling of the outer angle of the north-west wing is a little inexplicable.

Possibly some structure which stood here was afterwards removed and the corbels inserted to carry the upper walls. But at the end of the sixteenth century the love of corbelling was so great that it was often employed without any apparent object.

The property of Linnhouse belonged in the sixteenth century to a family of the name of Tennent, one of whom, "James Tennent of Lynhouse, is witness in a charter of James, Lord of St. John, preceptor of Torphichen, Knight of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, to Gavin Dundas of Brestmill, 1558."* Some of the family seem to have been burgesses of Edinburgh, and one was Provost in 1571, and was taken prisoner while "fighting valiantly for Queen Mary."

This connection may perhaps account for the motto of Edinburgh being inscribed over the doorway. Linnhouse is now the property of the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh.

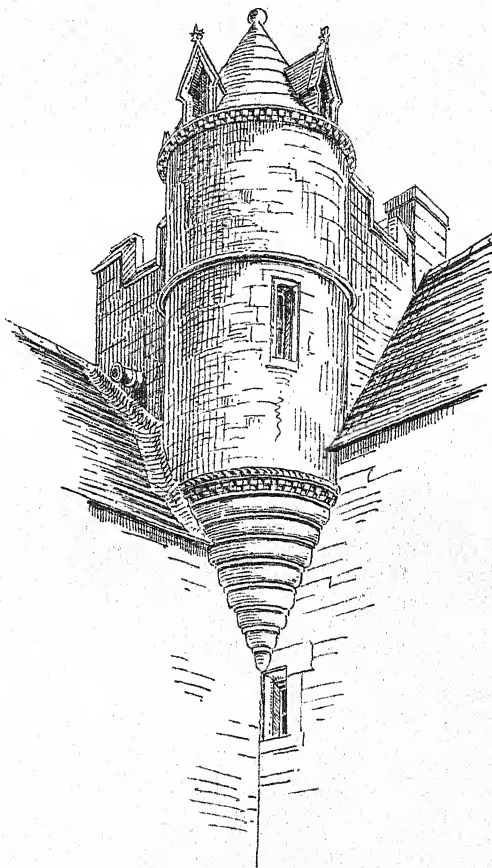


FIG. 663.—Linnhouse. Circular Angle Turret.

* Nisbet, Vol. I. p. 146.

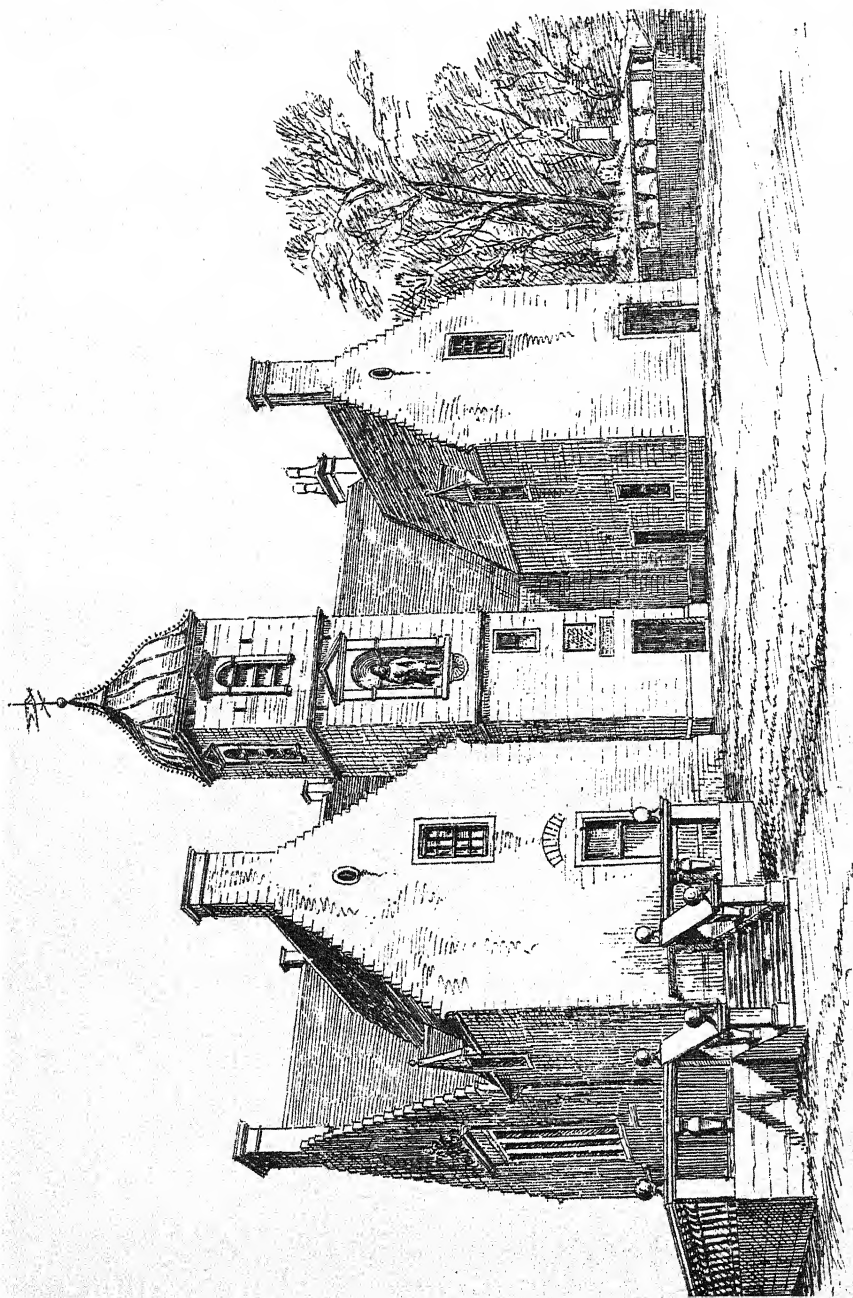


FIG. 664.—Cowane's Hospital, Stirling. View from North-East.

COWANE'S HOSPITAL, STIRLING.

This is a good example of a simple structure of the seventeenth century, designed, like Heriot's Hospital, for charitable purposes, though much smaller in scale and less ambitious in style. With some infusion of Renaissance, it still preserves a good deal of Scottish character (Fig. 664). The design consists of a main building, with two wings projecting on one side (Fig. 665), after the E Plan, an arrangement common in the Scottish mansions of the period. In the centre of the recess thus formed is the entrance doorway in a tower which also contained a staircase. The projection of this turret completes the resemblance of the plan to the letter E. The statue of the founder of the hospital stands in a niche in the upper part of the tower, and over the door is a tablet with the following inscription, which explains the origin and purpose of the building:—"This hospital was erected and largely provyded by John Cowane, Deane of Gild, for the Intertainment of Decayed Gild Breithers. John Cowane, 1639. I was hungrie, and ye gave me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gave me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me.—Matt. xxv. 35."

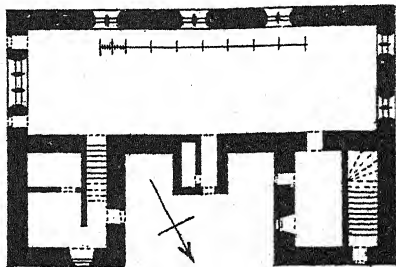


FIG. 665.—Cowane's Hospital, Stirling. Plan.

Instead of the twelve decayed brethren who were, according to the wish of the pious founder, to be maintained in the hospital, yearly allowances are now granted to above one hundred members of the guildry, who dwell with their friends, and the hospital has been converted into a guildhall for the meetings of the guildry. It stands on the ridge near the Greyfriars church and churchyard.

CARSCREUGH,* NEAR GLENLUCE, WIGTONSHIRE.

The lands of Carscreugh (originally Cascrew, spelt Caseruif, pronounced Caserū) belonged to the Abbey of Luce, and passed through various hands, until, in the beginning of the seventeenth century, they went by purchase from the Vauses of Barnbarroch to the Rosses of Balneil. James Dalrymple, Lord Stair, married Margaret, daughter of James Ross of Balneil, who died in 1665, and on 17th December of that year, James Dalrymple and his wife had sasine of the lands of Carscreugh, and about 1680 the

* We are indebted for the Plans and description of this castle to Mr. W. Galloway, architect.

existing house was erected as their residence. The site is elevated and much exposed, and as Andrew Symson, in his larger *Description of Galloway*, says, "it might have been more pleasant if it had been in a more pleasant place." It cannot properly be called a castle, as there are no traces of any special defensive precautions, but it has been laid off on a very symmetrical plan (Fig. 666), as a large old-fashioned mansion-house, and although only forty years later than Castle Stewart (erected about 1640), presents the most marked contrast to it, the one building being a survival of the antiquated past, the other a forecast of the more peaceful future.

In its present state Carscreugh is a complete wreck (Fig. 667), nothing remaining above ground except the front wall and part of the flanking wings. All the rest of the building is levelled to the foundations, which may be accounted for by the materials having been used in the farm-

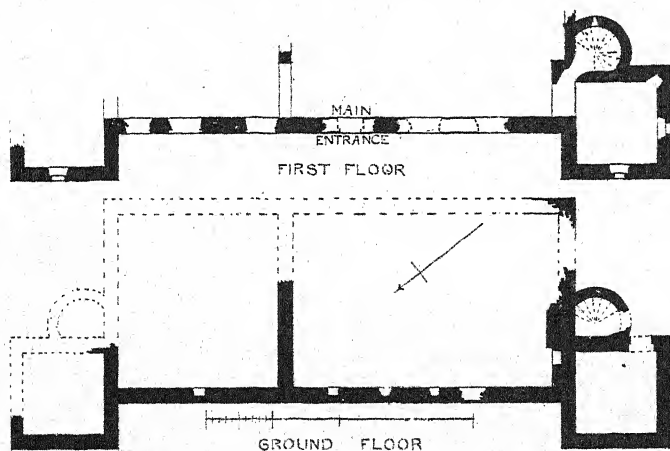


FIG. 666.—Carscreugh. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

steadings which lies a few hundred feet to the east. The existing portion has also been stripped of all its more important stonework, both freestone and rubble. All the front corners (which *may* have been freestone) have lost their quoins from top to bottom, one angle, which is quoined in rubble, only remaining perfect. Doors and windows are now only gaps from which the dressings have been torn, and the front reduced to a mere shell. So far as can now be ascertained, the main portion of the building was a large parallelogram about 70 feet by 30 feet, with wings advanced 7 feet, and rather over 16 feet square. At the inner angle of the south-west wing is a round turret for a turnpike stair, and although no indications are left, it may be inferred from the regularity of the plan that there was another at the corresponding angle at the north-east end. The walls have been all comparatively thin, and everything as far as possible formed in rubble, including the only remaining door and window rybats. A few

freestone blocks occur in some old and now dismantled cot-houses lying a few yards off the south-west wing. These are all moulded, and were probably taken from the front of the house. One of them, perhaps the centre door jamb, has the usual 3-inch roll and chamfer. Two others are apparently window rybats, with rolls and V grooves. Being all built into walls, they cannot be fully examined. Freestone externally seems to have been entirely confined to the front, and all at the back that could be re-formed has been in rubble.

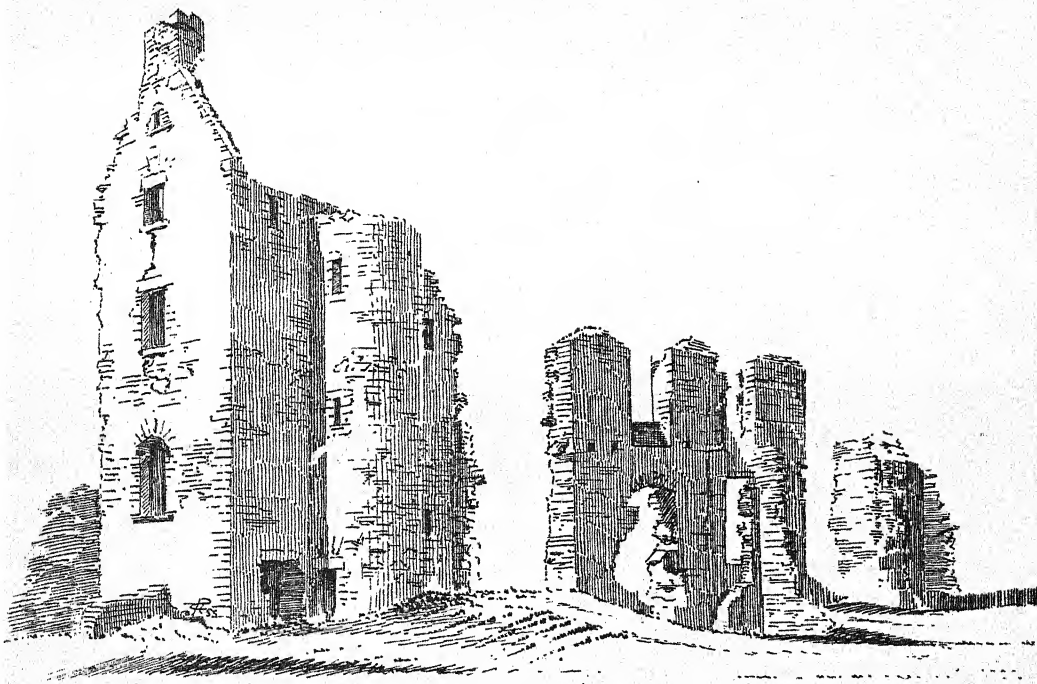


FIG. 667.—Carscreugh. View from South.

The building has fronted the north-west, with the entrance door in the centre. Of this only a small portion (1 foot 6 inches on one side and 2 feet on the other) of the upper part of the ingoing remains, giving the width as probably a 3 feet 9 inches door. There is a very rough, long-stoned saving arch, high up, showing that the door has been of some height, with probably panelling above it. On either side have been two windows, but they are now only rough gaps, even the pier between them on the south side being gone.

The arrangements on the second floor have been very similar to those on the first. The ground to the rear falls rapidly, so that the first floor has been pretty near the ground level at the front, the declination giving

an open frontage to the ground story in the rear. Judging by the south-west wing, the basement has been about 6 feet high to the ceiling, and the upper stories 11 feet 3 inches from floor to floor. There have been three stories and attics. The leading feature of the ground story is a series of small recesses or aumbries, all evidently formed alike, but only one remaining perfect. They have been very carefully formed, diminishing from front to back, and with slightly inclined jambs, 1 foot 7 inches to 1 foot 8 inches wide, 1 foot 5 inches at back, 1 foot 3 inches deep, and 2 feet high. In the thick wall at the south-west wing there is another 2 feet 3 inches wide, 2 feet at back, and 1 foot 5 inches deep. The lintel is gone. The only fireplaces visible are in the angle of the south-west wing, all one above the other. The turnpike has been formed with rubble or flag steps, of which only a few remain near the top.

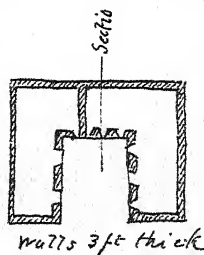
The plan of this structure is peculiar, but it has more affinity with the E Plan than any other.

CORSINDAE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A mansion about four miles south of Monymusk, containing a good deal of old work, comprising two circular turrets with the doorway between, together with modern additions. It belonged to a branch of the Forbesees.

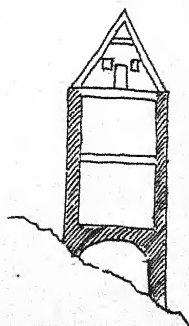
CARESTON CASTLE, FORFARSHIRE.

Careston, or Carvaldston Castle, on the Noran Water, about four miles west from Brechin, is a plain structure with two wings terminated with gables. It is said to be of considerable age, but has no pretension to architectural effect. It was erected by one of the Lindsays.



BALNAKIEL HOUSE,* SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

A house in the Kyle of Durness, near Cape Wrath, which now occupies the site of the former summer residence of the Bishop of Caithness. It was erected in 1744, and was sometimes occupied by Lord Reay. The Plan (Fig. 668) shows a main body and two wings projecting towards one side, and the gables are finished with crow-steps (Fig. 669). We here find the



* The Sketches are kindly supplied by Mr. John W. Burns. FIG. 668.—Balnakiel House. Plan and Section.

Scottish style of house lingering in this remote region till the middle of the eighteenth century.

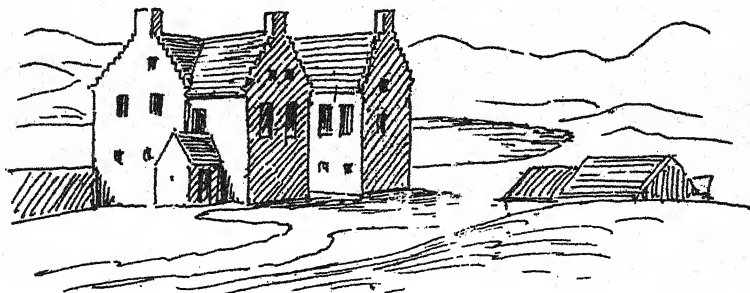


FIG. 669.--Balnakiel House.

V. T PLANS.

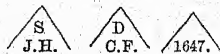
GRANGEPANS,* BO'NESS, LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

The property of Grange was for long in the hands of a branch of the Hamilton family, and the place is called "Grange Hamilton" by Sir R. Sibbald. As far back as 1436 it is mentioned that the proprietor of that day married a daughter of Sir James Hamilton of Preston.

The mansion-house, according to the date over the doorway, was built in 1564, and the initials on the pediments of the windows point to Sir John Hamilton as the then proprietor (Fig. 670). In 1570 the Archbishop of St. Andrews addressed a letter to his "trusty cusing, John Hamilton of Grange, Bailye of Kinneal." He appears to have occupied the post of Master Stabler to King James VI., and his name occurs as one of the train who rode with the king in hot haste from the hunt at Falkland on August 5, 1600, to Perth, where in the evening was enacted the event known as the Gowrie Conspiracy.

John Hamilton seems to have possessed this house for a period of upwards of fifty years, as in 1615 he granted a charter of the lands of Grange to James Hamilton, his eldest son and heir-apparent; and again in 1620 Sir John Hamilton of Grange had a sasine from James, Marquis of Hamilton, of a tenement in the town of Borrowstounness.

In the village of Grangepans, lying immediately beneath the old house, there is a jointure house of Lady Hamilton bearing on the window pediments the annexed initials and date:



These

* We are indebted for some of the following notes to Mr. Hyslop, Castlepark, Prestonpans.

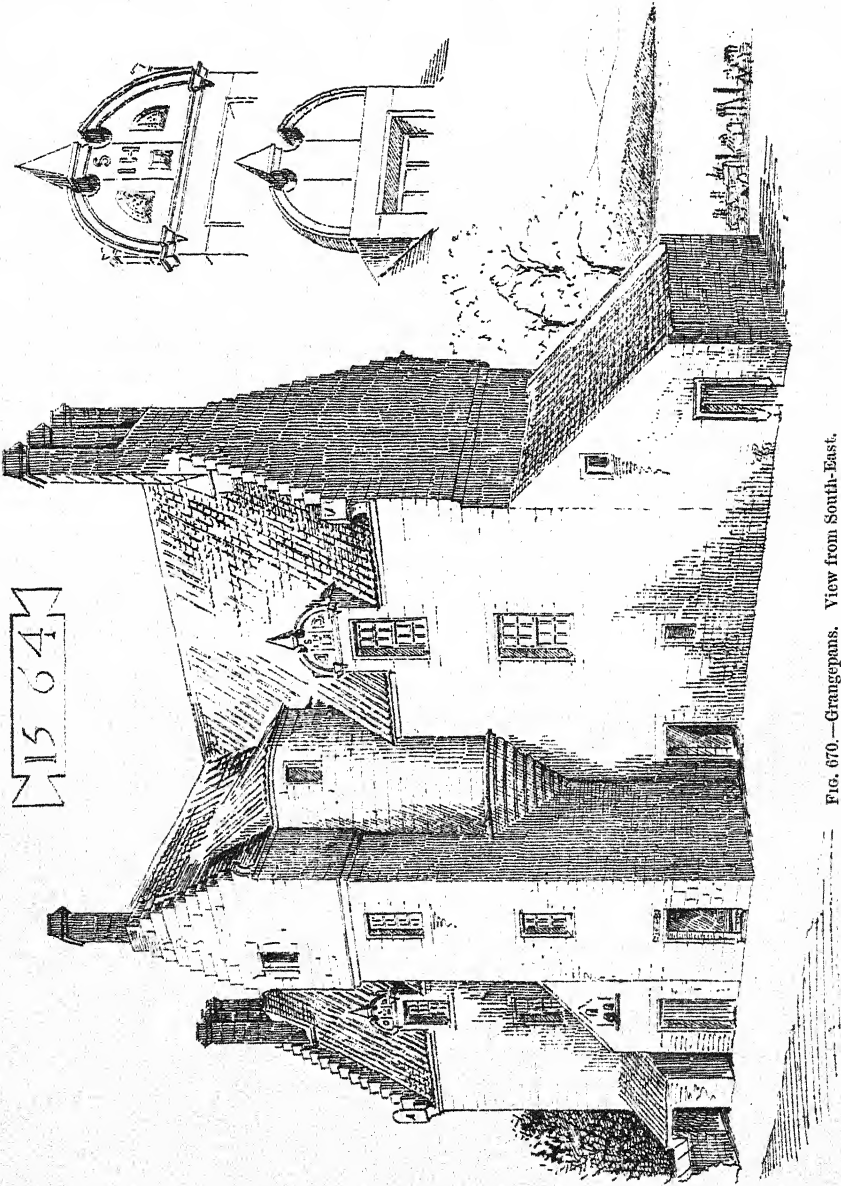


FIG. 670.—Grangepans. View from South-East.

stand for Sir James Hamilton, the son of Sir John and his wife, Dame C. Forrester of Corstorphine, daughter of the first Lord Forrester.

The property remained in the Hamilton family till it was purchased from them in 1790 by John and William Cadell, ancestors of the present proprietor. The Cadells have made for themselves a distinguished name in the industrial history of Scotland, having had the merit, along with Dr. Roebuck, of establishing the Carron Ironworks, and greatly enlarging the coal industry of Scotland.

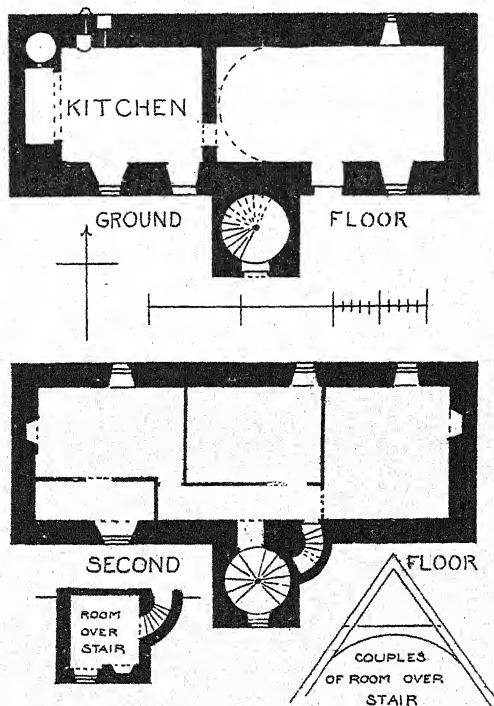


FIG. 671.—Grangepans. Plans.

The house is simple but picturesque, being a long parallelogram in plan (Fig. 671), with a square projection near the centre of the south side containing a circular staircase which ascends to the second floor, thus giving it the form of the letter T. From the above level a small stair in an angle turret leads to a chamber in the top story of the staircase projection, the roof or ceiling of which is curved as shown (see Fig. 671). The basement is vaulted, and contains the kitchen at the west end, with a large fireplace and oven, and the inlet and outlet drains for water. The east end is now a stable. The upper floors are each divided into three apartments. The angularly-placed and detached chimneys (see Fig. 670) are rare

though not unknown features in Scottish mansions; and the sundials on the skew-putts of the crow-stepped gables are amongst the picturesque details of the later period.

OLD LECKIE HOUSE, STIRLINGSHIRE.

A picturesque example of a mansion built on the T Plan, situated on the south side of the Strath of Menteith, about one and a half miles from Gargunnoch Station and six miles west from Stirling. It consists (Fig. 672) of the usual oblong main structure, which in this instance is divided into three apartments in the length, with a projecting wing in the centre of the south side. This wing does not as usual contain the staircase, but forms an entrance hall on the first floor, and contains apartments on the upper floors. The original entrance door was probably in the re-entering angle of the ground floor (Fig. 673), where now a wide arch has been substituted, while the doorway is placed in a thin wall set

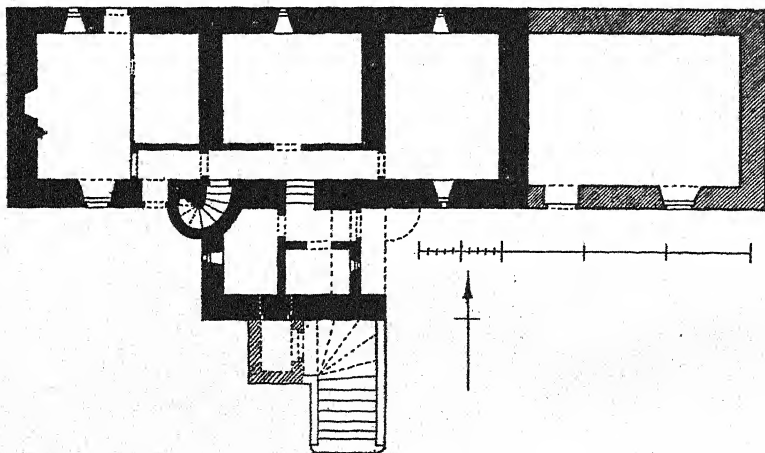


FIG. 672.—Old Leckie House. Plan of Ground Floor.

back 2 feet 6 inches from the front. The old iron yett has been re-hung in this doorway. There is also an entrance doorway in the ground floor on the west side of the central projection, which seems to have opened into the kitchen. From the ground floor passage a turret stair leads to the first floor. The entrance hall on the latter floor is now reached by a wide outside staircase (see Fig. 673), with a porch at the top; but this is evidently an addition, probably made at the time when the eastern wing was built. The turret stair seen in the View leads from the entrance hall to the apartments on the upper floors, which are more numerous than usual. This is a good example of the passage of the Scottish style from the castle to the mansion. The eastern addition above

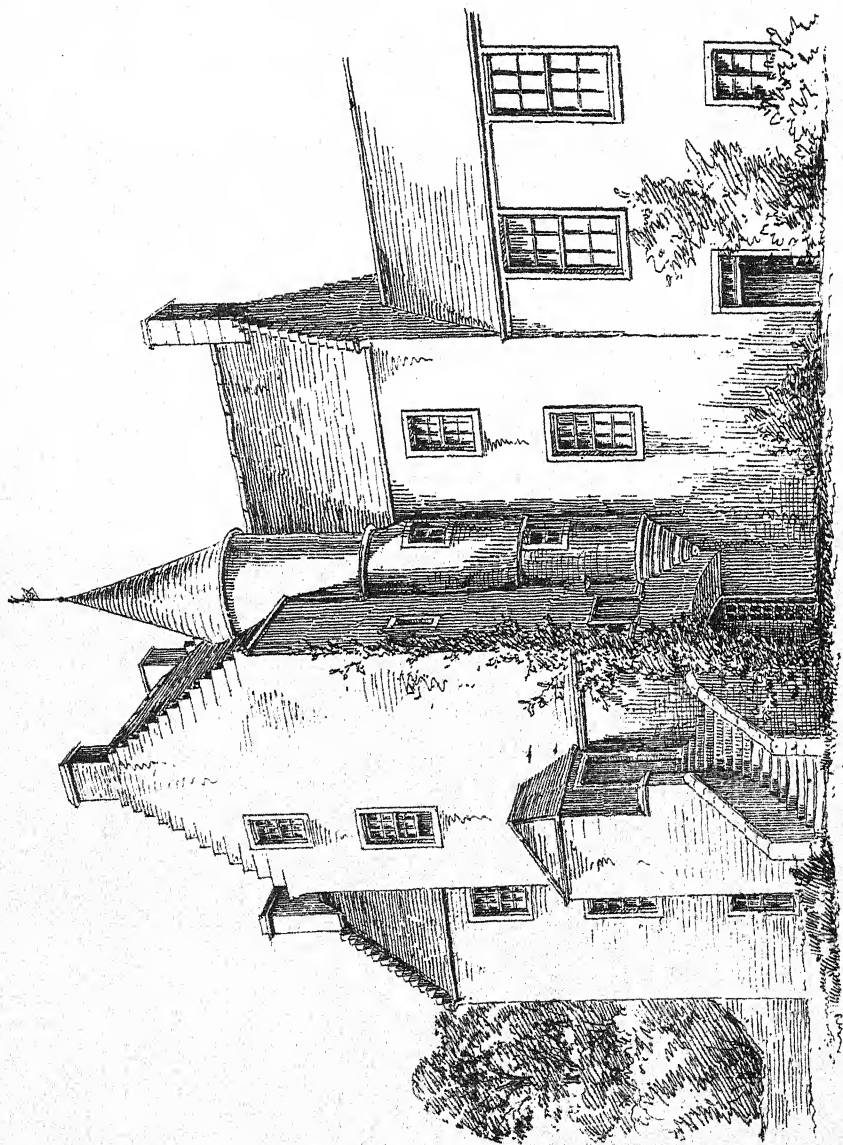


FIG. 673.—Old Leckie House. View from South-East.

referred to was evidently made in the eighteenth century, to render the house suitable for the occupation of the proprietor at that time; but the old mansion has now been superseded by a larger one, built at a little distance to the eastward, in the early part of this century, according to the ideas then prevailing. Both are the property of A. E. Graham Moir, Esq.

ELLISTON OR ILLISTON HOUSE, LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

A simple mansion-house of the seventeenth century, standing on the crest of the west bank of the River Almond, about two miles north of



FIG. 674.—Elliston or Illiston House. View from South-East.

Midcalder Station. It has been recently restored and put in good order, but its old features are well preserved. The entrance is now on the north side, but was probably, when the house was built, in the re-entering angle of the tower, which projects on the south side, and gives the structure the T form (Fig. 674). This tower also contained the staircase to the first or principal floor and the second floor, above which it is carried up in a corbelled turret in the usual manner. The alteration of the entrance seems to have been first made in 1665, when a courtyard was formed on the north side, with a handsome gateway bearing the above date and the monogram M.I.E. (Fig. 675). The name of the proprietor was probably Ellis, as Nisbet mentions "Ellis of Southside and Elliston."



FIG. 675.—Elliston or Illiston House.
Gateway.

LUFFNESS,* HADDINGTONSHIRE.

This mansion occupies the site of what was formerly a fort or strong post commanding the bay of Aberlady. We learn that in 1549 Des Thermes,† the French general, constructed a fort at Aberlady to prevent the landing of provisions for the supply of the English garrison in Haddington, of which town Aberlady then formed the port. Some remains of the mounds and ditches then constructed are still visible. The present mansion evidently occupies the central position of the fort, and is yet surrounded by the depression where the ditch formerly was, but which is now partly filled up. It is believed that the eastern part of the house is older than the remainder, and was originally a simple keep. Two graves with stone coffins were discovered under the floor of this part, whose existence in that position it is difficult to explain, except by the supposition that they existed before

* We have to thank the proprietor, H. W. Hope, Esq., for the loan of the old plans (made by J. Tod, 1796), which are here reproduced, and for much information regarding the house.

† See *Transactions of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland*, by the Rev. Dr. Neil Roy, 1792, Vol. i. p. 519.

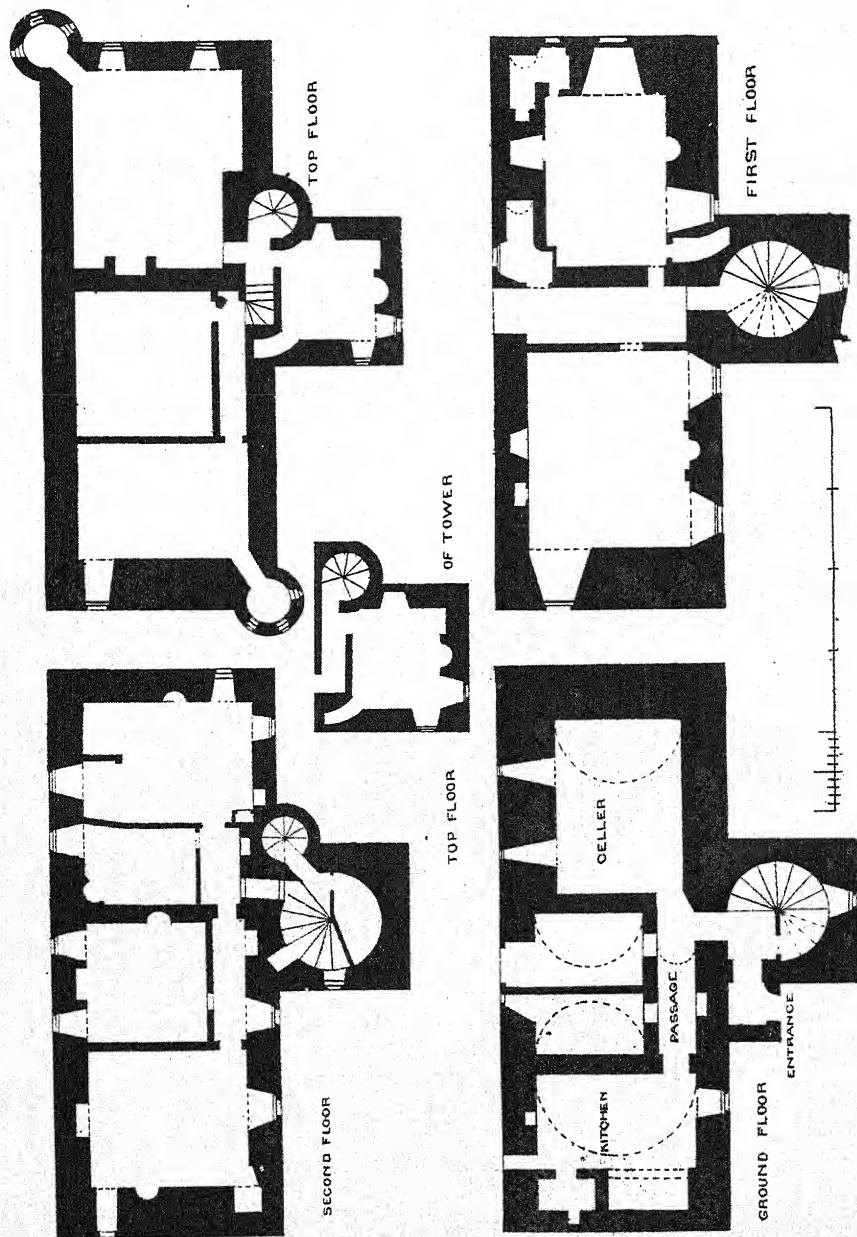


FIG. 676. —Luffness. Plans.

the keep was built. A large number of stone-lined graves have been discovered in the neighbourhood.

The mansion as it now stands (Fig. 676)—although some of the walls are probably older—has been converted in the sixteenth century into a house of the T Plan. It consists of the usual oblong block, with a pro-

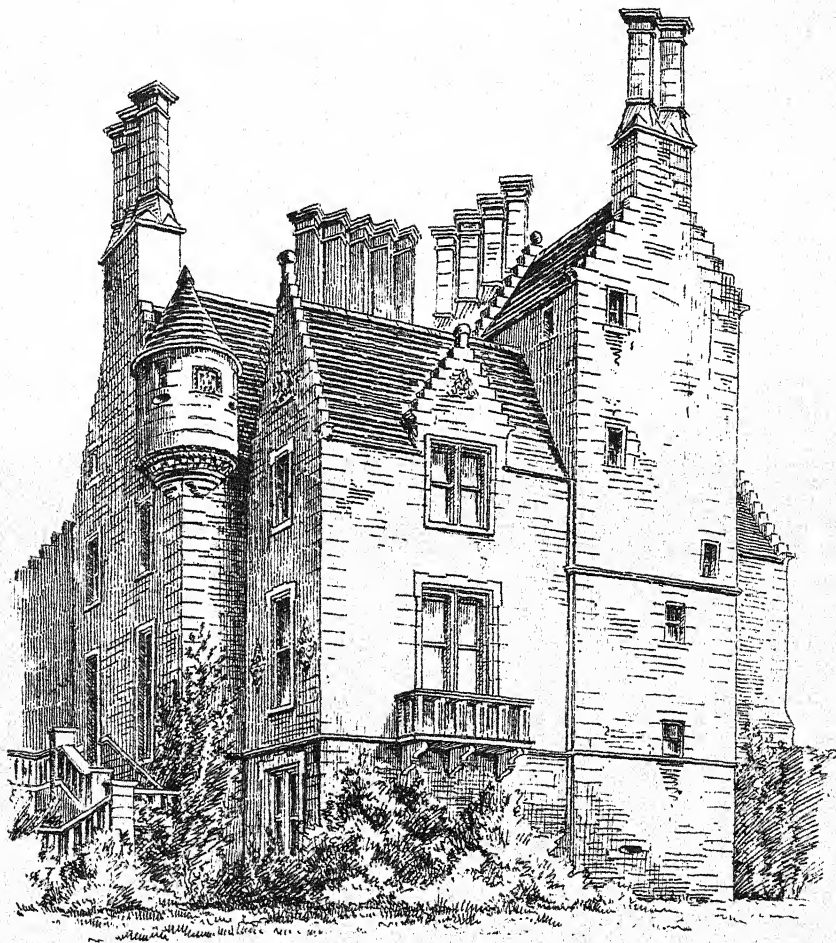


FIG. 677.—Luffness. View from South-West.

jecting tower in the centre of the south front, containing the entrance doorway and a wide wheel-staircase, with steps about 6 feet long, which ascends to the second floor. Although the south-west angle is now filled up with a modern addition (see Fig. 677), and large additions have been made on the north side, the form of the T Plan of 1584 can be distinctly

traced. The doorway in the re-entering angle still exists, and the other ancient features are preserved, all as shown on the annexed Plans, which date from 1796. From these Plans it is apparent that the house contained the usual accommodation—viz., a vaulted kitchen and cellars on the ground floor, the hall and private room on the first floor, and bed-rooms



FIG. 678.—Luffness. View from South-East.

on the second and attic floors. The upper part of the staircase tower was also formed into bed-rooms, with a small corbelled stair leading to them (Fig. 678). The walls of the eastern division on the basement and first floor are thick (5 to 6 feet), and contain on the first floor the wall-chambers common in the towers of the fifteenth century. Besides, the ceilings of the western division are higher than the eastern, so that on the second

and third floors steps are required from the latter up to the former (see Plans). These facts strengthen the view, above referred to, that the eastern part of the structure is older than the western. The walls of the former appear, however, to have been rebuilt on the upper stories in the sixteenth century, the walls of the top stories being thinner than below. The west gable is doubtless also very thick, but that arises from its having been so constructed in order to contain a large chimney.

The Views show the present aspect of the part of the house reconstructed in the sixteenth century. That from the south-east (see Fig. 678) shows the older part of the structure, which, however, has received a few alterations, some of the windows having been enlarged, an entrance doorway, provided with a grated door, formed in the centre of the basement, and the tall chimneys added.

The View from the south-west (see Fig. 677) shows several of the old features, including the staircase tower with its old windows and gun-hole, and the angle turret on the west gable; but here are also visible considerable additions and alterations—viz., the central building, inserted as already mentioned, in the re-entering angle, large windows in the west gable, tall detached chimneys, &c. The south-western angle turret, with its enriched corbelling and shot-holes under the windows, corresponds exactly in style with the date of 1584, which it bears on the panel (Fig. 679). The same panel shows the initials of Sir Patrick Hepburn, by whom the house was apparently rebuilt.*



FIG. 679.—Luffness.
Panel in South-West
Angle Turret.

The estate of Luffness belonged in the end of the fourteenth century to the family of Bickerton. It afterwards came into the hands of the Hepburns, and was finally acquired by the family of Hope, to whom we are indebted for Pinkie, Granton, Craighall, and other fine old Scottish mansions.

LAURISTON CASTLE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This mansion, which occupies a fine site about four miles north-west from Edinburgh, commanding an extensive view over the Firth of Forth, has been so greatly altered and added to that it is with difficulty that its original plan can be ascertained. But the form and general aspect of the structure have fortunately been preserved to us in the sketches by Nattes,† of which copies are annexed (Figs. 680 and 681). From these it would appear to have been an oblong structure, with a projecting circular tower in the centre of the north side, which doubtless contained the staircase to the principal floors, and is surmounted by the usual corbelled-out

* Description of the Parish of Aberlady, by the Rev. Dr. Neil Roy, in *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. I. p. 519.

† Kindly lent to us by Mr. D. Douglas.

apartments above, and the stair turret leading to them. There are two angle turrets at each end of the south or principal front. These are of the tall kind, comprising two stories in their height. The mansion itself is five stories high, and with its central north tower is an example of the T Plan.

The dormer window in the south front (Fig. 682), which still survives, is a fine illustration of the Renaissance style introduced at the beginning of the seventeenth century. It contains the initials of Dame Elizabeth Mowbray, daughter of Sir Robert Mowbray of Barnbog, and second

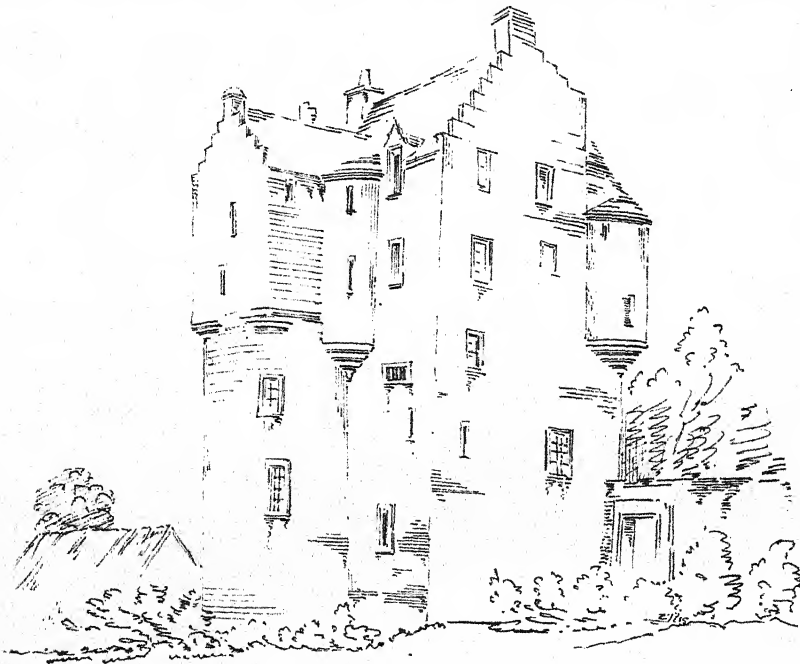


FIG. 680.—Lauriston Castle, from North-West. (*After Nattes.*)

wife of Sir Archibald Napier of Merchiston, who is supposed to have built the castle. Sir Archibald purchased the estate from the Forresters of Corstorphine shortly after the year 1587; he died in 1608, so that the erection of the castle may be assigned to a period within the thirteen years which elapsed between these two dates. The estate remained in the Napier family for the brief period of forty-two years, when it was sold and sold again, till, in 1683, it was purchased by William Law, goldsmith in Edinburgh. His son, John Law of Lauriston, who was born in Edinburgh in 1671, was, as one of his biographers remarks, "the most remarkable instance of the mutability of

fortune on record." Wood * says of him when he was at the height of his power as the founder of the Mississippi Scheme, "Mr. Law now blazed a meteor of unequalled splendour, having arrived at a pitch of power and consequence that required a strength of intellect almost supernatural to support undazzled. He saw himself followed by princes, dukes, and peers, merchants and prelates, who all humbled themselves before his shrine with the utmost submission, while he treated them at times in a style of consummate haughtiness." Of this the Duke of Argyll used to

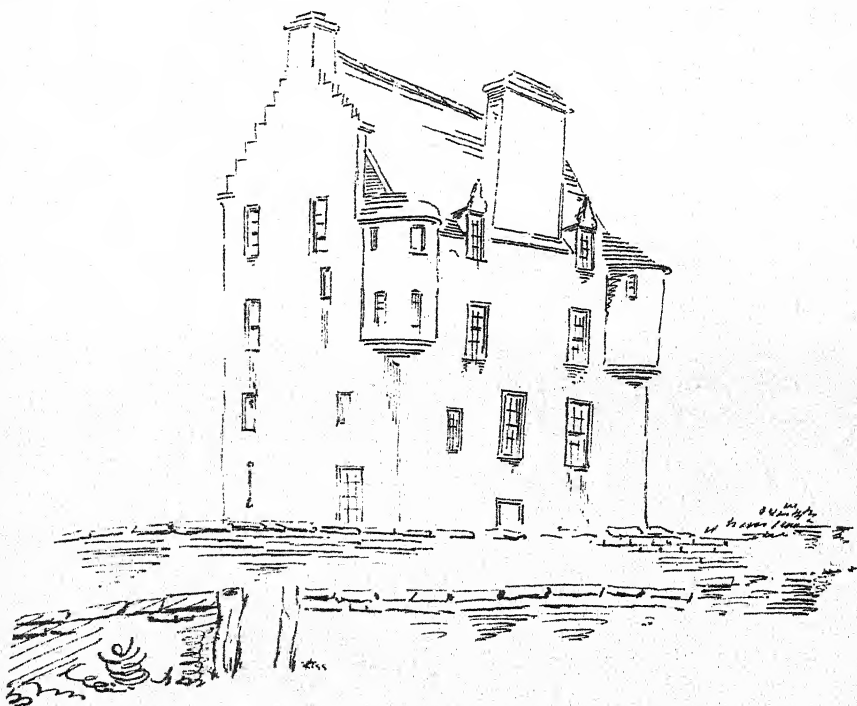


FIG. 681.—Lauriston Castle, from South-West. (After Nattes.)

relate a remarkable instance. Going to wait upon Mr. Law, he found the ante-chamber filled with many of the highest quality in France; but, being by special orders admitted into his private apartments, beheld the great man writing what, from the number and rank of those left to wait his leisure, he naturally concluded to be despatches of the utmost consequence. Upon mentioning these surmises to his old friend, it was with no small surprise his Lordship learned that he was only writing to his gardener at Lauriston to plant cabbages in a particular spot.

* *History of Parish of Cramond.*

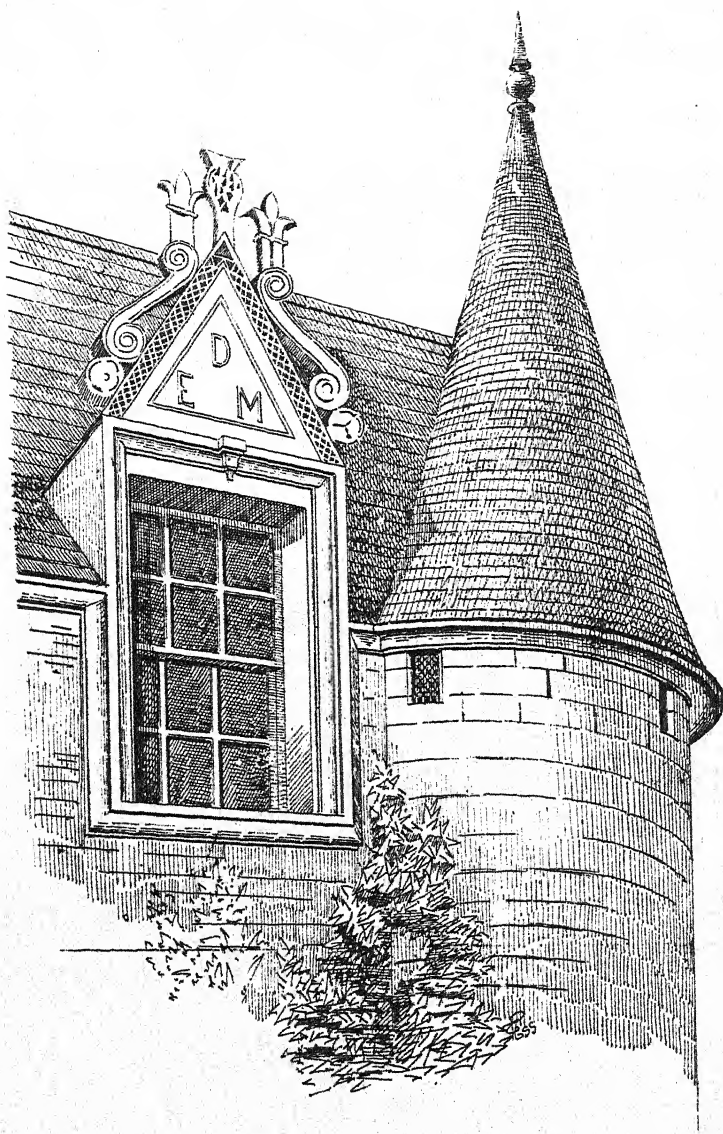


FIG. 682.—Lauriston Castle. Dormer Window in South Front

HALLYARDS HOUSE, LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

A ruin standing in a wood about a mile north from Ratho Station. It is an oblong in plan (Fig 683), with a circular stair turret projecting in the middle of the east side. This turret also contains the entrance doorway, over which is a panel which formerly no doubt contained the arms of the owner (Fig. 684). The ground floor comprised a vaulted kitchen at the

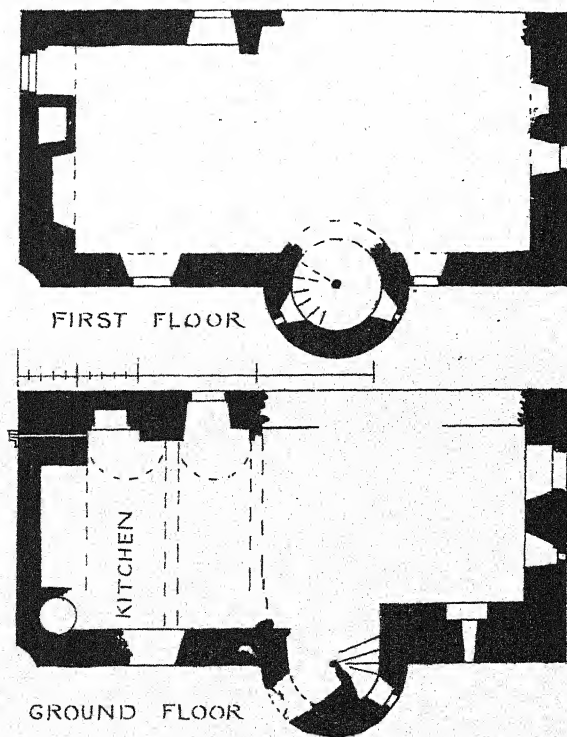


FIG. 683.—Hallyards House. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

south end, with the usual large fireplace, having an oven at one end and the water drain at the other. The rest of this floor seems to have consisted of vaulted cellars. The first floor was divided into two apartments, forming the hall and private room. Above this were two floors of bed-rooms, the upper one lighted by dormers. A small stair led from the second to the third floor so as to permit of the space in the turret being used as bed-rooms on the upper floors. The building bears the date 1630, and its style corresponds with that of the period. The

windows are large and surrounded with architraves. The doorway has a bold architrave, with frieze and cornice above. The south-east angle of the structure is finished in a peculiar manner, having a carefully constructed cavetto, corbelled out to the square near the eaves (see Fig. 684). Angle turrets are wanting, but the crow-steps on the gables are still in use.

In the *Memorials of the Family of Skene** there is given a sketch of Hallyards, by the late Mr. Skene of Rubislaw, showing the building entire, and the date 1630 over one of the windows. The house appears to have been built by Mr. John Skene, the first proprietor of that

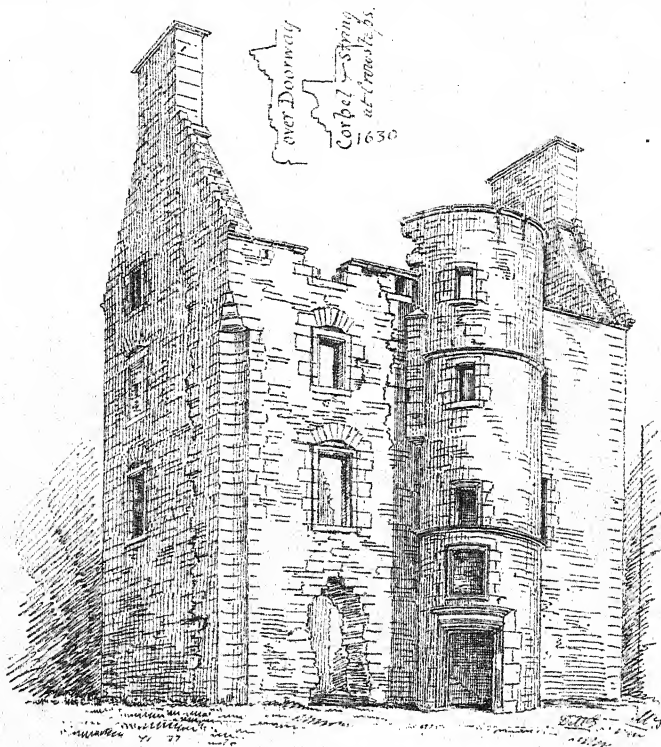


FIG. 684.—Hallyards House. View from South-East.

family, who was the second son of Sir John Skene of Curriehill, Lord Clerk-Register. Sometime after 1614 the lands and barony of Hallyards were acquired by the former, who was the author of a collection of old Scottish airs, printed by the Bannatyne Club. He died in 1644. His grandson entered into unsuccessful speculations and became insolvent. The estate was then purchased by his brother Thomas, who resold it in 1696 to Mr Marjoribanks.

* New Spalding Club, 1887.

SAUGHTON MILLS, MIDLOTHIAN.

This has been at one time a pleasant residence on the bank of the Water of Leith, about three miles west from Edinburgh, but it has now fallen on evil days and has been cut up into small houses for labourers. It is a building of considerable size for a small estate, and was until

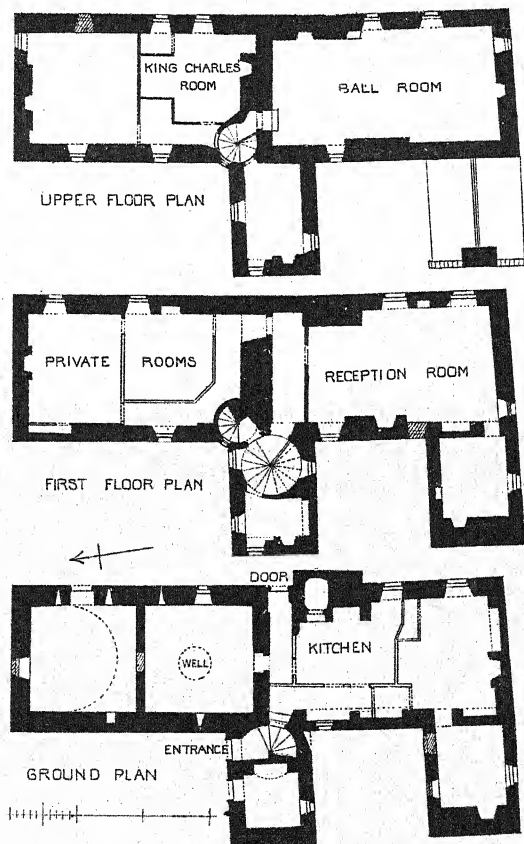


FIG. 685.—Saughton Mills. Plans.

lately of larger dimensions. It contains some fifteen apartments, and is extremely simple in its arrangements. This house may be regarded as a T Plan on a large scale, with an extra wing at one corner (Fig. 685). The main block measures about 75 feet long from north to south by about 22 feet, and is 3 stories high. Two wings project on the west side. These, after the usual manner of Scotch houses, contain one apartment on each

floor. The larger wing comprises also the wheel-staircase, which is reached directly from the entrance in the ordinary way. The main stair ends at

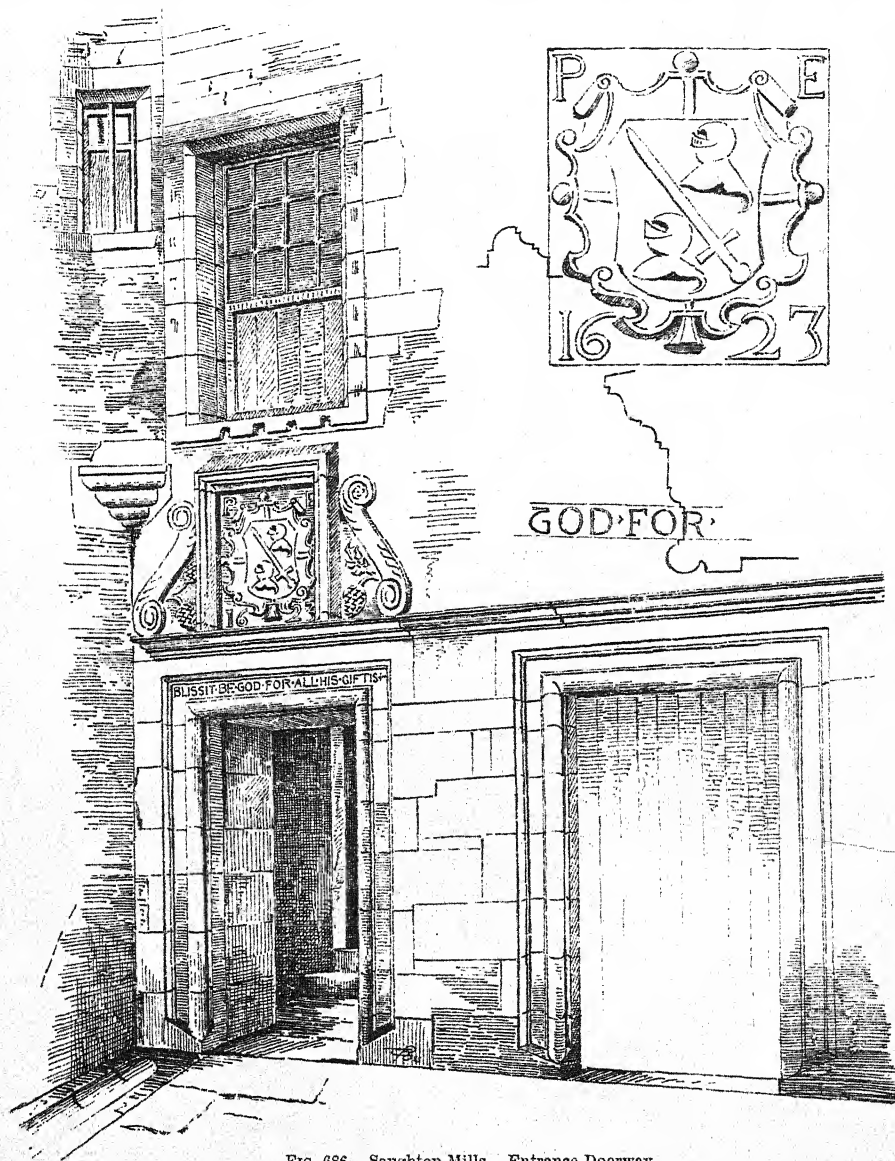


FIG. 686.—Saughton Mills. Entrance Doorway.

the first floor, from which level a narrow turret stair, partly worked out of the thickness of the central wall, leads to the upper floors, where the space

over the stair beneath is made available for enlarging the room in the wing. This stair turret, as will be seen from the View (Fig. 686), projects very little to the outside in the re-entering angle, and is in that respect unlike what is usually found in this situation, in which massive corbelling is generally inserted in the angle to support the turret. Here that feature is rather hinted at than actually employed. It will be observed that the sills and lintels of the small windows in this embryo turret are

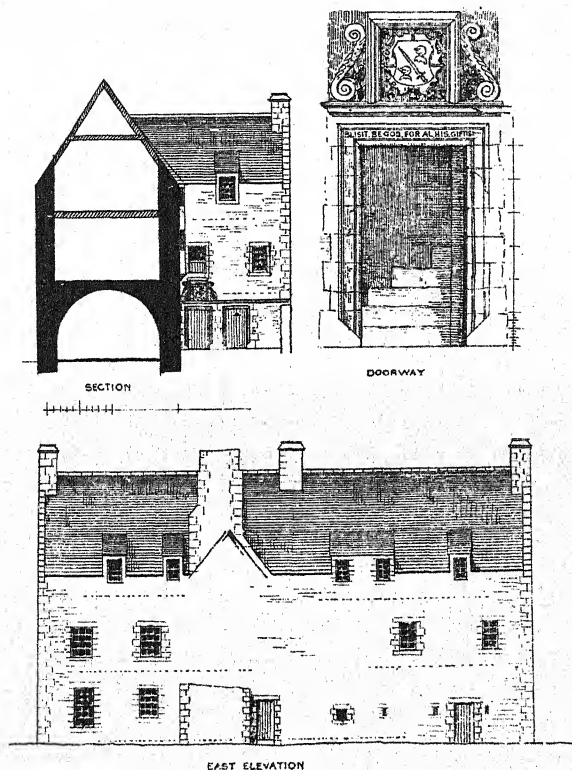


FIG. 687.—Saughton Mills. East Elevation and Section.

cut with an angle to suit the different faces of the west wall of the house and the turret. The entrance door is in the re-entering angle, and there are also two outer doors in the east front (Fig. 687). The main portion of the house is divided near the centre by a thick gable, all to the north of which on the ground floor is vaulted. In one of the vaults there is a well, now covered over. In the end gable of the north cellar numerous holes are carefully built. They extend to about the height of 4 feet

above the floor, but they are somewhat irregular in their spacing, and are about 1 foot square. It was suggested by the people in the house that they were used as hens' nests; there was a pigeon-house in the neighbourhood. These two cellars were originally lighted with very small slits. The kitchen is on the south side of the central wall. It contains a fireplace and a very large oblong oven, which project both externally and internally. Beyond the kitchen there is a room with a fireplace, adjoining which is the room in the south wing. These were probably brew-houses and bake-houses. The partition shown on the Plan and left uncoloured may or may not be original. It will be observed that in several places the walls of the south part of the house and in the north wing, all on the ground floor, contain recesses in various places. These are all brought out to the full thickness by well-wrought arches thrown across beneath the ceiling level, and various windows on the inside are finely arched over in a similar manner. On the first floor the transference from the main stair to the turret stair is accomplished in very small space, the two stairs closely adjoining each other. The result is not very satisfactory, as may be seen on the First Floor Plan. The first floor enters directly from the main stair into a passage, off which, on the right hand, is the principal room of the house, measuring about 28 feet 6 inches by 17 feet, with a room leading off it in the wing. From the passage on the left hand a door leads through the gable to two private rooms in the north end. At the landing of the upper stair a door leads into a large room in the south end about 34 feet long, probably used as a ball-room, and another door leads into two rooms in the north end, one of which, called King Charles's room on the Plan, has an ornamental plaster ceiling. On the frieze are seen the insignia of royalty, which so often accompany these plaster ceilings of the seventeenth century. Over the entrance doorway (see Figs. 686 and 687) are the arms and initials of Patrick ELLIS, a merchant and burgess of Edinburgh, with the date 1623, and the pious inscription on the lintel beneath:—

BLISIT BE GOD FOR ALL HIS GIFTIS.

Patrick's son James is mentioned in the *Retours* on the 26th January 1631, and in Stodart's *Arms* (Workman's MSS.), Vol. II. p. 212, Mr. James Ellis of Saughton Mills, near Edinburgh, in 1672-8 registered his arms—gules, a sword in bend, argent between two helmets or. It appears, however, that before this time he had sold the house as well as the lands, but may still have retained the mills, which in part exist even now on the Water of Leith. According to Rogers' *History of the Baird Family*, Saughton Hall was purchased by James Baird, a merchant in Edinburgh in 1660, the ancestor of the present proprietor, Sir James Gardiner Baird.

Within the period of living memory there were buildings extending eastwards as far as the present mill lade, a distance of about 60 feet. These were latterly occupied as dwelling-houses, and were entered by an outside stair at the east end. A built-up door in the present east front shows that this wing was in communication with the existing house. The outline of its roof is seen against the chimney in the east elevation (see

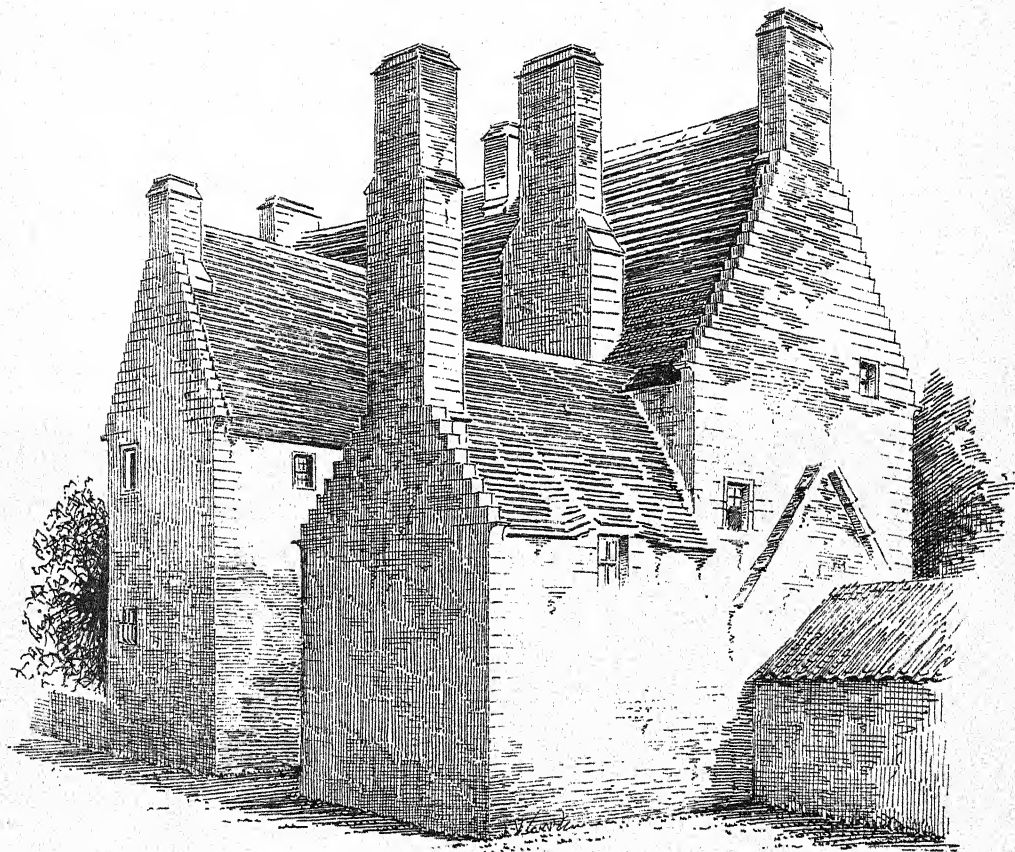


FIG. 688.—Saughton Mills. View from South-West.

Fig. 687). On the west side of the house there exist the ruins of the offices, having a considerable space betwixt them, and the house with which they were connected at the entrance wing. A small courtyard was thus formed at the entrance door, which was doubtless entered by an arched gateway at the north end, as at Midhope, Houston, Earlsall, and other places. Fig. 688 gives the present appearance of the house as seen from the south-west.

CRAIGHOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This old-fashioned mansion-house occupies a charming situation on the rising ground of Craiglockhart Hill, and is approached along a fine avenue of ancient trees. A few years ago it might have been described as being within a mile or so of Edinburgh, but the city has gradually crept up towards it, and now it is being incorporated in a large asylum in connection with the well-known establishment at Morningside. The old portion of the building coloured dark on Plan (Fig. 689) is a long, narrow structure,

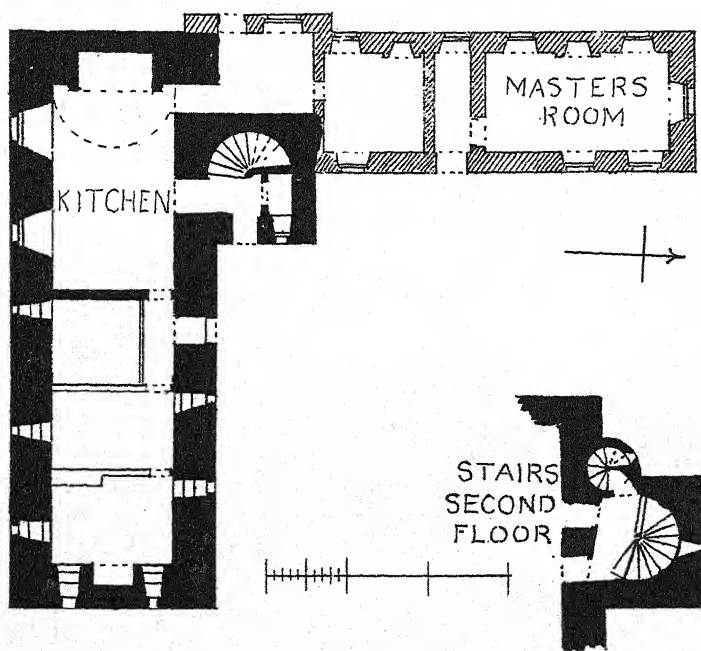


FIG. 689.—Craighouse. Plan.

measuring about 72 feet by 25 feet 8 inches, with a projecting tower near the west end of the north front, in which is the entrance doorway and the wheel-staircase leading to the first and second floors. From the peculiar position of this tower, it is difficult to decide whether the building should be classed with the L or the T Plan. The whole ground floor is vaulted, and contains the kitchen at the west end, with perhaps originally one large cellar at the east end, having a fireplace in the gable and a separate doorway to the outside, as shown on Plan. The cellar, as will be seen (Fig. 690), is lighted by small windows or slits, while the kitchen is well

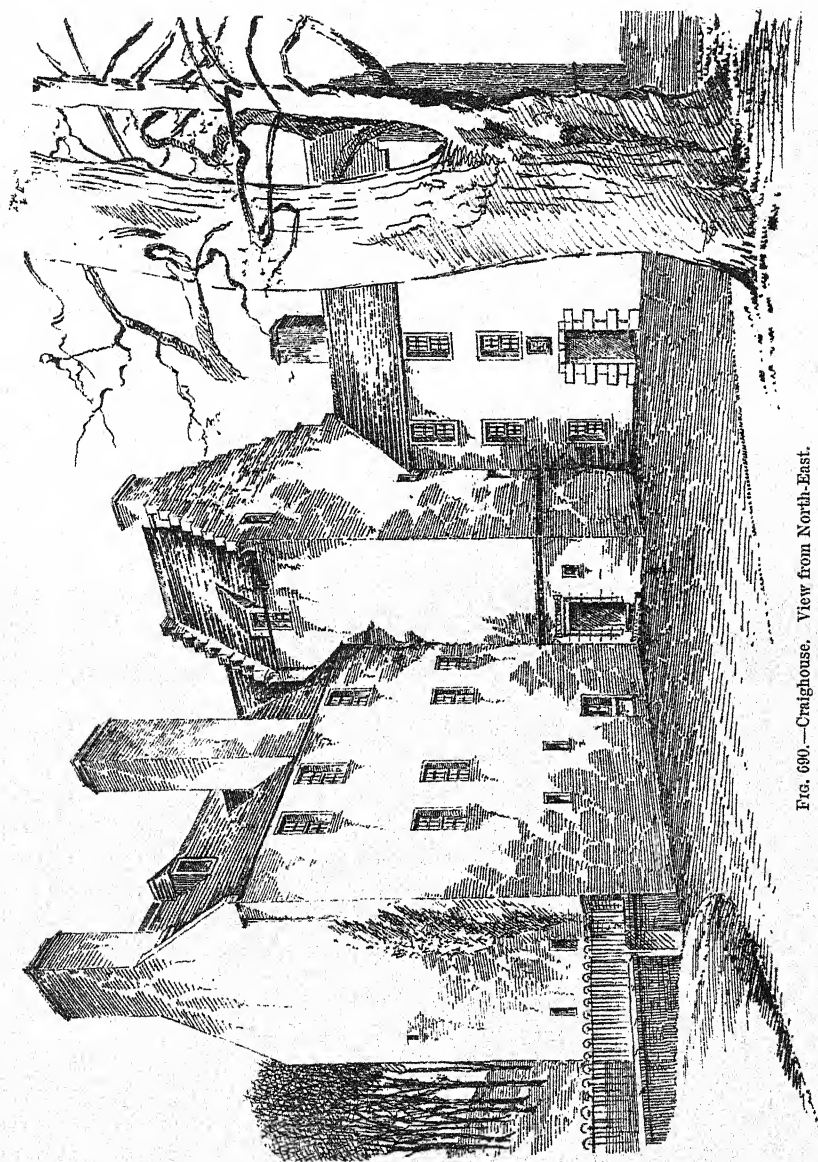


FIG. 690.—Craighouse. View from North-East.

lighted with two large windows. These appear to be an alteration on the original plan, and probably the kitchen itself was at the same time constructed out of what was at first a cellar. It is, at all events, evident from the Views (Figs. 690 and 691) that the house has undergone considerable alteration. The old corbie steps have given place to the more modern straight gable, and the windows have been enlarged in various places. Some of these alterations were probably made in the eighteenth century, when the north-west wing was added (see Fig. 689), and others, such as the finishing of the gables, early in this century, when the house was converted from being a tenantless ruin into a habitable abode. At the second floor landing a wheel-stair (as shown in the detached Plan, Fig. 689) in a corbelled turret leads up to the attics and the tower room. In Fig. 691 the top of this turret is seen rising over the roof of the later buildings.

By the extended wing a suite of three additional rooms was obtained on each floor. These were all served by the original stair; but on the ground floor there was a separate entrance doorway leading to a large room at the north end, which was probably the master's business room, where he could transact affairs with his servants or others without bringing them into the house.

Over the original entrance doorway are the initials (see Fig. 692) L·S·C·P, with the date of erection, 1565. The earliest notice in the *Retours* is of date 1603, viz., "Laurentius Symsonne, hæres Alexandri Symsonne de Craighous, patris, in terris de Craighous." So that the initials are probably those of the grandfather and grandmother of the Laurentius Symsonne of 1603.

In Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* a story is told regarding Craighouse which does not agree with the last-mentioned date. It represents the place as belonging in 1600 to John Kincaid, who in that year forcibly carried off, from her house in the village of the Water of Leith, Isobel Hutcheon, and detained her here till the king, James VI., being hunting in the neighbourhood, and hearing of the outrage, rode up to Craighouse, attended by many nobles and followers, and demanded that the lady should be set at liberty. They had to threaten the house with fire before this was done.

The date of the addition, 1746, is carved on the lintel of one of the west windows (see Fig. 691, where, for convenience, it is shown enlarged in the gable of modern offices); and over the east doorway are the arms of Sir James Elphinstoun, impaled with those of his wife, Dame Cicell Denholm, of the Denholms of West Shields (see Fig. 692). Sir James was one of the commissaries of Edinburgh and a Writer to the Signet, and in allusion to this he adopted, as was frequently done by his brethren, for a crest a hand holding a pen, with the motto *Sedulitate*.*

Craighouse was the residence for many years of the late Dr. John Hill Burton, and in a memoir of him in *The Bookhunter* (second edition, p. lvii.),

* Nisbet, Vol. i. p. 158.

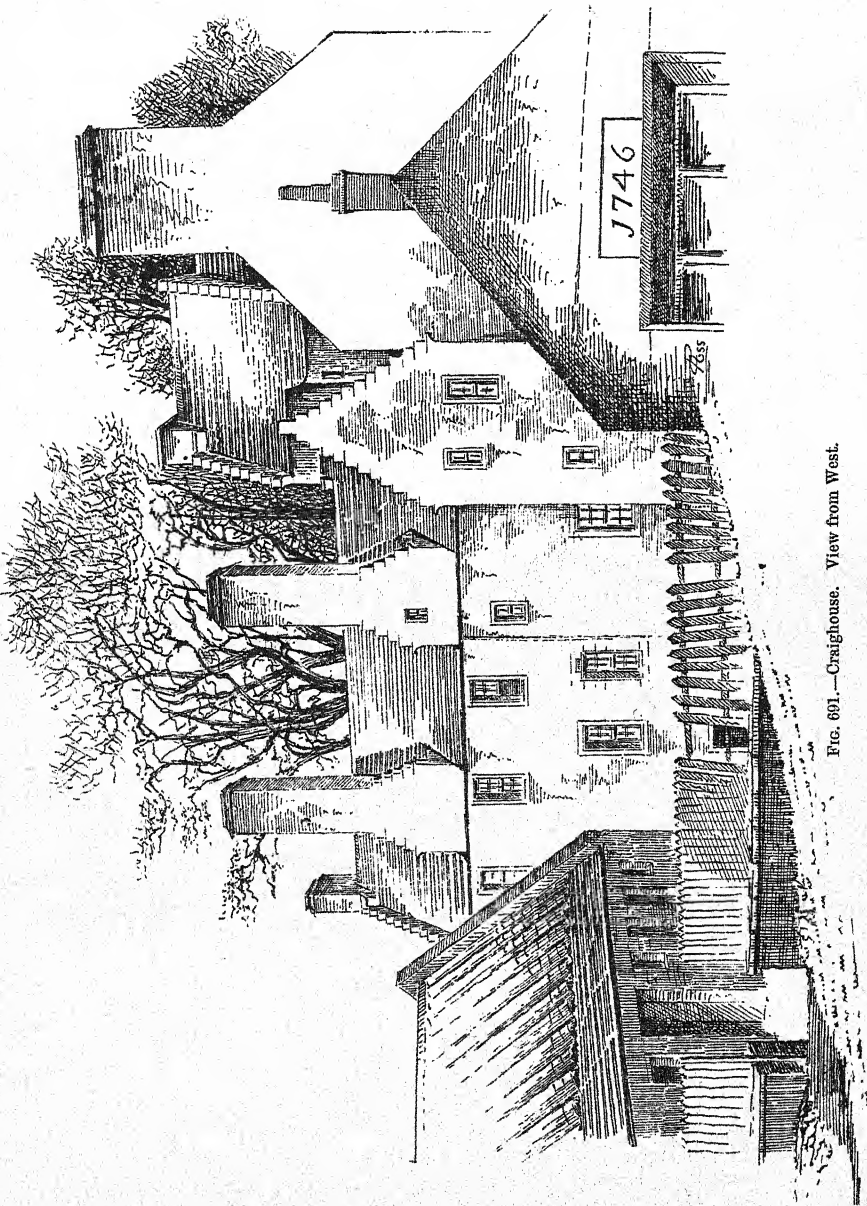


FIG. 801.—Craighouse. View from West.

it appears that portions of the house were regarded by him as being of very great age, especially a narrow "subterranean passage of considerable length, well arched," which he "believed to be as old as the Romans."



FIG. 692.—Craighouse. Lintel and Arms.

This is the usual story which turns up so frequently when anything like an arched drain is found in the vicinity of our old castles or mansions.

A few yards to the south of the house is still to be found the picturesque old pigeon-house.

TULLIBOLE CASTLE,* KINROSS-SHIRE.

A mansion situated about a mile from the Crook of Devon. It is a favourable specimen of an old Scotch house, and although of compara-

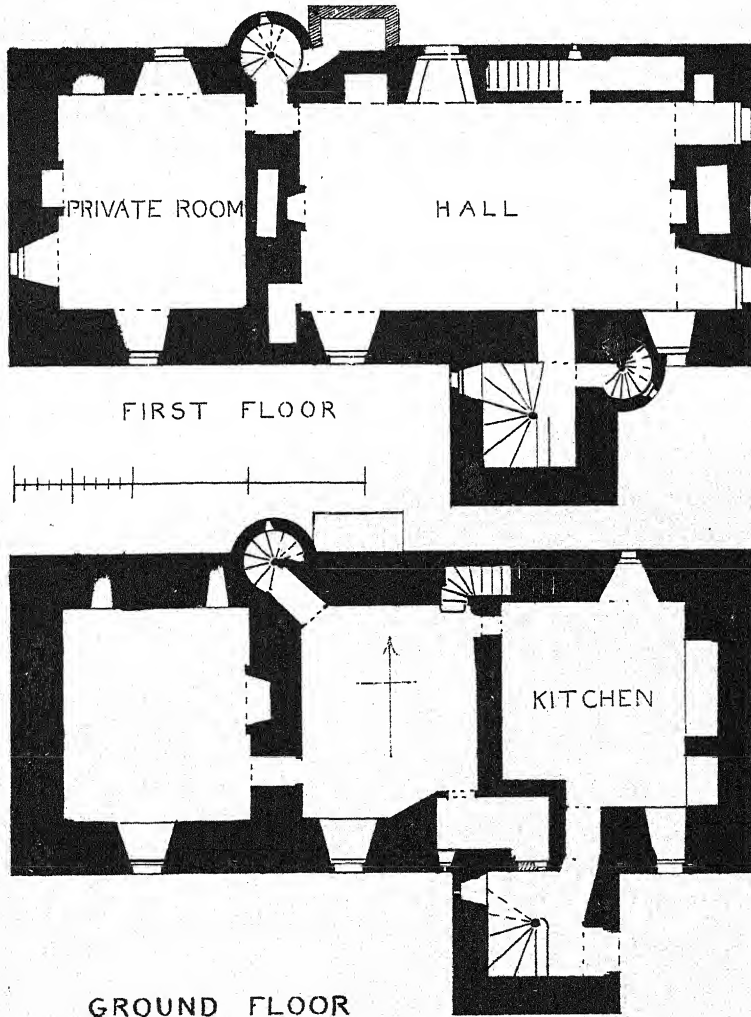


FIG. 693.—Tullibole Castle. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

tively small size it has a dignified and imposing appearance. The plan of the castle is simple, and being all of one period it is valuable as an

* We have to thank Mr. J. Balfour Paul, advocate, Lyon-King-of-Arms, for bringing this castle under our notice, and for assistance in preparing the description.

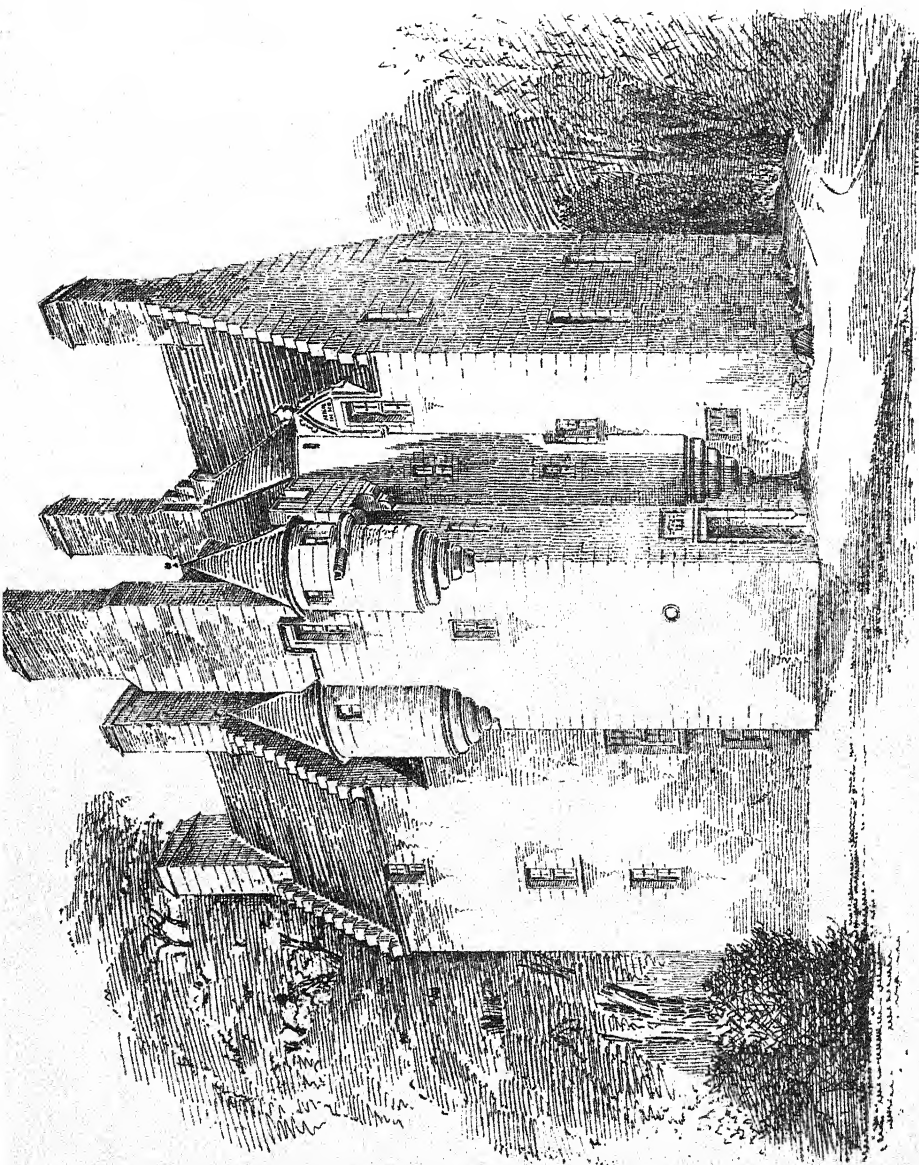


FIG. 694.—Tullibole Castle. View from South-East.

example of the method of laying out a house for domestic comfort in the seventeenth century, showing a great advance on the arrangements found in the earlier forms. It is an oblong structure (Fig. 693), measuring about 63 feet 6 inches from east to west by about 27 feet 6 inches from north to south, with a square projecting tower near the east end of the south front containing the main staircase to the first floor and the only entrance doorway. The ground floor contains three apartments, and in the original plan a door led from the staircase lobby into the central of these by going through a passage in the thickness of the wall, which is now a pantry. The old arrangement is slightly altered, a door having been slapped straight through into the kitchen from the entrance lobby, and the old door to the centre chamber having been built up. From the centre chamber two private stairs in the back or north wall lead upwards—the eastern one being the service stair, which ascends to the hall in a straight flight; the other, in a circular turret, leads to all the floors. From the landing of the main staircase on the first floor (see Plan) the usual angle wheel-stair in a corbelled turret leads upwards. The house is thus very liberally supplied with stairs. This, when contrasted with such structures as Merchiston Castle, where there is only one stair, shows a very great advance in the appreciation of domestic comfort and convenience. The hall measures about 32 feet 6 inches long by 18 feet wide, and adjoining it is the usual private room, with the wheel-stair placed opposite the thick division wall, in the breadth of which a lobby is formed giving access to each room without going through the other. The hall is well lighted with windows facing in three directions, and apparently its walls and ceilings have been altered inside at some period subsequent to the building of the house. There are two mural closets adjoining the hall, one at the top of the service stair, and another in the west gable. Above the main staircase in the projecting tower there are rooms entering from the south turret stair. This stair continues to the roof and leads out to a small open battlement, projected well out on large corbels so as to overhang and protect the doorway (Fig. 694). This is the only part of the roof from which any defence of the house could be made—clearly indicating that the old order of things was giving place to the security and peace of later times. We have frequently had occasion to point to similar indications of changing circumstances in other castles—as, for instance, at Claypotts; at Blairfindy, where the defence is very like the above; at Elcho, where only parts of the roof could be used for defence; and at other places. It will be observed that the water from the floor of this battlement is carried round the angle turret and discharged by a gargoyle, with the view of keeping it clear of the door, although when a west wind is blowing this good intention is considerably interfered with.

The doorway (Fig. 695) is a fine example of its period. In an orna-

mental panel over it are the two following Scriptural quotations in raised letters :—

THE LORD IS ONLIE MY DEFENCE. 2 APRIL 1608.

and

PEACE BE WITHIN THY WALLEES AND PROSPERITIE WITHIN THY HOVS.

There are also the initials of Master John Haliday and those of his wife, Helen Oliphant, with their arms on a central shield. It may, however, be observed that the Haliday arms as carved at Tullibole do

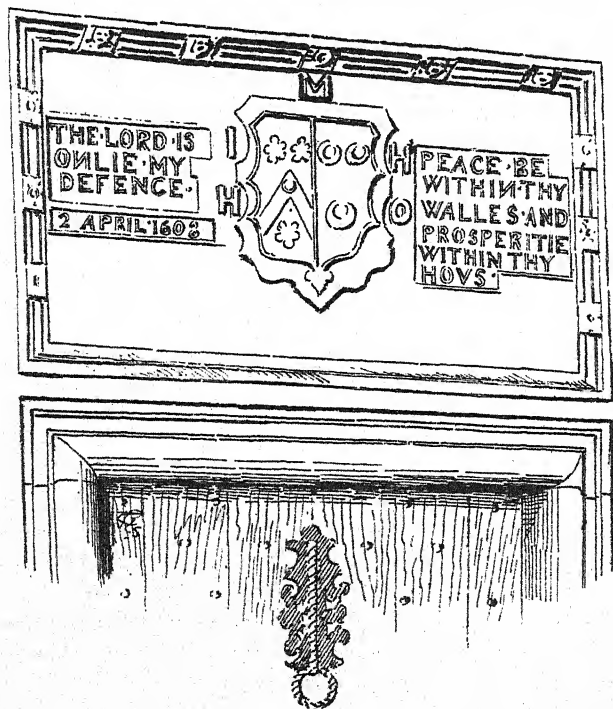


FIG. 695.—Tullibole Castle. Entrance Doorway, with Ornamental Panel above.

not agree with the description of them given in Nisbet, Vol. i. p. 397, viz., "a sword pale-ways, gules, and a canton azure charged with a St. Andrew's cross of the first." On one of the dormer windows the same initials occur again with the same date (Fig. 696). Some peculiarities of detail are also shown in Fig. 696.

Among the documents relating to Scotland preserved in the Record Office, London, there are of the year 1304 letters patent from "Tulliebotheville," declaring that the king (Edward I.) has granted to Gilbert Malherbe all the goods of William Oliphant, Kt., and others; and of the garrison

of Stirling Castle, then in arms against him. The identity of this with Tullibole seems evident from a writ of the same year in Edward's name to John, Earl of Athole, who was lord of the domain of Fossoway (which included this locality), and the Warden Edward between Forth and Orkney, ordering him to secure a castle beyond Forth, "inasmuch as his majesty had decided to build one at Tulliebotheville, but could find no proper site."*

In the Register of the Great Seal in 1490 James iv. confirms the charter of David Hering (Heron) of Glasclune, in which he grants to his son, James Hering of Cluny, the barony of Glasclune, &c., and the lands of Lethinde and Tullibole. Another charter to the same lands was confirmed by the king in 1493, and a fresh grant was given in 1510; again



FIG. 696.—Tullibole Castle. Dormer, Detail of Angle Turret, and part of North Elevation.

in 1583 the lands are mentioned in confirmation by James vi. The original charter to the first Hering does not appear, nor is it known when the property passed from the Herings to the Halidays. There is a description of the funeral of the builder of the castle amongst the records in the Lyon Office. It took place on the 8th March 1619, and was conducted with all the elaborate ceremonial of the period. After the body was taken into the kirk, it "was sett downe upon 2 stools before y^e pulpite till a Litte prety Sermon was made by (Lawrence Mercer) ordinary Preacher y^r. And after y^e sermon y^e said corps was Interred in the east end of y^e said Kirk with sound of Trumpet, and with *God send a joyfull Resurrection.*" In 1749 the Halidays sold the estate to Henry Welwood of Garvock.

* Beveridge—*Between the Ochils and the Forth*, p. 293.

His niece married Sir William Moncreiff, minister of Blackford (whose father was also minister there, and whose mother was a daughter of John Haliday of Tullibole), and the estate was conveyed to their son, Henry Moncreiff; and in this family it has ever since remained.

From Lord Cockburn's *Circuit Journeys* we learn that the building stood unroofed for some time previous to 1801; the old roof, he adds, having been removed and placed on the castle of Glendevon.

QUEEN MARY'S HOUSE, JEDBURGH, ROXBURGHSHIRE.

This is a house of the T Plan, being a simple oblong structure, with a tower projecting from the centre of the south side (Fig. 697). In its present state it enters from the street on the north side by a compari-

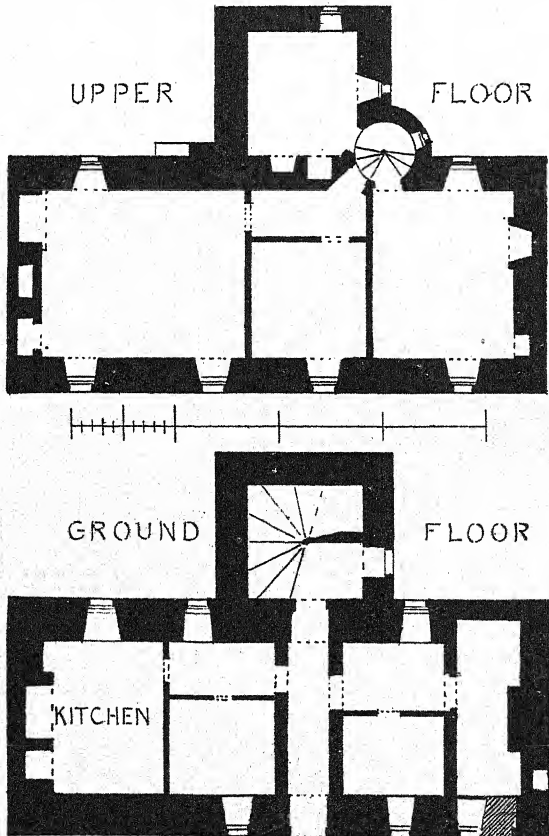


FIG. 697.--Queen Mary's House. Plans of Ground Floor and Upper Floor.

tively modern doorway, and from thence a straight passage through the house leads to the ample wheel-stair in the projecting tower. The original entrance door, however, is still preserved in the west side of the staircase tower. The ground floor is vaulted, and contains the kitchen in the north-east end. At the south-west end there is a space, which seems to have been the original carriage or horse entrance from the street, with a

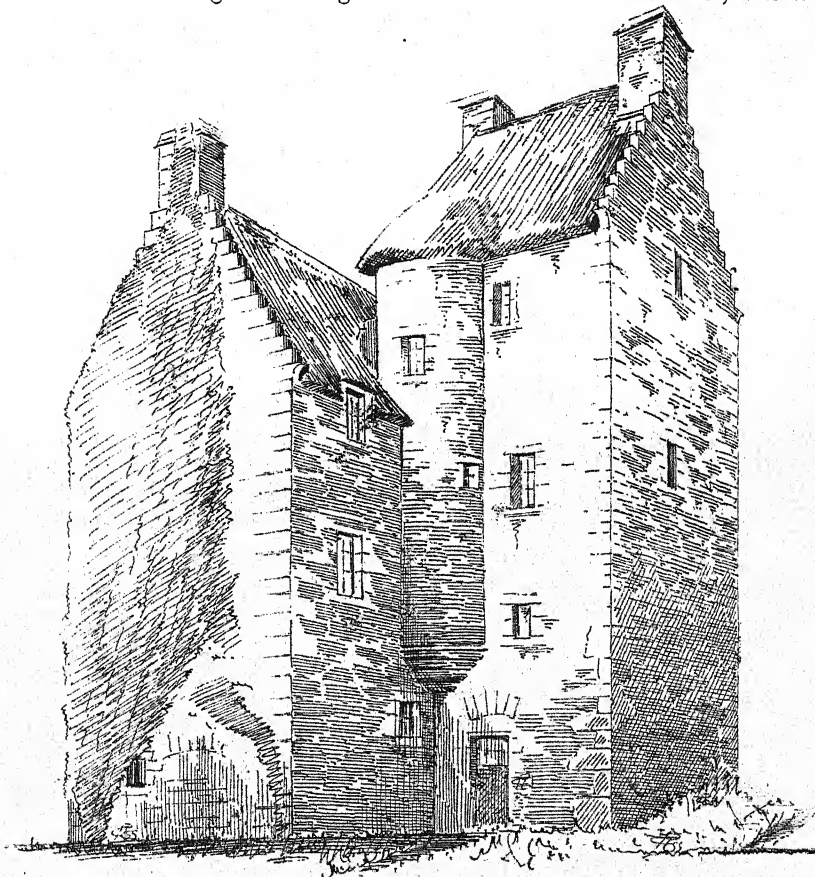


FIG. 698.—Queen Mary's House. View from South-East.

wide arched opening, now built up. The main staircase leads to the first floor only, at which level the usual wheel-stair in the corbelled angle turret commences (Fig. 698). The View (Fig. 699) from the opposite or north-east end shows a picturesque projection and chimney. The building is covered with thatch, which was the common method of roofing in former times in Scotland.

Mr. Jeffrey, in his *History of Roxburghshire*, says of this house, "It

appears to have been at one time of greater extent, with a large paved court at the west end." There may thus have been a courtyard, with enclosing walls, where there is now a garden. Substantially the building is entire, though it has doubtless been altered and modernised internally. However, at present it is so overgrown with ivy, and so



FIG. 699.—Queen Mary's House. View from North-East.

hemmed in with bushes and apple trees, that one can hardly see it. This house is famous as being the supposed residence of Queen Mary in 1566, when she held a justice ayre at Jedburgh for the purpose of suppressing the Border thieves. Her visit here was prolonged for about a month on account of the severe fever with which she was prostrated after the long and rapid journey which she made to Hermit-

age Castle and back in one day, for the purpose of visiting Bothwell. It is not improbable that this is the house in which the queen lodged, although there seems to be no authority for the belief except tradition. Mr. Jeffrey merely states that she "is said" to have lodged here. The style in which the house is built came into vogue about this period, or towards the end of the century. It is, for instance, in plan and arrangement not unlike Grangepans and the Manse of Anstruther, which are known to have been built in the latter half of the sixteenth century. But whatever the history of this house may be, it cannot, judging from its style, be much older than the date of Queen Mary's visit, and as it might date from about that time, we are disposed to give the tradition the benefit of the doubt. Forty-three years before the date of Mary's visit, Jedburgh was completely wrecked by Surrey, who, writing on the subject to his master, Henry VIII., says that "the toune and towers be completely destroyed, brente, and throwne downe, so surely brente that no garyssons nor nane other shal be lodged there until the tyme it be new buylded." We cite this passage for the purpose of showing that for some years before Mary's visit there probably were considerable building operations going on in Jedburgh in order to replace the destroyed town, and it is likely enough that this house was then erected.

In the upper room of the projecting tower above the main staircase are preserved pieces of old tapestry, which are said to have adorned the walls of this room, which was used as Mary's bed-room, for tradition in such cases loves to be particular. Over the arched doorway occurs what Mr. Seton, in his *Scottish Heraldry*, p. 220, calls "a curious example of an escutcheon, surmounted by two helmets and crests" (Fig. 700). "The shield contains two coats impaled. Two helmets of different forms are placed over the dexter and sinister sides of the escutcheon respectively, the one being an approach to the full-faced, and surmounted by a sunflower (?) for

* For this sketch we have to thank Mr. William Anderson, architect.



FIG. 700.—Queen Mary's House. Arms over Doorway.*

crest, while the other is sidelong, with the vizor open, and surmounted by a bird's head and neck between two displayed wings. Below the shield, on separate scrolls, are two mottoes—under the dexter side, *Avis La Fin*, and under the sinister, *Solum Deo Confido*.

"The arms in the sinister side are those of the surname of Scott, but the charges in the dexter side are somewhat doubtful. Possibly they may be the bearings of the family of Wigmore of that ilk."

In the *Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club for 1885*, p. 141, Mr. Walter Laidlaw writes, concerning the Wigmores, that "Mr. Burnett made investigations and found that a considerable burgess family of that name flourished in Edinburgh in the fourteenth century, and also a Sir Roger Wigmore, but found no record of an alliance with Scott or connection with Roxburghshire."

BLACKHALL, RENFREWSHIRE.

A simple two-storied mansion of late date, about one mile from Paisley, now used as farm offices. The Plans (Fig. 701) show the disposition of

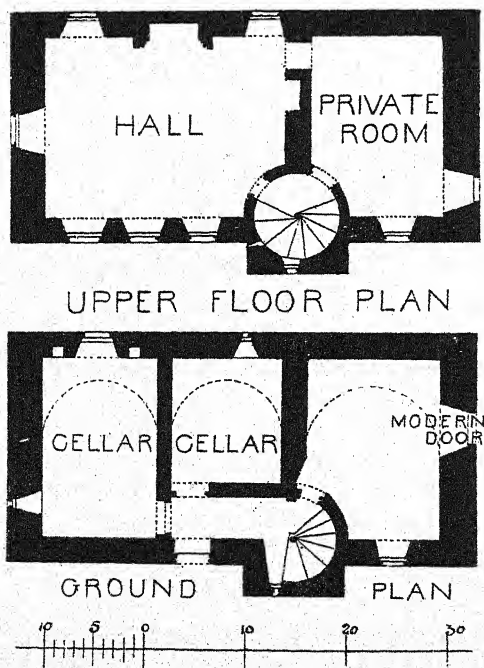


FIG. 701.—Blackhall. Plans of Ground Floor and Upper Floor.

the apartments, which consisted of the usual arrangements—viz., the kitchen and two cellars on the ground floor, and the hall and private room on the first floor. Although the staircase turret does not project so much as usual, the general design of the plan is the same as that of castles

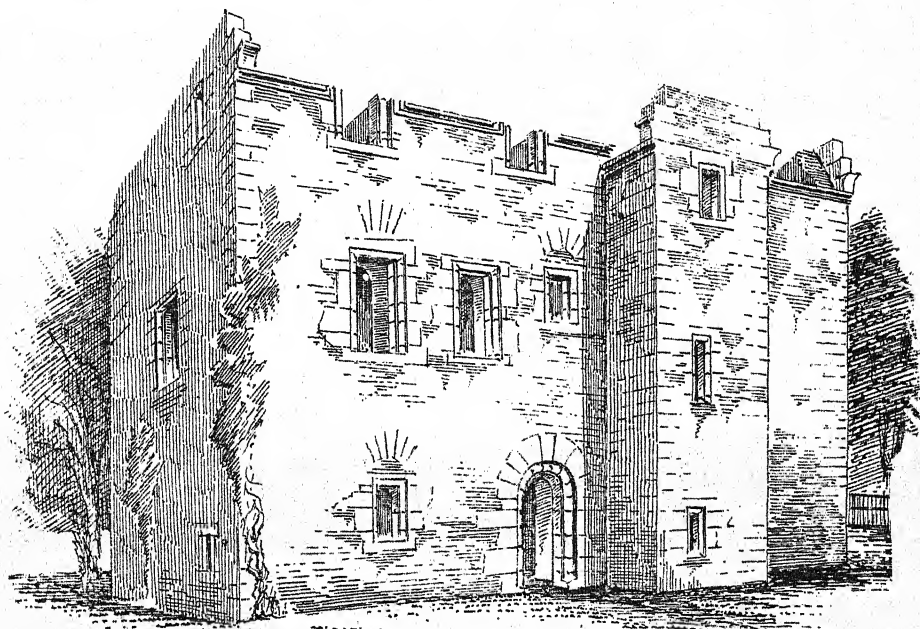


FIG. 702.—Blackhall. View from South-West.

of the T form. There is nothing specially noteworthy in the elevations (Fig. 702).

The property has been long in the possession of the Stewarts of Blackhall and Ardgowan, now represented by Sir M. Shaw Stewart of Ardgowan.

CROSBIE CASTLE,* AYRSHIRE.

Crosbie lies buried among fine trees, on the brink of a deep glen, just where the cultivated land turns to moorland, about a mile and a half to the north-east of the village of West Kilbride.

* We have to thank Mr. James D. Robertson, Glasgow, for the Plans and description of this structure.

The barony of Crosbie has belonged to the Craufurds, who still own it, since before the time of Wallace, who was connected with the family and place through his mother. The Craufurds of Crosbie are a branch of

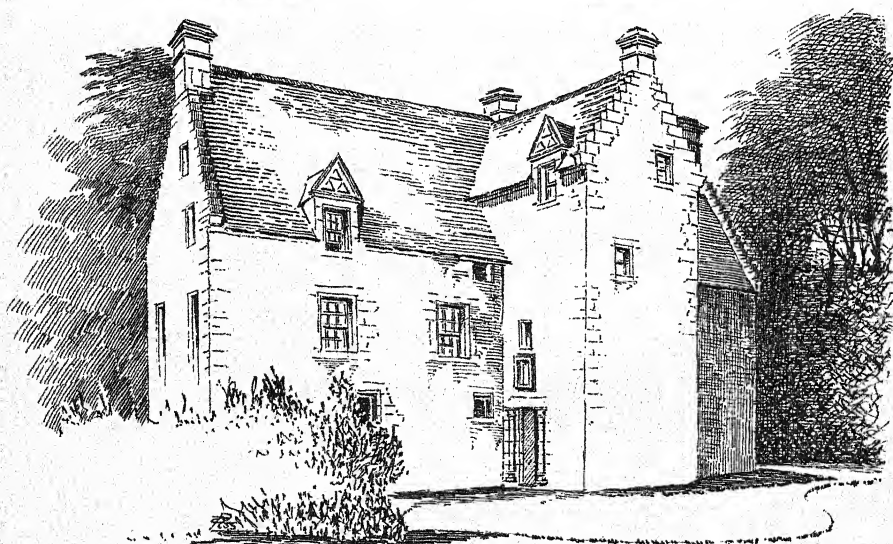
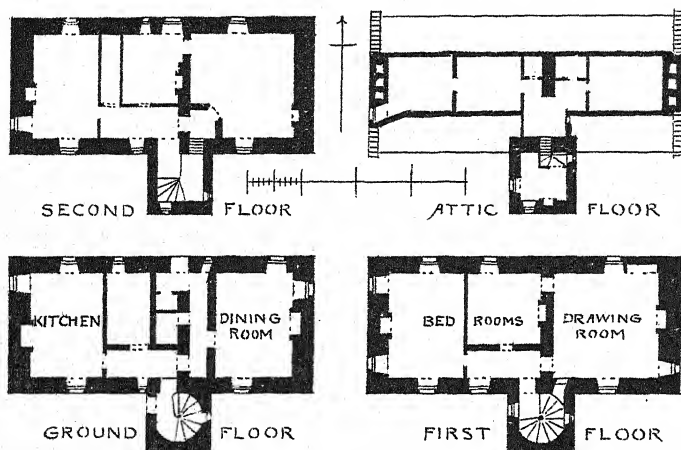


FIG. 703.—Crosbie Castle. Plans and View from South-West.

the Craufurds of Loudon, and have always been well known in Renfrewshire and North Ayrshire.

Crosbie is a house of the T Plan, and judging from its style it is

of the seventeenth century. It consists (Fig. 703) of a gabled oblong, 57 feet by 24 feet 10 inches, with a projecting staircase tower, having a small watch-room at the top. The house comprises three stories and an attic. The door is in the west side of the tower, from which the main building is one step down. The steps of the first flight of stairs are very shallow and wide, but the staircase is not finely finished. A door up two steps on the second flight gives access direct to the drawing-room by descending two steps in the thickness of the wall.

In the middle room on the second floor there is a curiously placed window. It is a few feet away from the ordinary one, and is only one foot above the floor level, and measures one foot square. There is another similar window in the west gable of the attic, which, however, though larger, is $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches below the floor level. Several of the rooms have handsome greystone fireplaces, with lintels and jambs deeply moulded at the sides and a flat surface between. The dining-room has a large arched fireplace.

The house contains a good deal of old oak carving. The shutters and linings of nearly all the window recesses are of oak, as are some of the doors; while in the drawing-room is a large recess lined with carved oak.

Many of the doorways in the interior are of the same greystone as the fireplaces, and have no woodwork about them, the plaster of the walls being flush with and the doors hung on them. The contrast between the stone of the doorways and the carved wood of the window recesses is rather effective and pleasing.

For many years the house was empty and uncared for, though not ruinous, but within the last two or three years it has been put in good repair.

BROUNSTOUN CASTLE, Ayrshire.

The remains of a mansion of the T Plan, situated on the north bank of the Girvan Water, about six miles above Girvan.

The lands of Brounstoun belonged in the middle of the sixteenth century to William Kennedy, bailie of Carrick. He was the third husband of "ane black Bessie Kennedy," who resided on Brounstoun after the bailie's death. Cassillis and Bargany were both connected with her by marriage, and both cast envious eyes on Brounstoun, which led to a remarkable correspondence, and tended to increase the feud between them.*

The existing structure, although now a ruin, is, however, not so old as

* See *Historie of the Kennedyis*, p. 15.

Black Bessie's time. Its plan (Fig. 704) shows that it is of later date. The T form, the thin walls, and the general style indicate the work of the seventeenth century. The main building is 43 feet long by 19 feet 6 inches wide. It contains on the first floor one room 23 feet by 14 feet 6 inches, and another room 13 feet by 14 feet 6 inches. The ground floor is vaulted, and provided with a few shot-holes. The upper floors are now destroyed, and one side of the octagonal staircase is demolished. One side, however, still survives (Fig. 705), and shows that the top story was

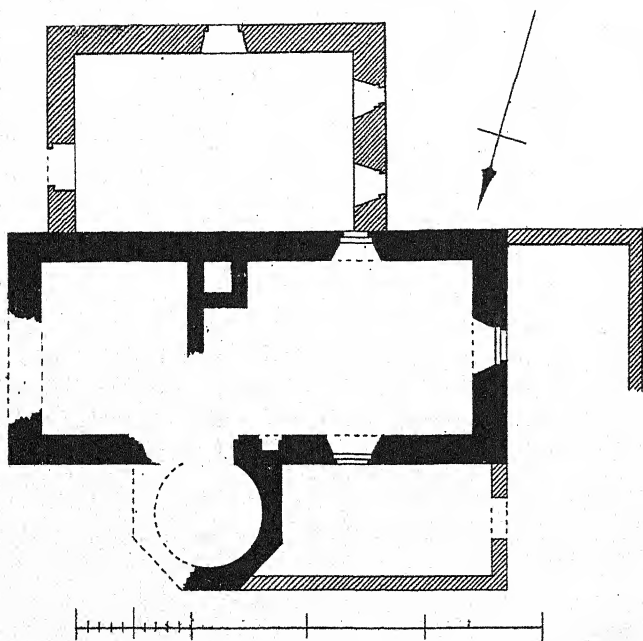


FIG. 704.—Brounstoun Castle. Plan.

corbelled out to the square in the usual manner. The accommodation of the house has been increased at a later date by the additions shown by hatched lines on the Plan. The whole has been enclosed by a wall with an entrance gateway, the rough pillars of which alone now remain (see Fig. 705).

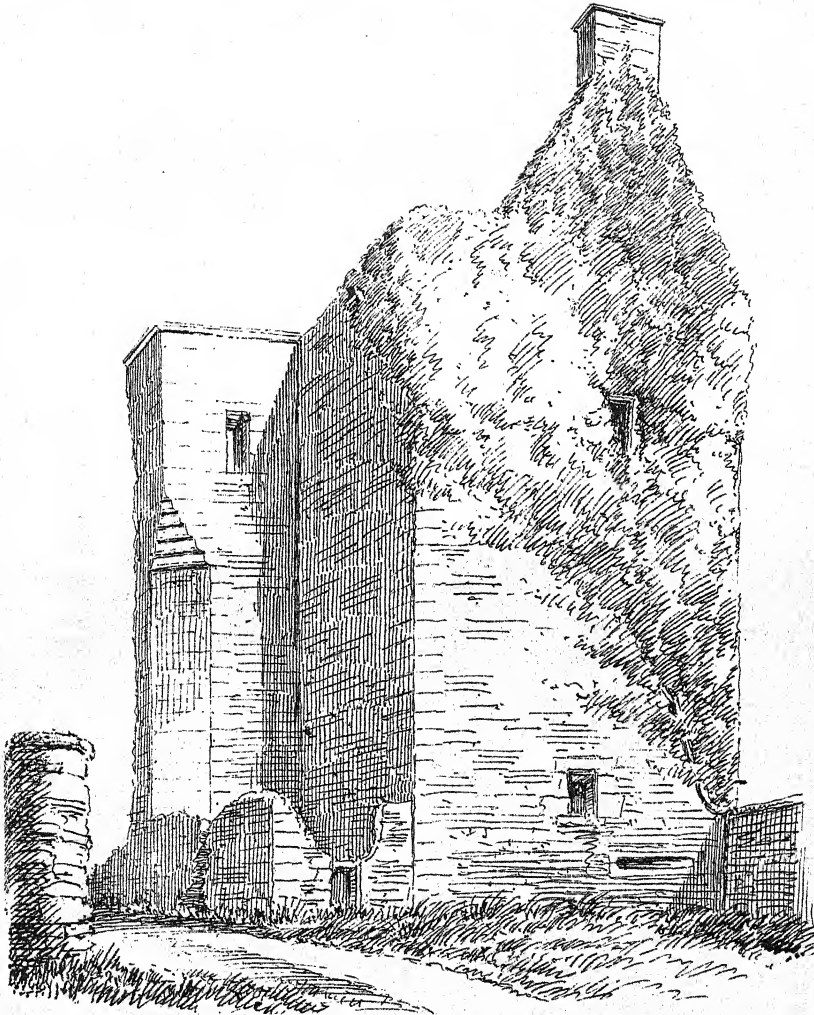


FIG. 705.—Brounstoun Castle. View from West.

MONK CASTLE, Ayrshire.

This structure is described by Pont as “a pretty fair bulding veill planted, ye inheritance of Hamiltone, Earl of Abercorne.” It is situated in a thick wood about two miles north from Kilwinning. The property belonged to the abbey, and about the time of the Reformation (in 1552) it was acquired by the Duke of Chatelherault, who bestowed it on his son,

Claud Hamilton, Commendator of Paisley. The son of the latter was created Earl of Abercorn, and among his other titles bore that of Baron Monkcastle.

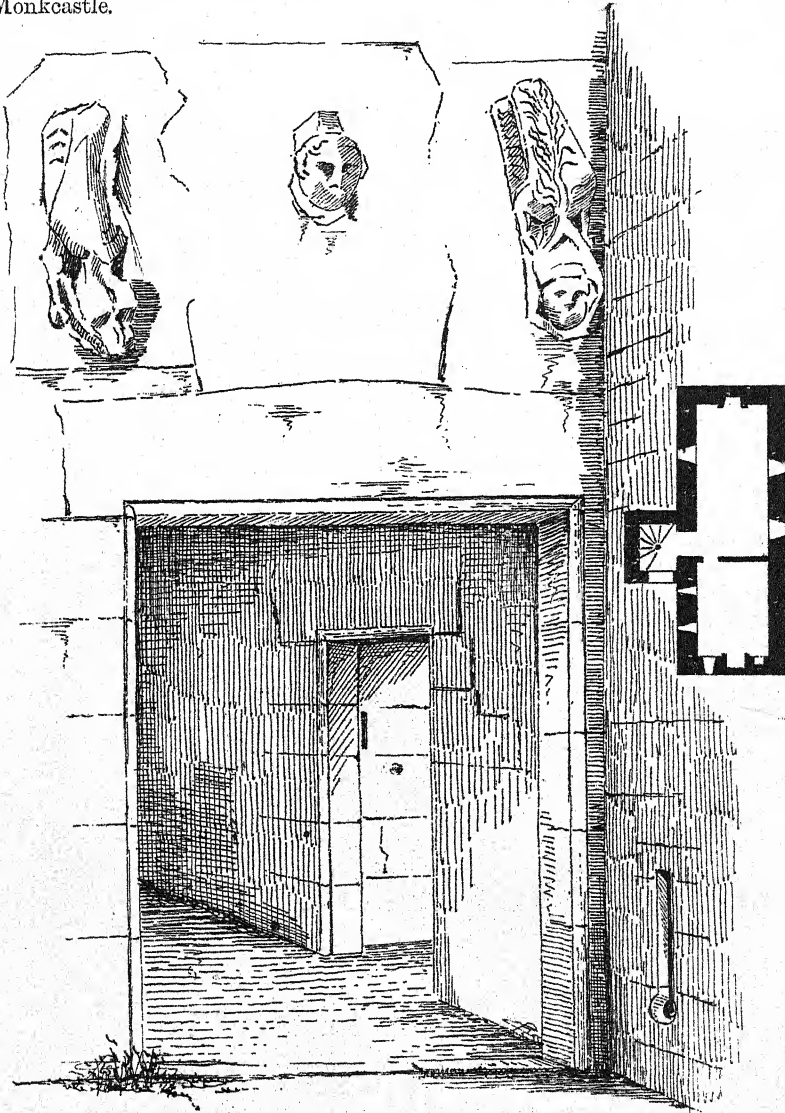


FIG. 706.—Monk Castle. Entrance Doorway and Plan.

The structure is of small dimensions, measuring about 48 feet long by 18 feet wide, with staircase tower projecting in the centre. It has little

of the castellated character about it, and may rather be regarded as an example of a "Laird's House." The walls are quite entire, but the roof is wanting. The ground floor is vaulted, and there are two stories above it.

The only feature of any special note about the house is the low, wide doorway, with three pieces of sculpture (Fig. 706) over it. Grotesque figures of this kind are frequently to be found carved on doorways of castles erected about the beginning of the seventeenth century. Other examples are illustrated at Dundarave, Barholm, Ardblair, &c.

AIRDRIE CASTLE, FIFESHIRE.

A comparatively modern mansion, attached to the tower of an older structure, situated on a rising ground about three and a half miles west from Crail. From this elevated position it commands an extensive view southwards over the Firth of Forth. The old part of the structure (Fig. 708) is the central tower, containing the staircase to the first floor with a corbelled turret in the angle, in which is the stair to the upper floors. The corbelling of the latter is partly composed of an arch, here used in a manner not very usual. The top of the turret is corbelled out to the square and crowned with a parapet having two small imitation turrets attached to it. These are solid, and not hollowed out on the inside, so that they are employed merely as ornamental appendages.

The tower has string-courses carved with the cable ornament. On the east side (being that opposite the side shown in the Sketch), where no doubt the original entrance doorway existed, two ornamental panels for coats of arms are inserted one over the other at a high level (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 707). The ornamental borders round these panels are very remarkable, being filled with grotesque figures, somewhat like those at Ardblair. The upper mouldings contain the date 1586. In the reign of David II. Airdrie belonged to the Dundemons of that ilk. The estate was long in the hands of the Lumsdaines, James Lumsdaine being served heir to his cousin in 1566, and dying in 1598. In the time of James VI. the property belonged to Sir John Preston, President of the Court of Session, and afterwards to General Anstruther. The

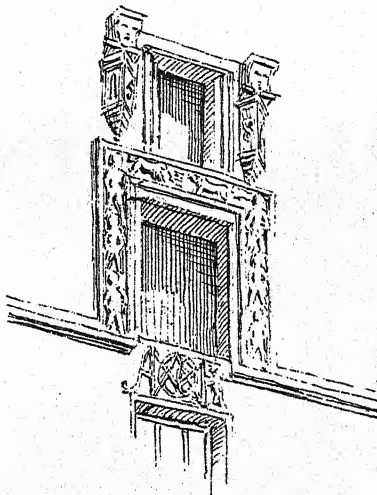


FIG. 707.—Airdrie Castle.
Ornamental Panels for Coats of Arms.

monogram beneath the above-mentioned panels might probably reveal, if carefully examined and deciphered, that the builder of this picturesque

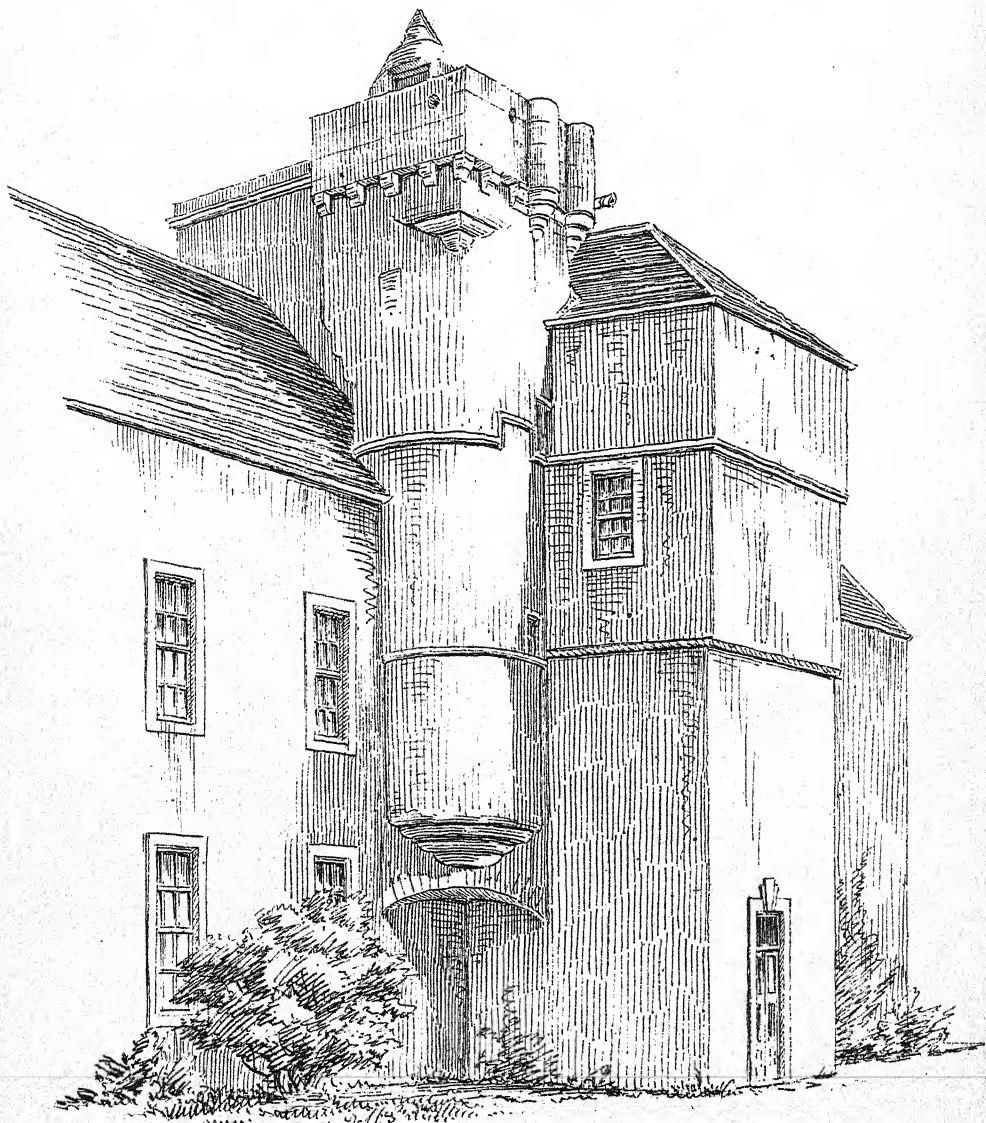


FIG. 708.—Airdrie Castle. View from South-West.

tower was the above James Lumsdaine, whose monument, with a Latin inscription, may still be seen in the churchyard of Crail.

BARNs OF CRAIL,* FIFESHIRE.

This edifice is situated at the southern extremity of Crail parish. It consists of a plain rectangular block of buildings about 50 feet by 19 feet, with a projection on the landward side for the staircase, thus forming a T Plan. It is still roofed and inhabited by some fishermen, having previously gone through the stage of farm-house occupancy.

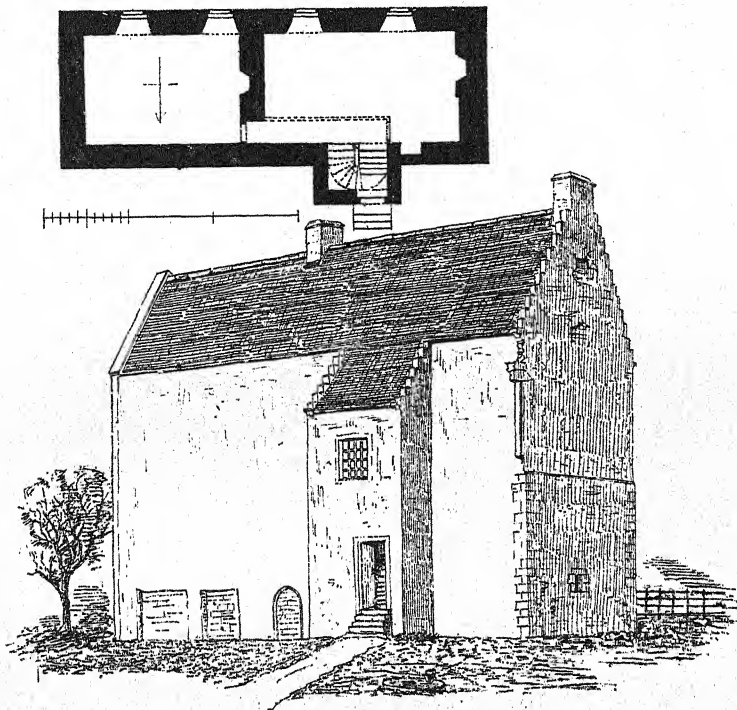


FIG. 709.—Barns of Crail. Plan of First Floor and View from North-West.

The building is three stories high. The ground floor is supposed to be vaulted, but the openings have been built up by some former tenant, and it is now inaccessible. The entrance to this floor has been by a Gothic-headed doorway with moulded ingoings on the north or landward side (Fig. 709). The upper floors are reached by a stair in the projecting wing, and each contains two rooms with two windows on the southern side in each apartment. The east wing is probably a late addition. There is a set-off on the gable at the west end, which looks as if it

* We are indebted to Mr. Robert Murray for the drawing and description of this building.

might have been a part of an older building, and the wall at the north-west corner is broken off, showing that the buildings have extended further in this direction. The walls on the first floor are 3 feet thick.

The "Barns" belonged in 1376 to Nigel de Conyngham, in whose family the lands remained till the beginning of last century. They then passed through various hands, and are now the property of the Anstruther family. In 1620 Drummond the poet spent some time here, probably in the existing building, as from its appearance it seems to be as old as that date. Alexander Cunningham of Barns built the first lighthouse on the island of May in 1635, the island being then part of the Barns estate.

KNOCKDAVIE CASTLE,* FIFESHIRE.

A ruined pile on the top of a height at Stenhouse, in the parish of Burntisland. It is said to have belonged to a Douglas in the seventeenth century, known as an opponent of the Covenanters.

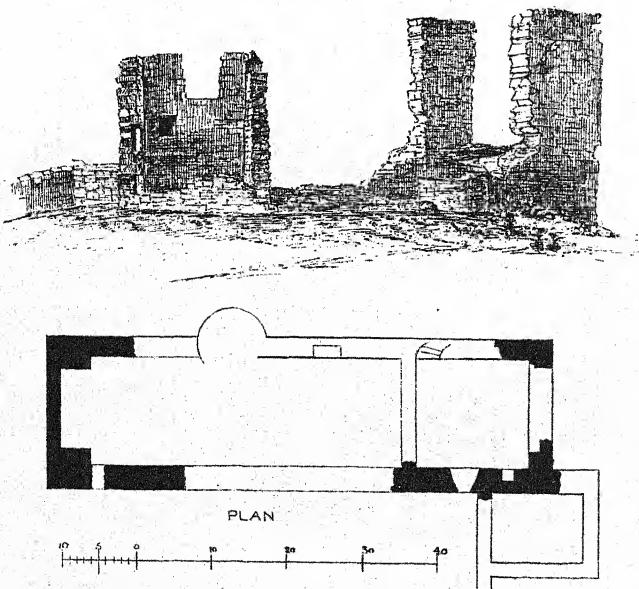


FIG. 710.--Knockdovie Castle. Plan and View.

The Plan (Fig. 710) shows an oblong, 67 feet long by 27 feet wide, with a circular projection on the south side, which probably contained the staircase.

The whole structure is very ruinous, but seems to have been a building on the T Plan of the seventeenth century.

* For the drawings and notice of this building we are indebted to Mr. R. Murray.

PITKERRO CASTLE,* FORFARSHIRE.

A mansion in the parish of Monifieth, about two to three miles northwards from Broughty Ferry. It is a long narrow building (Fig. 711) measuring about 80 feet in length by about 22 feet 6 inches in width, with a round staircase tower on the south front, which is brought to

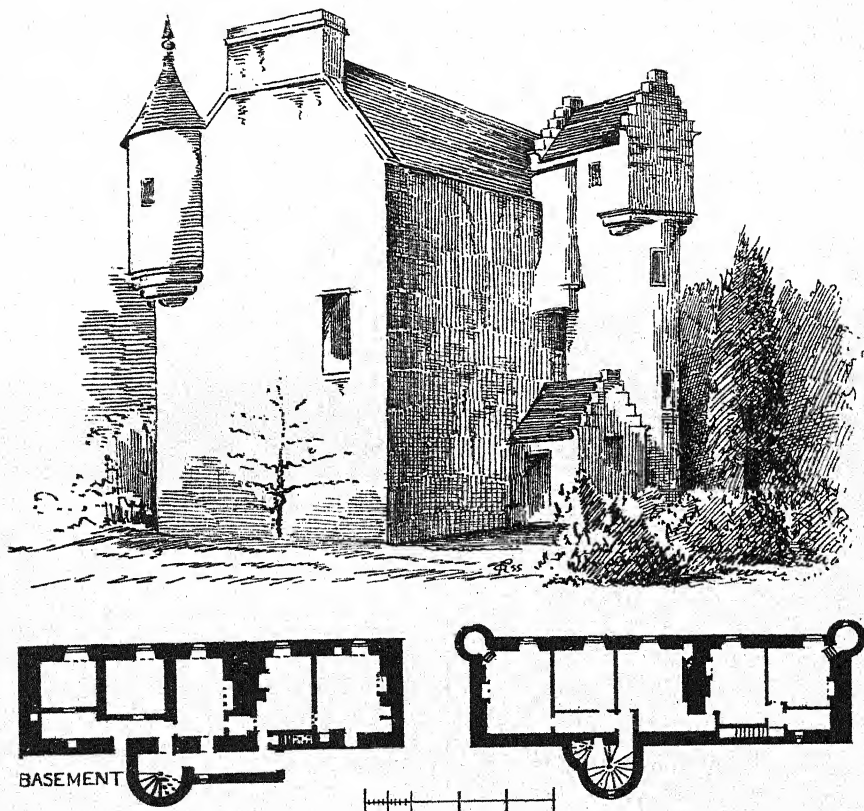


FIG. 711 —Pitkerro Castle. Plans and View from South-West.

the square on the top in the usual manner, as at Claypotts Castle, which is not far off. The upper part of this tower forms a room reached by the turret stair shown in the recess (see View, Fig. 711). The ground floor seems to have comprised the kitchen and three cellars. The first

* For the Plans of Pitkerro we are indebted to Mr. John Bryce, and the View is from a pencil sketch by Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, Dundee.

floor contained the hall and private room. From the latter a private stair leads to the cellars. The building has been considerably modernised and added to. The porch shown in the View is modern.

In 1534 Pitkerro was in the hands of John Durham, second son of Alexander Durham of Grange of Monifieth, and was doubtless built by him or some of his immediate descendants. The property appears to have remained in the possession of this family till the beginning of the eighteenth century.

KILMAICHLIE, BANFFSHIRE.

An old mansion, now a farm-house, on the left bank of the Avon, about three and a half miles above Ballindalloch. As seen from the road on the

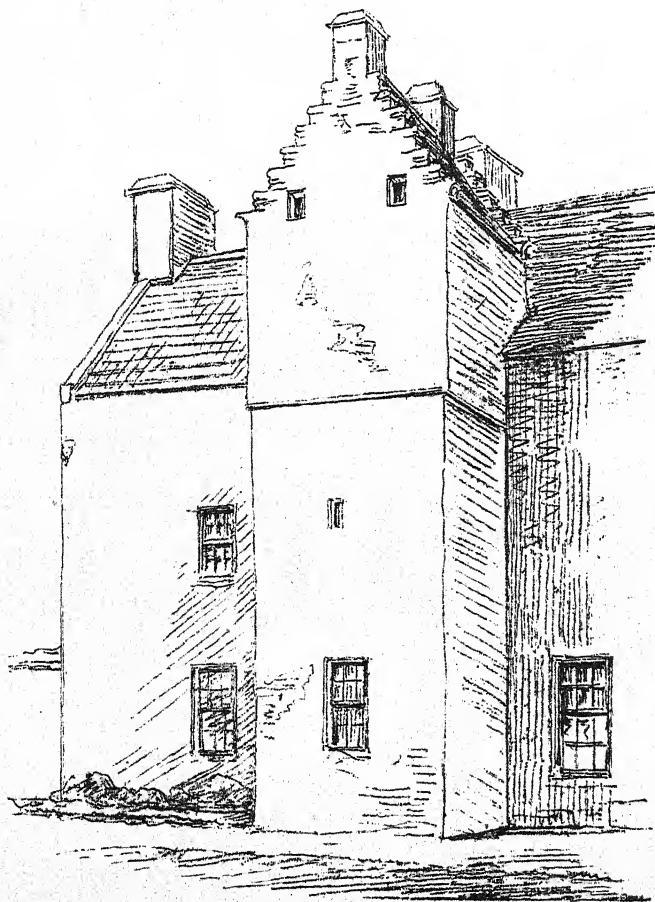


FIG. 712.—Kilmaichlie. View from North-East

opposite side of the glen, with the ornamental crow-steps of the staircase turret (Fig. 712) rising above the wood, it presents a very picturesque and enticing aspect, which, however, on nearer approach is not entirely sustained. It has been originally an oblong tower with square staircase turret at one angle, containing the entrance doorway. But probably in the last century a considerable addition was made to it and the doorway altered to the centre of the addition. A carved head still remains at the south-east angle, which evidently once formed the starting point for the corbelling of an angle turret. Anciently this estate belonged to Alexander Stuart, fourth son of Robert II. and Lord of Strathallan.

KINKELL, ROSS-SHIRE.

A mansion of the T Plan (Fig. 713), which stands on high ground about one mile south of Conan Station. It belonged at one time to the

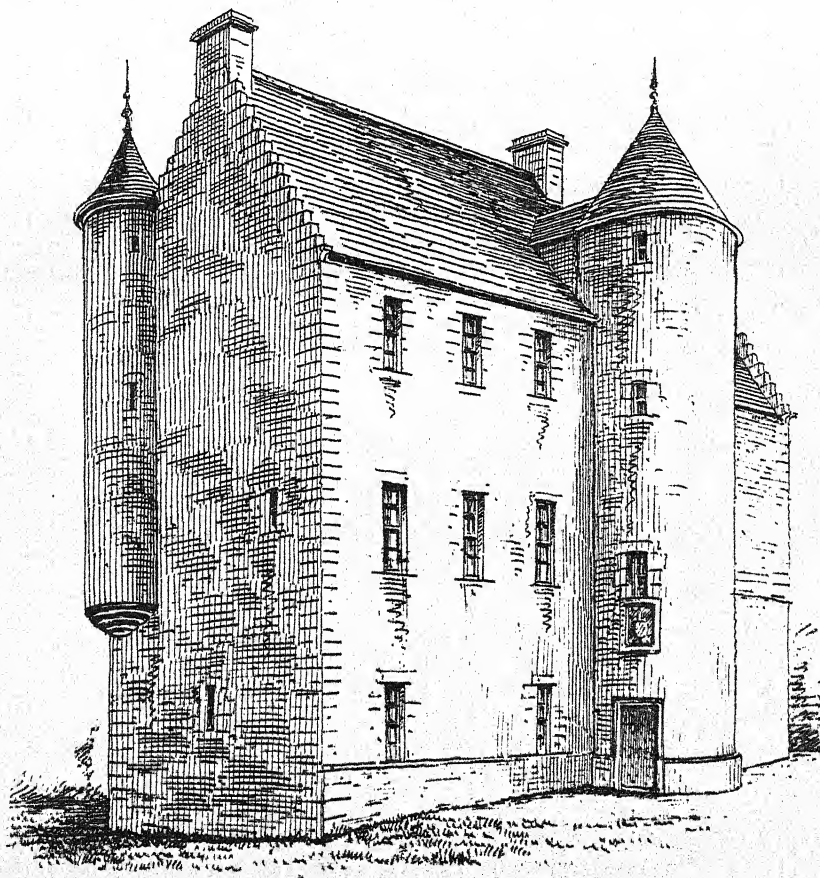


FIG. 713.—Kinkell. View from South-West

Mackenzies of Gareloch, and is now occupied as a farm-house. It has no very striking architectural features, but it remains little altered, and is a fair specimen of the manner in which the Scottish style adapts itself to the simplest sort of edifices. It also shows that the T Plan, as well as the other forms of Plan employed in the south of Scotland, were likewise adopted in the north.

VI. COURTYARD PLANS.

We now come to that form of Plan according to which the most important structures in the country have always been erected. The castles of the First Period comprised a central courtyard, around which buildings were ranged. During the Second Period simple keeps were introduced, but these after a time came to be extended by buildings erected round the enclosing walls into castles on the Courtyard Plan. Numerous examples of this change are given in Vol. I. From about the year 1400, when the Third Period commenced, castles again began to be designed on the Courtyard Plan. Doune and Tantallon are fine examples of the earlier and ruder castles of this form, while the royal palaces of Linlithgow and Stirling present completed and ornate edifices designed on the Courtyard Plan. In the Fourth Period, although many large castles were erected according to the variations of the keep above described, the majority of the more important buildings were designed as courtyards. These include many of the castles or mansions of the nobility and gentry, and—what constitutes a new feature in the Scottish architecture of this period—several public buildings. Amongst the latter, the present volume contains illustrations of Heriot's Hospital and Glasgow College, which are perhaps the most striking edifices of the time.

From the arrangement of the description of the buildings, which are illustrated in groups according to localities, it will be observed that edifices were erected on the Courtyard Plan contemporaneously with the various Keep Plans in every part of the country.

HOLYROOD PALACE, EDINBURGH.

The Abbey of Holyrood was a frequent residence of the Stuart kings, and from at least the time of James III. it may be regarded as the principal palace of Scotland. It is quite probable (although no evidence exists on the point) that the king was satisfied with the accommodation found in the conventual buildings, but we know from the

Lord High Treasurer's accounts that his son, James iv., at the end of the fifteenth and the beginning of the sixteenth century, erected important structures here. After his death at Flodden, the Regent Albany continued the operations at the palace. Maitland informs us that "King James v., about 1528, erected a house to reside in at his coming to

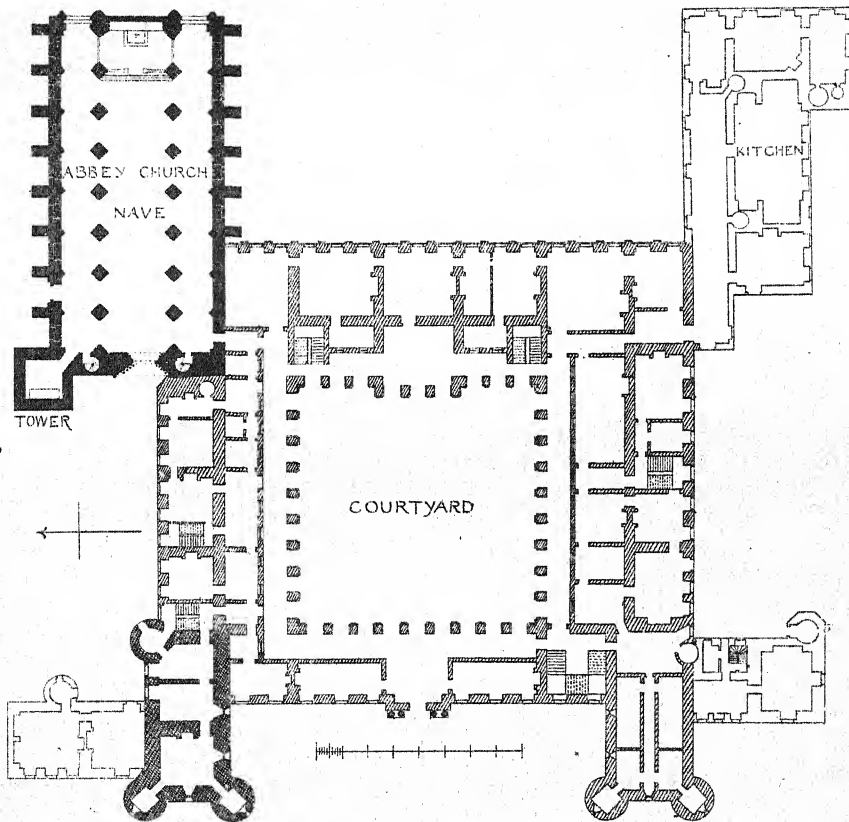


FIG. 714.—Holyrood Palace. Plan of Ground Floor.

Edinburgh, near the south-western corner of the church, with a circular turret at each angle, which is the present tower at the north-western corner of the palace" (Figs. 714 and 715).^{*} This is the earliest part of

^{*} The Ground Plan of Holyrood is from a plan prepared by William Allan, and published in *Vitruvius Scotticus*, and the First Floor Plan is from the Ordnance Map; from the latter, which is doubtless correct, it will be seen that the old tower is not quite at right angles with the other buildings.

the palace now existing, "and on which the legend, 'Jac. V. Rex Scotorum,' was legible till a few years ago." *

The architect of this tower is said to have been Sir James Hamilton of Finnart.† A drawing of the buildings, including the castle and tower as they existed about this time, will be found in the *Bannatyne*

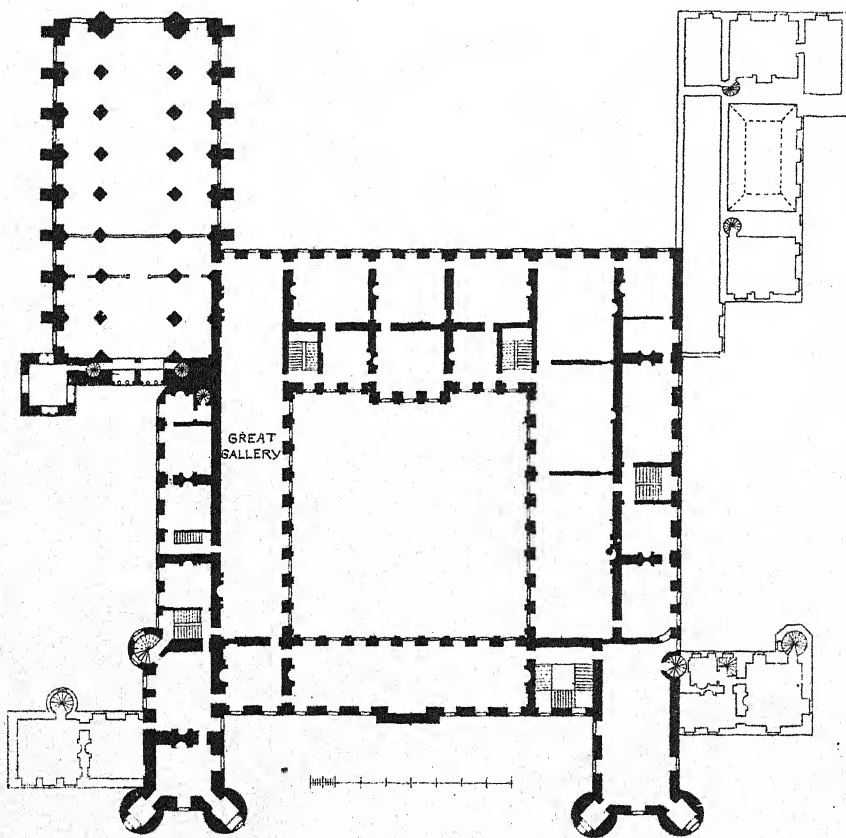


FIG. 715.—Holyrood Palace. Plan of First Floor.

Miscellany, Vol. I., which, it is believed, was prepared for the use of the Earl of Hertford in his expedition of 1544. The portion applicable to Holyrood is reproduced in Fig. 716. Over the palace are the words, "The Kyng of Skotts Palas." This view, which is believed to be the oldest in existence, shows the abbey church with two western towers,

* *History of the Abbey and Palace of Holyrood*, by Duncan Anderson, p. 125.

† *Memoire of the Somervilles*, Vol. I. p. 315.

a north transept with a considerable projection, and a very short choir. It is known, however, from excavation that the choir, with the transepts, about equalled the nave in length. The drawing also shows the north-west tower of the palace with very small windows, and the turrets without any cape-house. A structure like a battery stretches from the south tower of the church westwards in the line of the present buildings. Other houses extend along the site of the present front, and between the palace and the Craggs there is a considerable cluster of buildings. There is also a dovecot on the north side of the church in line with the west front. At the above date the abbey and palace were burned, and Edinburgh may be said to have been laid in ashes. A few years later, in 1547,

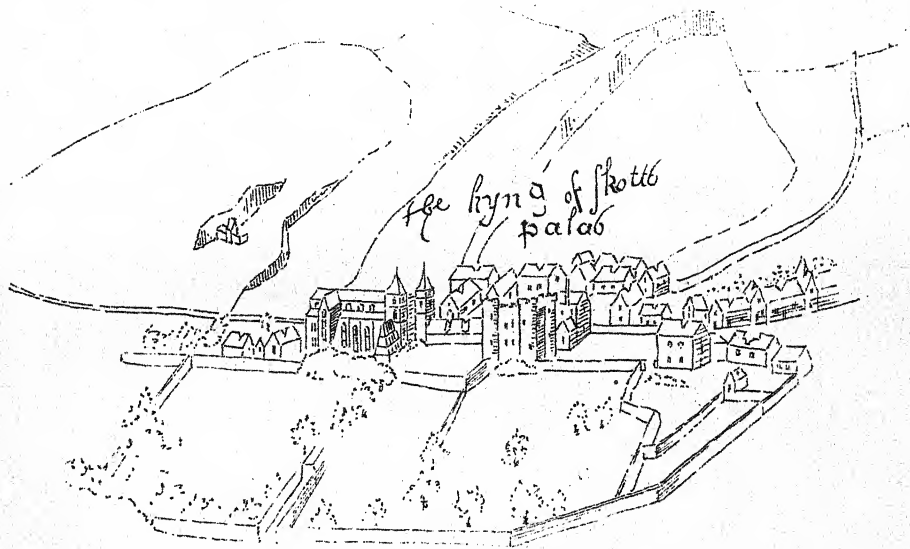


FIG. 716.—Holyrood Palace. "The Kyng of Skotts Palas."

the English, under Somerset, again wrecked the abbey and palace by taking the lead off the roofs. Notwithstanding all this spoliation, a new building attached to the old tower seems shortly to have been erected, evidently on the site of the now existing structure. Attendants on Queen Mary, on her arrival here in 1561, describe it as being a handsome building. Of its appearance we are able to form an opinion from a print,* "supposed to be engraved about the year 1650, by F. de Witt, from a design by James Gordon, parson, of Rothiemay." Fig. 717 shows the west view of the palace; at the left-hand side are seen the existing towers of James V. The windows are enlarged to something like their

* Bannatyne.

present size, although, as we shall see, this was not done for upwards of twenty years afterwards; still the sketch is fairly correct. The large panels for arms are shown on the round towers, and just in their right position. An old Gothic-shaped gable and the round towers are heightened with drums, finished with curved roofs, having open crowns on top, and an ogee-shaped gable is introduced. One of these drums is probably the cape-house afterwards referred to as taken down. The front of the palace extending southwards from the tower is of about the same dimensions as the present edifice. The entrance doorway is in the same place, and has a round tower or oriel on either side. These finish on the top, with an open frame-like structure of a very temporary

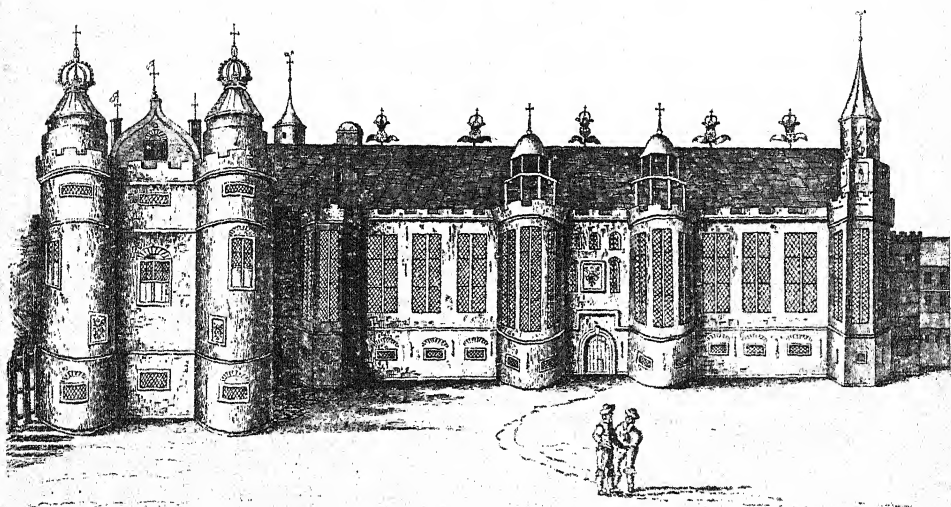


FIG. 717.—Holyrood Palace. West Front, by F. de Witt, 1650.

appearance. An oriel tower at the south-west corner, decorated with large sundials, terminates the elevation. Like the existing front, this design shows two stories, with windows of similar proportion.

In judging of the building from the drawing, considerable allowance must be made for the bad perspective and the want of scale and architectural knowledge on the part of the artists. Taylor, the water poet, in his *Pennylesse Pilgrimage*, describes his visit to Edinburgh in 1618, and says: "I was at his Majesty's palace, a stately and princely seat, wherein I saw a sumptuous chapell most richly adorned with all appurtenances belonging to so sacred a place or so Royall an owner."

In 1650 the palace was again destroyed by fire while occupied by

the soldiers of the Commonwealth, but the north-western tower evidently escaped. Cromwell rebuilt the palace, and Nicoll, writing in 1659, says that the "hole foir work . . . quhilk was brint in November 1650, was compleitlie biggit up."

The above is a brief history of the successive palaces which have occupied this site till we come to the present structure. It is not now possible to say anything satisfactory regarding the conventual buildings which appear to have given origin to Holyrood as a royal residence, and which gradually grew into a royal palace. It is likely that the east side of the present palace occupies the site, or nearly so, of the old western side of the cloister; but, at all events, the abbey buildings were situated eastwards from the present structure. There was also a court to the west of James the Fifth's edifice, entered through a vaulted gate-house; this remained till 1755, when it was taken down. The wall ribs of the vaulted entrance passage to this court are still visible on the building at the foot of the Canongate on the south side.

In 1671 Charles II. began those operations at the palace which ended in an almost entirely new structure, and of which the building we now see is the final result. This edifice, as is well known, was designed by Sir William Bruce, His Majesty's Surveyor-General, and built by Robert Mylne, His Majesty's Master Mason. The portions on which they operated appear for certain to have consisted of James the Fifth's tower, with the range of buildings between it and the abbey church and the west front as restored by Cromwell. There were apparently other erections round a smaller courtyard than the present one, which were entirely demolished. It is evident from the contracts entered into with Mylne in March 1672* (although this is the date of contract, the building was then in progress) that the front built by Cromwell was to be allowed to remain, and that there was to be erected "ane great tower upon the south pairt of the front of the palace equi-distant from the present entrie in the s^d front with the old tower alreadie built upon the north pairt thereof, and that of fyne smooth and good aisler work," and "in form and maner lyke unto the s^d old tower."

The inner wall of Cromwell's building was to be slapped (or "slopped," as the contract has it), so as to form a piazza or arcade to correspond with the other sides which were to be constructed. The new south-west tower was evidently built when, in 1676, an additional contract was entered into (which shows that only the upper part of the west quarter was built by Cromwell, and that in a rough style) to take down the rough work built by the English between the two towers to about the level that it now is, and to erect a story of the "Corinthian order, with entablatures thereof reaching through the breadth of this foir building and retourn-

* *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, 1879-80, p. 324; also 1859-60, Vol. III. p. 113.

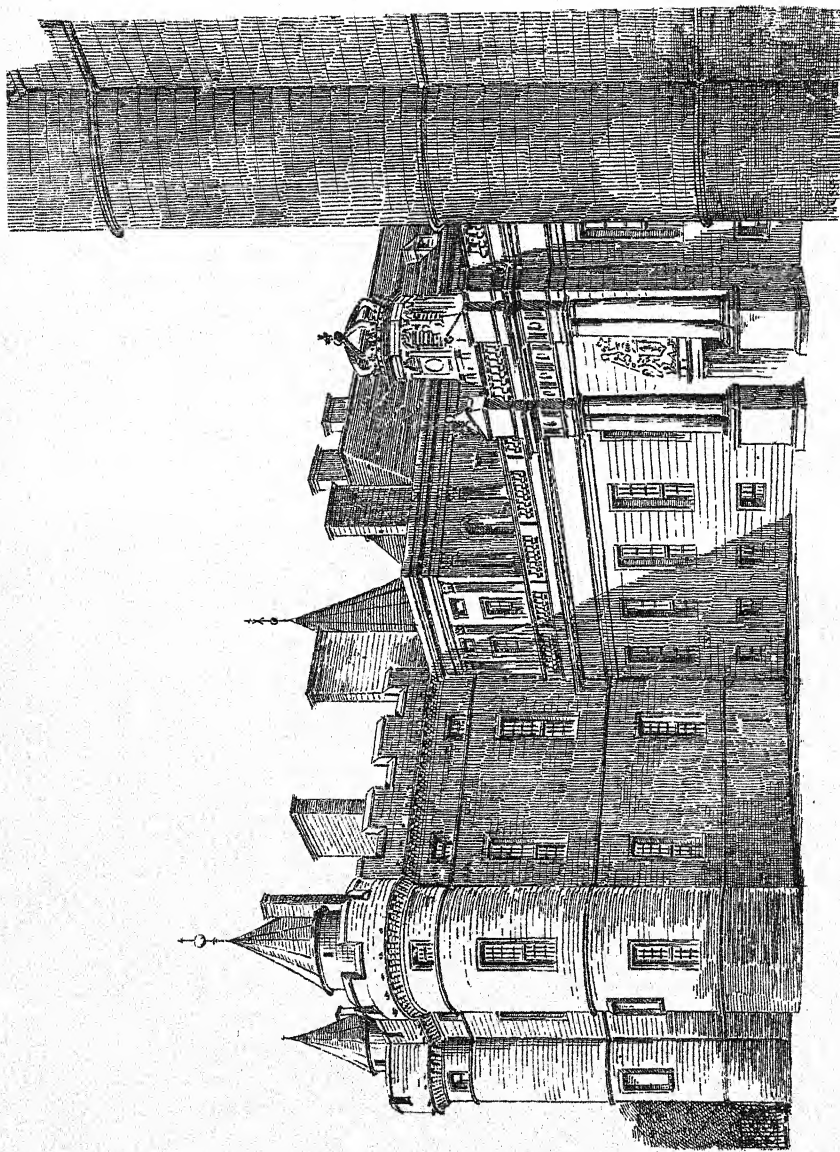


FIG. 718.—Holyrood Palace. View from South-West.

ing to the tower on ilk hand" (that is, to the old and new towers) (Fig. 718), "being foundit on the old battlement" or old walls. The

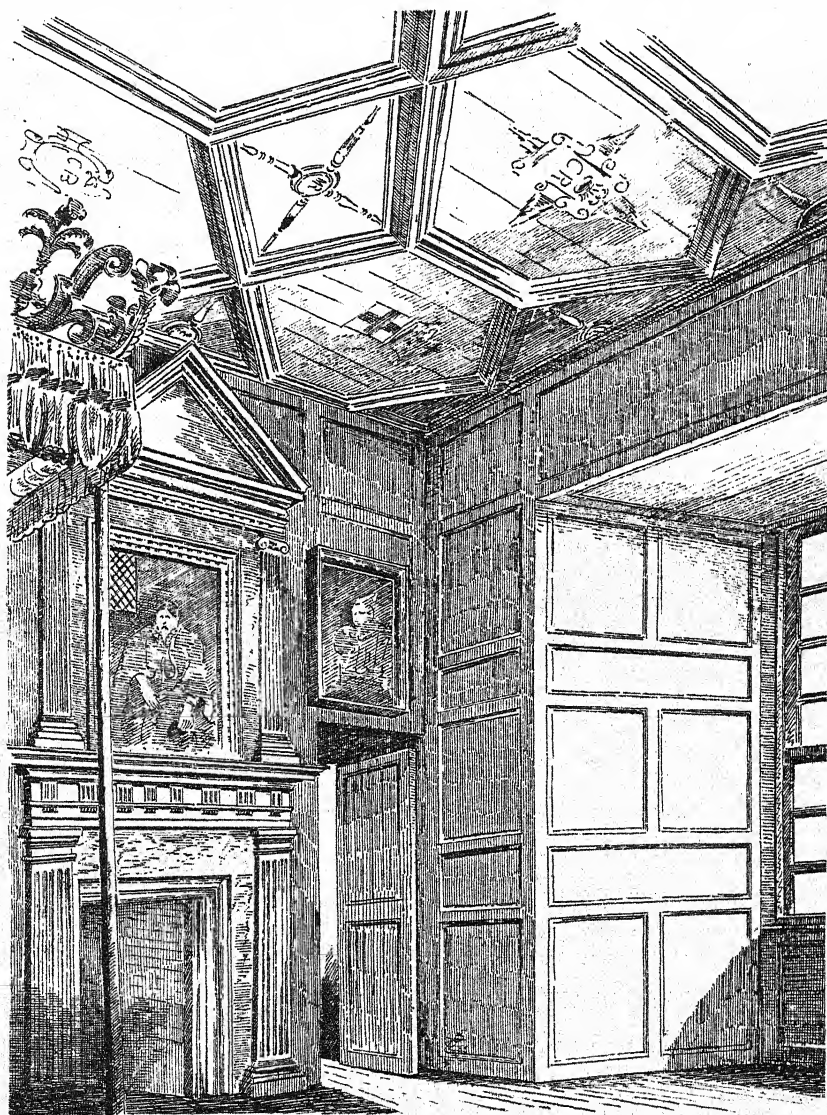


FIG. 719.—Holyrood Palace. "Queen Mary's Room."

upper story seems accordingly to have been already removed when, in July of the same year, by another contract, Mylne agreed to take down the lower

story of the front wall, and to build on the old foundation the design which now stands, "in exact Aisler smoothe as paiper." By the contract of 1672 he was to "take down the old work betwixt the north tower and the kirk, and rebuild the same in good ashler work, with windowes conform to the ashler of the tower." He was also to remove the "cape-house" shown on Gordon's sketch, and "to take the iron grates out of the windows of the haill frontispiece" of the palace. He was also to enlarge the windows, and put in a level "tabling" (string-course) at the floor of the second story instead of the old one, which "lowppes or ryse from the corners higher along the front."

The building shown on the Ground Floor Plan at the south-east corner probably comprised the kitchen, with the bake-house and pastry-rooms and wells. This building, and those shown in outline at the west, have been removed, as well as the enclosing walls of the palace and abbey.

We have seen that of the palace buildings as they now stand only the north-west tower is older than 1672, and of this part the whole of the interior has been renovated at various times. The apartments shown as Queen Mary's (Fig. 719) were entirely altered by Charles I. The flat timber ceiling of the principal room bears, among other heraldic ornaments, his initials, C.R. and C.P.—"Carolus Rex" and "Carolus Princeps," with the Prince of Wales' feathers; also the initials I.R. and M.R., probably for James VII. and his second wife, Mary of Modena. There are also other ornaments on the ceiling—the portcullis, the harp, the rose and thistle, the royal crest, a lion salient, and a red cross—all crowned. The windows of this room were enlarged, as already mentioned, by Sir William Bruce, and to this period belong the whole of the interior of the large room adjoining on the east, and the staircase, with its remarkable wrought-iron railing. The antique furnishings of these rooms hardly fall within our province to describe, but it would be satisfactory to have some genuine evidence as to their descent from the time of Queen Mary.

From the volume of the Bannatyne Club already referred to it seems that after the departure of James VI. to the South, the palace was allowed to fall into decay, "and to have been very completely stripped of all its movables;" and from a printed "Inventar of the movables of Halyruid-hous, 10th Junii 1603," this statement is seen to be within the mark.

GEORGE HERIOT'S HOSPITAL, EDINBURGH.

George Heriot died in London in 1623-24, at the age of sixty years. His will, amongst other provisions, empowered his executors and their overseers to found and erect an hospital in Edinburgh, his native city, for the up-bringing and education of fatherless boys, for which purpose he bequeathed

his estate, amounting to £23,625. Dr. Walter Balcanquall, Master of the Savoy, London, and Dean of Rochester (afterwards of Durham), being one of the overseers, took the most prominent part in carrying out the provisions of the will. To him was given full and unfettered power to draw up the statutes of the proposed hospital, and in 1626 he wrote to the governors (as the executors are called) that he hoped soon to be amongst them, and that in the meantime they should "think of some fittest place for building." Next year Balcanquall visited Edinburgh, when the present site was fixed upon whereon to erect the building, "conforme to the paterne of the same given be the said Dean of Rochester; that all materiallis be bocht in dew seaseone, to the effect that they may begyne to bige and build upon the fyfteine day of Merche nixt."* The field was purchased, and in the month following the treasurer was instructed "to fraucht ane schip to bring home jeasting and other comodious tymber from Norraway for their work." The works were begun accordingly, the treasurer's accounts recording disbursements to the workmen "at the first casting the ground for to begyn the laying," and containing the following entry on the 1st July 1628: "In the name of God we begane to lay the ground-stane." This date is cut on the basement plinth of the north-west tower, thus indicating that this was the spot where the ceremony took place, and was probably the earliest part of the structure. It is otherwise known to be so, as in 1629 there occurs the entry, "Item to the measones at the casting over the ogé of the kitchen chymnay," which chimney or fireplace is there situated. The stones for the building were brought from the freestone quarries at Ravelstone, Craigleith, and Craigmillar, the lime from Kirkliston and Westhouses, and the home timber from Dalkeith. A few years later John Bland, plumber, Newcastle, was employed to "theak" (*i.e.*, thatch or cover) the hospital with lead.

The progress of the building was rapid for a few years at the commencement, but afterwards became much slower, as all payments were made from revenue, which there was great difficulty in collecting. At the end of nine years' labour the building was still unfinished, when, on account of the national troubles and the consequent difficulty experienced by the governors in drawing the income of the trust, the works were stopped on 1st April 1639. Operations were, however, begun again in 1642, and by 1650 the structure was almost finished. In that year Cromwell, on taking possession of Edinburgh, quartered his sick and wounded in the building, and it appears to have been devoted to that purpose for the next eight years, for in 1658 a committee was appointed to wait on General Monk "to deal for the removal of the sick sodgers out of the Hospital House." At last, in June 1659, the hospital was ready to be applied to the purpose for which it was designed, and "was dedicat

* *Records of Heriot's Hospital*, Vol. I. p. 151 and 192.

in a very solemne maner, when the hail magistrates of Edinburgh wer present" (*Nicoll's Diary*).

Various alterations appear to have been made on the design both during its progress and afterwards. No copy now exists of the "paterne" given by the Dean of Rochester, but the earliest view of the hospital we know of was engraved in Holland about the year 1647, from a drawing by Gordon of Rothiemay. A fac-simile of this drawing is reproduced in the *Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland* (session 1851-52). This view shows a lofty tapering spire instead of the present dome-crowned tower in the centre of the north front, and the north-west and south-west towers are represented as if covered with ogee roofs; otherwise the building is delineated almost exactly as it exists.

The central tower of the north front evidently remained unfinished for many years, and Gordon's view doubtless shows the spire with which it was the original intention to complete it.

On 3rd May 1675 an entry in the records says: "There is a necessity that the steeple of the hospital be finished and a top put thereupon. Ro. Miln, master mason, to think on a drawing thereof against the next council meeting." In the following year, on 10th July, occurs the following entry: "Deacon Sandilands to put a roof and top to the hospital's steeple, according to the draught condescended upon be Sir William Bruce;" and again, on 4th September: "The treasurer reported that he had employed Deacon Sandilands to put a steeple upon the rooffe of the entry to Heriot's Hospital. For the workmen's encouragement to be assiduous in the said work, the treasurer is to give each of the men twelve pennies Scots dayly for their morning drink." What was done at this time must have been of a temporary nature, as the subject again comes up at a meeting in March 1693, when "Robert Milne, master mason, presented a draught for finishing the steeple of the hospital," which being considered by the council, they gave order and warrant to Thomas Fisher, treasurer, to enter into contract with the said Robert Mylne for finishing the steeple, and to make payment to him of the sum of three thousand one hundred merks for doing thereof.

A view of the hospital in Sleizer's *Theatrum Scotiæ* (1693) shows the tower as it was before Mylne commenced his operations—viz., the square tower carried up its full height, but without the present parapet, and covered over with a simple roof. From Sleizer we also find that the corner towers of the south front were terminated with ogee roofs.

Further operations are detailed in the treasurer's accounts. Thus, in 1642, the council find it expedient "that the twa foir touris of the foir wark sal be platformed with ane barteseine about ilk ane of theme, and that the twa storme windowes upone the west syid of the hall be taken downe and maid equall with the rest of the ruiff of the said hall, and thairfoir ordaines the thesaurer to goe on in the said work." And in

1649, "ordanes George Wauchop, theasurer, to tak down the stone wark of the south-east tour, and to make the same as the north-west and north-east towers ar, and to caus theik the said south-east towr as they ar."

Four months later the governors direct "the storme windowes upon the west and east to be taken down and to be made flatt with the ruiff." These instructions have been given effect to, except as regards the storm windows.

As we have seen that the north-west quarter of the hospital was the first begun, so it may now be noted that the south-east quarter was the last to be finished, being still incomplete in 1692, after the work at all the rest of the building had been brought to a conclusion. The north-east and north-west towers were roofed in as Sleizer shows them, and as they still remain. The south-west tower was also completed in the manner indicated in this view by what is called in the hospital minutes "a pavilion turret." It was probably intended to roof the south-east tower in the same way, and it is therefore so shown by Sleizer. Indeed, in the last-mentioned year the governors visited the building and ordered the south-east tower to be finished in the same manner as the others. In other words, the two southern towers were intended to have "pavilion turret" roofs, and the two northern ones to be very much as they now are.

An alteration has been made on the front wall at both sides of the north tower (Fig. 720). The lofty octagonal chimneys rest on a basement of gablets, which rose a few feet above the wall-head. The alteration consisted in raising the wall-head or parapet nearly to the top of the gablets, thus burying the lower parts of the chimneys. This alteration is still quite visible in the north front, while the original appearance can be gathered from the unaltered tall chimneys in the quadrangle (Fig. 721).

The hospital having been built in an open field immediately to the south of the city, the entrance or principal front was naturally placed in the north side looking towards the town; but the streets having in course of time extended round the hospital, it was ultimately found to be advisable to alter the approach to the south side. The south front, as well as those of the east and west sides, were originally built with coarse masonry, but in 1833 these three fronts were considered to be in need of repair, and having in view their "coarseness and meagreness," the governors resolved to case the "walls with ashlar, in accordance with the best finished part of the original structure (the north front) in the same way in which undoubtedly every part of the building would have been executed at the first, if every part of it had then been as accessible as it is now." An examination of these fronts shows that this casing has been executed by removing the original rough facing from the general surface of the walls, and inserting ashlar work instead of it. All the ornamental stonework, however, of the doors, windows, &c., with their carvings and mouldings and the turrets, are original. The

colour of the old stone is yellowish, while that of the modern facing is a cold grey.

This was a most important alteration, greatly affecting the appearance of the hospital, and necessary to be kept in view in examining it. About

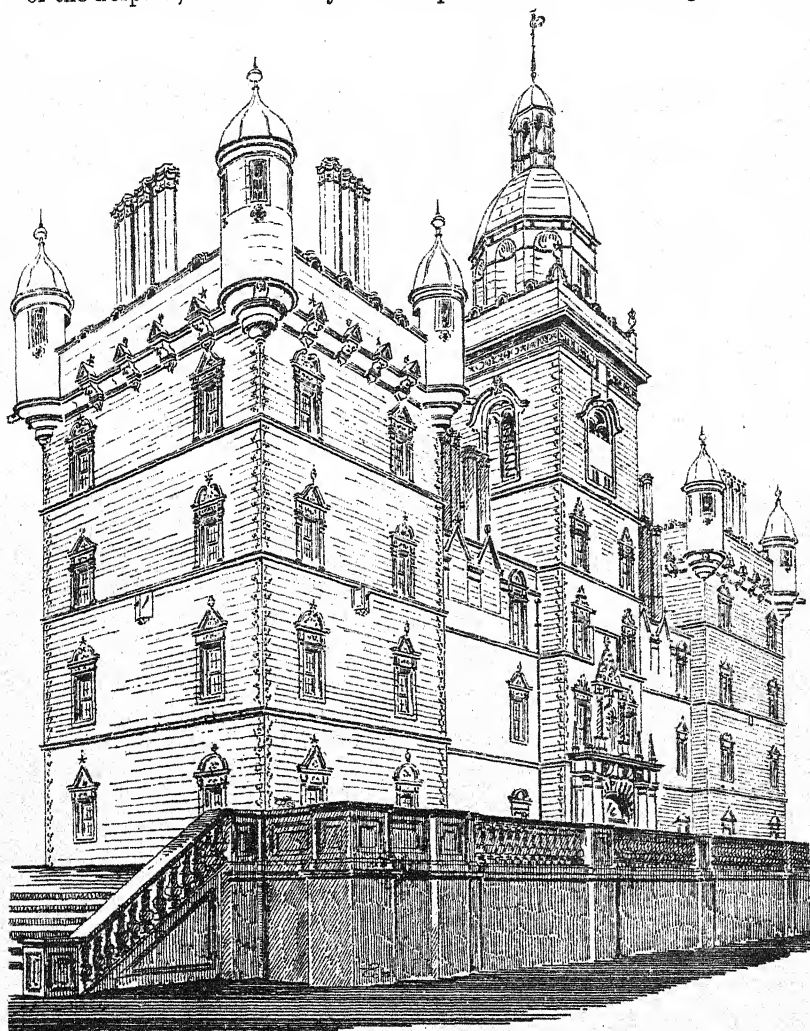


FIG. 720.—George Heriot's Hospital. View from North-East

the same time, or perhaps a little earlier, a well-head or covering of ornamental carved stonework, which was erected about 1649 in the centre of the courtyard, was taken down. We do not suppose that any drawing of this has been preserved.

Another important alteration effected during this century was the complete renovation and refitting of the chapel, under the guidance of the late Mr. Gillespie Graham, architect. It is not known in what condition this part of the building was before Mr. Graham's alterations, but it is

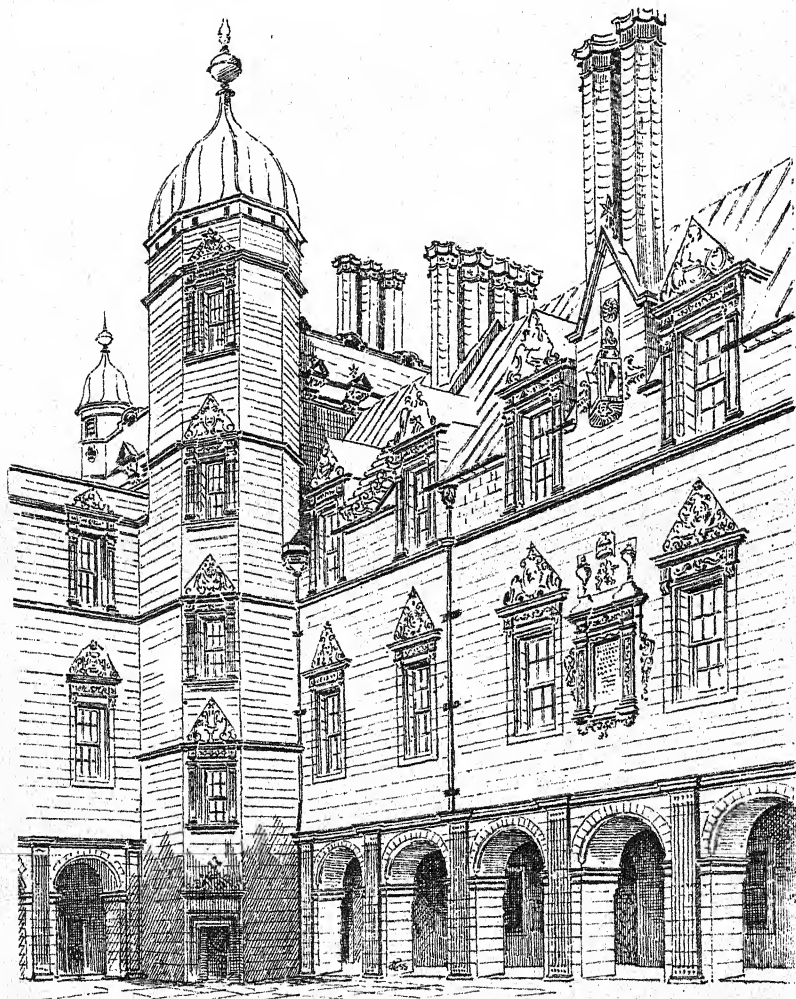


FIG. 721.—George Heriot's Hospital. North-East Angle of Quadrangle.

now of little interest internally. It appears from the hospital records of 1673 that the materials of the Kirk of the Citadel (of Leith), "both timber seats, steeple, stone and glass work," were available for the use of the hospital chapel, and the treasurer was ordered to see to this "with

all conveniency;" but if these were utilised at that time, all traces of them have now vanished.

The question as to who was the architect of Heriot's Hospital remains as it was stated in the *Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland* in 1851-52, when the late Dr. David Laing gave it as his opinion that it was designed by William Wallace, master mason; while the late Mr. David Rhind, architect, maintained that its designer was Dr. Balcanquhall, or some English architect employed by him. Both these authorities, however, agree that there is no evidence of any kind to countenance the popular belief that it was designed by Inigo Jones. We shall not now enter into the question, except to state briefly that Wallace was engaged on the work from its commencement in January 1628 to the time of his death in October 1631, or a period of nearly four years. At the beginning the work progressed with considerable speed, as Balcanquhall was anxious that it should make some appearance when King Charles I. visited Scotland, which he was expected to do in 1630, but did not accomplish till 1633. Now, it is certain that if Wallace did not design the building, he had great freedom in the mode of carrying it out, and was something more than a mere ordinary builder; for his widow, when petitioning the governors for assistance, urged her claims on the strength of the "extraordiner panes and cair my said umquhile spous haid and tuik upone the said wark thir divers yeiris bygane, and at the begynning thair of upone the modell and fram thair of," &c. The governors aided the widow, thereby admitting the truth of her assertions, and at the same time they instructed their treasurer to recover from her the "hail muldis and drauchtis" he had in his hands.

Earlier in his career Wallace had been appointed master mason to the king, which office he held till his death. There can, therefore, be no doubt but that he was regarded as a capable architect. At Wallace's death, William Aytoun, who had been his foreman or assistant, was appointed his successor, and he lived to complete the building. In his contract with the governors, Aytoun was "to prosecute and follow forth the Modell, Frame, and Building of the said wark, as the same is already begun; and to devyse, plott, and set down what he shall think meittest for the decorement of the said wark, and pattern thereof, already begun where any defect beis found; and to mak with his awin handis the hail mowlds, als weill of tymber as of stone, belonging generallie to the said wark. And als to mak and carve his Majesties portratt or any other portrattt he beis requyrit to mak in that wark; and to mak all sort of dyallis as sall be fund fitting for the samyn." In Vol. II. p. 202, it is noted that this William Aytoun was employed to make the design of Innes House, and was thus far undoubtedly regarded as an architect.

Dr. Balcanquhall apparently ceased to take an active part in connection with the hospital after about 1630, and seems never to have returned to

Edinburgh after the work was begun; indeed, the only persons who appear as directors of the building operations in a practical way are Wallace and Aytoun.

Heriot's Hospital, now that Glasgow College has been demolished, is the finest and most important public building erected in Scotland during

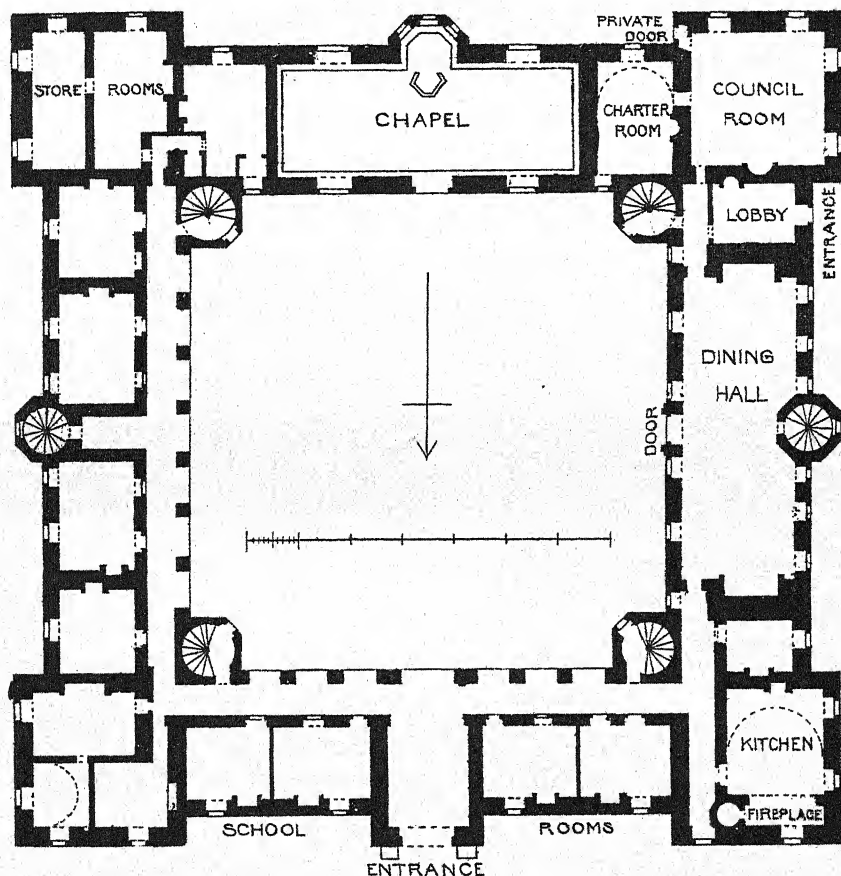


FIG. 722.—George Heriot's Hospital. Plan of Ground Floor.

the seventeenth century. The building is a square block (Fig. 722), with a central courtyard, measuring over the walls about 160 feet in each direction, while the courtyard measures about 92 feet each way. At each of the four external angles a large square tower or pavilion projects slightly beyond the face of the main building (see Fig. 720). An octagonal staircase turret, with high ogee roof, projects in the centre

of the east and west sides (Fig. 723). In the corresponding position on the south front is an octagonal oriel window to light the chapel (Fig. 724), and the centre of the north front (see Fig. 720) is occupied by the tower,

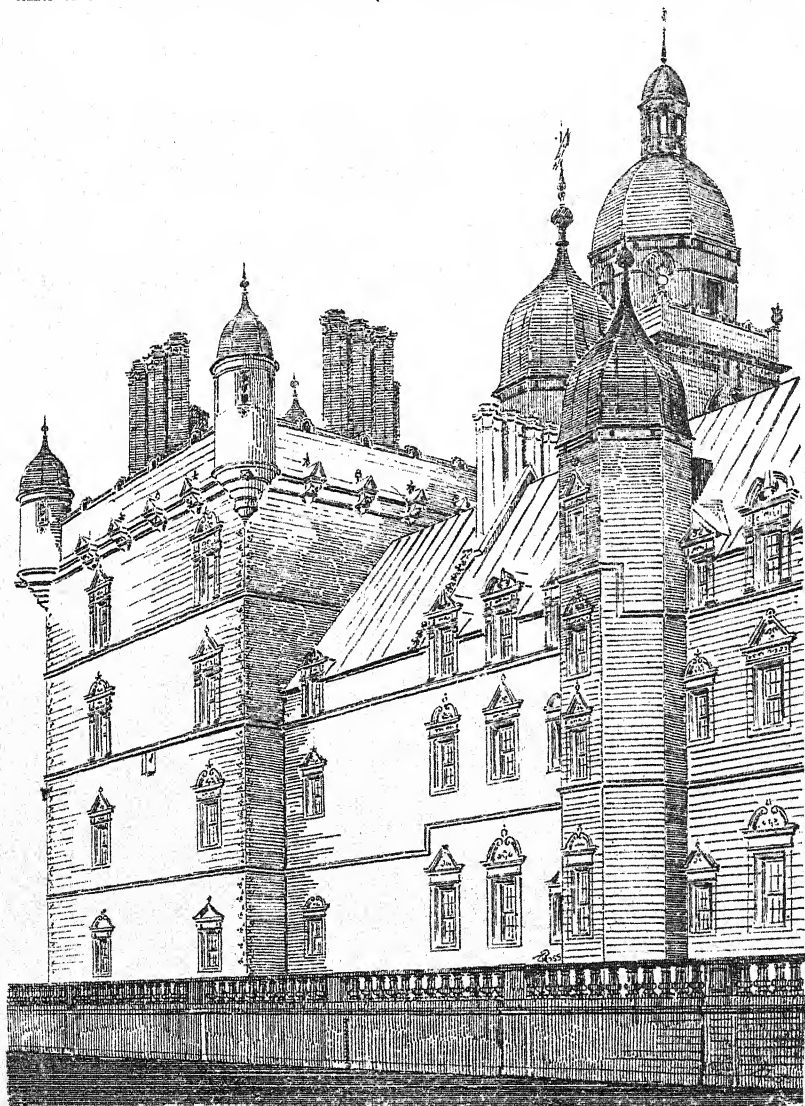


FIG. 723.—George Heriot's Hospital. View of West Side.

through which passes the entrance gateway. An open arcade (Figs. 721 and 725), with pilasters between the arches, passes round the quadrangle

on the north and east sides, and at the four corners of the courtyard are octagonal towers containing staircases, all entering from the quadrangle (see Figs. 721 and 725).

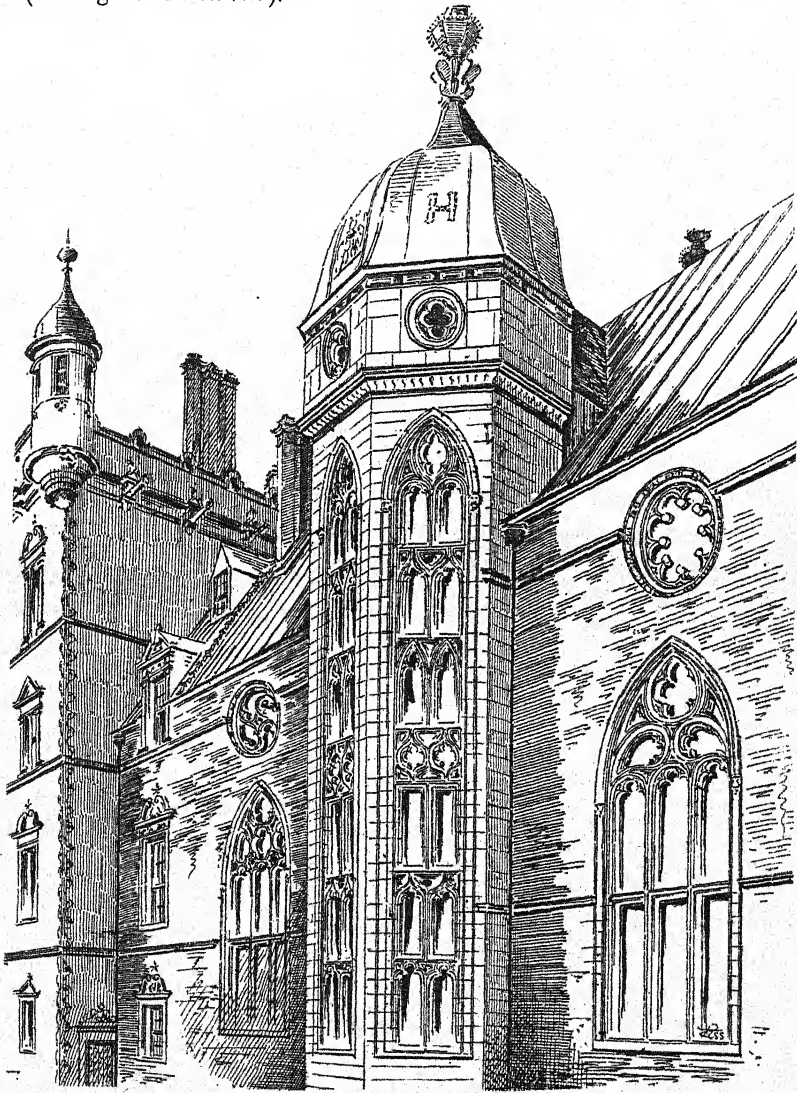


FIG. 724.—George Heriot's Hospital. View of South Front.

The purposes to which the various rooms were devoted will be seen from the Plans (Figs. 722 and 726). The boys, till a few years ago,

resided in the hospital ; but that arrangement has been changed, and the building is now used as a large day school, and the apartments have been altered.

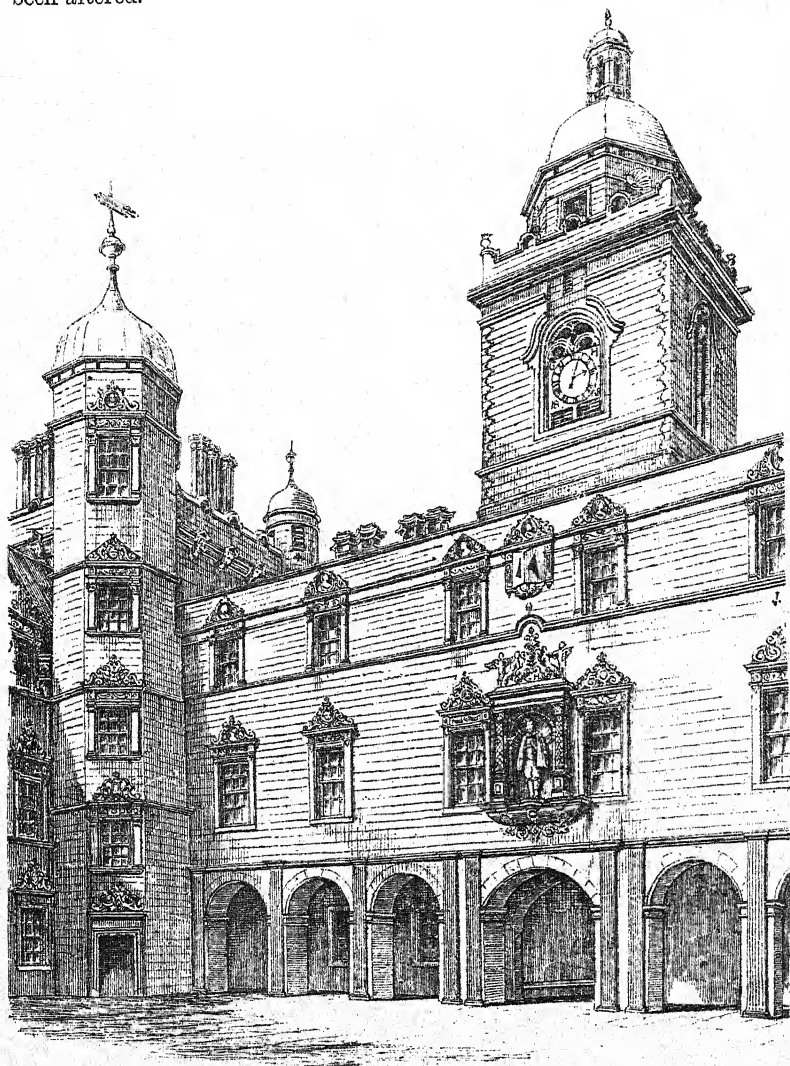


FIG. 725.—George Heriot's Hospital. View of North Side of Quadrangle.

A statue of Heriot stands in the niche on the north side of the quadrangle over the entrance passage (see Fig. 725). It was executed by Robert Mylne, the king's architect (already referred to), the likeness

being taken from an original painting by Paul Vansomer. A portrait of Heriot now in the hospital is a copy of Vansomer's painting. Above the statue, on the frieze of the niche, is the inscription, *Corporis Hec anima est, Hoc opus Effigies*.

The entrance gateway (Fig. 727) is one of the most elaborate parts of the design, being flanked by two Doric columns, surmounted by obelisks,

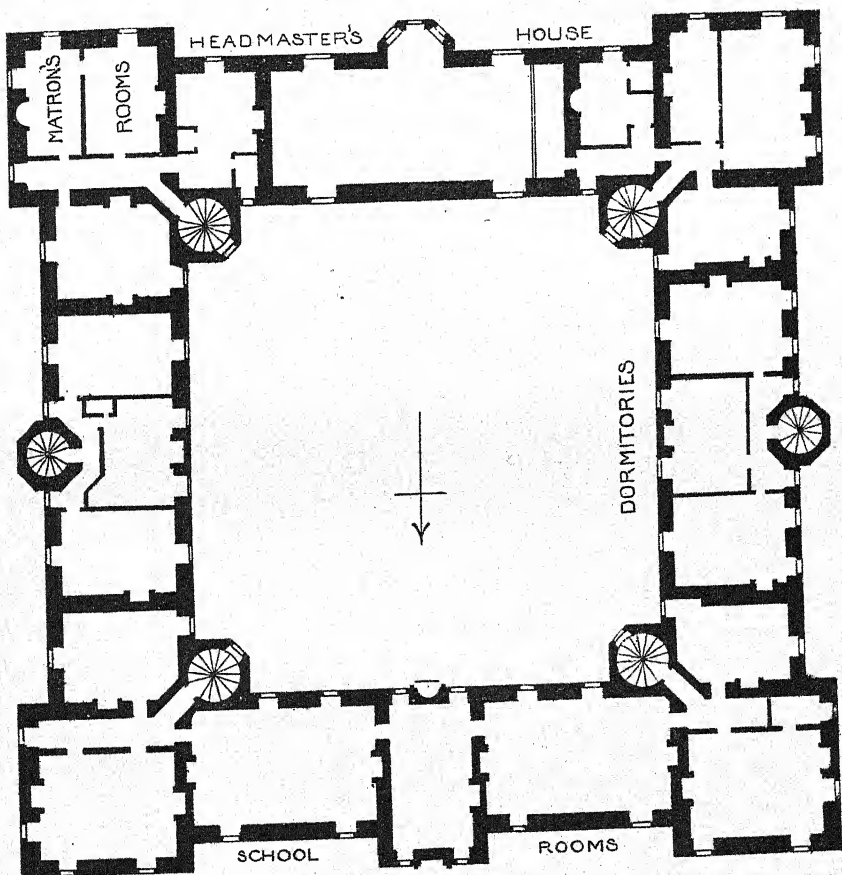


FIG. 726.—George Heriot's Hospital. Plan of First Floor.

and having a central canopy over the gateway, containing the arms of the founder. In the panels of the frieze over the archway some sculptures in bas-relief are introduced, illustrative of the life of Heriot and the objects of the institution. These are—First, a goldsmith at his forge, with the motto, *Fundendo Fundavi*. Second, an altar, on which is laid a heart, above which is the sun, with the name of the Deity thereon in Hebrew;

and also a woman with a babe in her arms and two children : motto, *His cor Incaluit*. Third, boys supposed to be dressed in the original costume adopted

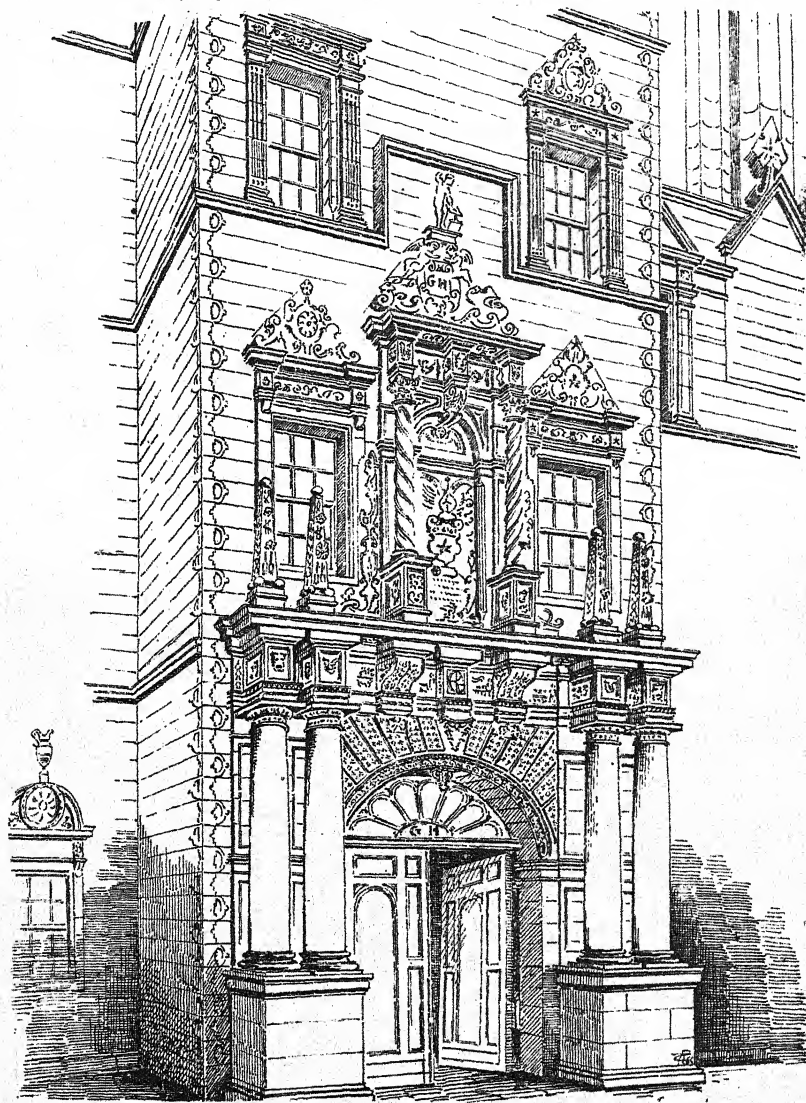


FIG. 727.—George Heriot's Hospital. Entrance Gateway.

for the children ; above them a hand, with the initials of G. H., points to the motto, *Sic Vos Deus at Vos Eos*. Fourth, children at their lessons : motto, *Deus Nobis Hæc otia fecit*. In a compartment above the gateway are the

Heriot arms, viz., a mullet, placed beneath a fesse charged with three roses. Over the arms on a scroll is the word *Impendo*. Beneath is the inscription:

INSIGNIA

GEORGII HERIOTI

FUNDATORIS

PIETAS LIGAT ASTRA TERRIS.

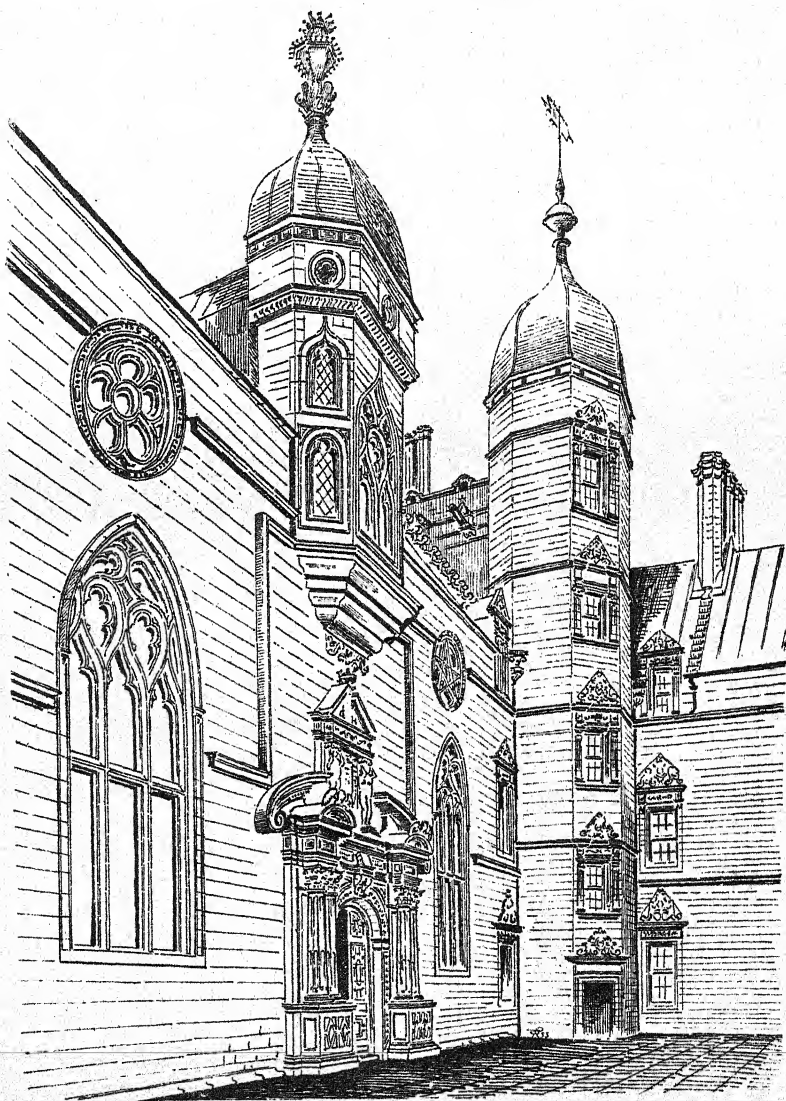


FIG. 728.—George Heriot's Hospital. South Side of Quadrangle

One of the most peculiar parts of the fabric is the chapel, which occupies the south side of the quadrangle. The doorway (Fig. 728), which is placed in the centre of that division, is an elaborate Renaissance

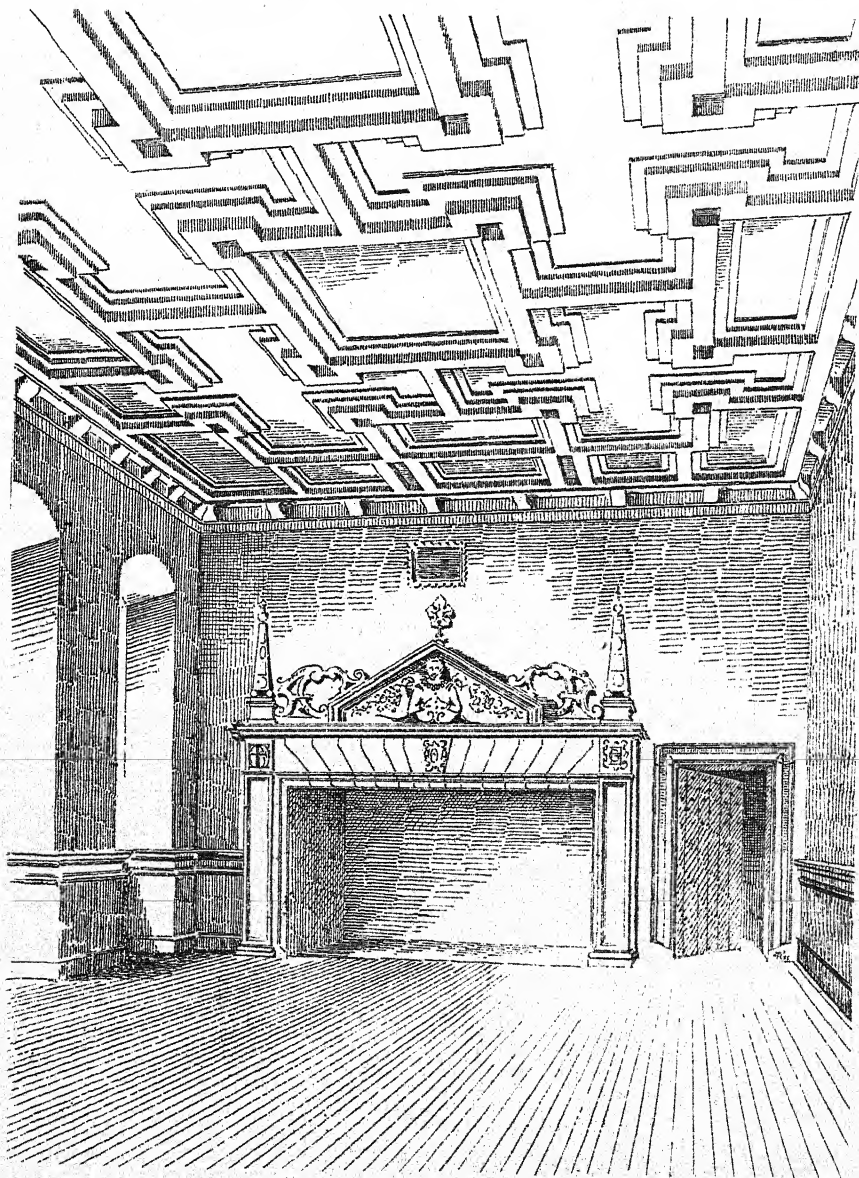


FIG. 729.—George Heriot's Hospital. Mantelpiece at North End of Dining Hall.

composition, having coupled columns on each side crowned with curved and broken entablatures, while the windows of the chapel on either side have pointed arches and are filled with Gothic tracery. The doorway is surmounted by a peculiar corbelled oriel, which rises to the height of the turrets, and is crowned with an ogee roof and an elaborate finial.

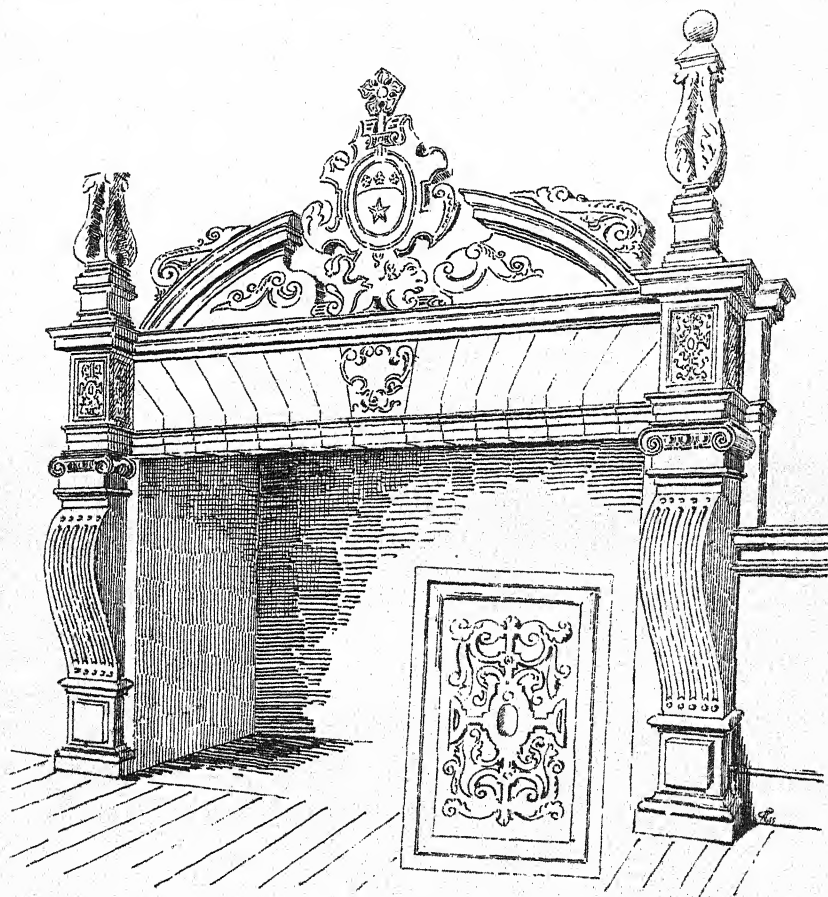


FIG. 730.—George Heriot's Hospital. Mantelpiece at South End of Dining Hall.

The mixture of Gothic with Renaissance features is also seen on the exterior of the south flank of the building (see Fig. 724). There we have the tall oriel as well as the side windows of the chapel, and the circular windows above them all filled with Gothic tracery, while the work on the windows adjoining to the west is in the Renaissance style of the rest of the structure.

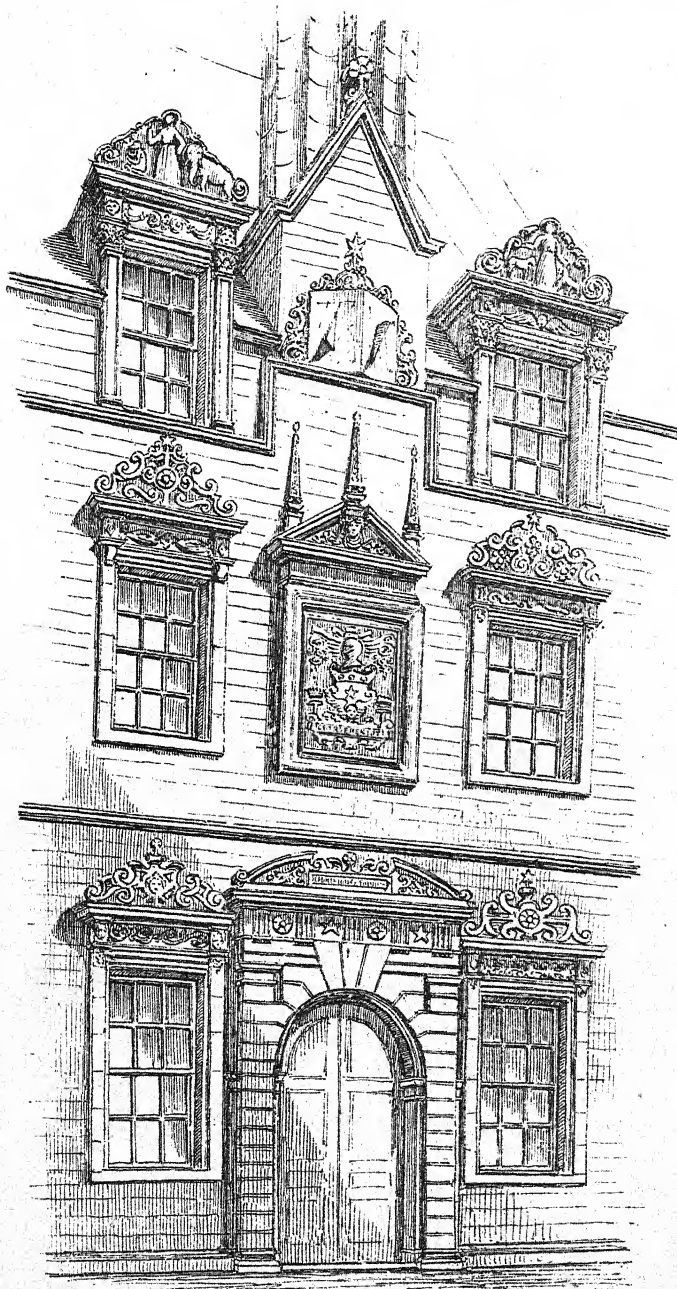


FIG. 731.—George Heriot's Hospital. West Side of Courtyard.

The interior of the building, as was to be anticipated, was all of Renaissance design. It was quite simple, with the exception of the dining-hall and council room. Figs. 729 and 730 show the ornamental mantel-pieces of the former, with the effigy and arms of George Heriot. The council room has walls panelled in wood with carved architraves and cornices round the doors. The fireplace is flanked by pilasters and surmounted by a wreath containing the Heriot arms, and enriched with carved foliage.

Heriot's Hospital is undoubtedly amongst the finest examples of the Renaissance style which prevailed in Scotland during the seventeenth century. We here find the plan of the quadrangle complete, with staircase turrets in each angle (as at Linlithgow Palace). These stairs and those in the turrets on the flanks were provided in order as far as possible to give separate access to the different apartments on the upper floors, the plan of having one large staircase and corridors leading to the rooms on each floor being not yet introduced. A step towards this arrangement is, however, made in the arcade, which leads round two sides of the quadrangle. The general character of the edifice is that of a mixed design. It shows the Scottish style passing almost entirely into Renaissance, the principal features of which seem to be founded on Dutch or German designs. The decoration of the main entrance gateway especially has many prototypes in Germany. The numerous windows are all surmounted by small pediments, straight and curved, or with the interpenetrating scroll-work which formed a favourite class of ornament in the seventeenth century in Scotland, as in Germany. The ingenuity and variety of the enrichments are very remarkable, no two windows being alike. Medallions with heads and grotesques of all kinds form the central objects, and in the dormers of the west side of the courtyard, figures, probably emblematic of different countries, are introduced (Fig. 731). One leads an elephant and an ape, another a sheep and a lamb, &c. The cornice and parapet and the chimneys are somewhat similar to those at Winton House, on which, as previously pointed out,* the architect, William Wallace, was probably engaged. A great variety of sundials, which were at that time popular subjects of ornamentation in Scotland, are introduced in different parts of the fabric.

GLASGOW COLLEGE.

This important building, one of the finest, and certainly the most extensive specimen of the Scottish civil architecture of the seventeenth century, has been entirely swept away during the last few years. It was situated on the east side of the High Street, along which it extended with an unbroken front for about 285 feet (Fig. 732). The edifice

* Vol. II. p. 525.

comprised several courtyards surrounded with buildings. The principal entrance led into the centre of the outer courtyard through a massive arched gateway (Fig. 733) and passage, which passed under the buildings next the street, and led into an open arcade which ran along the west

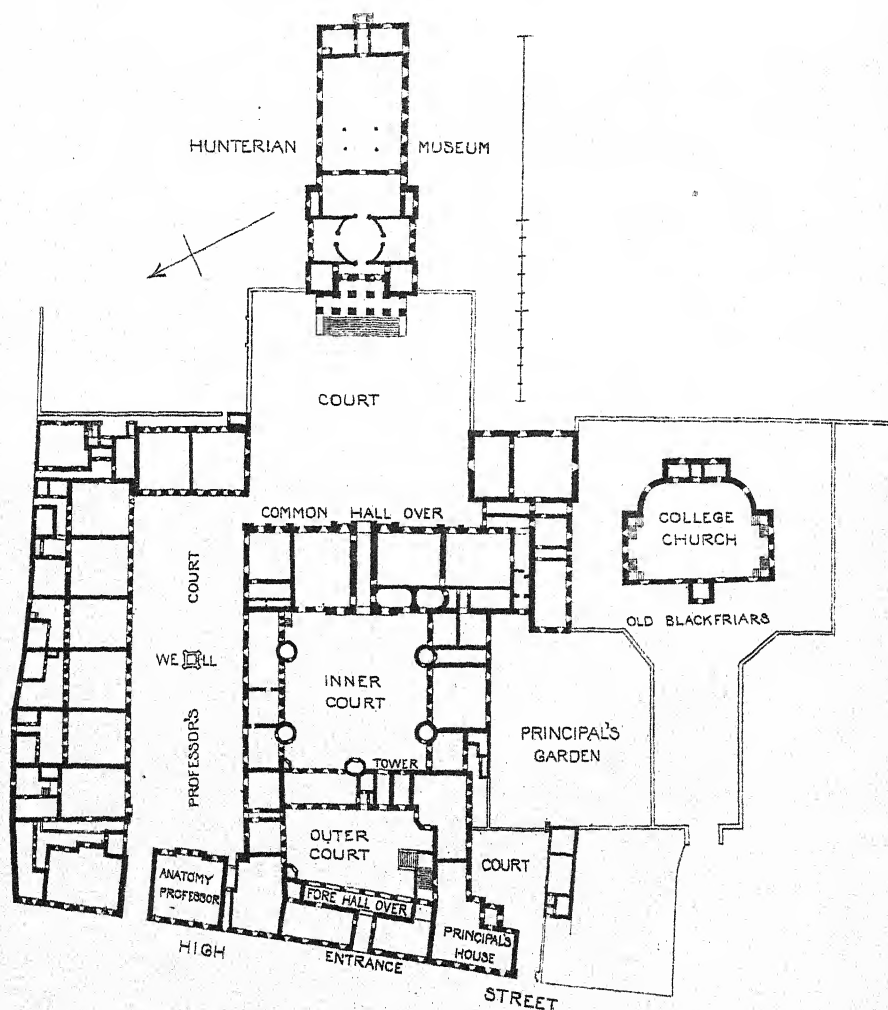


FIG. 732.—Glasgow College. Plan.

side of the court. This courtyard was of an irregular shape, and measured about 83 feet by 44 feet. In the south-west corner a broad and handsome open staircase (Fig. 734) led to the "fore hall" facing the High Street. On the opposite or east side of the court an arched passage beneath the

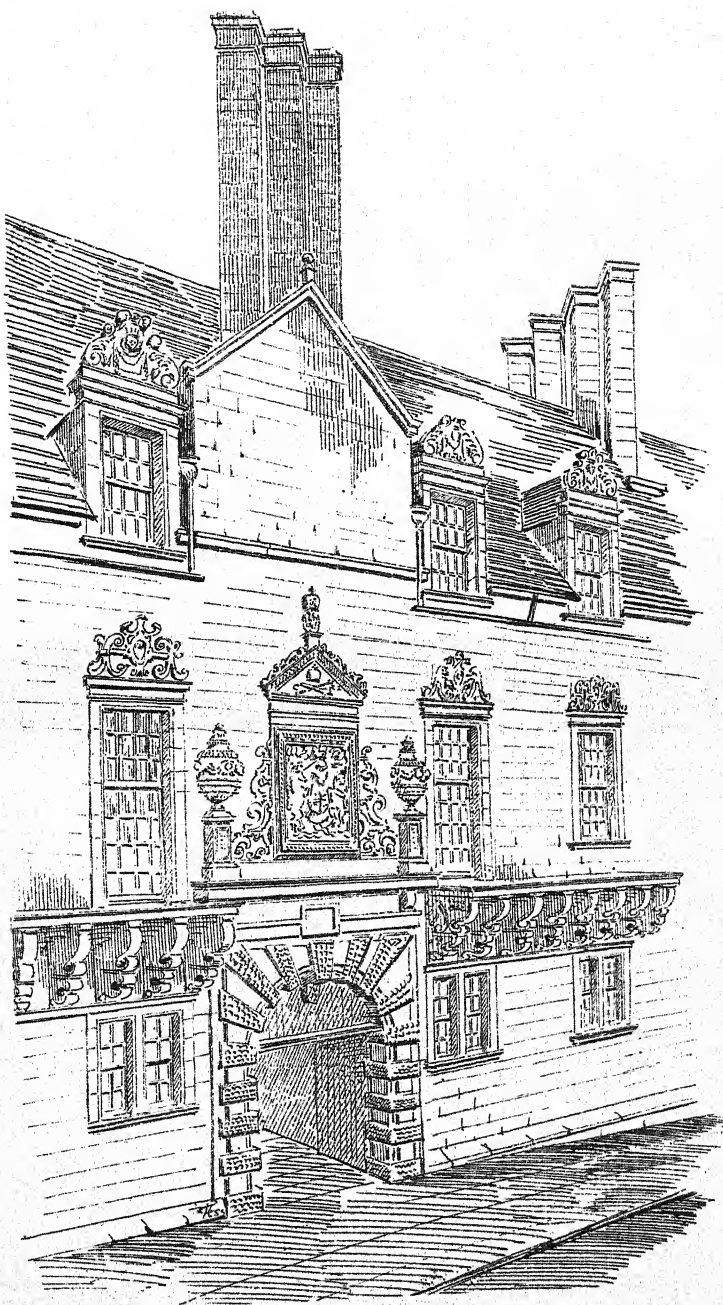


FIG. 733.—Glasgow College. Entrance Gateway to Outer Courtyard from High Street.

steeple (Fig. 735) conducted to the inner courtyard, which was larger than the outer one, and was of a regular form, measuring 86 feet by 80 feet.

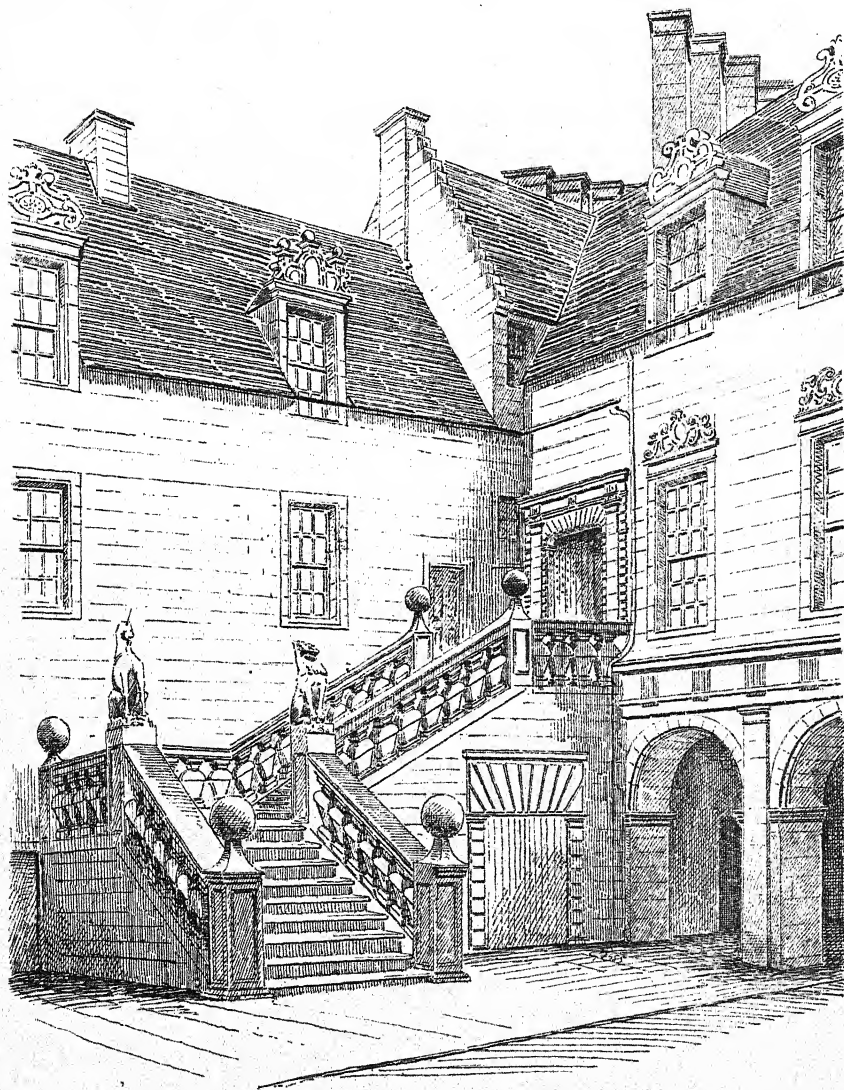


FIG. 734.—Glasgow College. Staircase leading to "Fore Hall."

Through the east side of this central court another arched passage led to a wide space, partly open on the north and south sides, in front of the Hunterian Museum. At the north-west corner of this quadrangle was the

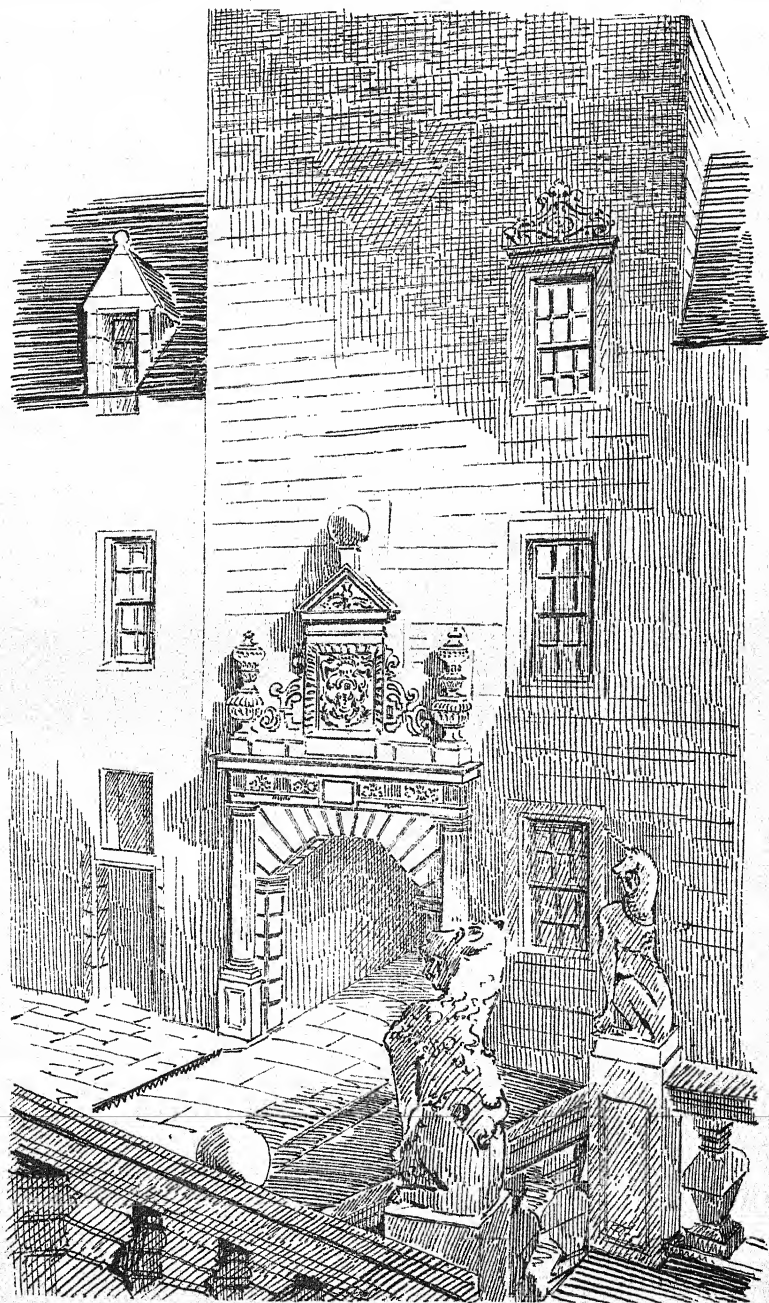


FIG. 785.—Glasgow College. Arched Passage under Steeple.

entrance to the professors' court, which extended the whole length of the college from this point to the High Street, and contained along the north-

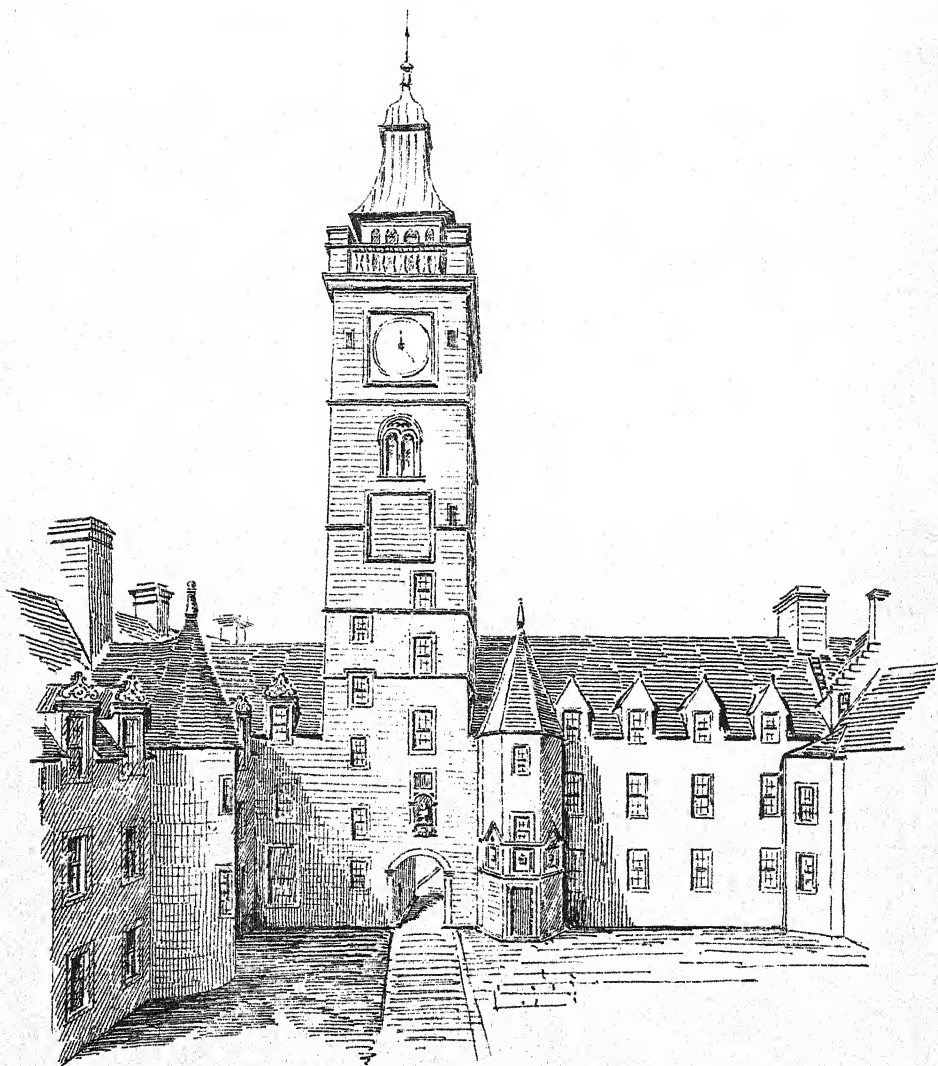


FIG. 736.—Glasgow College. Inner Courtyard, looking West.

east and west sides the houses of certain of the professors. On the south side of the college was situated the college church or church of the Black Friars. The date and order of the erection of the above buildings seem

to have been as follows : * first, the north and east sides of the inner or central court, built by the exertions of Principal Strang ; these were in progress in 1632, that date being carved on one of the dormers of the north wing, and they appear to have been finished in 1639 ; second, the south and west sides of this court, which were finished about the year 1656, during the principalship of Patrick Gillespie, that being the date placed above the archway in the outer court. Baillie in his *Letters*, written in this year, says, "Our gallant building goes on vigorously ; above twenty-six thousand pounds are already spent on it ; Mr. Patrick Gillespie, with a very great care, industry, and dexterity, managing it himself as good as alone." From the same source we find that the north and south sides of the outer or western court followed next in order of building, after which the "fore worke" adjoining the High Street was proceeded with, the date on the west front facing the High Street being 1658. The royal arms in the panel over the gateway, with the initials C.R. 2, were doubtless put up after the Restoration of Charles II. The tower (Fig. 736), which occupied part of the west side of the central court, was a portion of the original structure. The date 1656 was carved on the lower story, and it may be surmised that it was erected from part of the funds left by Zachary Boyd for the college buildings, seeing that his bust occupies a niche over the archway facing the inner court (Fig. 737). The tower seems not to have been finished till a little later, and is said to have been 148 feet 6 inches high. The funds for finishing it were provided by Mr. Snell, a well-known benefactor of the college. The stone staircase leading to the fore hall not having a protecting rail, an arrangement was made with William Riddel, mason, for providing the massive balusters and pedestals, crowned with the Lion and Unicorn, which were long a distinguishing feature of the quadrangle (see Fig. 734). "The work was begun the last day of June and was finished the fifteenth day of August of the same year" (1690).

The buildings forming the eastern side of the inner court were taken down in 1811, and were replaced "by a range of new buildings in the Grecian Doric order." These contained the medical, Greek, and mathematic departments, and a common hall.

The houses of the professors, which extended along their special court, were of a very plain description. They were commenced about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and were carried on as funds permitted. The block forming the west side of this court and facing the High Street contained the house of the professor of anatomy, and the corresponding block at the north side of the entrance from the High Street was the house of the principal, attached to which were his court and garden.

The Hunterian Museum was erected about the beginning of the present century.

* See *Memorials of the Old College of Glasgow*. James Macle hose.

The "Studium Generale" of Glasgow was founded in 1450-51 by Bishop William Turnbull, of Glasgow, who obtained a bull for effecting this design from Pope Nicholas v. Immediately thereafter the work of the institution was begun in a building called the "Pedagogium,"

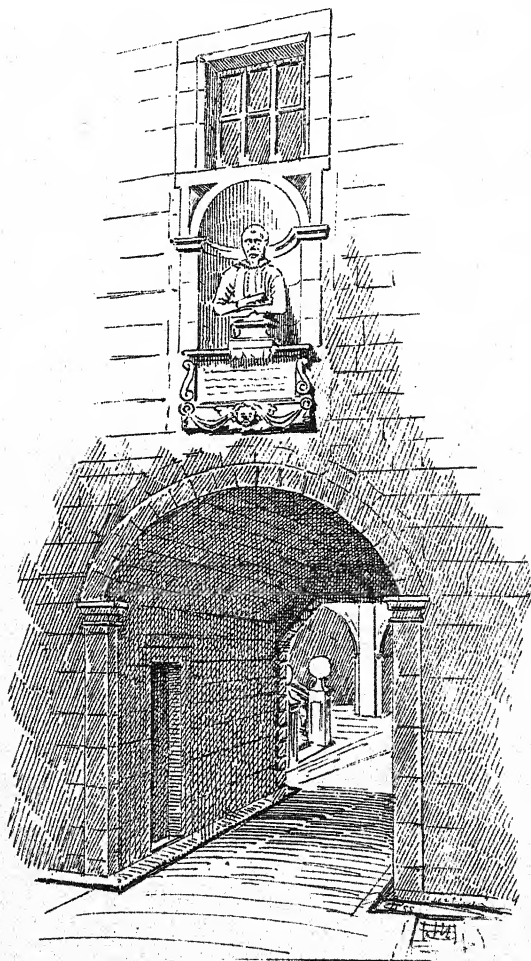


FIG. 787.—Glasgow College. Archway in Tower facing the Inner Court.

situated in the Rottenrow. Shortly after the date of foundation the classes, or some of them, seem to have migrated to the High Street, and to have been established in various tenements conveyed to the college and in buildings specially erected. The work of teaching appears to have

gone on in these temporary class-rooms till the various buildings now illustrated and described were erected. It is not possible, however, to fix the actual date when the college buildings were commenced, as operations seem to have been going on from about the beginning of the seventeenth century.

To the south of the college stood the old church and buildings belonging to the Friars Predicators (Dominican or Black Friars), which

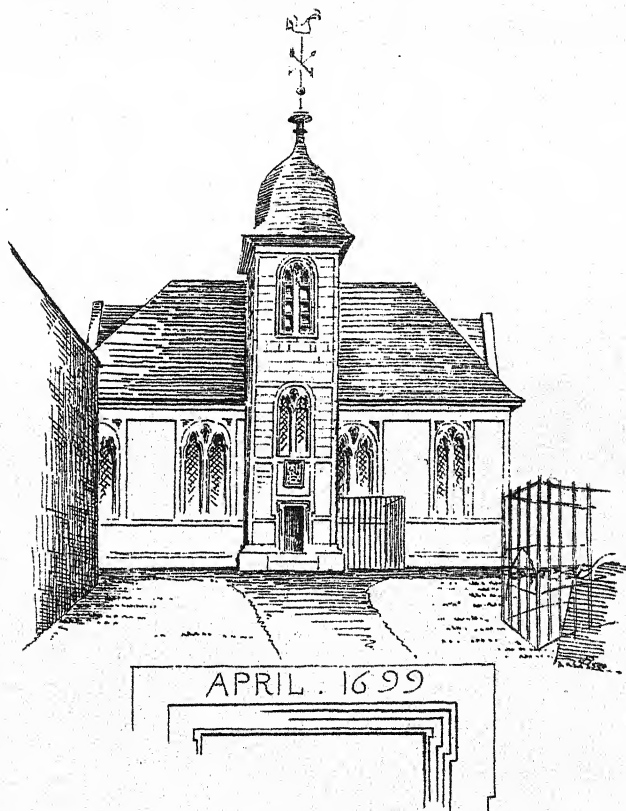


FIG. 738.—Glasgow College. Old Church of the Black Friars.

bore on the lintel of its doorway the date "April 1699" (see Fig. 738). In 1622 the college gave the ground and assigned their rights in this church to the magistrates on condition of receiving a certain number of seats in a new church to be erected on the site. In the additions to the letterpress of the *Theatrum Scotiae* (reprint, 1874, p. 44), written by Dr. Jamieson about 1814, it is stated that the old church of the Black Friars was destroyed by lightning in 1668, and "what is called

the college church, of which a view is given in this work in plate 18, was built on the spot where it stood." Now, the view referred to in the *Theatrum Scotiae* has no resemblance to the college church shown in Fig. 738, and cannot be a representation of it, as the *Theatrum Scotiae* first appeared in 1693, six years earlier than the date on the building. The plate in the *Theatrum Scotiae* is probably a design for the new church, which was not executed.

The work in the inner courtyard of the college, which is the earliest part of the structure, shows a good deal of the character of the simple Scottish style, while the later portions indicate the importation of Renaissance features from abroad, very similar in design to the work at Heriot's Hospital. The entrance gateway and the front to the High Street, the outer gateway under the tower, the scroll ornaments over the windows, the Doric arcade in the outer courtyard, the staircase to the "fore building," the chimneys and other details, all savour strongly of the style which prevailed in Germany and the Low Countries in the seventeenth century.

Although this important specimen of Scottish architecture has been swept away to make room for a railway station, it is to a certain extent satisfactory to be able to state that a portion of the work has been preserved by the good taste of some of the citizens, certain of the carved and moulded stones of the street front shown in Fig. 733 having been incorporated in the gate lodge at the north-east gateway to the grounds of the new college at Gilmorehill. This was done under the supervision of Mr. Alexander George Thomson, architect, Glasgow.

12th Sept 96

REDHOUSE,* HADDINGTONSHIRE.

An extensive ruin situated about two miles from Longniddry Railway Station. It is a fine example of a late fortified house, of which the greater part, including the courtyard walls and offices, with entrance gateway and dovecot (Fig. 739), are still entire.

The building is of two distinct epochs, as indicated on the plan of the first floor (Fig. 740), where, however, the enclosing walls and buildings along the north and east sides of the courtyard are not shown. These probably belong to the later construction, the period when the additions shown by hatched lines were made. On the Ground Floor Plan almost the whole of the buildings are coloured black, as probably no long time elapsed between the first and second periods, and the whole may be regarded as one structure. The castle stands on level ground, but the north wall is built against a bank of earth and rock about 8 or 9 feet

* We have to thank Mr. Hyslop, Castle Park, Prestonpans, for information regarding this castle.

higher than the courtyard level, as seen on Sketch (Fig. 741). Over the courtyard walls the buildings measure 96 feet from east to west by 93 feet from north to south, with a tower projecting about 11 feet at the north-west corner (Fig. 742).

The entrance to the courtyard is by a fine arched gateway in the south

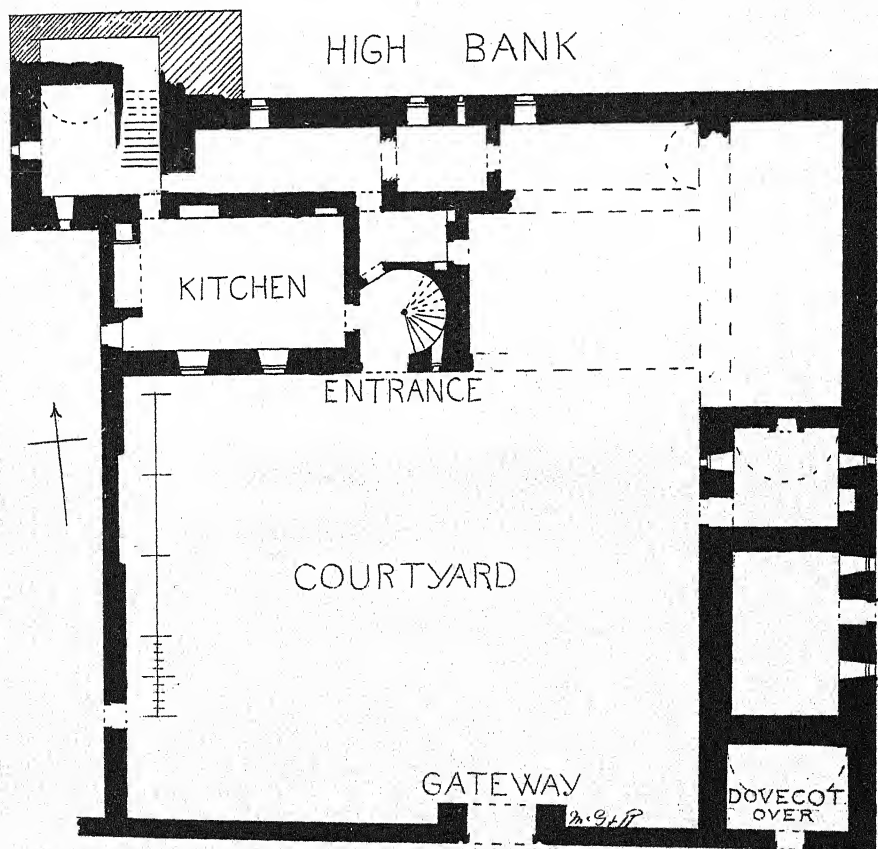


FIG. 739.—Redhouse. Plan of Ground Floor.

wall (see Fig. 741). Above the gateway a broad stone table is projected about 10 inches on corbels. This was doubtless in connection with some defensive arrangement. Opposite this, in the north-west corner of the courtyard, is the main building, about 46 feet long by about 70 or 80 feet high, a huge unbroken mass of red sandstone pierced with a few plain windows. The main portion of the house is five stories high, while the tower at the north-west angle is six stories, and perhaps was in part seven stories in height. The ground floor only of the tower was vaulted, while the long

narrow range adjoining and placed against the bank is vaulted on the three lower floors. The offices along the east side are also vaulted. In the main building opposite the gateway is the very handsome doorway (Fig. 743^A), on the lintel of which is the inscription *Nisi Dominus Frustra*, with the initials M.I.L. and R.D. Above this is a panel with arms, lately destroyed by wanton boys, and in the tympanum above occur the initials of Master John Laing and his wife Robert Dennistoun (a most unusual Christian name), wrought as a kind of monogram. These are the same initials as those on the door lintel. The broad massive architrave, with its large roll moulding, is a very characteristic example of Scottish work of the period. The recessed window looking towards the west, with corbelled mullion (shown in Fig. 743), is a somewhat unusual but striking specimen of Scottish interior work executed in stone.

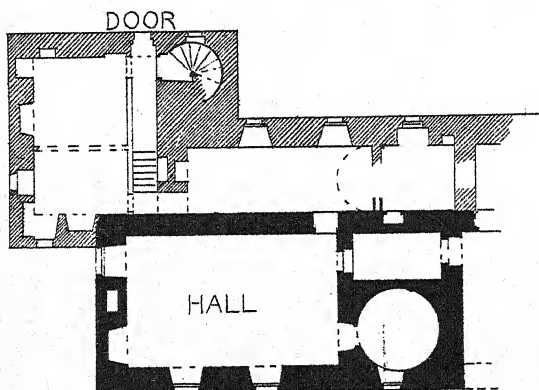


FIG. 740.—Redhouse. Plan of First Floor of Main Building.

The old name of this place was Reidspittal, and in the fifteenth century it was in the possession of the Laings, one of whom was Bishop of Glasgow and Lord High Treasurer. He died in 1483.

In Stodart's *Arms of Scotland*, John Laing of Redhouse is referred to as Keeper of the Signet in 1609. He married a daughter of Lord Dennistoun, and his death is recorded on a tombstone in Greyfriars' Churchyard, Edinburgh, as having taken place in 1614. On the same stone are his arms—argent, three piles conjoined in point, sable. Nisbet informs us that they were to be seen painted on the dwelling-house of Redhouse, but all traces of internal painting there have been obliterated for many years.

Jean, the only child and heiress of John Laing, married Sir Andrew Hamilton about 1609. He was a brother of the first Earl of Haddington and of Sir John Hamilton of Magdalens, whose mansion-house at Preston

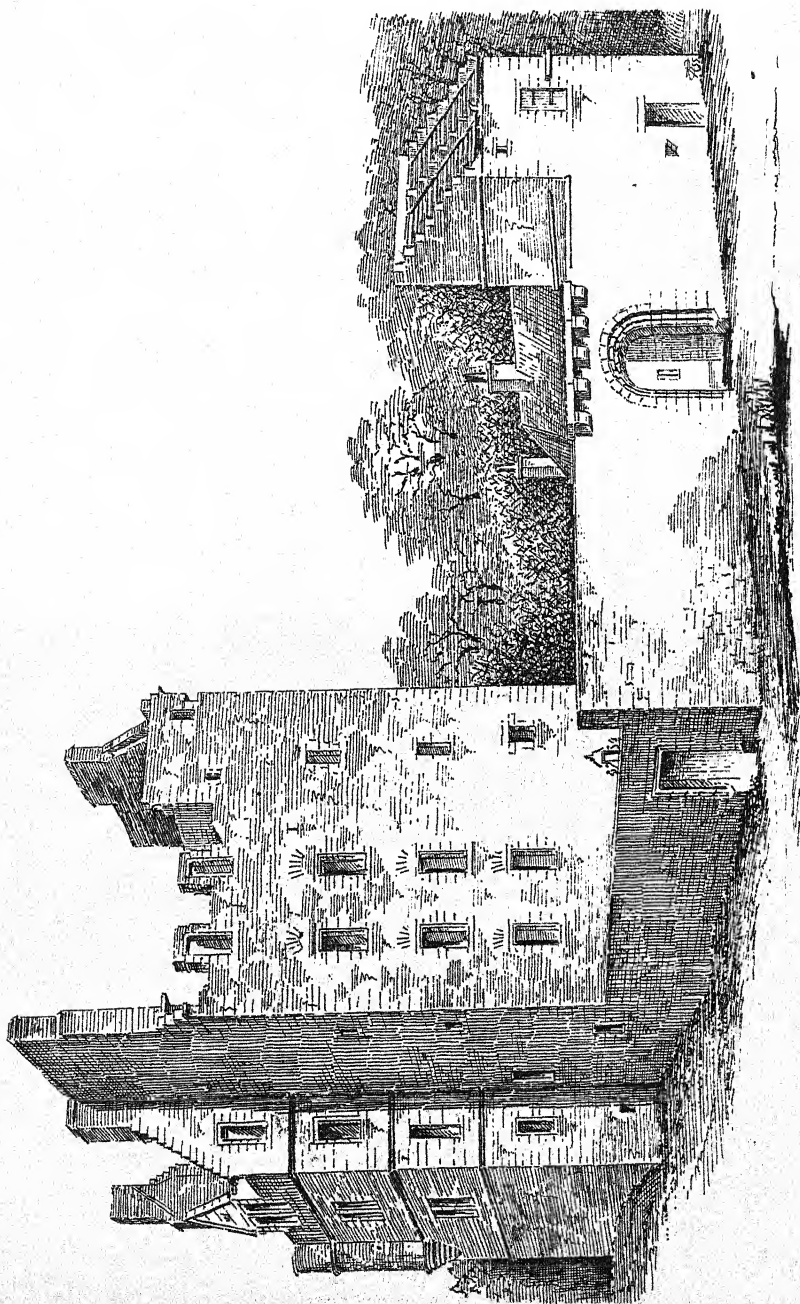


FIG. 741.--Redhouse. View from South-West.

has already been illustrated.* The last of the Hamiltons of Redhouse who possessed the estate was Colonel George Hamilton. He was out in the '45, and in consequence lost his head, while his property was confiscated to the Crown, and probably from that date the house has gone to decay.

From what is stated above regarding the history of this structure, the

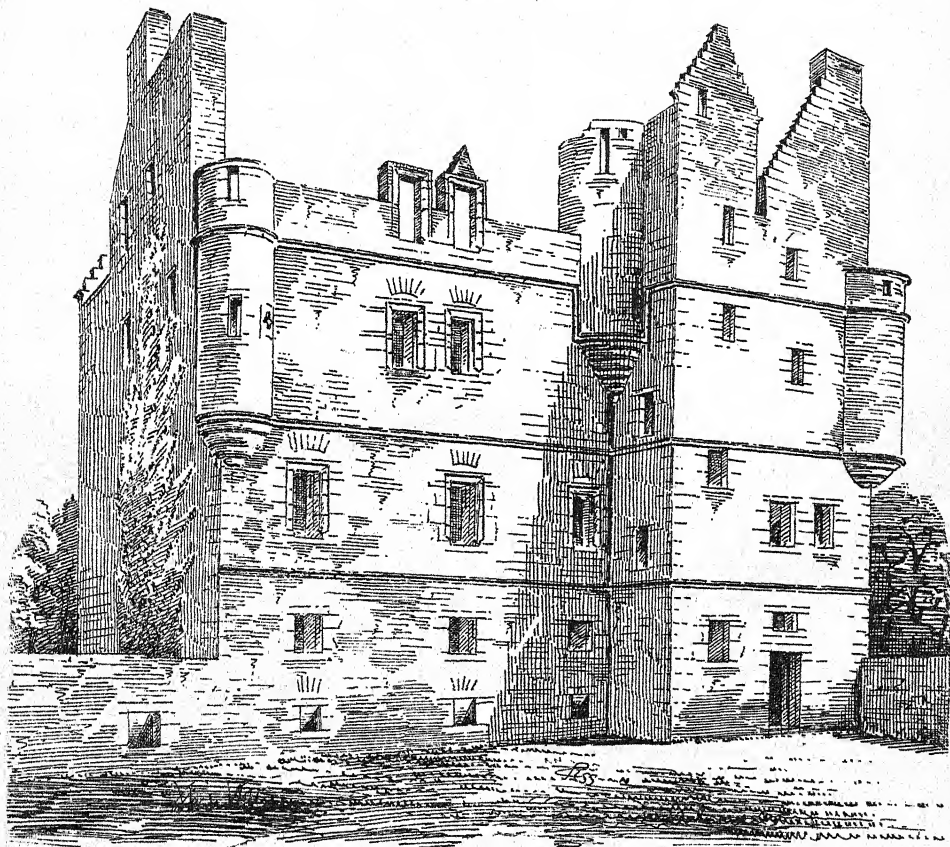


FIG. 742.—Redhouse. View from North-East.

main block at the north-west angle of the courtyard was probably built about the beginning of the seventeenth century, while the north-western tower attached to it was erected a few years later.

* Vol. II. p. 545.

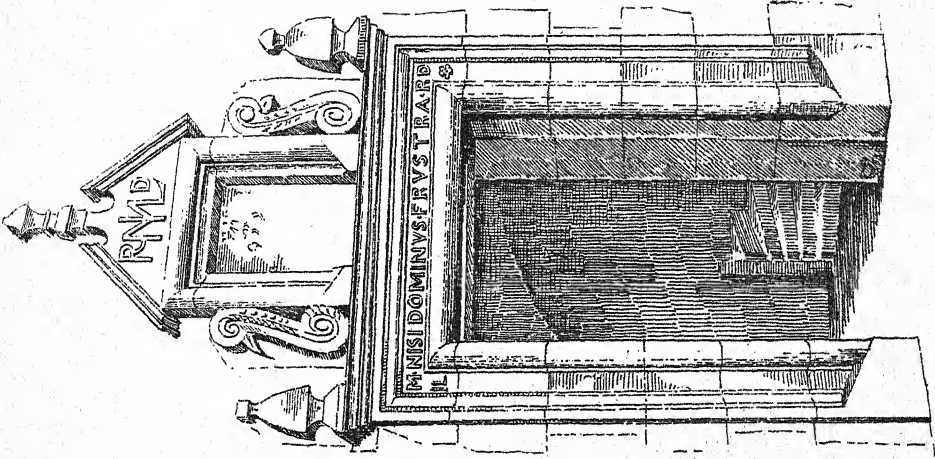


FIG. 743^A.—Entrance Doorway to Main Building.

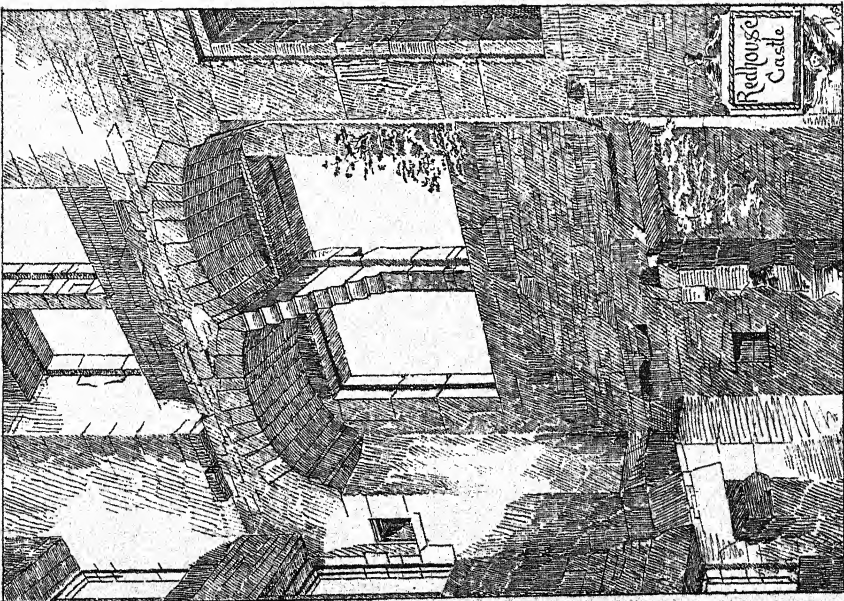


FIG. 743. —Interior of Western Window.

BRUNSTANE CASTLE, MIDLOTHIAN.

A ruined sixteenth century mansion, situated at the crest of the high and steep bank on the north-west side of the North Esk, about two and a half miles above Penicuik. Although greatly destroyed, there is, fortunately, enough of the walls left to indicate the general outline of the plan. This consisted (Fig. 744) of an oblong court, with the dwelling-house ranged along the south-east side and a series of offices along the

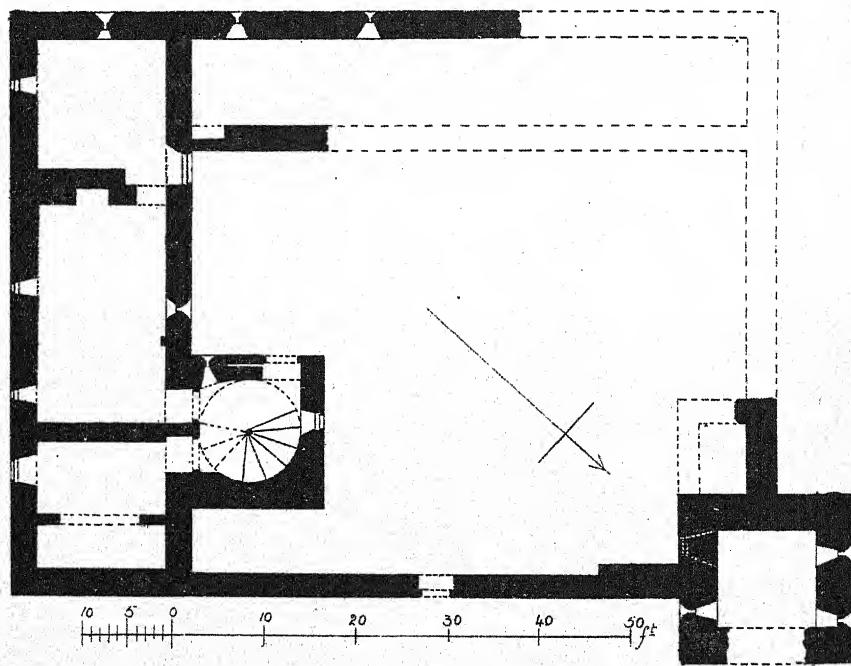


FIG. 744.—Brunstane Castle. Plan.

south-west side, the remaining two sides being enclosed with walls. The principal gateway was apparently in the north-west wall, which, however, is now demolished. A round arched postern occupies the centre of the north-east wall (Fig. 745). At the northern angle of the courtyard stands a square tower well projected, and amply provided with shot-holes for the purpose of flanking the outside of the walls. A gate-lodge has also been attached to this tower. The main building is placed on the securest part of the site at the top of the precipitous bank. It was entered through a square tower which projected into the courtyard, and contained the staircase. The entrance doorway (Fig. 746) has a very remarkable lintel, sur-

mounted by a moulded panel containing a shield charged with the lion rampant of the Crichtons (Fig. 747), and a scroll on each side—that on the right bearing the date 1568, and that on the left a motto, now illegible.

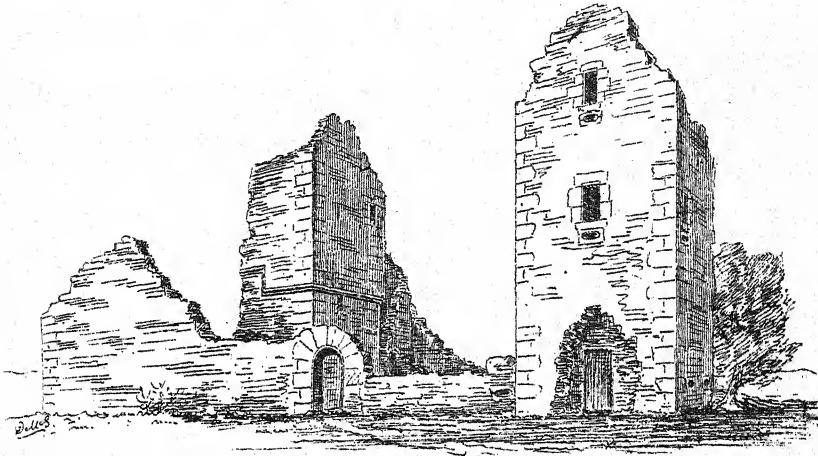


FIG. 745.—Brunstane Castle. View from North-East.

Two doors under the staircase give access to the kitchen at the east end, of which the large fireplace is still visible, and to other apartments or cellars on the ground floor, which have small windows overlooking the

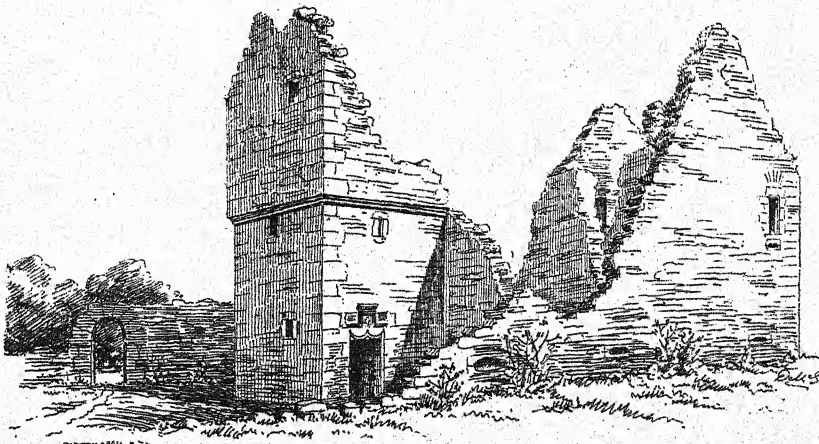


FIG. 746.—Brunstane Castle. Entrance Doorway.

glen. The entrance door was strengthened with a sliding bar, and protected by shot-holes in the walls adjoining. The outer walls are also well furnished with wide horizontal shot-holes. The mansion was two stories in height, with attics. On the first floor the hall occupied the central

portion, with a private room to the west, while the room over the kitchen was probably the withdrawing room.

This castle was erected by Crichton of Brunston, one of the branches of the powerful family of that name, who held possessions at Crichton, Midlothian; Frendraught, Aberdeenshire; and at Sanquhar, Dumfries-

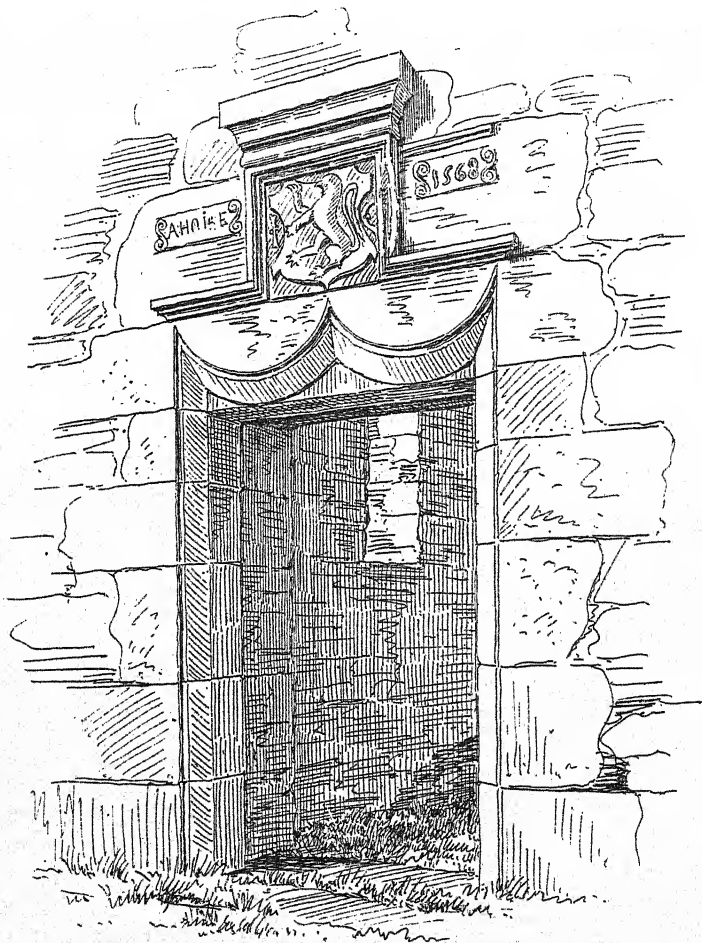


FIG. 747.—Brunstane Castle. Lintel of Entrance Doorway.

shire; and from whom sprung the Earls of Caithness and Dumfries. The castle has been a good manor house of the Fourth Period, built on the Courtyard Plan.

The following notes are kindly supplied by Mr. John J. Watson, of Penicuik:—

In 1373, David of Penycuke, for good service and advice rendered to

him, granted to his cousin, William of Crichtoune, Lord of that Ilk, the whole lands of Brunston and Welchton, with the pertinents lying in his lands and lordship of Penycuke and Sherifffdom of Edinburgh.

These lands were to be held by the said William of Crichtoune and Thomas of Crichtoune, his son, and failing the latter by death without leaving lawful heirs of his body, by Edward Crichtoune, his brother. The witnesses to the charter were William of Laundell, Bishop of St. Andrews; Sir Walter of Halyburton, Knight; George of Abernethy, Knight; Alexander of Halyburton, Knight; and many others.

On 7th May 1608, James Crichtoune was served heir to John Crichton of Brunston in certain lands pertaining to it.

The castle was built by Alexander Crichton in 1542-54, whose estates were attainted. It was rebuilt by his son in 1568.

HAWTHORNDEN, MIDLOTHIAN.

This ancient seat of the Drummonds occupies a most picturesque and formidable site on a projecting precipice which rises to a great height above the valley of the Esk, about one and a quarter miles below Rosslyn. Standing as it does at a bend of the deep ravine, through which the river flows between perpendicular rocks, crowned with fine woods, the castle commands a splendid view both up the river towards Rosslyn and down towards Dalkeith. The rock which composes the walls of the ravine is a softish red sandstone, and is in several places hollowed out into caverns. Immediately under the site of the castle a long passage is formed through the rock, and opens with a window in the face of the precipice. Chambers are also cut on either side of the passage out of the solid rock. One of these has a series of square recesses, exactly similar to the pigeon-holes usually built in dovecots, cut in the rock all round the apartment. It is also provided with a window in the side of the precipice for the ingress and egress of the pigeons. A deep well has been sunk in the rock, and can be used either from the underground caverns or from the level of the upper courtyard.

The original castle occupied the neck of the projecting rock in which the above caves are situated. It was a keep (Fig. 748) about 27 feet by 23 feet, but, probably owing to the irregular shape of the high point of rock on which it was built, it is not a regular parallelogram, the south-east angle being acute. The rock on which it stands has apparently been scarped, and is excavated in the interior so as to form part of the walls of the ground floor. This keep has several of the features of a structure of the fifteenth century, the walls being carefully built, and the window recesses and arches constructed with well-dressed ashlar; but most of the elements by which its date might be fixed are wanting, the east and south walls

(shown in Fig. 749) being the only ones preserved. The other walls are greatly demolished, the ground floor only remaining. A doorway has been cut through the north wall on that floor, and gives access to the basement, the vault of which still exists.

Some fragments of a great hall or other structure may be observed (see Plan) along the top of the cliff, which runs northwards from the keep. These formed portions of the outer wall of an extension of the castle, erected in the courtyard apparently in the sixteenth century, and show the deep recesses of large windows.

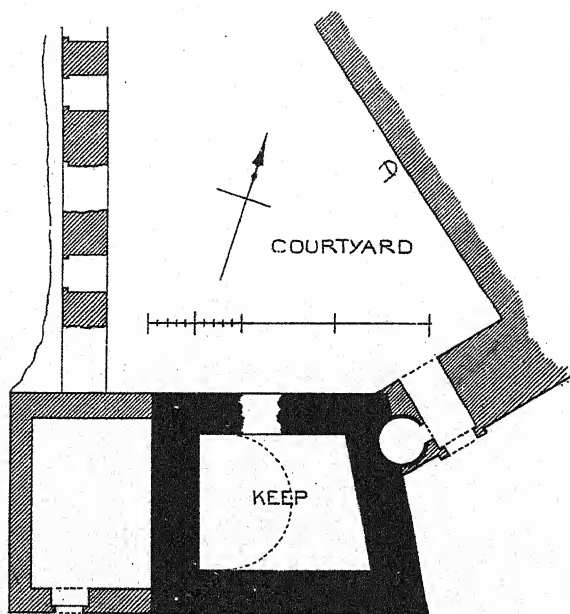


FIG. 748.—Hawthornden. Plan.

The opposite or eastern side of the courtyard, as well as the south side, are now occupied by a dwelling-house, which was erected, as the following inscription carved on the eastern wall shows, in the seventeenth century:—

“DIVINO MUNERE GULIELMUS DRUMMONDUS JOHANNIS
EQUITIS AURATI FILIUS UT HONESTO OTIO QUI
ESCERET SIBI ET SUCCESSORIBUS INSTAURAVIT.
ANNO 1638.”

This portion of the edifice has since the beginning of the seventeenth century formed the mansion-house of Hawthornden. It is connected with

the keep at its north-east angle, at which point is situated the entrance doorway—a good specimen of that class of work at the above period (see Fig. 749). The tympanum contains a shield with the Drummond arms impaled with those of Scott. After passing through the entrance doorway and passage the courtyard is reached, and the mansion is approached



FIG. 749.—Hawthornden. South-East Angle of Keep and Entrance Doorway.

from it by another entrance doorway at the point D. Over the doorway is the inscription W.A.—B.M.D., A.D. MDCCXCV., the first initials being those of Dr. William Abernethy Drummond (1720–1809), Bishop of Edinburgh, by whom considerable alterations seem to have been carried out. The remainder of the building is much modernised, but the walls

appear to be of the seventeenth century. The erection to the west of the keep is a lean-to, used as a gardener's shed, and was probably in former times a stable.

In the fourteenth century Hawthornden belonged to the family of Abernethy, from whom it passed to the Douglasses, who afterwards sold it to the Drummonds. These Drummonds were cadets of the Drummonds of Carnock, the first Drummond of Hawthornden being a son of Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock, who "was master and surveyor of all the king's works to King James." * Sir Robert died in 1592, aged seventy-four. His epitaph was written by the poet Montgomery, and contains the following couplet—

"This realm may rew that he is gone to grave,
All buildings brave bids Drummond now adieu."

His son, Sir John Drummond, "was gentleman uscher to James VI." William Drummond, the poet, son of Sir John, was born at Hawthornden in 1585. He was served heir to his father in 1611, and died 1649. He travelled and resided abroad, and was intimate with the Earl of Stirling, Michael Drayton, and Ben Jonson, whose visit to Hawthornden in 1618 is a well-known event.

Father Hay says of this castle: "It is thought an ancient fortification; its tower seemeth to have been the work of the Romanes, by the doors of so much of that tower as remaineth being all without, which made them have the name of Fores. John Major makes mention of this fort in the *Life of King David*, about the year 1340." †

These are rough guesses at the age of the keep, but we have little doubt (although the data now remaining are small) that it belongs to the fifteenth century. The extended erection on the west side of the courtyard probably dates (as above stated) from the following century. The later structure to the south and east of the courtyard bears its own date on the tablet above quoted. It was evidently erected by Sir John on acquiring the property. Almost the only feature of his date left in the courtyard is the gablet over one of the dormer windows, which, like the sinister half of the shield over the entrance doorway, contains the Scott arms.

BRUNSTANE HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This house, anciently known as Gilberton, is situated four miles south-east from Edinburgh, and about a quarter of a mile from Joppa Railway Station. It enjoys an agreeable situation, and although the edifice is now cut up and divided, and is partly occupied as a farm-stead, still, to one

* *Genealogy of the House of Drummond*, p. 71. † Appendix, p. 270.

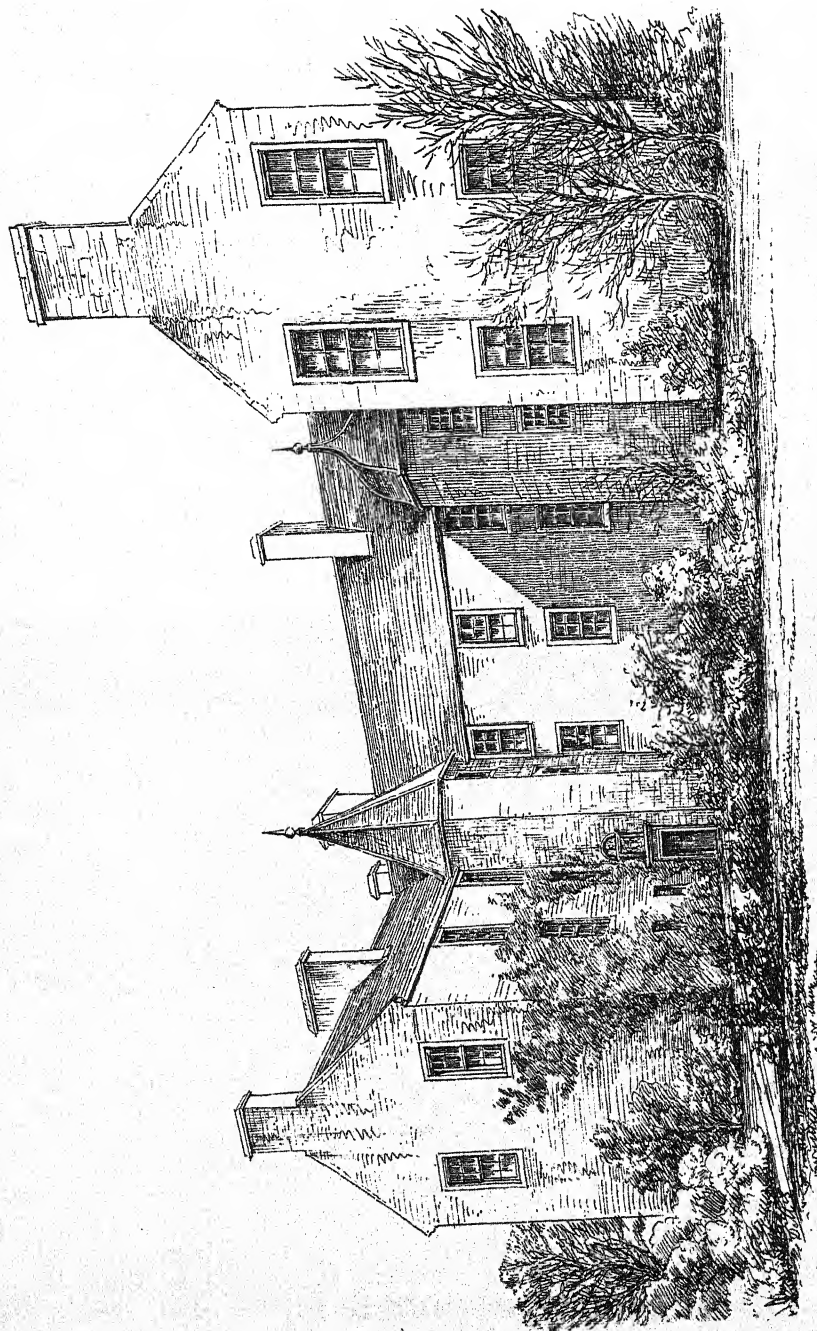


FIG. 750.—Brunstane House. View from North-West.

entering by the ruined gateway and crossing Brunstane Burn by the ancient bridge, the appearance of the house rising amid its venerable trees is picturesque and pleasing (Fig. 750). The edifice forms three sides of a square (Fig. 751), and is now open towards the north. The courtyard was doubtless enclosed in ancient times with a high wall, as was usual. From the courtyard a passage about 6 feet 6 inches wide ran through the centre of the house to the gardens on the south side. This passage communicates with apartments on either hand—not, however, connected with the house. It is now closed up at the north end next the courtyard, a modern screen wall having been erected across the courtyard to form entrance lobbies to the two dwellings into which the building has been divided.

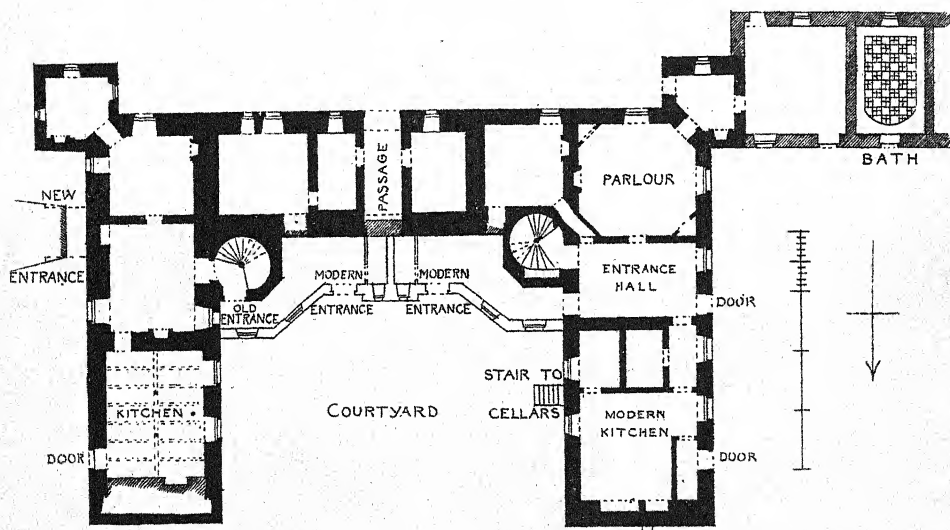


FIG. 751.—Brunstane House. Plan.

The arrangement of the plan is nearly symmetrical, there being projecting towers about 14 or 15 feet square at the east and west ends of the south front (Fig. 752), and in the re-entering angles of the courtyard two octagonal towers are introduced, each containing a staircase. In that on the east side there still exists the original entrance, with the arms over the doorway (Fig. 753). There was probably another similar entrance in the west tower, which is now closed up.

The original kitchen was in the east wing, where the north gable is of great thickness, being about 8 feet thick. This space would contain the usual wide fireplace. At a later period the kitchen has been arched over to prevent the smell of cooking from ascending to the rooms above.

These arches, seven in number (shown by dotted lines on Plan), spring from square beams set diagonally, so as to form convenient springers for the arches. The other rooms in the east wing were no doubt kitchen offices. The room in the south-east tower has the original glass in the upper portion and closing shutters beneath still intact, with their iron fastenings and hinges. The private apartments seem to have been situated in the west wing. The parlour at the south-west corner is the only highly finished room on the ground floor. It is a handsome octagonal apartment, with wood-panelled walls and fine plaster work. Entering from it is the south-west tower room, which, having a door to the garden, was doubtless the place where visitors connected with the estate would be received by the proprietor, the parlour being his private or business room.

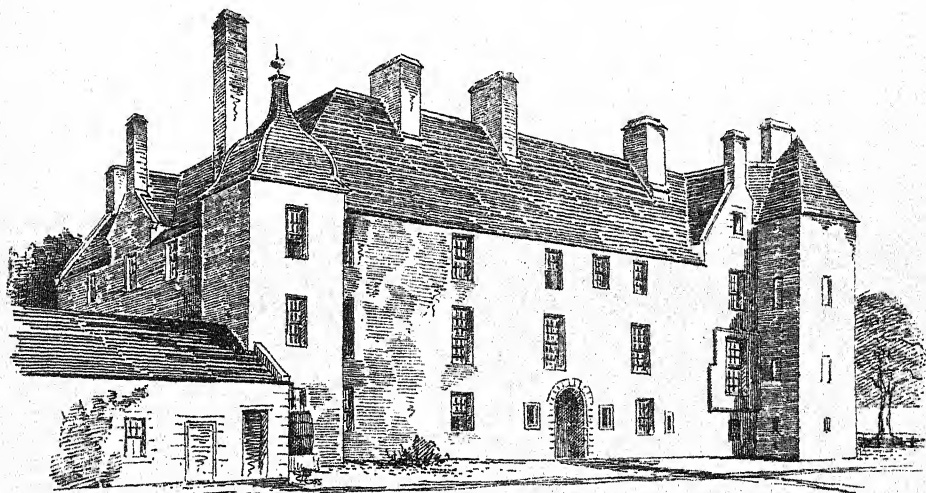


FIG. 752.—Brunstane House. View from South-West.

In a sunk floor beneath the west wing a range of arched cellars runs the whole length from north to south entirely below the ground level. These were probably wine cellars. An open stair (now covered up) led down to them from the courtyard, and they are also approached by a continuation downwards of the wheel-stair in the angle tower.

In the upper floors the rooms entered through each other, but they are now altered in many places, lobbies of communication having been introduced. Many of the rooms on the first floor are finished with considerable richness in the elaborate style of plaster work common in the eighteenth century. In one of the fireplaces we observed a novel conceit—viz., in the ingoings of the jambs, the form of a man's hand sunk in the stone, and bent so as to hold the fire-irons when placed against it.

At a late period, probably during last century, when the house passed into the hands of the Duke of Argyll, a new entrance was made on the east side, with a wide ramp sloping up to the first floor level, where a door to the drawing-room opens directly from the garden.

A long narrow range of offices runs westwards from the south-west tower. The second chamber from the tower is known as the "chapel," but it seems rather to have been a bath-room, and is so marked on the

Plan. It measures about 18 feet by 12 feet, and has a white and grey marble floor in the centre, with a stone edging all round, as shown on Plan. The floor is now levelled up, and the place is used as one of the farm offices, but we think the marble floor was originally laid at a lower level, so as to form the bath. The room has a coved plaster ceiling highly ornamented, and was probably built about the end of the seventeenth century, which was not a time when private chapels were much in vogue in Presbyterian families in Scotland—nor, for that matter, baths either; but an almost similar bath-house existed till about fifteen years ago on the site of what is now Glengyle Terrace, Edinburgh, then the gardens of Leven Lodge, the town residence of the Earl of Leven. This will be illustrated further on.

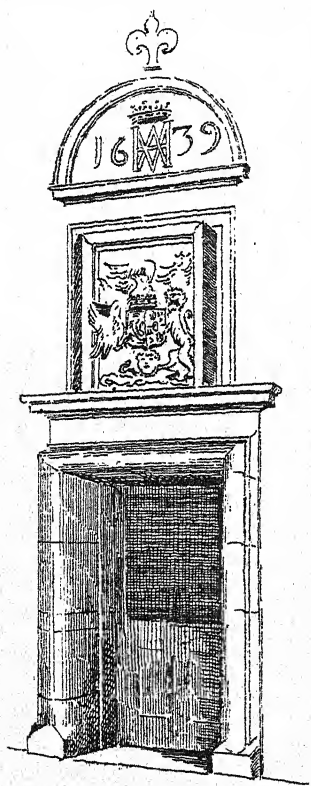


FIG. 753.—Brunstane House.
Original Entrance Doorway.

Brunstane House was built by John, second Earl of Lauderdale. The arms over the doorway are, on the dexter side, the Lauderdale arms—viz., a lion rampant, and on the sinister side, quarterly first and fourth, a lion rampant, argent, armed and langued, gules, for Home; second and third three papingoes, argent, vert, beaked and membered, gules, for Pepdie of Dunglas. The shield is surmounted by an earl's coronet and helmet. Above, in a circular tympanum, is

the date 1639, with the monogram I.M.A.H., for John Maitland and his first wife, Anne, second daughter of the first Earl of Home.

In 1736 Brunstane became the property of Archibald, Duke of Argyll, so well known for the part he played in bringing about the Union between England and Scotland. It will interest some to know that his autograph still remains on one of the window panes of the old house. It is quite likely that the general belief that parts of the house are older than the

seventeenth century is correct. Some portions of the south front seem to favour this view—such as the projecting part of the wall adjoining the south-east tower—but nothing certain can be affirmed on the subject.

MONKTON HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This house, which stands near the road between Musselburgh and Dalkeith, and about one and a half miles south from the former, belongs to two periods. The oldest part of the building (Fig. 754) now forms the

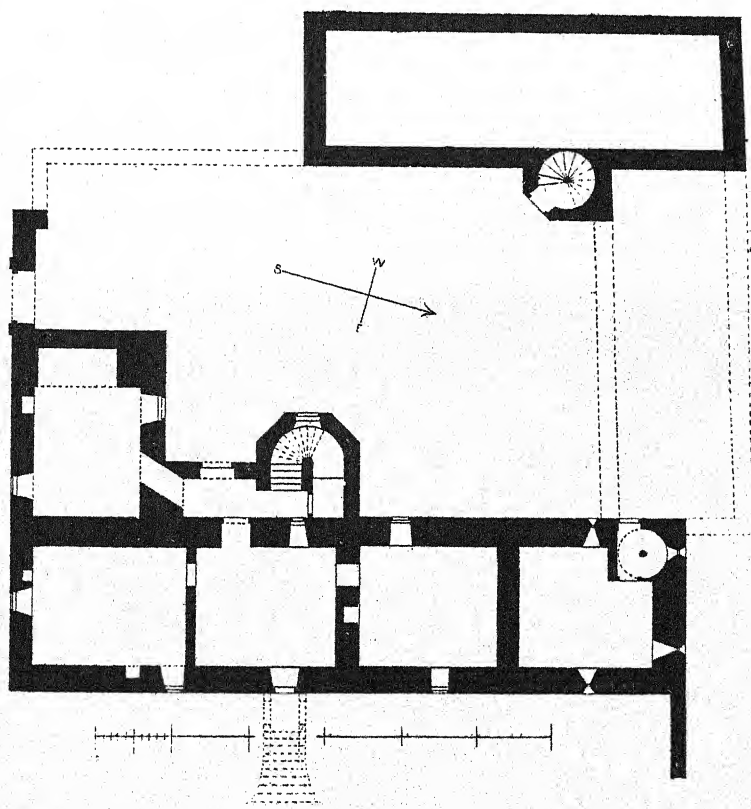


FIG. 754.--Monkton House. Plan.

west side of a courtyard, on the east and south sides of which a more modern mansion has been erected at a later date, probably towards the end of the seventeenth century. The house was originally built by the

monks of Newbattle, to whom the property belonged. The west side of the courtyard (Fig. 755) represents the work of the monks. This structure is two stories in height, and seems when built to have contained the usual hall and other rooms on the ground floor and bed-rooms above. The turret staircase leading to the latter is still partly preserved, and the fine mullioned dormers of the upper floor are, we believe, quite unique in Scotland. The ground floor has, however, been converted into offices connected with the more modern mansion. The monks were succeeded in the property by a branch of the Hays of Yester, and it afterwards passed, on the forfeiture of the Hays in 1715, to the Falconers. The new mansion

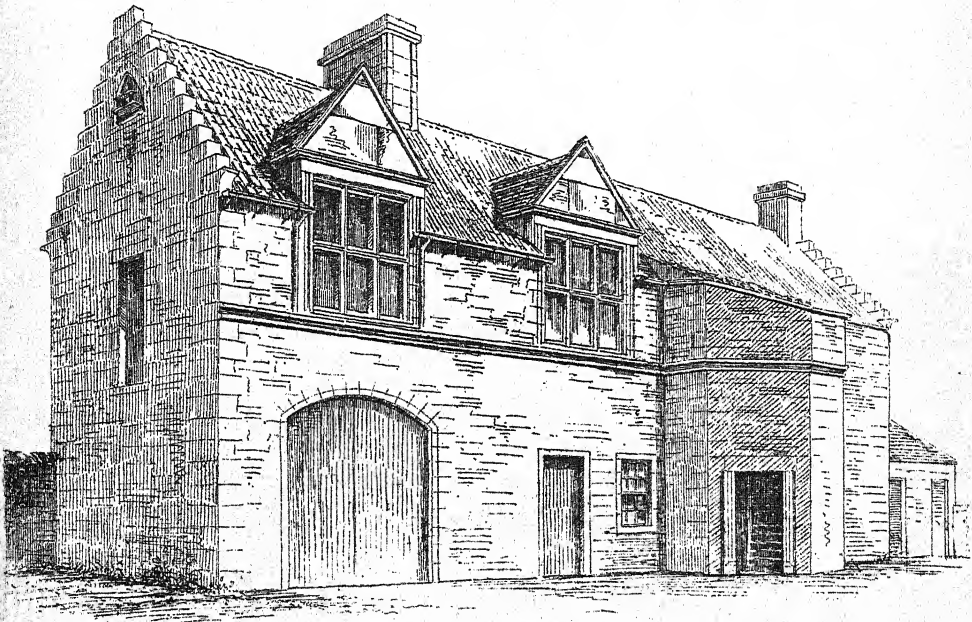


FIG. 755.—Monkton House. West Side of Courtyard.

may have been erected by either of these proprietors. The additions converted the edifice into a mansion surrounding a courtyard, having an arched entrance gateway in the wall enclosing the south-west angle (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 756). The main building, which occupies the east and south sides of the quadrangle, has its entrance from the courtyard, and adjoining it the staircase, in an octagonal turret, leads to the upper floors (Fig. 756). The kitchen (with large fireplace) occupies the south side, and a range of carefully-vaulted cellars forms the basement of the east side. The principal rooms were, as usual, on the first floor, with a central door and outside stair leading to the garden. The east front is

designed with the symmetrical character, ornamented quoins, &c., of the period. This interesting structure is in excellent preservation. It is

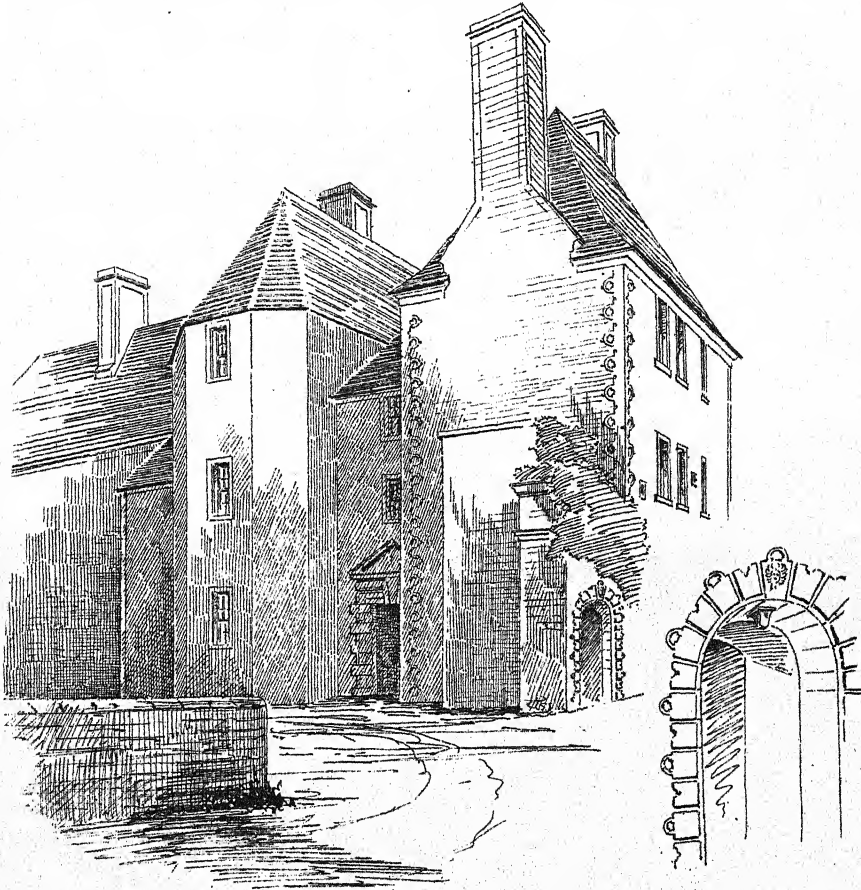


FIG. 756.—Monkton House. View from South-West.

now the property of Sir John Hope of Pinkie, to whom we are indebted for some of the above particulars regarding its history.

SALTCOATS CASTLE, HADDINGTONSHIRE.

The ruins of what has once been an extensive structure, situated near the village of Gullane, and surrounded with ground formerly a marsh. From the scanty fragments which remain, it is evident that it has been a

structure of remarkable design. The west front (Fig. 757) is flanked by two dumpy round towers, which at a short distance above the ground are corbelled out to a square form (Fig. 758), and are united above the second floor by a bold circular arch, which casts a deep shadow into the recess.

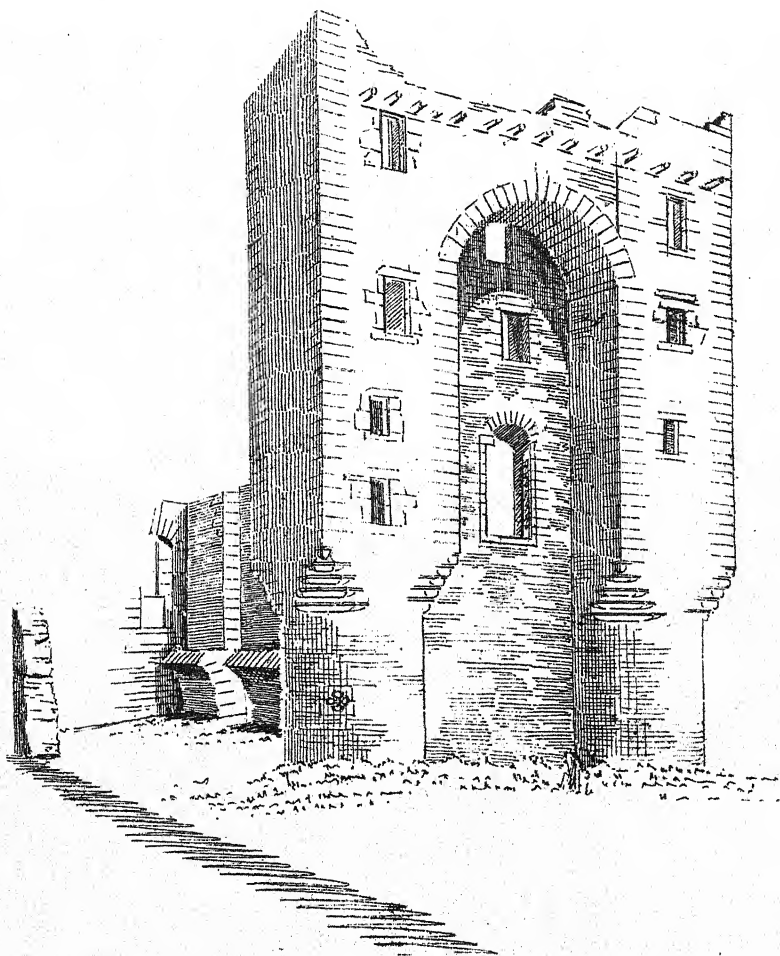


FIG. 757.—Saltcoats Castle. West Front.

Immediately over the arch a close set row of gargoyles project along the whole width of the front. Above this height the wall is quite ruinous. The main body of the structure (Fig. 759) measures 64 feet 3 inches inside, and extended eastwards behind this front building, and formed the south side of a large courtyard, but of this mansion only the south wall remains

with portions of the other walls. The ground floor was vaulted, and seems to have been divided into large apartments, as shown by dotted lines on the Plan. An entrance doorway adjoined the north-west tower. The line of the east gable wall is continued northwards for 40 feet, and formed the east side of the courtyard. A row of buildings at right angles to the latter, and parallel to the main block of the castle, formed the north side of the courtyard. Of the erections on this side the only one now remaining is a kitchen, a vaulted apartment measuring about 18 feet by 13 feet 7 inches, with a fine arched fireplace extending the full width of the kitchen by 6 feet in depth, having a round oven at one end and a small window in the gable. About ten yards west from the towers is the well, and it is probable that the courtyard extended sufficiently far to include it. The main block of the castle has been two stories high, with an attic floor above. The principal entrance doorway has been removed, and nothing now remains to determine how the first floor was reached. We were informed by the old tenant that the entrance doorway was situated in the north wall of the south side of the courtyard, and that there was a handsome square staircase opposite it. From the first floor to the attic there is a wheel-stair in the south tower, and from the attics upwards a turret stair led to the various upper floors in the western towers. These were probably three or four in number. It is a melancholy fact, although too common to excite surprise, that this fine and picturesque structure, which remained entire till about 1810, was used during the next ten years as a quarry for farm-steadings and field dykes. We find from the *Lamp of Lothian* (p. 122) that the castle was inhabited till about the end of the eighteenth century, when its last tenant, Mrs. Carmichael (*alias* Menzies), died there. It is said by Mr. Millar that, in the process of demolition, the "stones were found so firmly cemented together that they were compared to having been 'sheathed in steel.'"

The castle belonged, and, as the arms about to be referred to probably show, was built by a family of the name of Livingston. Mr. Millar states that "about the beginning of the last century (the eighteenth) the estate was acquired by John Hamilton of Pencaitland, who married Margaret Menzies, the heiress of Saltcoats."

A panel, built into a cottage adjoining the castle (Fig. 760), con-

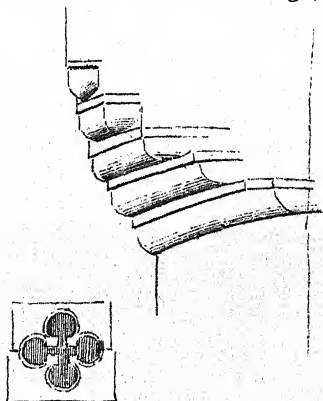


FIG. 75S.—Saltcoats Castle.
Corbels and Shot-Hole of Tower at
West Front.

tains the arms of Livingston or Lethington of Saltcoats, described by Nisbet as "an ancient family in East Lothian." He states that their

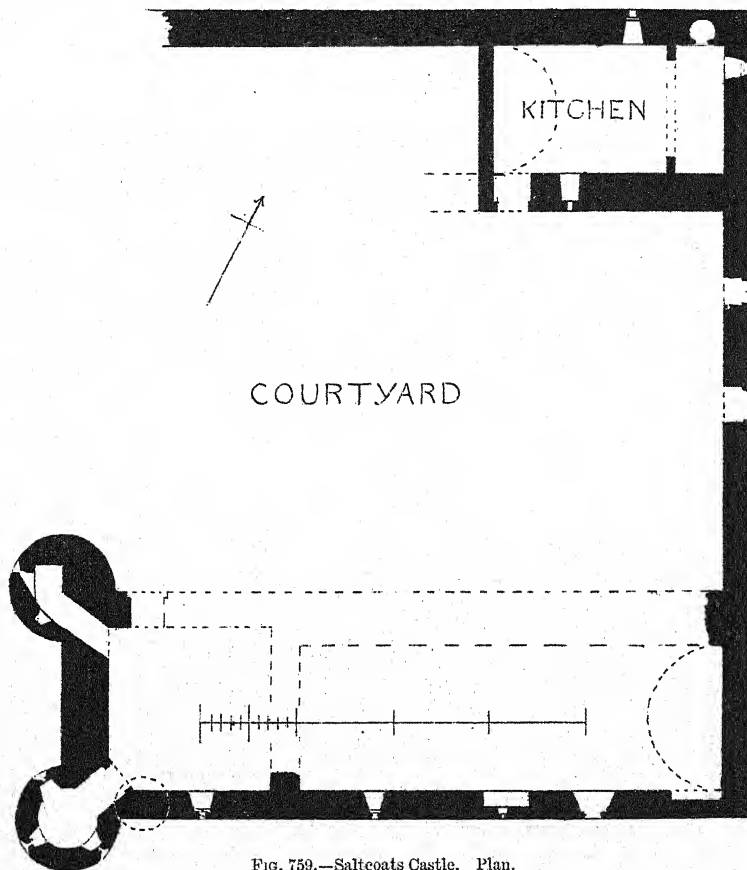


FIG. 759.—Saltcoats Castle. Plan.

armorial seal (which he had seen) bore "a bend with an otter's (or boar's) head, coupé in chief, with the circumscription round it, 'Sig. Patricii Livingtoun de Saltcoat, 1593.'" In the above panel these arms impale those of the Fawside—viz., a fesse between three besants. On either side of the shield are the initials of Peter Livingston and his wife, Margaret Fettis of Fawside. Beneath is the forged date of 1390—the real date being probably 1590.

The castle has been surrounded by an extensive garden and orchard, the enclosing wall



FIG. 760.—Saltcoats Castle. Livingston or Lethington Arms.

of which still survives. On the lintel of a door in the north wall of the garden there is engraved the following inscription, 16·G.L·95, thus showing that the wall was built by G. Livingston in 1695. To the outside of the garden on the east lay the bowling green and pleasure grounds, some traces of which are still discernible.

SETON HOUSE OR PALACE, HADDINGTONSHIRE.

This once magnificent structure, which was regarded as by far the finest Scottish residence of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, has unfortunately entirely disappeared. It stood near Seton Chapel, an interesting edifice of the fifteenth century, not far from the Firth of Forth, and about eleven miles eastwards from Edinburgh. A castle of the Lords Seton had occupied the site for a long period, but the famous edifice, so greatly admired, was erected by George, fourth Lord Seton, a strenuous supporter of Queen Mary. The northern or oldest part of the castle was greatly destroyed in Hertford's invasion in 1544. The newer portions erected thereafter formed two sides of a triangle enclosing a courtyard.

A view of the palace is given by Grose, in whose time it seems to have been very much in the same condition as when the view (of which a copy (Fig. 761) is annexed) was made by William Foster in 1759.*

From this sketch it is evident that Seton Palace was in design very much in the style of the Earl of Winton's House at Winton (Vol. II. p. 520), Heriot's Hospital, and other buildings of the seventeenth century, in which the Elizabethan architecture of England was gradually modifying the Scottish style. Many of its features seem to indicate that it was partly erected in the course of the seventeenth century.

It was here that James VI. in 1603, when on his way to ascend the throne of England, met the funeral of the first Earl of Winton, and halted his retinue in honour of the departed noble.

Seton was frequently the residence of royalty, having been occupied by Queen Mary, James VI., and Charles I.

The following extract from *A Journey through Scotland*, by Mackay, published in 1723, Vol. III. p. 39, gives some idea of the extent and splendour of the edifice in the beginning of the eighteenth century:—

“The House consisted of three large Fronts of Freestone, and in the middle is a triangular Court, the front to the south-east hath a very noble Apartment of a Hall, a Drawing-room, a handsome Parlour, Bed-chamber, Dressing-room, and Closet. This apartment seems to have been built in the Reign of Mary Queen of Scots; For on the Cieling of the

* We are indebted to the Council of the R.S.A. for permission to publish this drawing.

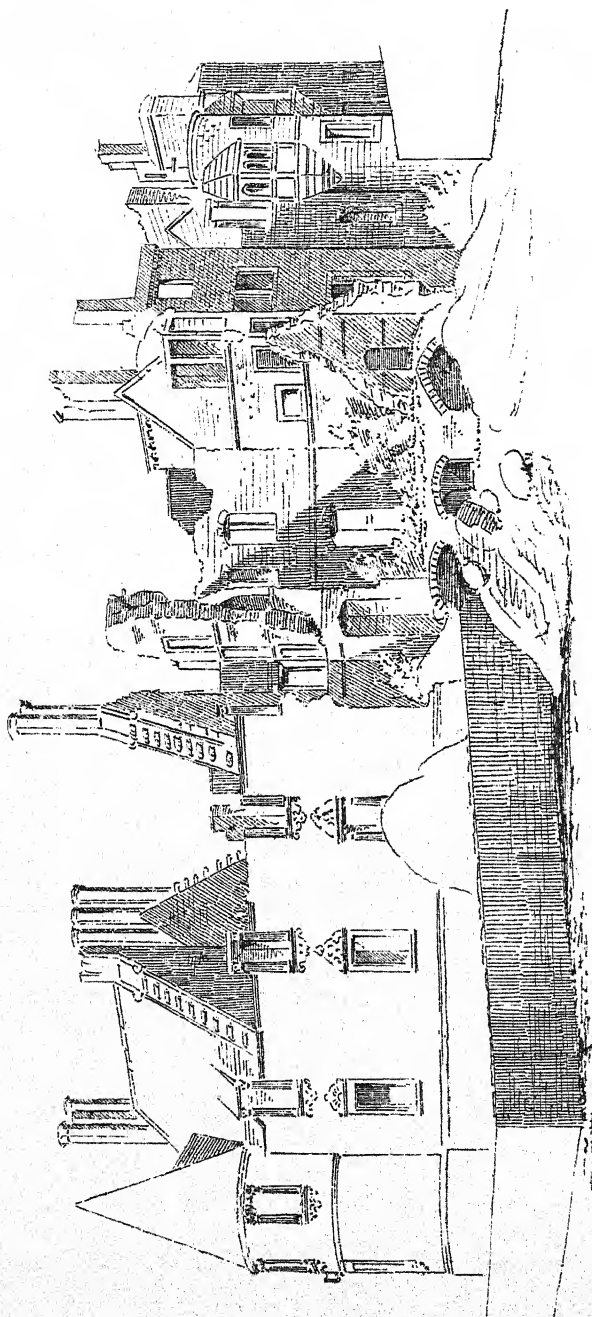


FIG. 761. —Seton House or Palace.
(From a Sketch in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy.)

great Hall are plaistered the Arms of Scotland, with the Arms of France on one hand, and those of Francis the Second, then Dauphin, with his Consort Queen Mary, in an Escutcheon on the other; the Arms of Hamilton, Duke of Chateauhervault, with several other Noblemen's Arms and Supporters, with the French Order of St. Michael round them.

"The frunt to the North seems to be a much older Building than this. The apartments of state are on the second story, and very spacious; three great Rooms, at least 40 feet high, which they say were finely furnished ever since Mary Queen of Scots, on her return from France, kept her Court there; Also two large Galleries, that were fill'd with Pictures; but on my Lord Winton's Forfeiture, all these were sold by the Commissioner of Inquiry, or stolen by the Servants; and now there is not a whole Window on that side of the House. The Third Front is full of good lodging Rooms, but all out of order: At every Angle of the House, and on each side of the Gate, are handsome Towers.

"There are a great many offices in the outer Courts, and a handsome Church or Chapel."

GARMYLTON CASTLE, HADDINGTONSHIRE.

This castle is overlooked by a series of picturesque crags which extend along the northern slope of the Garleton Hills, about two miles distant from the town of Haddington. The building (Fig. 762) has consisted of an extensive courtyard, enclosed with a strong wall. The main portion of the structure is in a state of complete ruin. It occupies the north-east corner of the courtyard, and contains the remains of three arched cellars adjoining the north wall and some portions of the eastern wall. The round tower projecting outside the east wall, which is furnished with various shot-holes, is tolerably entire. At the west end of the courtyard, and on the north and south sides, there exist the buildings shown on the drawing (Fig. 763), which are occupied by farm labourers. That on the north side appears to be in a great measure modern, but the west gable, with its three shot-holes, seems to be old. The two-story building on the south side is entirely ancient. It is vaulted on the ground floor, and contains a kitchen, with what was probably a service room. The first floor is reached by an outside stair. The round turret on the south side has a small square room on the first floor, while the ground floor is built up. As will be observed from the Plan, the building is well defended with shot-holes.

There is an extensive old garden round the south, north, and east sides, while the courtyard and the site of the castle are occupied by kitchen gardens. In the centre of the west side of the courtyard is situated the well.

Garmylton formed part of the adjoining barony of Byres, and in 1478 David Lindsay de Mountht had sasine of the lands. He was grandfather of Sir David Lindsay the poet, and, according to David Laing, in his Memoir of Sir David prefixed to his Poems, it appears that Garmylton has as much claim to be regarded as his birthplace as has The Mount in Fifeshire. His father, also a David Lindsay, had a charter to these lands

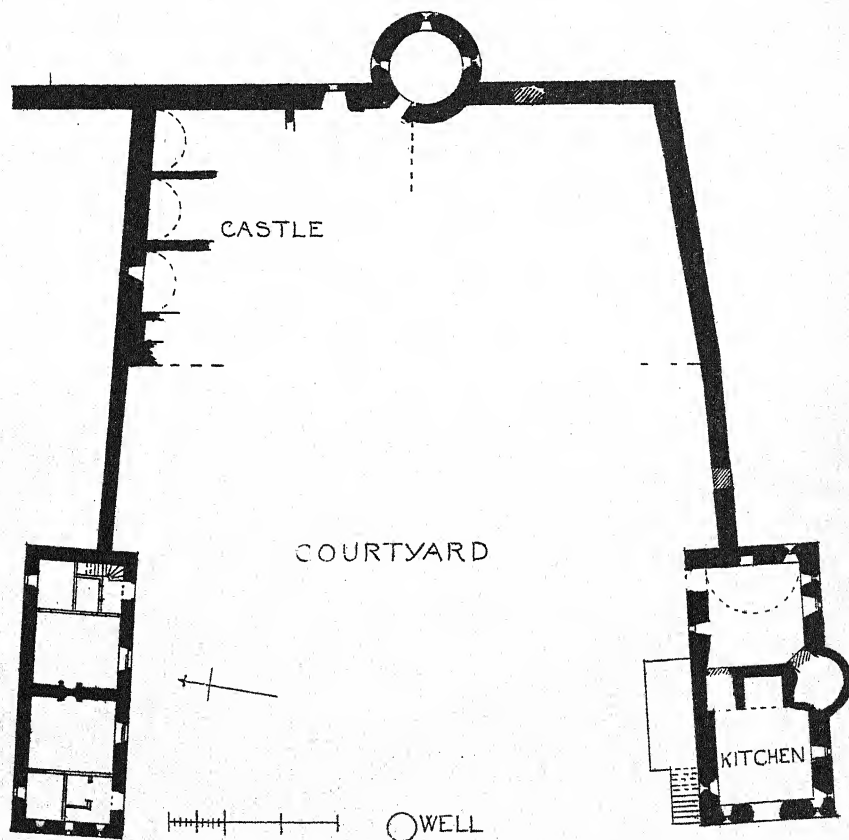


FIG. 762.—Garmylton Castle. Plan.

in 1507. Sir David was born about the year 1490; this is too early a date to which to attribute any of the existing buildings. The poet himself succeeded in early life to the estate, and appears to have retained it in his possession. He died about 1555, and the probability, judging from the style, is much greater that he built the castle than that he was born in it.

Garmylton, now called Garleton, passed into the possession of the Earl

of Haddington in 1637, and in 1686 it was in the hands of the Seton family, from whom it was purchased by the Earl of Wemyss in 1724.



FIG. 763.—Garmylton Castle. View from South-West.

ELIBANK TOWER,* SELKIRKSHIRE.

A mansion on a commanding site on the south bank of the Tweed, about five and a half miles east of Innerleithen. It is now reduced to the fragments of three walls (Fig. 764), but it has evidently been a plain

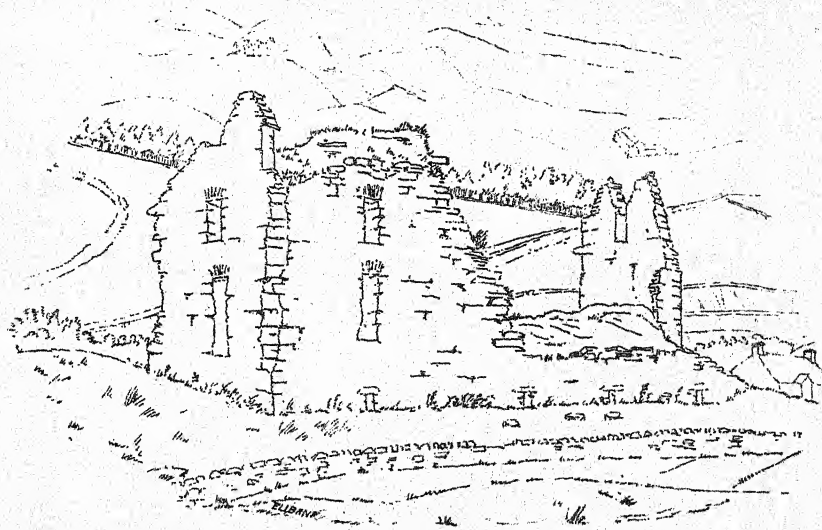


FIG. 764.—Elibank Tower. View.

* We are indebted to Mr. W. Anderson for the illustrations of this castle.

house of a late date (Fig. 765). The ground floor was vaulted, and there are also indications of a vault over the second floor (see Section). The whole structure was enclosed so as to form a courtyard (see Block Plan).

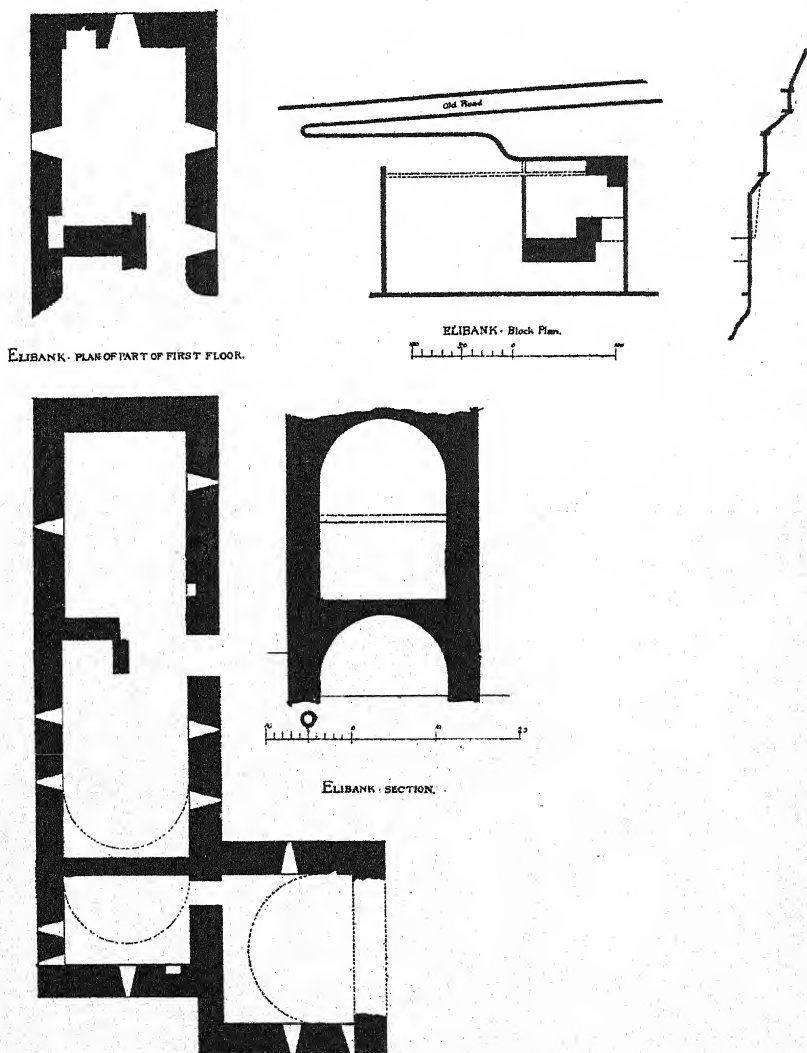


FIG. 765.—Elibank Tower. Plans and Section.

It was probably erected by Sir Gideon Murray, a cadet of the Darnhall family. He was an eminent lawyer, and acquired the estate in 1595. His son was created Lord Elibank in 1643.

HATTON HALL, BERWICKSHIRE.

This old-fashioned mansion-house is situated about three miles south-west from Chirnside. It stands on the edge of a lofty alluvial bank, from

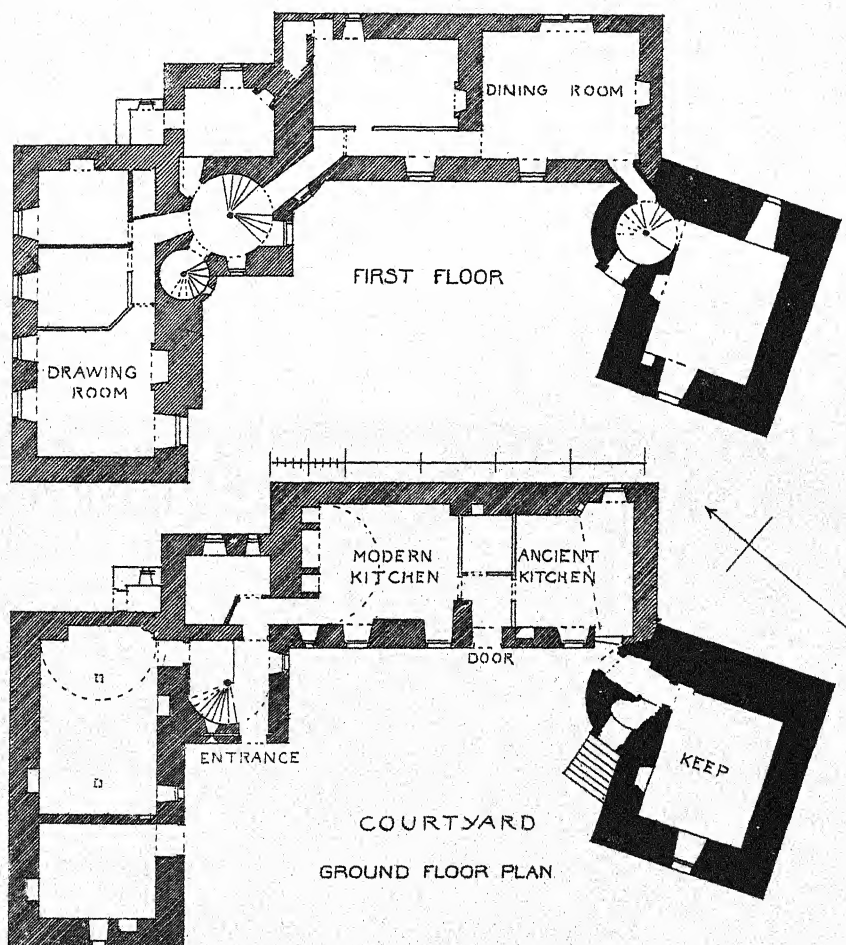


FIG. 766.—Hatton Hall. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

the base of which a narrow haugh or meadow stretches to the river Whitadder. The site was thus well protected along this its north-eastern side. About sixty or seventy paces towards the south-west a ravine partially

protects it along the front. Between this ravine and the house, and about forty or fifty paces from the latter, are still observable the remains of a dry ditch and mound, which were doubtless continued round the site so as to make the defence complete. Possibly this ditch is part of the works within which Edward I. lay with his army the night before he took the town of Berwick-on-Tweed in March 1296.*

The earliest portion of Hatton Hall consists of the small, square, simple keep (Fig. 766), probably of the sixteenth century, which still forms the south-east flank of the courtyard. It measures about 30 feet by 24 feet, and is three stories in height (Fig. 767). It has an unusual adjunct for a keep in a circular projecting tower, which contains the staircase. The original entrance door was on the ground floor, and passed directly into the basement, but at a later date this has been superseded by a door 4 feet above the ground, and reached by outside steps. This door entered on the middle of the staircase, a few steps of which, now built up, led down to the ground floor. That floor, unlike those of most keeps, has a fireplace with a bead and hollow moulding round its jambs and lintel. There is no vaulting in the keep, the floors having been of timber, those of the first floor resting on corbels.

The structure was allowed to fall greatly into ruin, but has lately been built up and covered with a platform roof. According, however, to a plate in Drummond's *Noble British Families*, it evidently had formerly a steep roof with gables. At a later date an extended mansion has been attached to the keep, and has converted the place into a courtyard, open towards the south (see Fig. 766). Traces of walls have been lately found, showing that in all probability the courtyard extended further outwards than it does now, and was enclosed.

The whole place seems to have been in a semi-ruinous condition some time during last century, and has evidently at various times been greatly knocked about; but notwithstanding that bad usage, it is still a picturesque and quaint edifice. The principal entrance is in a square projection at the north-west angle of the courtyard. A wide wheel-staircase in this tower leads to the first floor, where it terminates, the upper floors being reached by a smaller wheel-stair in a corbelled turret (Figs. 767 and 769). Adjoining the entrance door is a shot-hole, with a quatrefoil opening. The whole of the ground floor is vaulted. The cellar at the west end has a separate entrance from the courtyard. Both the doorway of this cellar and that of the main entrance have a sixteenth century fascia architrave. The original kitchen evidently adjoined the keep, where there is a wide space, shown on the Plan at the east end, which seems to have been the fireplace, although it is now floored over above, while the enclosing masonry of the flue has been taken down and the space thrown into the room. The apartment adjoining is now converted into the

* See *Bannatyne Miscellany*, Vol. I. pp. 271-2.

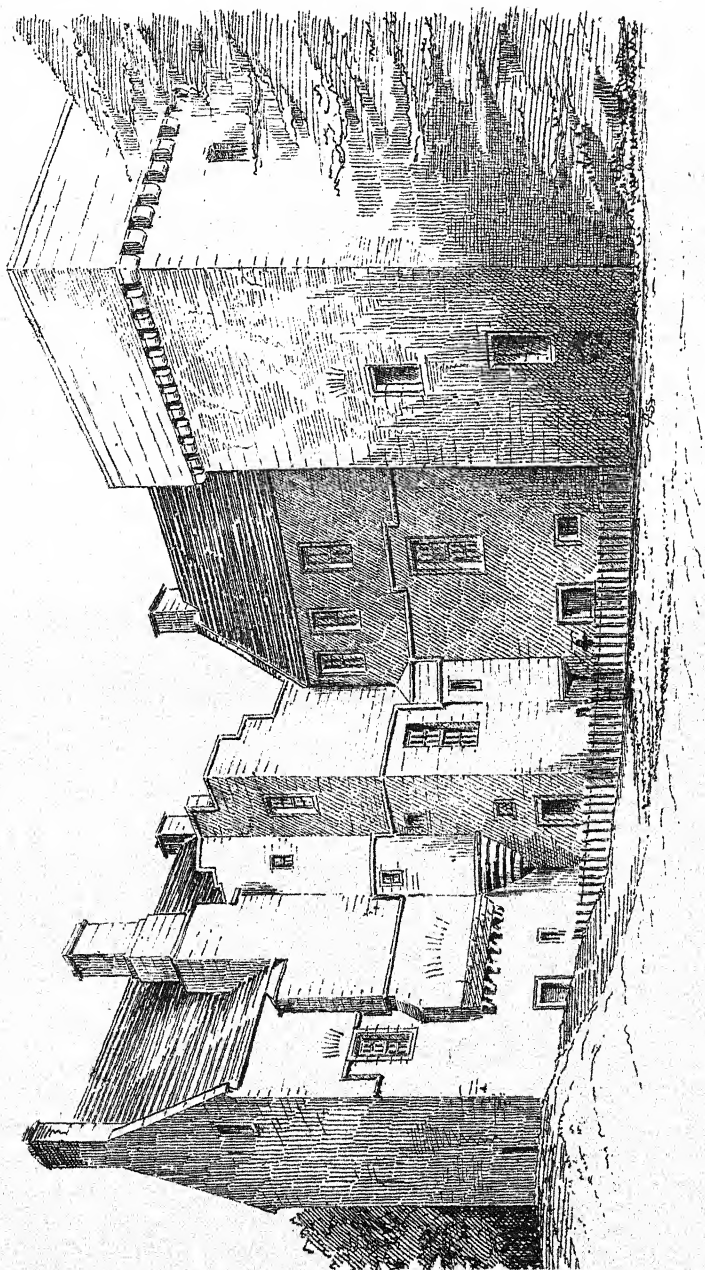


FIG. 707.—Hatton Hall. View from South-West.

modern kitchen. On the first floor the rooms entered in the usual way through each other, but they have been considerably modernised, having had passages formed by partitions, as shown on Plan. The chimney-piece, constructed of wood (shown in Fig. 770), is in the centre room. The room on the west side, which seems to have been the great hall, is now the drawing-room, and has been divided by partitions. Its fireplace is in the centre of the east side, and was doubtless originally a feature of considerable importance, as may be inferred from the picturesque corbelling

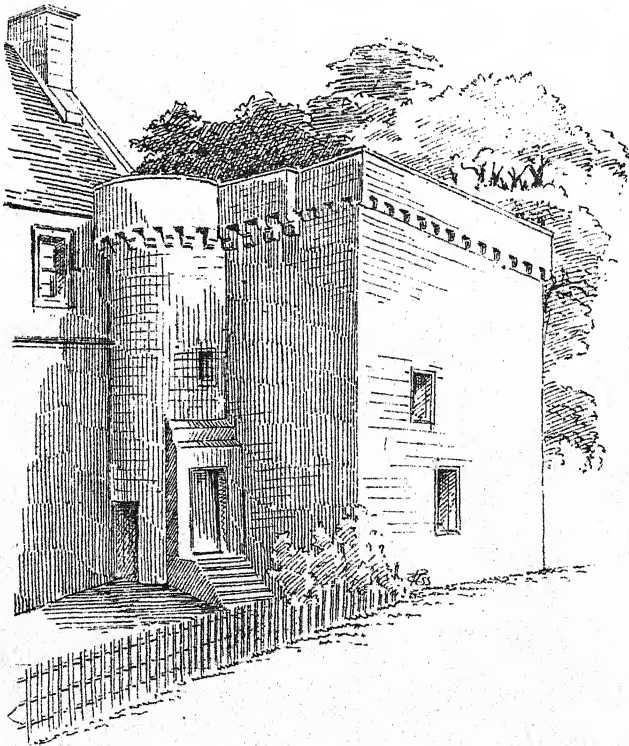


FIG. 768.—Hatton Hall. The Keep, from North-West.

inserted to support it externally (see Fig. 767). The upper floors are occupied as bed-rooms. Over the entrance door are arms and initials, now somewhat obliterated (Fig. 771).

In Drummond's *Noble British Families* a plate is given of these arms complete, with the date 1573. There are three birds (papingoes) and three stars in the first and fourth divisions respectively, and a lion in the second and third quarters. By mistake the birds and the lions are faced in the opposite direction from what they are on the stone; while, by a curious

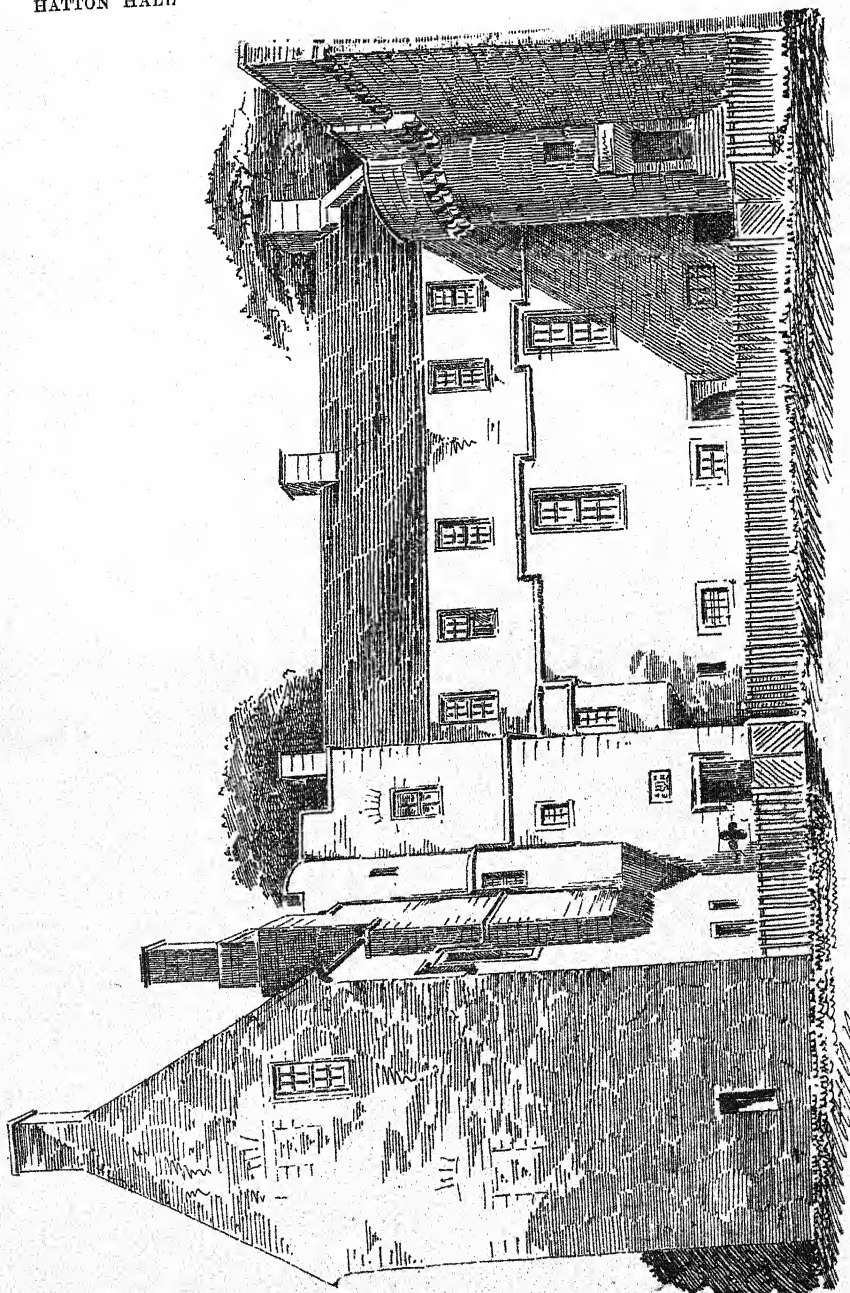


FIG. 789.—Hatton Hall. View from East.

concurrence of mistakes, the stone itself is not correctly quartered. It should be—first and fourth, a lion; second, three papingoes; and third,

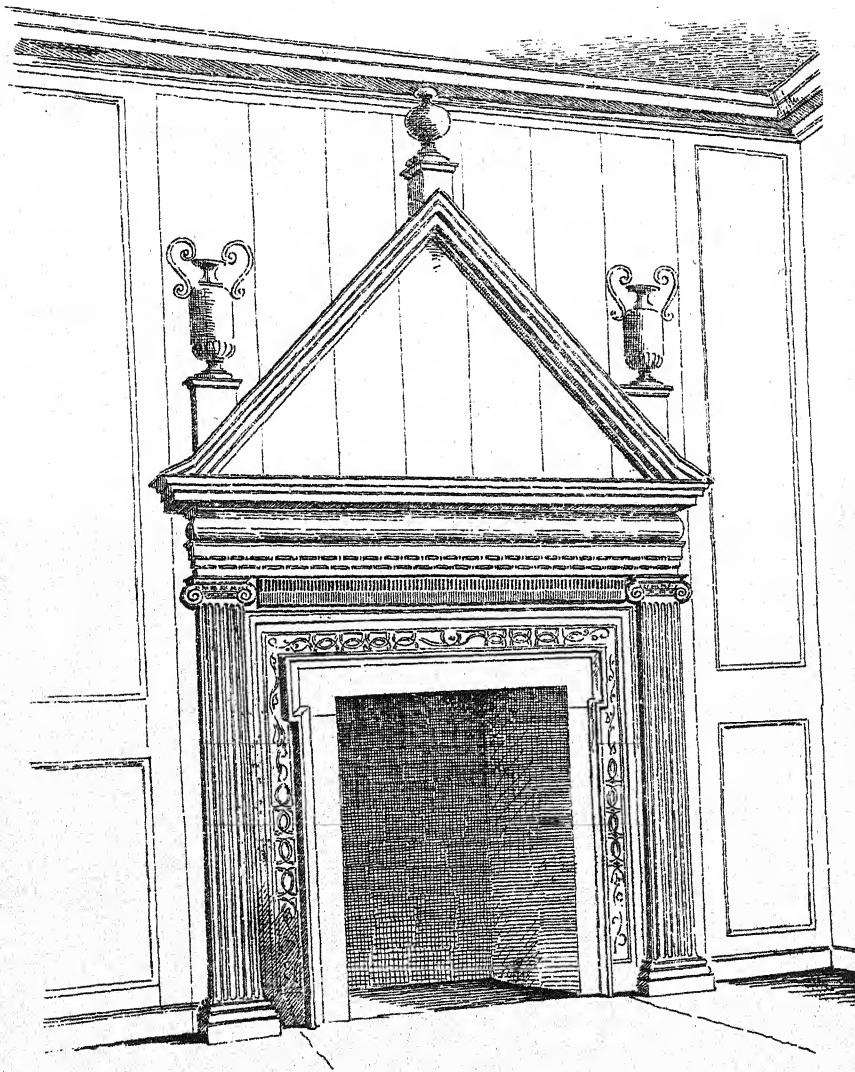


FIG. 770.—Hatton Hall. Fireplace in Centre Room of First Floor.

three stars, for whatever name the latter may stand. The initials, which are partly erased, were visible some years ago. We have been informed by Dr. Stewart of Chirnside that they were A.H., believed to be for Alexander

Home of Hilton, the initials of whose wife, Elizabeth Home, are still visible. She appears to have been a daughter of Patrick Home of Hatton Hall.

From the foregoing description it is evident that the greater part of the house—viz., that shown hatched on the Plans—was built in 1573. Twelve years later, James Melville writes in his Diary (p. 152), regarding his return from London: "Coming in Scotland, I left my wyff, weirie of so lang a iorney, to rest at Hatton Hall."

To go back to an earlier date, we find * that in 1467 George Ker of Samuelton conveyed the lands of Hatton Hall to Alexander, second Lord Home, on the occasion of his lordship's marriage with his daughter, Nicholas Ker. Lord Home died in 1506. He probably built the keep, which may be as old as his period. He was, according to Drummond, a very important personage, "in fact, Prime Minister during the greater part of the reign of James IV." And it is perhaps on account of this circumstance that so many castles of the Homes and Wedderburns were destroyed by Surrey, in retaliation for James's invasion of England in support of Perkin Warbeck in 1496-7. Amongst these, according to Grafton's *Chronicle*, was the tower of Hatton Hall. This is noticed by Ford, the dramatist, in his play, *The Chronicle of Perkin Warbeck*, where he makes Surrey come forward and say—

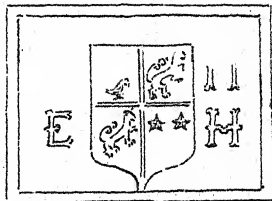


FIG. 771.—Hatton Hall.
Arms and Initials over Doorway.

"Are all our braving enemies shrunked backe?
Hid in fogges of their distempered climate,
Not daring to behold our colours wave
In spite of this infected ayre? Can they
Looke on the strength of *Candrestine* defac't?
The glorie of *Heydonhall* devastated? that
Of *Edington* cast downe? the pile of *Fulden*
Orethrowne? and this the strongest of their forts,
Olde *Ayton Castle*, yelded and demolished,
And yet not peepe abroad?"

BRANXHOLM CASTLE, ROXBURGHSHIRE.

Many changes have passed over this romantic castle, so renowned in *The Lay of the Last Minstrel*, since the days of its pride and strength, when, according to the poet,

"Nine-and-twenty knights of fame
Hung their shields in Branxholm Hall."

* See Drummond's *Noble British Families*, p. 20; also, Douglas's *Peerage of Scotland*.

It is even doubtful whether any of the structure which existed in the fifteenth and early part of the sixteenth century now remains, unless it be, as is not improbable, that some of the old walls have been incorporated with the present buildings.

The lands of Branhholm, which lie on the Teviot, a few miles above Hawick, were first acquired by the Scotts in 1420, when John Inglis of Menor granted to Robert Scott of Murdochston, in Lanarkshire, one-half of the barony of Branhholm. On the forfeiture of the Earl of Douglas in 1455, additional lands were presented to the Scotts, in return for their services to the Crown. In 1446, the remaining half of the lands of Branhholm was acquired by Walter, son of David Scott, in exchange for his lands of Murdochston. In 1463, Sir Walter Scott and his son David resigned their lands into the hands of the king, who erected them into a barony, to be held for payment of a red rose. Branhholm now became the chief seat of the Buccleuch family, and the castle was enlarged and strengthened by Sir David, the grandson of the first proprietor. This Sir David and his father were, in April 1472, appointed governors of Hermitage Castle, with orders to repair it and put it in a state of defence. At the same time they increased and improved the fortifications of their castle of Branhholm.

In 1570, the raids of the Borderers so provoked the English that a force, under the Earl of Sussex and Lord Hounsdon, was sent against the castle of Branhholm ; but on their arrival they found that the castle had been destroyed by the Scotts themselves. This work was, however, thoroughly completed by the English, who "cawysed powder to be sett, and so blew up the on halfe from the uthier." The restoration of the buildings was immediately undertaken by the proprietor, Sir Walter ; but he did not survive to see their completion. The works were, however, continued by his widow, and finished in 1576, as is recorded by an inscription, to be afterwards referred to.

The castle, as we now see it, contains a good deal of the work then executed, although considerably altered by subsequent additions and alterations. It stands on a narrow platform on the top of the steep northern bank of the Teviot, and separated from the high ground to the northwards by a ravine, which formed the channel of a small stream, but which has now been covered over and levelled up. The situation forms a salient into the glen, so that the castle commands a view both up and down the river. The principal building on the south side of the courtyard has been designed on the Z Plan (Fig. 772), so common at that period, having the staircase in the north-east tower.

The entrance doorway no doubt adjoined this, and entered from the courtyard. This part of the edifice was rebuilt and a northern wing added (as stated in a panel in the north wall) in 1790, but a staircase is still preserved in the original position. At the time of the above addi-

tion (shown by hatched lines) the old doorway and carved panels over it have been taken out of the original north wall, and are now inserted for preservation in the new north wall.

This doorway (Fig. 773) is a very remarkable example. It differs materially in design from the ordinary Scottish doorways of the period, which have generally a segmental arch, with a large bead running round it and continued down the jambs. But here we have an elegantly

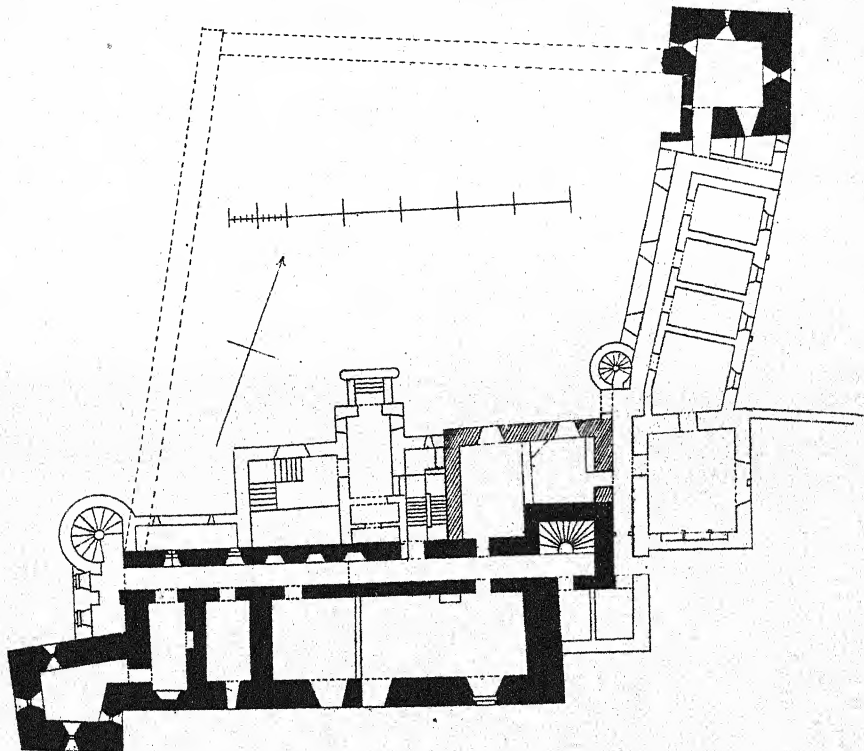


FIG. 772.—Branxholm Castle. Plan.

moulded design, of a form evidently derived from the Tudor style of England, and surmounted by a rectangular label moulding. Within the space between the arched head of the doorway and the horizontal label is carved the following quaint verse* (Fig. 774) :—

“ In uarld is nocht nature hes urther yit sal lest ay,
 Thairfore serve God, keip uel ye rod, thy fame sal nocht decay.
 Schir Ualter Scot of Branxholme, Knycht : Margret Douglas, 1571.”

* The annexed careful drawing of this door head (Fig. 774) has been kindly supplied by Mr. Armstrong.

In the wall above the doorway are two panels, containing the arms of Scott and Douglas* (Fig. 775). Around the first is the following legend:—"S^r W. Scot, umq^l of Branhheim, Knyt, sōe of S^r William Scot of Kirkurd, Knyt, begane ye vork of yis hal upon ye 24 of Marche 1571 zier, quha depairtid at God's plesour ye 17 of April 1574." Round the Douglas shield is carved the following:—"Dame Margret Douglas, his spous, compleittit the forsaid vork in October 1576."

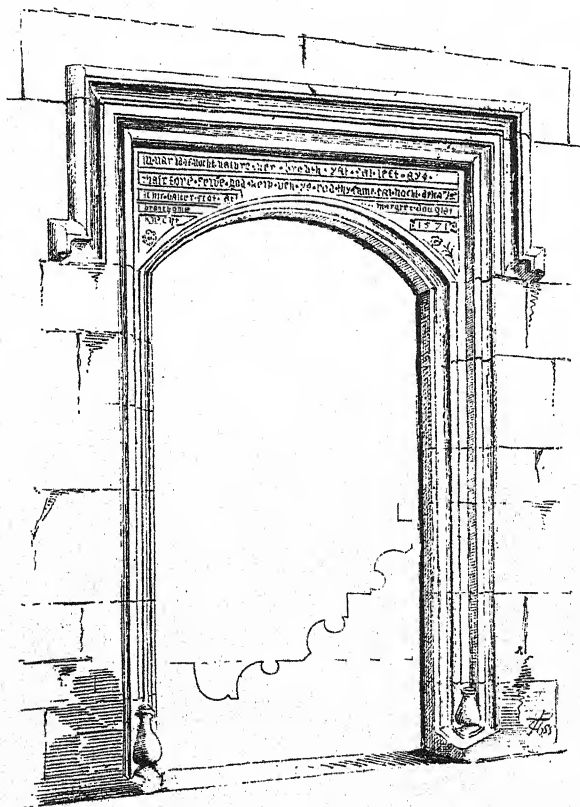


FIG. 773.—Branxholm Castle. Original Doorway.

From the entrance doorway the usual long vaulted passage ran along the north side of the main block, giving access to the kitchen and cellars, which, as usual, occupied the ground floor, and were all vaulted. These have been somewhat altered, but the round barrel vaulting is still preserved. The kitchen has apparently been at the east end, where the wall

* We have also to thank Mr. Armstrong for *rubbings* from which these drawings were made.

is unusually thick. The south or exterior wall is 5 feet in thickness, and was no doubt originally pierced with narrow loops and shot-holes. The upper floors of this block have been greatly altered, but the first floor would undoubtedly contain the hall, drawing-room, and private room in the space now occupied by the dining-room, drawing-room, and library, although, of course, the bow windows on this floor (Fig. 776) are modern additions. The tower at the south-west angle is of a very peculiar and irregular form of plan. This may possibly arise from its having been erected on old foundations, or from the form of the rock on which it is founded. It is the least altered portion of the building, and contains several features which correspond well with the date of the rebuilding of the castle, as given in the above inscriptions. The vaulted basement con-

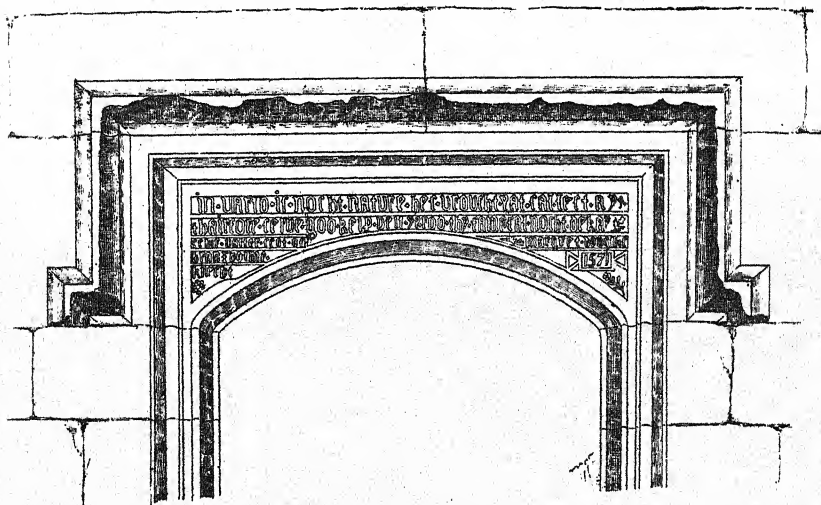


FIG. 774.—Branhholm Castle. Head of Doorway.

tains shot-holes in each face, of the form common at the end of the sixteenth century—*i.e.*, with a widely-splayed and depressed exterior bay, a stone in the centre of the wall with a circular opening of 3 or 4 inches cut through it, and a wide internal bay. The external opening is generally rounded at the ends, but here it is cut square (see Fig. 776). From the first floor a narrow newel staircase in the angle between the main building and the tower runs, as invariably happens in buildings on the Z Plan, to the roof, giving access to the rooms on each floor and the parapet. There probably was originally a similar turret stair at the north-east tower, and the principal staircase, which was situated in that tower, would, as is generally the case, only be carried up to the level of the first floor. The parapet mouldings of the south-west tower have been preserved (see Fig. 776), and

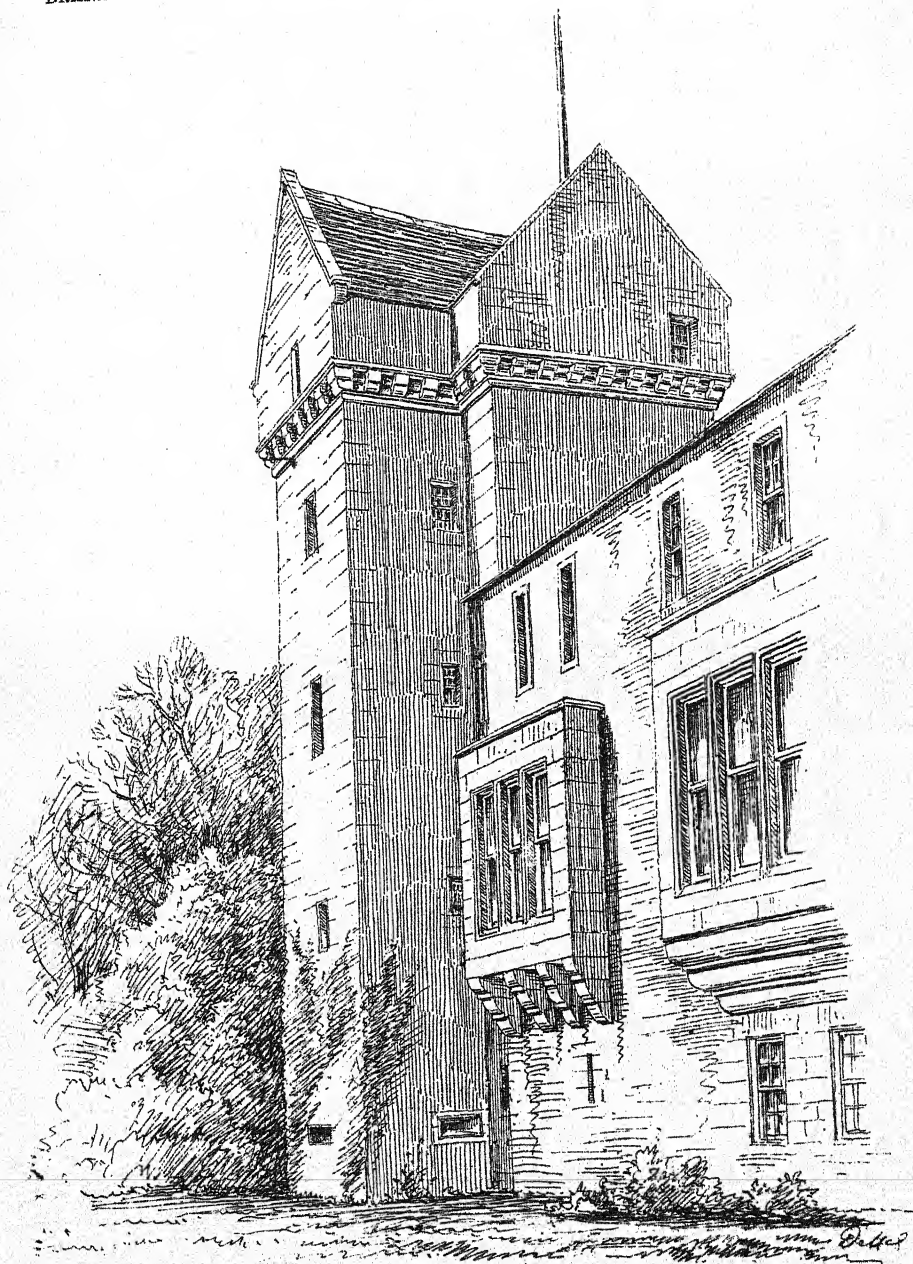


FIG. 776.—Branhholm Castle. View of South-West Tower.

a height above the level of the courtyard, and was doubtless without the castle walls. Whether there was a tower at the north-west angle corresponding to that at the north-east it is impossible to say; but it seems most likely, as the ground without the castle rises at this point, and somewhat commands the interior.

The castle, with its towers and courtyard, seems to have been on a plan similar to that of Notland, Earlshall, and other Z-shaped buildings of this period.

Branxholm has for long been the residence of the chamberlain of his Grace the Duke of Buccleuch.*

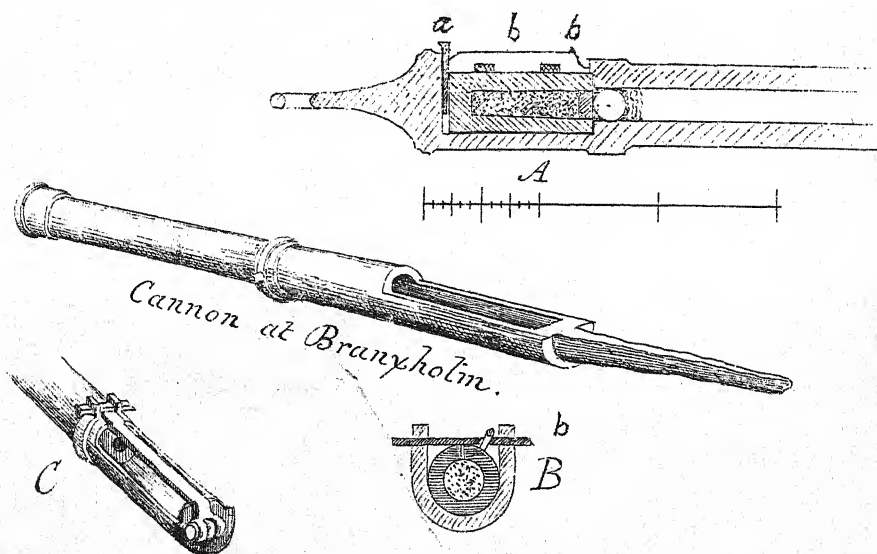


FIG. 777.—Branxholm Castle. Ancient Breech-loading Cannon in Courtyard.

In the courtyard there lies a very interesting and somewhat rare relic of bygone times in the form of an ancient breech-loading cannon (Fig. 777). It is perhaps not generally known that the earliest cannons were made on that principle, to which artillerists have again resorted in recent times. The Branxholm gun has had the breech blocked up and a new touch-hole bored, so as to convert it into a muzzle-loader, in which form it has often assisted at national and family rejoicings. But originally it would be worked on the same principle as the examples here shown,

* We are much indebted to Mr. Elliott Lockhart, the present chamberlain, for his kindness and courtesy in exhibiting every part of the building to us, and for his valuable information and explanations. We have also to thank Mr. C. A. M. Buck, his Grace's surveyor, for kindly placing at our disposal the very carefully-drawn ground plan, from which we have prepared that shown in the engraving.

taken from Viollet-le-Duc's *Dictionnaire*. Fig. A shows a longitudinal and Fig. B a transverse section of the breech. The charges of powder were contained in a number of round iron boxes, which were kept ready loaded, and were placed in the breech, and keyed up with an iron wedge (*a*), and fixed in position with iron bolts (*bb*) driven through the flanges of the gun, as shown in the transverse section. The ball was fitted into the end of the bore of the gun. Fig. C shows another mode of fixing the powder-box in the breech by means of a hinged bar, which is secured at the other end by a bolt driven through two flanges.

The Branhholm gun was no doubt charged in this manner; but the nature of the fixings for securing the box cannot now be discovered. The gun measures over all about 6 feet in length, and the bore is about $2\frac{1}{4}$ ins. in diameter.

WHYTANK,* SELKIRKSHIRE.

A tower which stands about half way between Galashiels and Clovenfords (Fig. 778). It belonged to the family of Pringle, who have held the

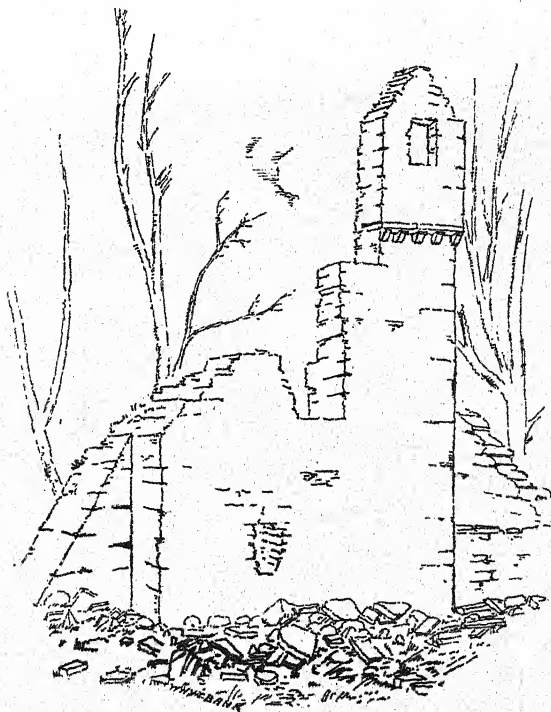


FIG. 778.—Whytbank. View.

* We are indebted to Mr. W. Anderson for the drawings of this structure.

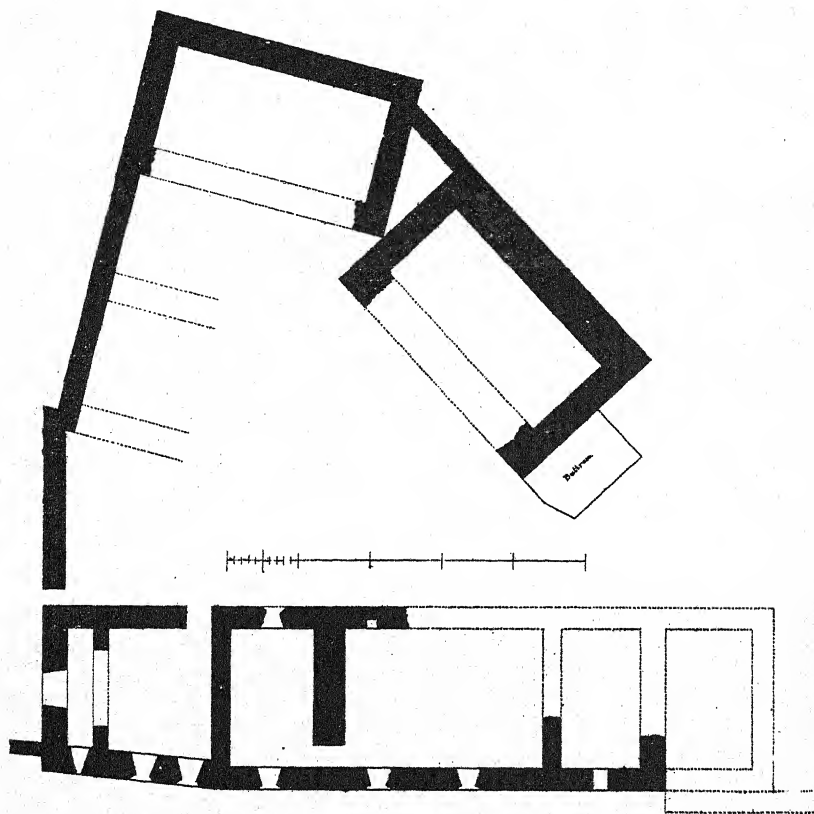


FIG. 779.—Whytbank. Plan of Ground Floor.

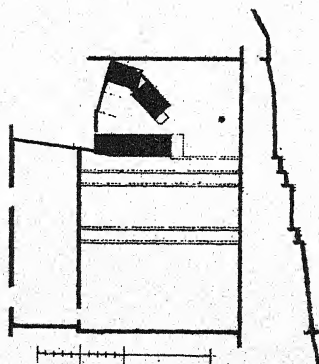


FIG. 780.—Whytbank. Block Plan.

property from the fifteenth century. It is now reduced to one wall with a corbelled gablet, although, as Mr. Craig Brown mentions, "so late as 1828 its walls stood unbroken, though roofless." It seems to have been a house of oblong form, with entrance on the ground floor, and with other buildings extending round an irregular courtyard, of which the foundations are still traceable (Fig. 779). There are also yet observable some remains of terraced gardens and enclosing walls (Fig. 780).

TORWOODLEE,* SELKIRKSHIRE.

The ruins of a Scottish mansion of the beginning of the seventeenth century, near a modern mansion of the same name, on the right bank of the Gala, about two miles north-west of Galashiels. There was an older keep of Torwoodlee, which was sacked by the Elliots in 1568, and the existing old house was erected by George Pringle in 1601. "An old stone brought

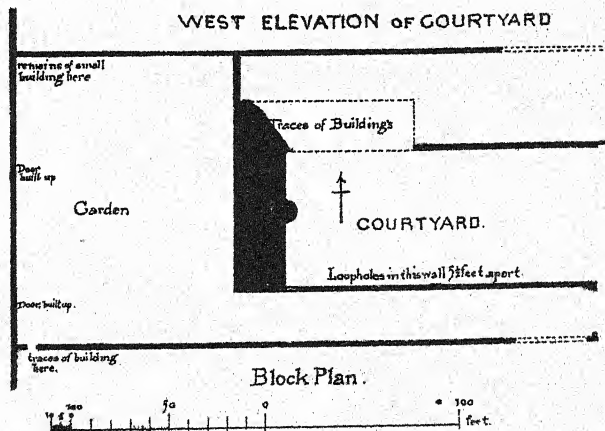


FIG. 781.—Torwoodlee. Block Plan.

from the ruined house bears date 1601, with the initials G.P. and M.S. on either side." †

The house has consisted of two sides of a courtyard, and was sur-

* We are indebted to Mr. W. Anderson for the Plan and Sketch of this building.

† Craig Brown's *Selkirkshire*, p. 469.

rounded by walls which enclosed a garden (Fig. 781). The portion which remains is of an elongated form, being about 70 feet long by 22 feet wide. A circular tower projecting from the front contained the entrance doorway on the ground floor, with a panel for a coat of arms above it (Fig. 782). It seems also to have contained a staircase as high as the second floor, above which it is corbelled out to the square, and occupied with two stories of bed-rooms. The ground floor is divided into three apartments, one of which was probably the kitchen. The principal rooms, which had large windows, occupied the first floor, above which there was a second

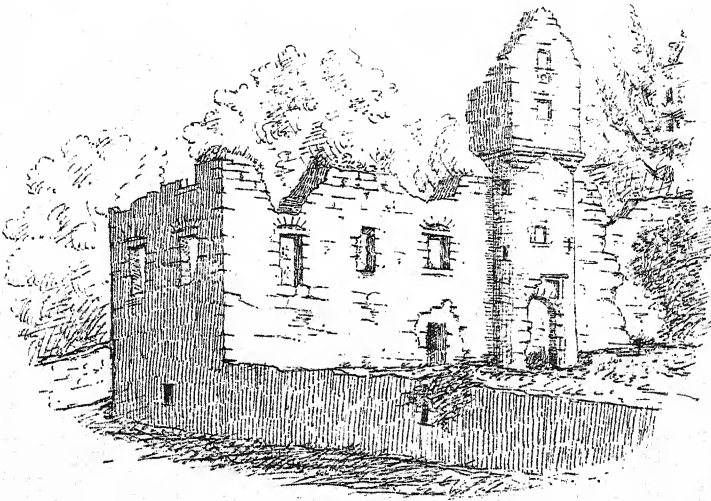


FIG. 782.—Torwoodlee. View from South-East.

floor, containing bed-rooms. There is nothing very striking in the appearance of the house, but it is a fair example of the style of mansion which about the beginning of the seventeenth century was superseding the more ancient traditional plans. The ground floor is still vaulted, and provided with loop-holes for defence, and there is also a shot-hole under the sill of the upper tower window; but otherwise the military aspect gives place to one of an opener and more peaceful character. The property has been in the possession of the family of Pringle since the fifteenth century, and their representative still retains it.

PENSHEL,* HADDINGTONSHIRE.

A ruin situated on a level plateau on the west bank of the Faseney Water, near its junction with the Whitadder (Fig. 783). It consists of the ruins of a vaulted building, 85 by 25 feet, with walls 4 feet 6 inches thick. Part of the vaulting still remains. There are the relics of a tower, and probably a staircase at the south-east corner. A doorway with a bar-hole can be traced on the north side, and there are two

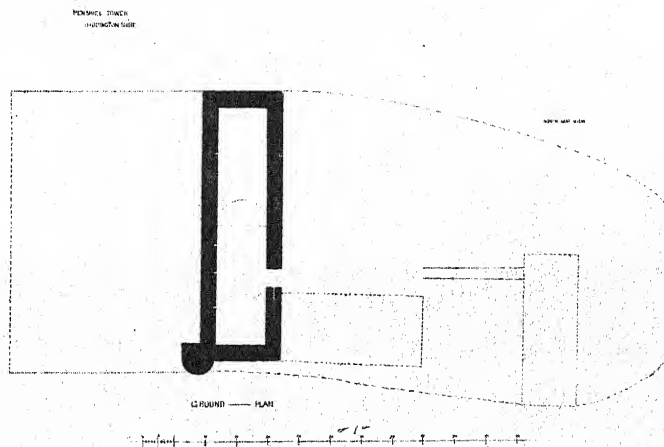


FIG. 783.—Penshel. Plan of Ground Floor.

shot-holes in the west wall. The masonry is of reddish porphyry boulders. There are traces of a courtyard, extending 60 feet to the south and about 147 feet to the north, with indications of the foundations of walls and buildings.

Penshel is referred to in a charter granted by Earl Dunbar to the monks of the Isle of May in 1200. It belonged in later times to the monks of Melrose. (See Morton's *Teviotdale*.)

* We are indebted for this Plan to Mr. Murray.

DUNTREATH CASTLE,* STIRLINGSHIRE.

Duntreath Castle is situated in the valley of Strathblane, about two miles from Blanefield Railway Station. It stands surrounded by wooded parks and swelling hills, the most remarkable of which, the

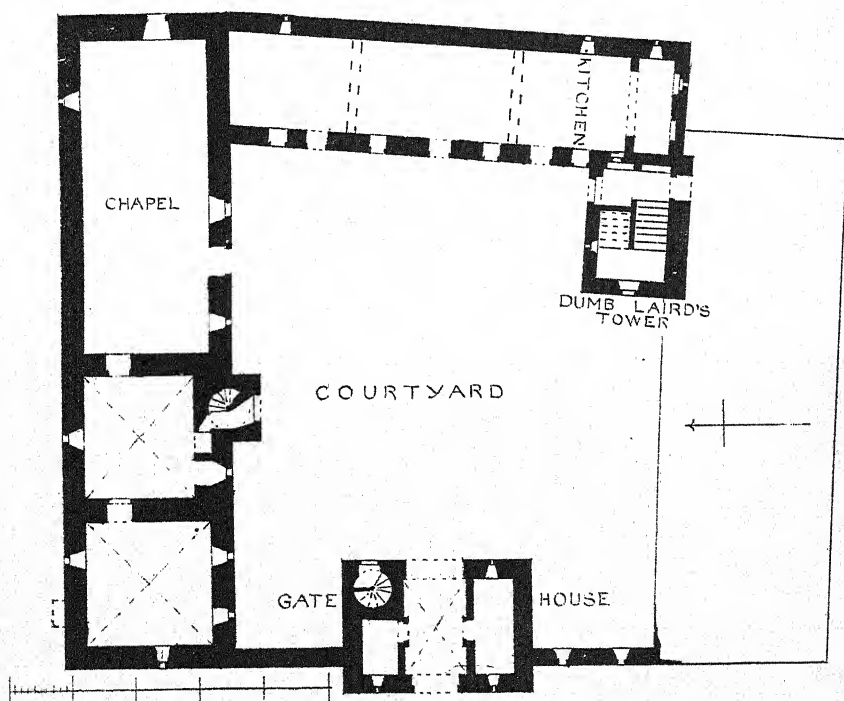


FIG. 784.—Duntreath Castle. Plan.

lofty conical peak of Dungoiach, rises like a gigantic pyramid beyond the castle.

About the year 1740 Duntreath was abandoned, and allowed to fall

* We are indebted to Mr. David Thomson for the Plan and other measured drawings, which were made by Messrs. Charles Wilson and D. Thomson, of Glasgow, the architects of the restoration of 1857. These show the former condition of the building, which has been somewhat altered. We have also to thank Mr. J. Guthrie Smith of Mugdock Castle for information regarding the history of the castle and family.

into ruin. It stood for upwards of a century roofless and untenanted, till, in 1857, Sir Archibald Edmonstone of Duntreath had it restored as the family seat. The building is quadrangular in plan (Fig. 784), and measures on the outside about 100 feet from east to west by about 120 feet from north to south. The entrance is through a gatehouse in the centre of the west side, and presents one of the most complete and extensive erections of this class in Scotland. The picturesque gateway at Hills Castle, in Dumfriesshire, is small beside this one; and most of the others, such as Stobhall, Balvaird, Balcomie, Balgonie, and others, are at most arched passages, with a guard-room or two adjoining; but here the gatehouse is a three-story structure, with a frontage of about 30 feet by 20 feet in depth. A wheel-staircase,

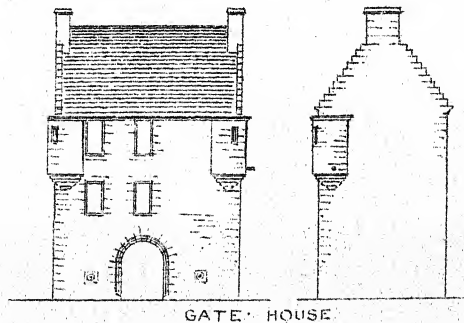


FIG. 785.—Duntreath Castle. West and South Elevations of Gatehouse.

entering from the courtyard, led to the upper floors; and two round turrets on the angles of the west or outer face served to defend the gateway (Elevations, Fig. 785). Although this castle is not to be considered as a stronghold, still, from its situation in a valley which must always have formed a highway between the Highlands and Lowlands, security against the hasty incursions of lawless marauders and cattle-lifters was a most desirable element in any house, and especially in such a mansion as Duntreath. The remains of an iron yett, of peculiar and unique construction, are still preserved here. Instead of having the usual open cross bars, it is solid, with thin cross laths rivetted to a framing, all of iron, and hung to open in two leaves, with heavy hasps, bolts, and padlocks.

At the north-west corner of the courtyard is situated the keep, which measures about 48 feet from east to west by 26 feet 6 inches from north to south, about 39 feet from the ground to the parapet walk, and 13 feet more to the ridge. It is shown in the sketch of the courtyard (Fig. 786), where also, on the left hand, is seen the gatehouse as altered. The entrance

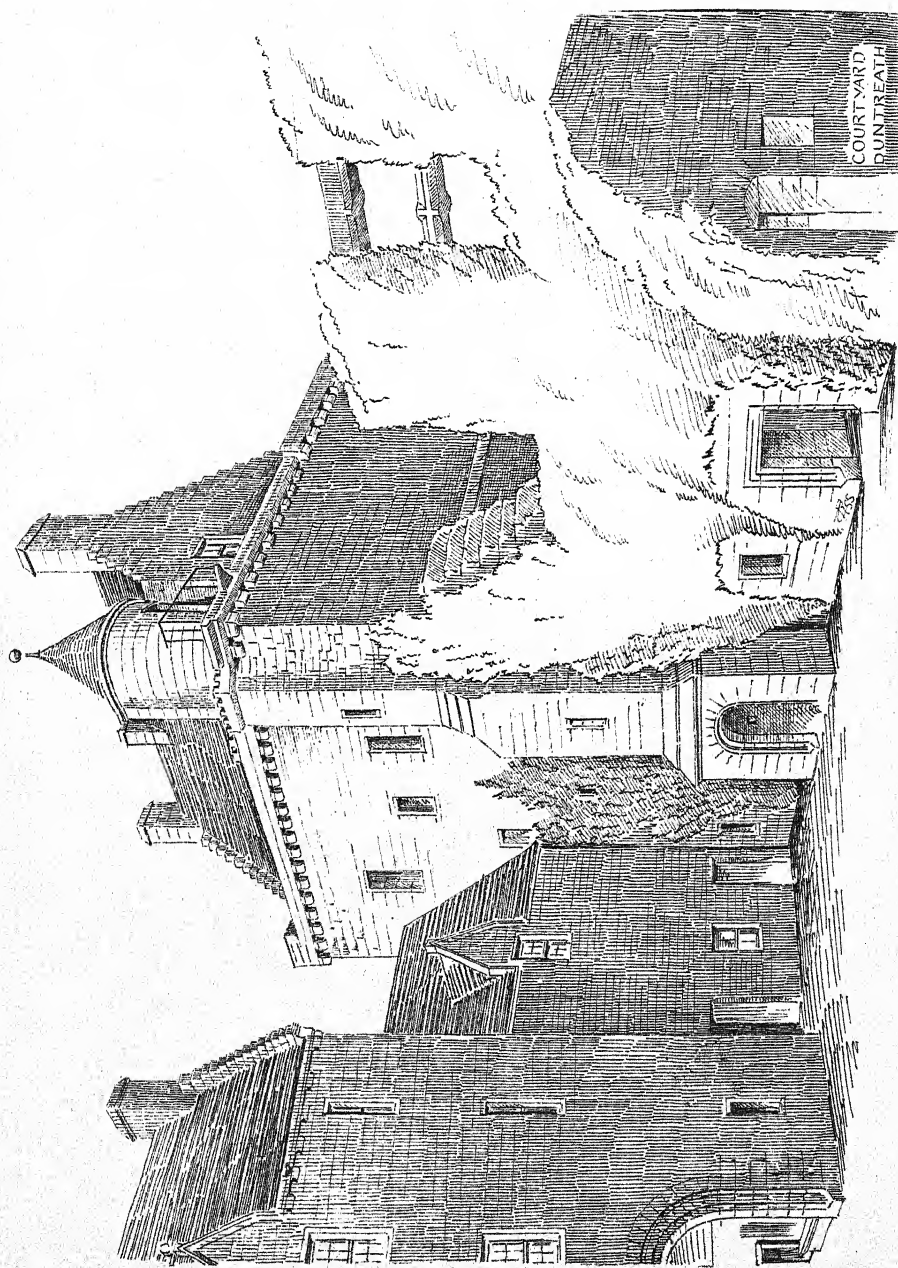


FIG. 786.—Duntreath Castle. North-West Angle of Courtyard.

to the keep from the courtyard is unusual, being in a slightly projecting porch (Fig. 787), which gives space for the wheel-staircase, and is carried upwards and diminishes in size, with offsets, as it ascends. The round cape-house at the top of the stair is modern, as is also the roof; but all else is old. The keep is divided into two apartments on each floor by a thick central wall.

Adjoining the keep on the east was the chapel. It measures 47 feet 9 inches from east to west by 19 feet 10 inches within the walls, and has a wide lintelled and moulded door entering from the courtyard (see Fig. 784). The chapel has not been restored, but is still a roofless, ivy-covered ruin, as is likewise the adjoining eastern range of buildings. At the south end of this range, and on the ground floor, was the kitchen, with a fireplace measuring 14 feet 6 inches by 6 feet 8 inches wide. This part of the castle consisted of a two-storied range of buildings, with pointed dormers, as shown in geometrical drawing (Fig. 788), from which it will be seen that this range was divided into three separate apartments or offices, each having an outside door, and a small window at a high level to the courtyard. An approach is now made through the centre of this side of the courtyard, right opposite the gate-house entrance.

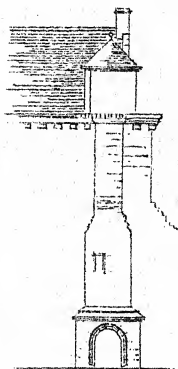


FIG. 787.
Duntreath Castle.
Entrance to Keep.

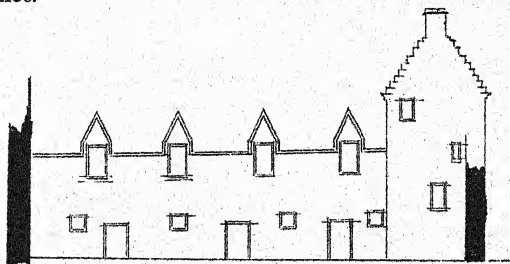


FIG. 788.—Duntreath Castle. Elevation of East Side of Courtyard.

Adjoining the kitchen, and projecting into the south-east corner of the courtyard, is the building known as the "Dumb Laird's Tower." This contained a scale and platt stair as far as the first floor level, at which point, as usual, this main stair terminated, and a turret stair projecting in the angle between the south wall and the kitchen gable led to a room in the top floor of the tower. The north side of this tower, with the entrance door and panel above, are shown in elevation in Fig. 789. The south side of the castle (shown on Plan by an enclosing line) seems before the restora

tion to have been in complete ruin, and it is supposed that it had not been finished at the time of the abandonment of the castle. This wing has now been entirely rebuilt.

Duntreath was granted to Sir William Edmonstone of Culloden by King James I. about the year 1434, and it has remained in the possession of the same family down to this day. Sir William's wife was Lady Mary Stewart, second daughter of King Robert III.

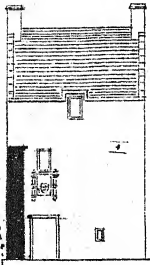


FIG. 789.
Duntreath Castle.
North Elevation of
"Dumb Laird's
Tower."

Sir James Edmonstone, sixth of Duntreath, had, in 1578, a grant from the Earl of Argyll, Justice-General of Scotland, for holding justiciary courts at the fortalice of Duntreath. The "Dumb Laird" was William, the ninth of Duntreath. He was never actually in possession of the estate, as, from the circumstance of his being born deaf and dumb, he was precluded from succession. He was, however, a man of great intelligence and quickness, and apparently well able to transact affairs with his fellows. He lived principally at Duntreath, and his memory is still preserved there in the name of the "Dumb Laird's Tower," given to the tower which he used to occupy. He died about the end of the seventeenth century.*

The gatehouse was built by Sir James Edmonstone, who died in 1618. This is supposed to be the last addition to the house till modern times, nothing being known about the date of the southern wing. On the wall of the gatehouse, towards the courtyard, are the initials S.J.E.K. (for Sir James Edmonstone, Knight). On the outside the same initials (S.J.E.) are carved, along with the Edmonstone arms, supported on the hump of a rather attenuated camel (see Sketch, Fig. 790). This stone is an object of great heraldic interest, as there is no other example known of such an arrangement of a single supporter. The supporters of the Edmonstone arms are lions, and the present crest is a swan's head and neck. This crest is no doubt a mistake, and comparatively modern. In the earliest known Edmonstone coat the crest is a camel's head and neck, and in the seal of Sir William Edmonstone of Duntreath, A.D. 1470 (engraved on p. 106 of *The Parish of Strathblane*), the crest is not a swan's head and neck, but those of a camel. The Strathblane herald of the early part of the seventeenth century was thus so far right when he sculptured for the Knight of Duntreath this curious scutcheon.

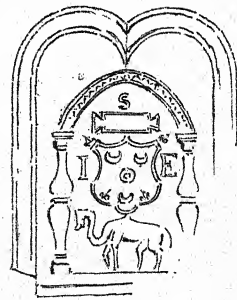


FIG. 790.—Duntreath Castle.
Edmonstone Arms
on Gatehouse.

* See Chambers's *Domestic Annals of Scotland*.

After the death of the Dumb Laird the family resided principally in Ireland for many years, and Duntreath was allowed to decay. In 1783, however, the family returned to Scotland, and Redhall and the other property in Ireland were sold by Sir Archibald Edmonstone, first baronet and eleventh of Duntreath, who then purchased the estate of Kilsyth in Stirlingshire. Thenceforth Colzium became the principal seat of the family, till Duntreath was rebuilt and reoccupied in 1863 by Sir Archibald, third baronet and thirteenth of Duntreath.

POLLOK CASTLE, RENFREWSHIRE.

This ancient seat of the Polloks of Pollok (who trace their ancestry to Fulbert de Pollok in the twelfth century) occupies a high and conspicuous position on the point of a rocky ridge which rises above the Vale of Clyde and Cart, over which a splendid view is obtained extending many miles eastward and westward, and comprising a distant prospect of Ben Lomond and the smoke-covered metropolis of the west towards the north. The castle stands in the pastoral parish of Mearns ("our parish," in Christopher North's *Recreations*), about midway between Neilston and Busby, and is visible on its lofty site for miles around.

It originally existed as a simple keep, which Crawford* describes "as a handsome old tower, according to the ordinary model, with a large battlement; but the present Sir Robert Pollok (1710) thought fit to demolish that fabric, and in place of it raised a stately large house of a new model." In 1882 the latter house was almost entirely destroyed by fire, and after standing some years in ruins, has been again restored and extended by the present proprietrix, Mrs. Fergusson Pollok of that ilk, under the careful superintendence of Mr. Charles S. S. Johnston, architect.†

The annexed Plans and View show the castle as it existed before the fire of 1882. A remnant of the old pele tower, with its thick north and west walls, is still preserved (at A Fig. 791). The east and south walls of the keep seem to have been demolished by Sir Robert Pollok, and the enlarged structure erected, which extends from the keep eastward, then northward, and then westward, round three sides of a courtyard. These were constructed by Sir Robert at various times, from about 1686 till 1693. The walls of the keep still retain a few ancient features, such as the narrow staircase in the north wall, small windows which now open into the new hall, and a kind of cupboard or hiding-place. The extended structure has at first consisted principally of

* *History of Renfrewshire.*

† We are indebted to Mr. Johnston for the Plans and a minute account of every part of the edifice, which he has made an elaborate and affectionate study.

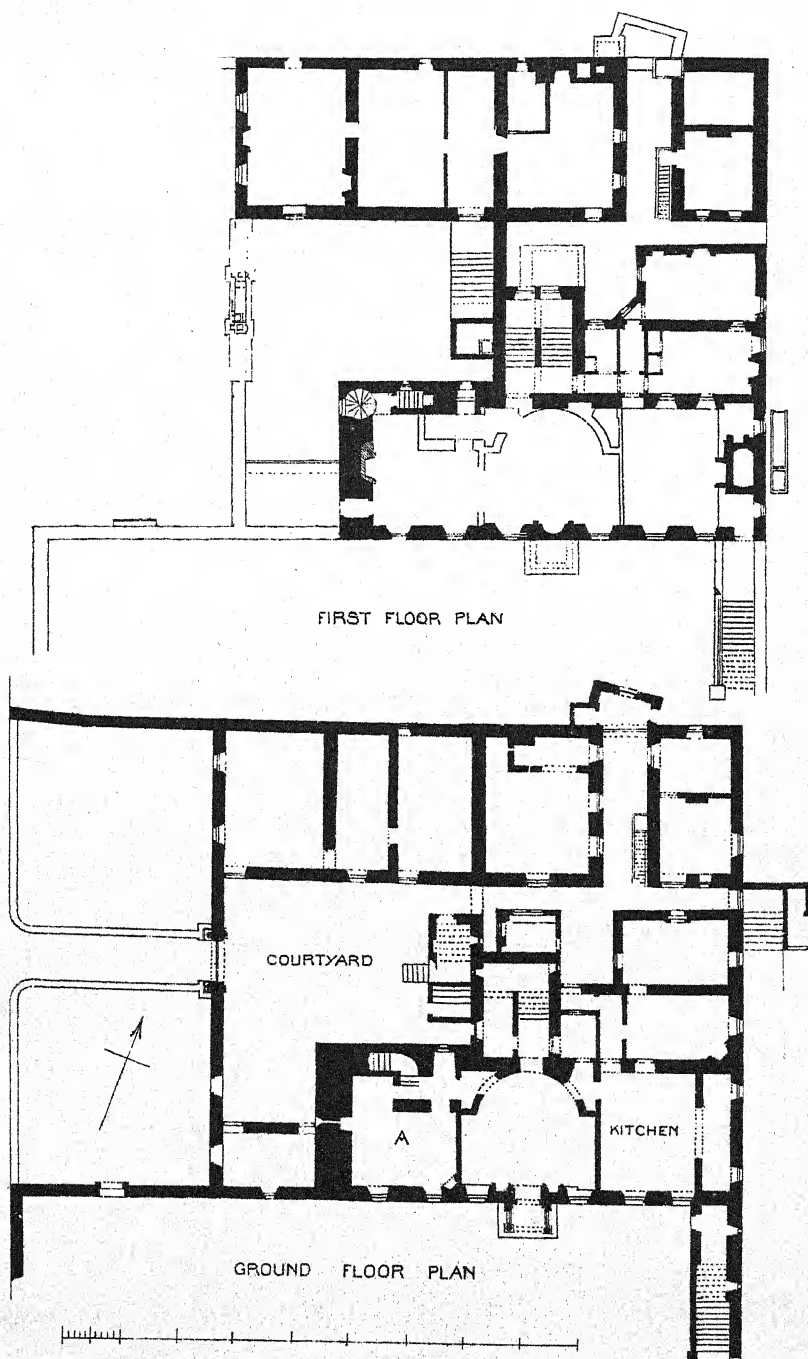


FIG. 791.—Pollok Castle. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

a large oblong block, with a projection containing the staircase in the centre of the north side. This block was four stories in height, and of a very plain elevation (see Fig. 792). The dormers and bottom crow-steps contained the dates of erection, 1686, 1687, and the former contained also the initials R.P. and A.S. In one example the letters, which seem to be R.P. and A.M., are woven into a monogram. The different initials may

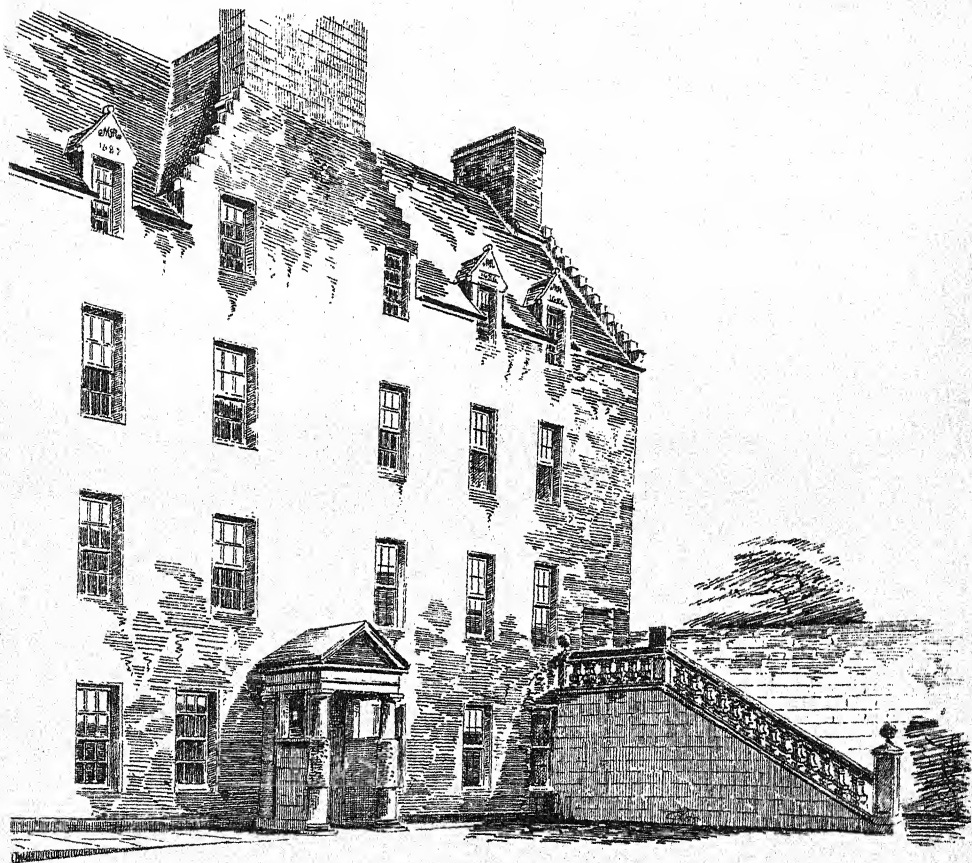


FIG. 792.—Pollok Castle. View of South Front.

be accounted for by the fact that Sir Robert Pollok was twice married, his first wife being Annabella Maxwell, and his second Annabella Stewart. This main block contained the principal apartments. The ground floor comprised a large entrance hall in the centre, with the kitchen on the right and a private room on the left. The large arched fireplace of the kitchen and its great vent still exist, as shown in Fig. 791. The

upper floors appear to have contained three apartments on each. From that at the east end of the first floor (probably the drawing-room) a picturesque balustraded staircase, with pedestal crowned with a sundial, leads to the flower garden (Fig. 793). The enlargement of the buildings on the east and north sides of the courtyard went on gradually, being dated from 1691 to 1693. The north side comprised stables and hay-loft, and a vaulted apartment, possibly a bakery or brewery, and other offices.

The courtyard was enclosed with a handsome wall, containing a fine entrance gateway (Fig. 794), dated 1694. The elevation of this gateway towards the courtyard is given in Fig. 795. A three-storied wing was also erected on the south side of the courtyard, abutting next the wall of the old tower, having a gable like that on the north side of the gateway, but it was removed about 1820. The flower garden, which extends to the

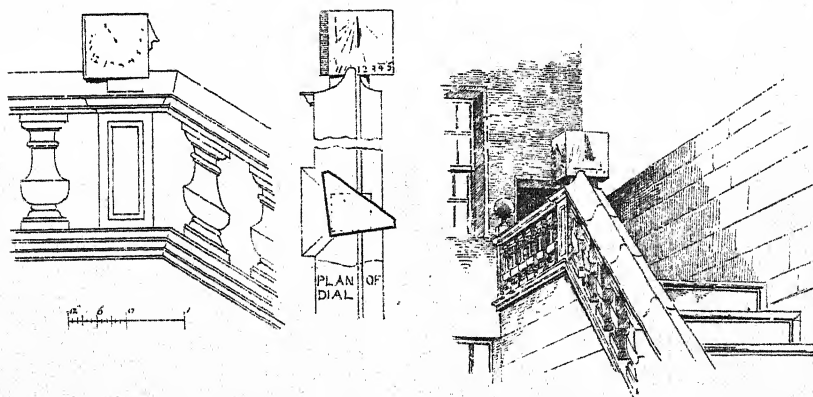


FIG. 793.—Pollok Castle. Details of Stair to First Floor.

south of the castle, is also enclosed with a carefully-built wall, 15 to 21 feet high on the outside, having pavilions at the south-east and south-west angles (Fig. 796), and a very fine entrance gateway in the centre of the south wall (Fig. 798), which wall was lowered to half its height in 1820. The details of all these erections are good Renaissance work, and of superior design and execution to what is frequently found in Scotland at the date they bear. They are of a different character, and are evidently of subsequent date to the main building, the north doorway to this garden being dated 1697.

On the angles of the outer walls of the courtyard are perched the annexed sundials (Fig. 797). These have evidently at one time formed ornamental objects in the flower garden, one of them being apparently the swell or central portion of an obelisk dial.

The entrance doorway was in 1820 altered to the south front, and a gateway cut through the west wall of the pleasure garden to give access to it. This has now been changed, and the principal entrance altered

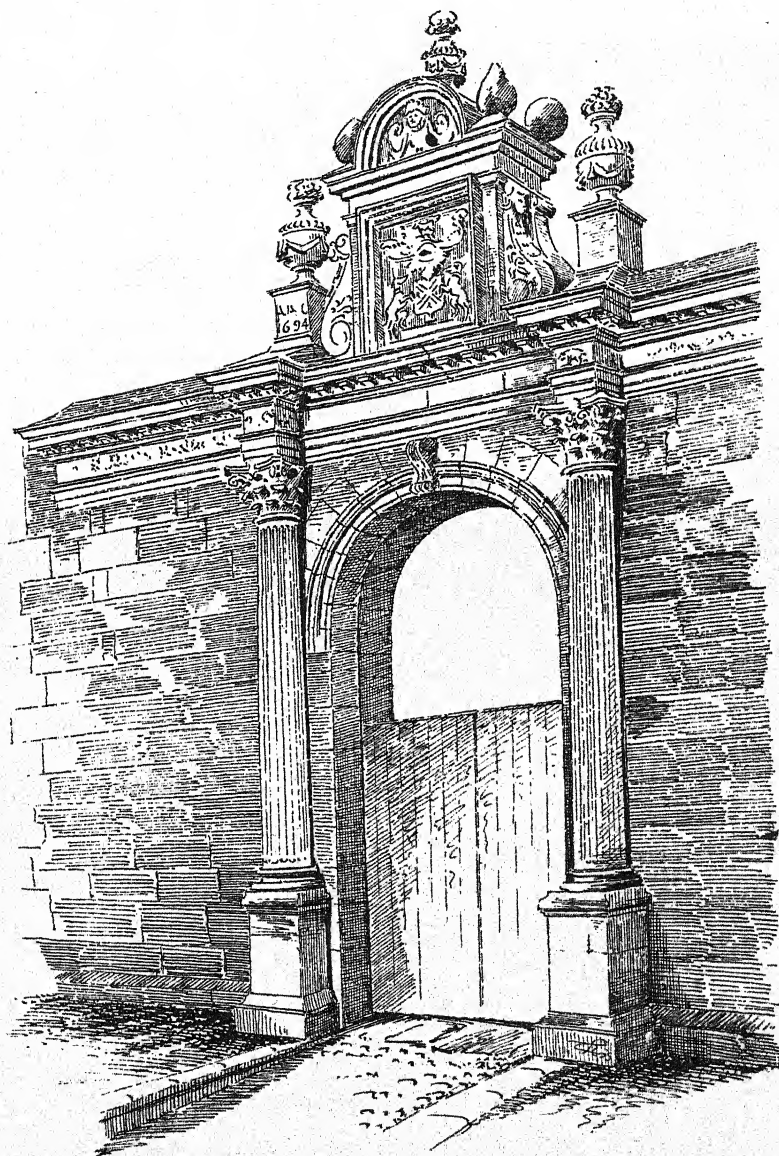


FIG. 794.—Pollok Castle. Exterior of Entrance Gateway.

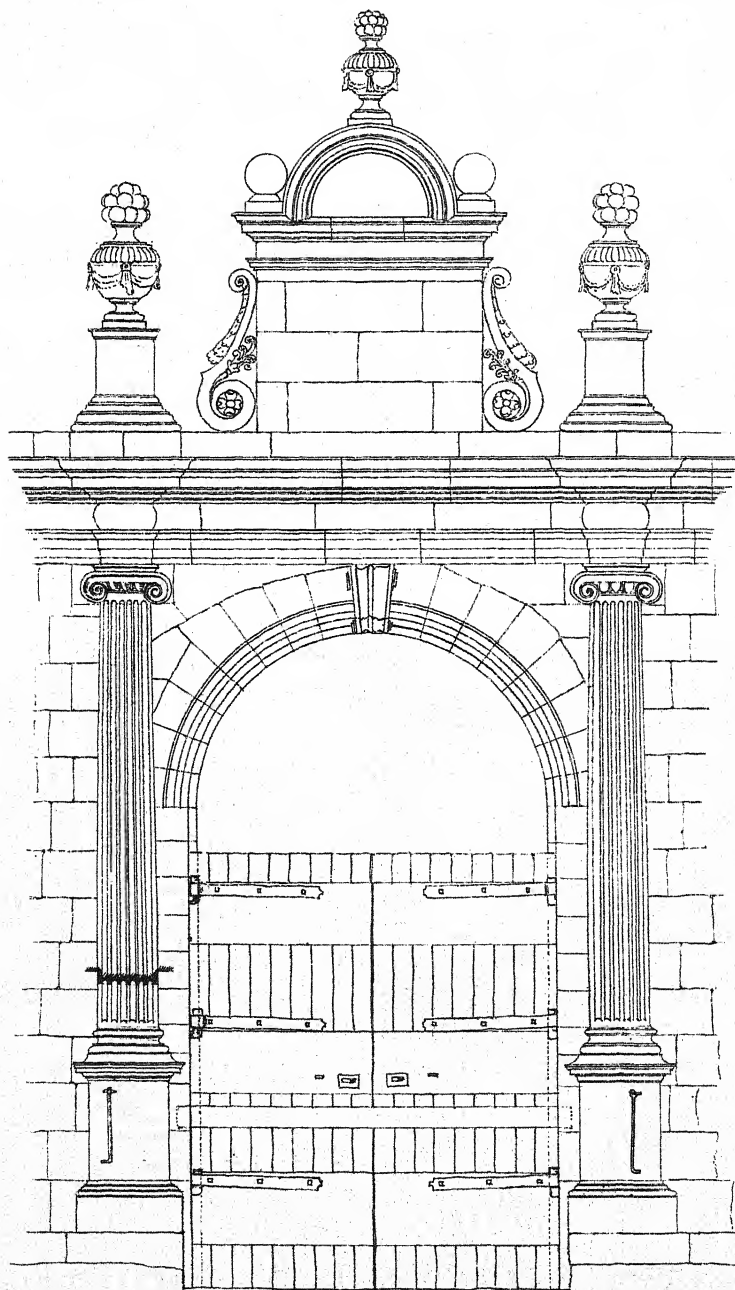


FIG. 795.—Pollok Castle. Elevation of Interior of Entrance Gateway.

back to its old position, as shown on the Plan (see Fig. 791), where it passes through the fine archway (see Fig. 794).

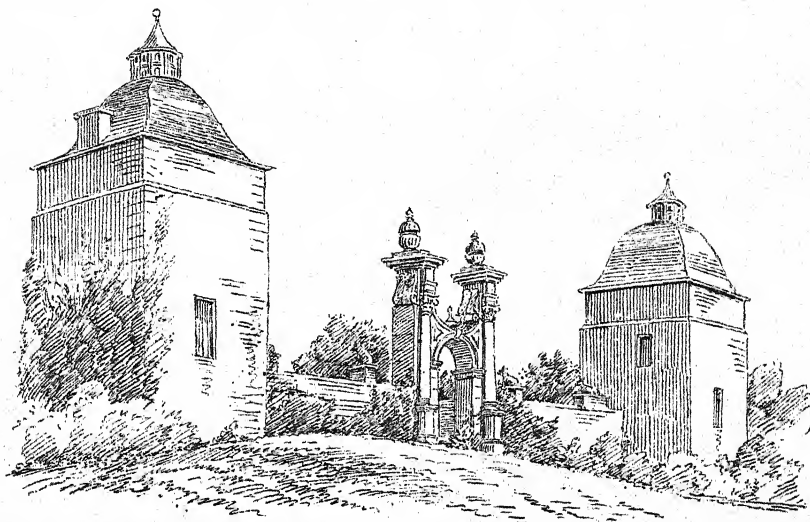


FIG. 796.—Pollok Castle. Garden Wall, with Pavilions at South-East and South-West Angles.

The old character has been preserved so far as possible, and the ancient features restored to what they were before the fire of 1882.

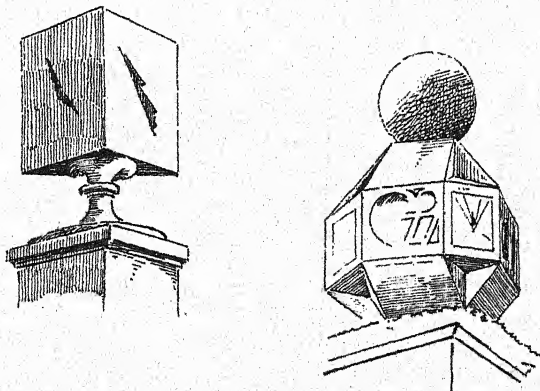


FIG. 797.—Pollok Castle. Sundials on Angles of Outer Walls.

Besides the stable offices shown on our Plans, two separate blocks of buildings, containing stable, hayloft, a kiln, and a dwelling-house, dated

1704, 1706, and 1710, were erected by the same Sir Robert Pollok, in the hollow about 100 yards westward of the castle. These have also had their original features preserved as far as possible in the recent restoration and extension.

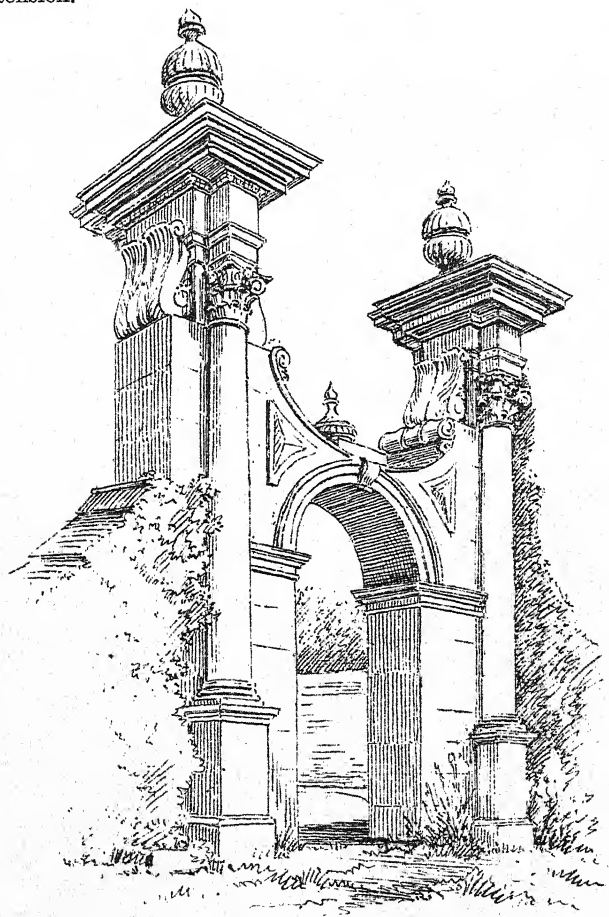


FIG. 798.—Pollok Castle. Entrance Gateway in South Wall.

An interesting and useful feature of the seventeenth century portion of this castle and its offices is the care with which the dates of erection of its various extensions have been recorded (in sunk figures) on the lintels of all the stone dormers, and on the front and side of each of the bottom crow-steps.

CRAWFORD CASTLE, LANARKSHIRE.

The very ruinous remains of this once important castle occupy the whole of the top of a conical mound, about 20 to 30 feet in height, near the upper waters of the Clyde, on the opposite side of the river from the village of Crawford. The castle, which is strongly situated, commanded the chief pass by the valley of the Clyde from Lanarkshire into Dumfriesshire and England. According to Mr. Vere Irving,* "the castle of Crawford is noticed in our ancient records as early as 1175-78. The office of castellan appears to have become at a remote period hereditary in the

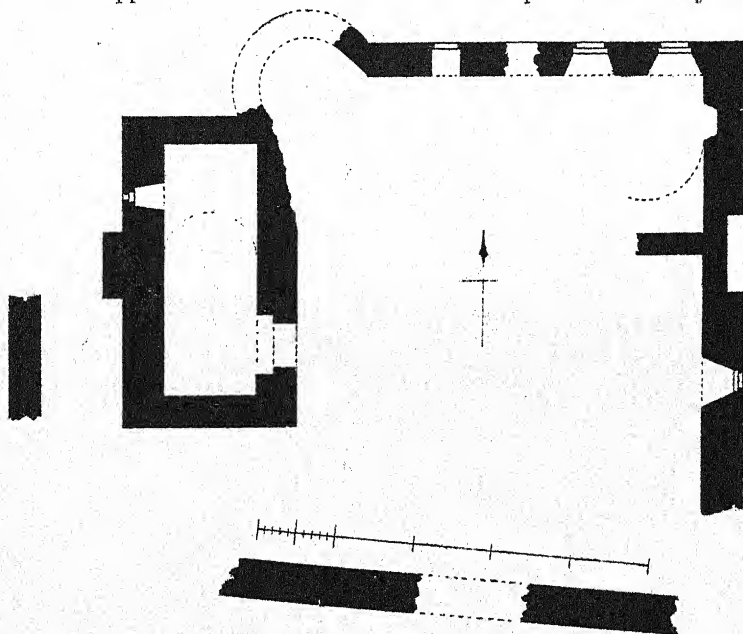


FIG. 799.—Crawford Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

family of Carmichael of Meadowflat, and to have continued in their possession till the year 1595, in which year John Carmichael of Meadowflat was served heir to his father in the same. It was, however, sold soon after this to the first Marquis of Douglas, 'who added much building to it.' He certainly resided there occasionally." The edifice is described as "a square court with much lodging in it."

From the thirteenth century the barony was held by the Lindsays. In 1488 it was bestowed on Archibald, Earl of Angus, when the name was changed from Crawford Lindsay to Crawford Douglas.

* *The Upper Ward of Lanarkshire*, Vol. I. p. 81.

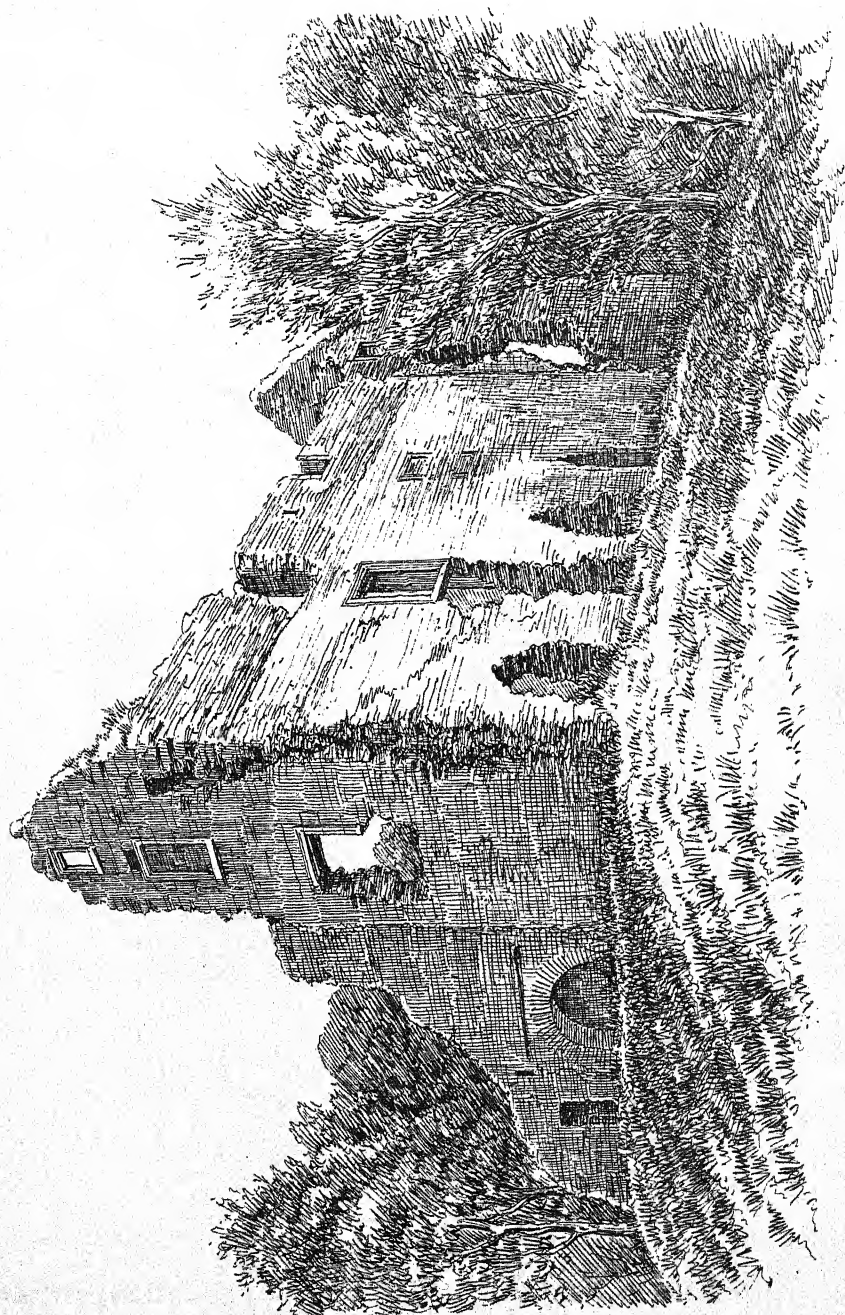


FIG. 800.—Crawford Castle. View from North-East.

At the forfeiture of the Earl of Angus in 1528, the barony was annexed to the Crown, and the castle thereafter became a favourite resort of James V. as a hunting seat. At the king's death in 1542 the forfeiture was rescinded, and Angus reinstated in possession. The property subsequently passed to the Hamilton branch of the Douglasses, and was sold in the last century to Sir George Colebrooke, whose son, Sir Edward Colebrooke, is now the proprietor.

Crawford Castle has been a structure of some extent. The ruins (Fig. 799) show that it consisted of a square enclosure about 80 feet by 70 feet. The "much building" added to it by the first Marquis of Douglas seems to have been an almost complete reconstruction of the edifice, as the surviving portions (Fig. 800) show details which correspond with his time or the beginning of the seventeenth century. The buildings have extended round three sides of the quadrangle, the fourth or south side being occupied by an enclosing wall, which doubtless contained the gateway; but this wall is now reduced to mere foundations. The erections on the east and west sides were vaulted on the ground floor, and part of the vault in the west side still remains.

The architraves of the windows of the north and east sides are evidently of a late date (see Fig. 800). The outer walls are all that survive of those two sides, the inner walls next the courtyard being entirely removed, so that it is impossible to say what the disposition of the apartments was. The arched recess shown in the east wall seems to indicate that a one-story building of some kind projected at that point.

HOUSTON HOUSE,* RENFREWSHIRE.

This house, or "palace" as it is often termed, is situated about six miles north-west from Paisley. The unusual plan which it presents (Fig. 801), viz., a long narrow building without any projections, is explained by the fact that it is a mere fragment (the east side) of a large quadrangular structure. The three other sides of the courtyard were taken down in 1780 by a Captain Macrae, who had purchased the estate. The old village of Houston lay close to the palace, and he offered and gave to the villagers the materials, on condition of their moving two or three hundred yards away. The palace, it is said, had a high tower at the north-west corner, and it had an arched entrance and two turrets on the south front. The adjoining house of Barochan (q.v.) has a high tower of an old date still in perfect preservation.

In 1782 the estate was acquired by the Spiers of Ellerslie, and from then till 1872 the house, with some outbuildings, was used as a shooting lodge.

* For the Plans of, and other assistance connected with, this structure, we are indebted to Mr. James D. Robertson, Park Terrace East, Glasgow.

In that year the outhouses were swept away, and the house itself was altered somewhat internally; a new mansion was built to the south-east, and the level of the old courtyard was cut down several feet to give better carriage access. The Plans show the house as it existed previous to 1872. The ground floor was devoted to the kitchen department, with dining-room and drawing-room on the first floor and bed-rooms on the second floor. In its original state the house appears to have had a parapet walk on a projecting corbelling on the east, west, and south sides. The massive remains of this corbel course are still to be seen on the east side

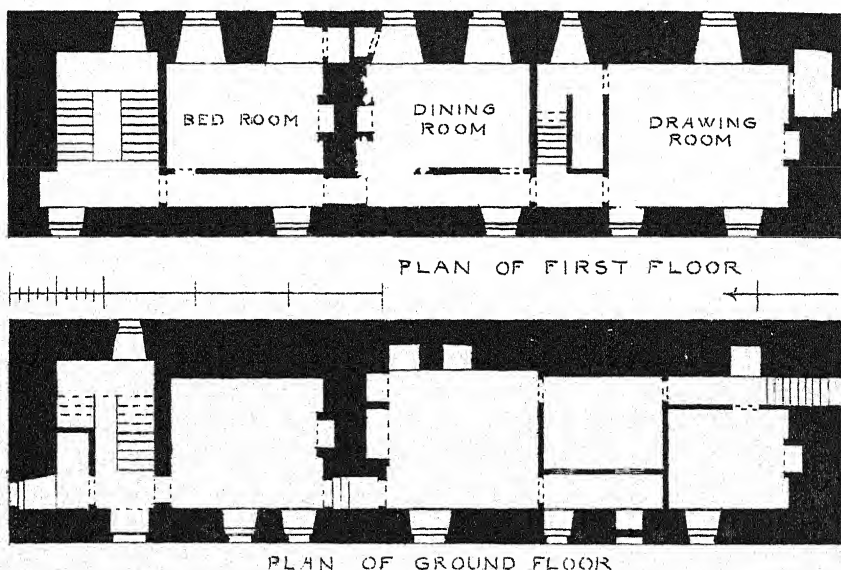


FIG. 801.--Houston House. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

(Fig. 802). The detailed Sketch (Fig. 803), made in 1872, shows the corbelling at the south end before it was destroyed or concealed by the alterations then made. The corbelling on the west side has been removed, as well as the parapet and walk, and at the time of doing that the wall was raised a few feet, and the widely-spread roof which we now see was put on. From the above description it will be seen that the effect of Houston, with its long battlement walk, must have been not unlike that of Brodick Castle, where a building of similar proportions is treated in an almost identical way.

The entrance doorway (shown Fig. 804) is situated at the north end of the west front; it shows very decided Renaissance features, with mouldings similar to what are found at a window in John Knox's house,

Edinburgh, and elsewhere. In the tympanum there is a roughly-carved Oriental looking figure, which appears to have some masonic significance.

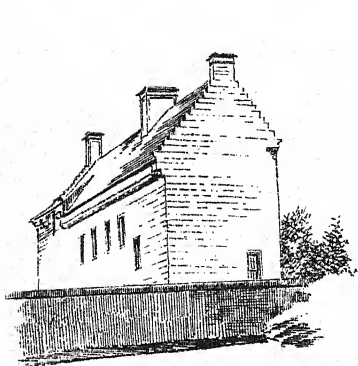


FIG. 802.—Houston House.
View from North-East.

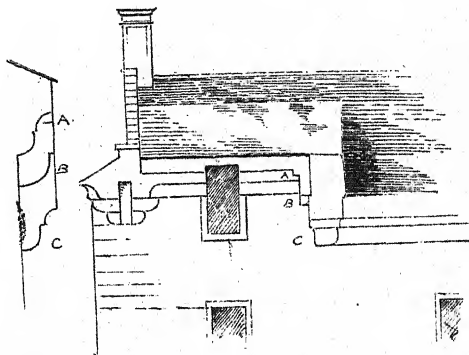


FIG. 803.—Houston House.
Detailed Sketch of South-East Corner.

There is an inscription at the base of the figure which is illegible. On the frieze occurs the pious prayer:—

THE BLESSINGS OF GOD
REST VPON THIS HOUSE
AND FAMILIE MACKING
US TO DAE THY WILL O LORD
FOR THE JUST LIVES BY
FAYTH. HEB.

The date 1625 occurs over the pilasters.

Although Houston Palace appears to have been a place of considerable importance as one of the residences of the Earls of Lennox, not much information is available regarding its early history.

Some time in the eighteenth century the estate, along with others in the west of Scotland, was bought by Governor Macrae on his return from residing in the East Indies. He bequeathed them to the grandson and grand-daughters of a Hew M'Intyre, "Violer," in Ayr, who had befriended and helped him in youth. To this grandson, James M'Intyre, who took the name of Macrae, was left the great estate of the barony of Houston,

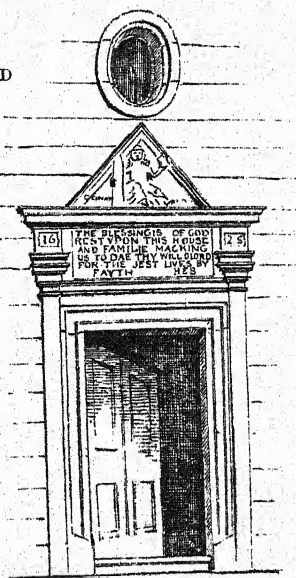


FIG. 804.—Houston House.
Entrance Doorway.

and it was his son, called afterwards Captain Macrae of Holemain, who demolished the castle.*

RANFORLIE CASTLE, RENFREWSHIRE.

A ruinous structure which stands on the high ground above the village of Bridge of Weir, and commands a fine view to the northwards. The original keep (Fig. 805) was a small building about 22 feet square, with walls about 5 feet thick, which partly stand about 20 feet in height, but are rent and ruinous.

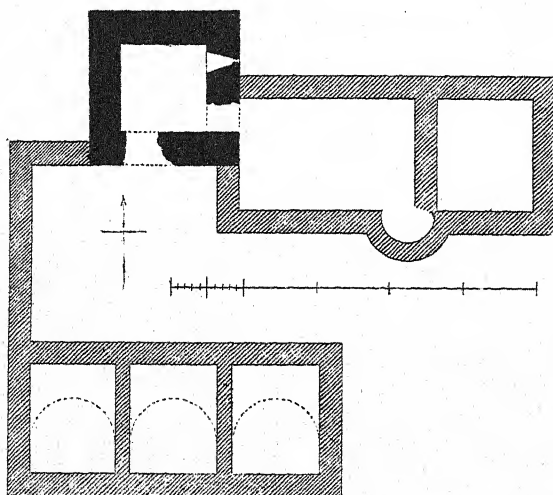


Fig. 805.—Ranforlie Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

Adjoining this on the east are the foundations of a later structure about 43 feet long, with a circular staircase on the south side. To the south of these is a courtyard about 15 feet wide, with a range of three vaulted cellars along the south side of it. Ranforlie belonged, from the fifteenth century, if not earlier, to the family of Knox, from whom was descended the famous reformer, John Knox. In 1665 the barony of Ranforlie was alienated to William, first Earl of Dundonald,† and afterwards passed to the family of Aikenhead. The castle is now a neglected ruin.

* Paterson's *History of Ayr and Wigtown*, Vol. i. Part 2.

† Crawford's *Renfrewshire*, p. 95.

TOWARD CASTLE, ARGYLLSHIRE.

Toward Castle is situated on the Firth of Clyde, near Toward Point, opposite Rothesay. It stands a few hundred yards inland from the sea, on the end of a gentle ridge about 20 feet high, which juts out from the

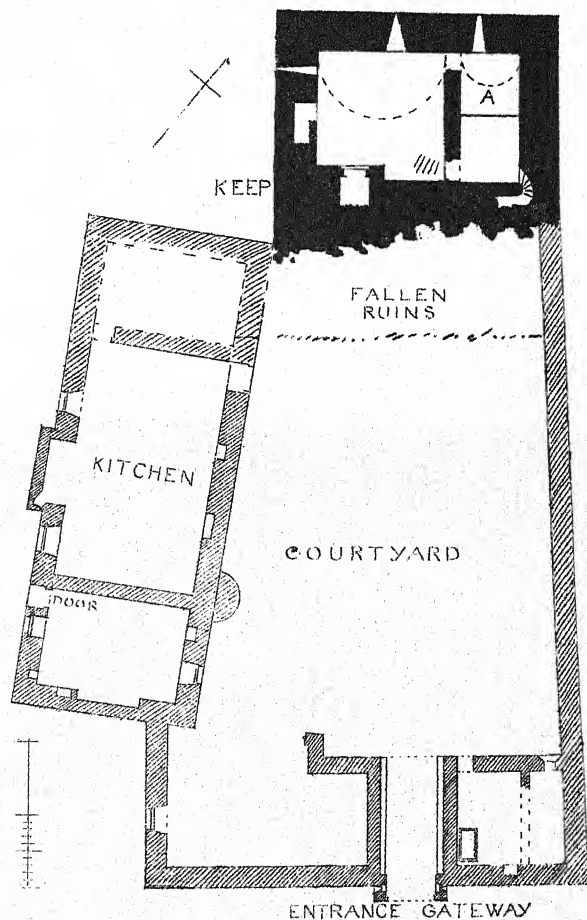


FIG. 806.—Toward Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

higher ground behind. The castle consists of an ancient keep (Fig. 806), probably of the fifteenth century, built across the end of the ridge, with a courtyard of a later date extending along the ridge to where it joins the general surface towards the south-east.

The keep was apparently a rectangular structure, about 39 feet from east to west, by about 28 feet from north to south; but as the south wall is completely buried in its own ruins (as shown on Plan), the latter dimension is only approximate. The ruins also prevent its being ascertained whether there is any projection approaching the L form of plan.

The tower has probably been four stories high. The ground floor is vaulted, as shown by dotted lines. The hall floor was also vaulted, the vault being arched in the contrary way to that beneath. The entrance doorway is on the first floor, at a height of 12 or 15 feet above the ground. It is in the west face of the castle, at the north-west corner, and is round-arched, and was secured with a sliding bar. The

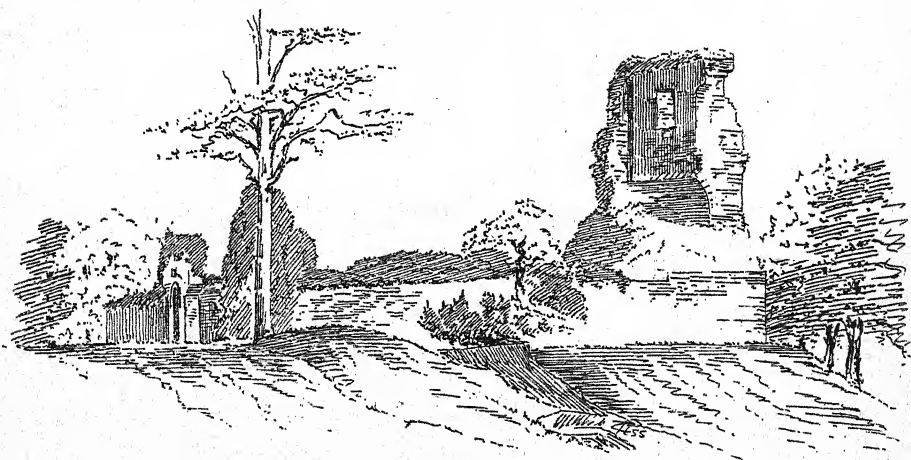


FIG. 807.—Toward Castle. View from South-East.

door leads directly into the hall. Adjoining the north wall there is a garde-robe. No further details of the hall are visible amidst the ruins. Fig. 807 gives a general idea of the appearance of the castle. The high window with stone seats, seen in the Sketch, is on the second floor, and above it there is a considerable height of masonry, indicating another floor. On the north face a row of single corbels, carrying a part of the battlements, still remains. From the hall floor a stair in the south-east corner leads down to the north cellar. This cellar is divided by a line on the Plan, the floor of the part marked A being at a lower level by about 6 feet than the other part, where the stair stops. The deep part has been floored over with joisting, and has a small slit. The part of the cellar at the higher level is lighted with a window. The floor of the large cellar adjoining is at the level of the low

cellar A, and has a door of communication with it, as shown. From the high cellar to the large low one there is also a door; and there were probably steps, as indicated by a few lines on Plan, but the floor is now heaped with ruins, which obliterate them. In the thickness of the west wall there is a garde-robe, and on the south side the wall is thickened, and contains a door which leads in for a space of about 6 feet, and is closed at the back by rough masonry, apparently the ruins of the fallen wall already referred to. It is just possible that this door led into a wing at the south-west angle of the keep.

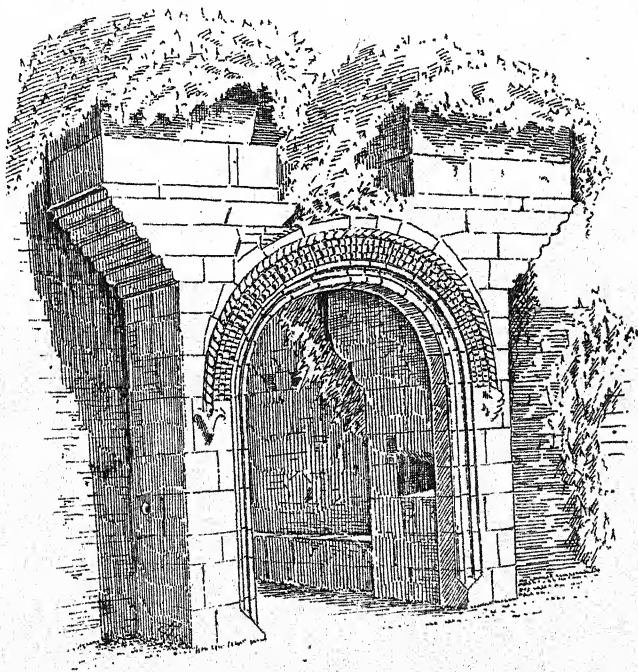


FIG. 808.—Toward Castle. Entrance Gateway.

The later buildings are of considerable extent, and, including the keep, measure along the outside of the north-east front 119 feet 6 inches by about 80 feet in width, and they are grouped so as to form a courtyard having buildings on two sides, with the old keep at the north end and an enclosing wall along the north-east side. When complete, it must have been a castle of considerable extent; the pity is that it is now so wrecked. The entrance gateway, which is in the south-east side (Fig. 808), is a beautiful example of the revived early work of the Fourth Period. Fig. 809 is a detailed sketch of the arch enrichments. The gateway

projects two feet beyond the general front, and has the usual shot-holes in the sides of the projection, and an arched passage leading into the courtyard, with stone seats on each side. Most of the modern buildings are very ruinous. The apartment marked "Kitchen" is so named on

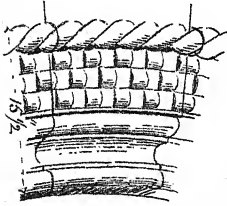


FIG. 800.—Toward Castle.
Detailed Sketch of Arch
Enrichments.

account of the projection in the west wall, which is supposed to have contained the kitchen chimney. There is apparently a wide fireplace in the gable of the room adjoining; and from this room a doorway leads to the outside (not into the courtyard), and, as will be seen from the check, the door has been hung, contrary to the usual practice, on the inside of the wall, and opened outwards. The circular piece of masonry shown in the courtyard adjoining is probably the foundation of a stair turret.

Toward was the residence of the chiefs of the Lamont family. In 1646 it was the scene of a bloody tragedy, which was nothing less than an attempt to exterminate the whole clan. The castle was besieged by the Campbells, and forced to surrender, when horrible cruelties were perpetrated by the latter on some two hundred vassals and servants of Sir James Lamont. It is believed that not less than thirty-six of them were hanged at Toward. The castle is supposed never to have been inhabited after this event.

HOUSE IN THE SEAGATE, IRVINE, Ayrshire.

This fine example of a town house of the end of the sixteenth century derives considerable interest from the fact that the late Dr. J. Hill Burton imagined that it possibly contained in the doorway (Fig. 810) an exception to the general statement that there exist in the castellated and domestic structures of Scotland no traces of Norman architecture. He mentions that he "was much struck by the Normanish tone of a gateway drawn as an illustration of a privately printed book called *Memorials of the Montgomeries*." He goes on to say that "a visit to the spot rather confirmed the notion that some of the features of the building were of the later Norman. There is a round arch, with thinnish rounded mouldings, and small round pillars with squared or bevelled bases and capitals, with the tooth or star decoration in the hollow of the mouldings." "The doorway," he continues, "has more of an ecclesiastical than a baronial look, although the building it belongs to is baronial. The features are certainly those common to the latter period of the rounded and the beginning of the pointed architecture. At the same time the rest of the building is of later date, and it would require the eye of one who is not only an archæologist, but a practical

architect, to determine that the gateway really is of the age it professes to belong to, and has not some little feature betraying more recent workmanship—a means of detection which the imitator rarely escapes.”

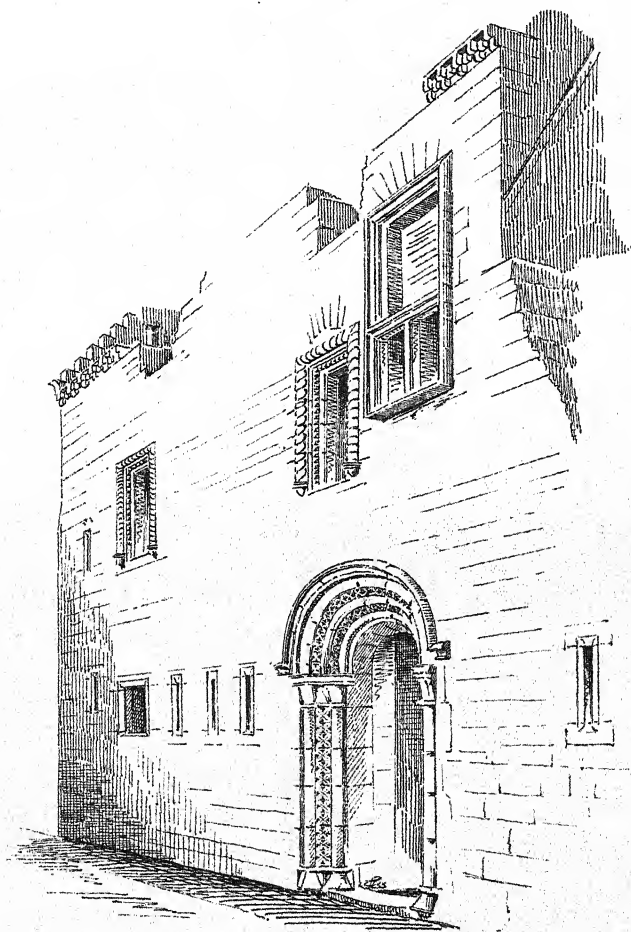


FIG. 810.—House in the Seagate. View towards the Street.

This gateway undoubtedly possesses some features which at first sight appear to resemble late Norman work—especially the round arch and dog-tooth enrichments referred to by Dr. Hill Burton (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 811). But a closer examination of the sections of the mouldings of the arch and jamb shows that they perfectly resemble some of the later Gothic work of our collegiate and parish churches, and have the revived

decorative work frequently found in our sixteenth and seventeenth century buildings, both civil and ecclesiastical; besides, when the other details with which they are associated in the building are considered, there can be no hesitation in assigning the doorway to that period. Numerous examples occur of the employment of similar revived early forms—such as in M'Lellan's House and Tomb at Kirkcudbright, Rosslyn Castle, Fernieherst, Oakwood Castle, and elsewhere.* It is, however, to be observed that, although this doorway seemed to Burton to tell against his assertion about Norman castles being non-existent in Scotland, he had still a lurking suspicion that it was not really Norman, but at most only "Normanish." The castle to which it is the entrance is situated in the Seagate, a small winding street of mean cottages. It is a fine structure, but in a state of great ruin, and considerable portions seem destined soon to disappear. It presents (Fig. 812) a long unbroken front of 99 feet 3 inches to the street, with the doorway exactly in the centre. The walls of the northern portion remain tolerably entire, with gables and chimneys, but only the ground story of the southern end now exists.

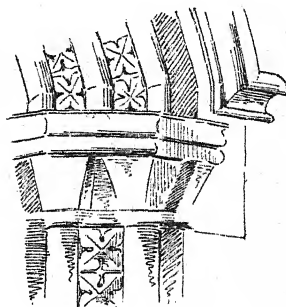


FIG. 811.—House in the Seagate.
Cap and Mouldings of Doorway.

The whole of the ground floor (Fig. 812), which is lofty and of good masonry, is vaulted throughout. The entrance archway, which passes through the building, has a flat vault with moulded ribs, very similar to the southern entrance passage at Linlithgow Palace. It will be observed that this passage gives access to the courtyard behind, and not directly to the house. Guard-rooms open from it on either hand, but these are unconnected with the rest of the house. This is in the usual fashion of the time—a certain precaution being yet considered necessary against hostile intruders. None of the ground floor apartments are in communication with the upper floors, except the southmost, which has the usual private stair leading up to what was probably the hall, and this stair has no exit to the courtyard, except through a vaulted chamber, which was doubtless the wine cellar. This courtyard was about 50 or 60 yards deep, and is now used as a garden.

The kitchen, entering directly from the courtyard, occupies the northern end of the ground floor, and is a fine specimen, with the usual accompaniments of arched fireplace (about 8 feet deep), a wide, high window, ambries, and service window into a passage adjoining the outer door. A peculiar feature in this kitchen is an open drain, constructed in the pavement of the floor, leading from the fireplace (as shown by strong lines on the Plan)

* See Vol. II. p. 9.

to a built cesspool in the courtyard adjoining the kitchen door. This cesspool is apt to be mistaken at first sight for a well, but on examination a sloping flue is observed opening into it from the wall of the house, which is found to be in connection with the garde-robes on the upper floors. This is an interesting and perhaps the most complete example remaining of an arrangement of this description as practised by our forefathers. In an outer room adjoining the kitchen there exists what seems to have been the usual trough connected with the water supply. Adjoining the fire-

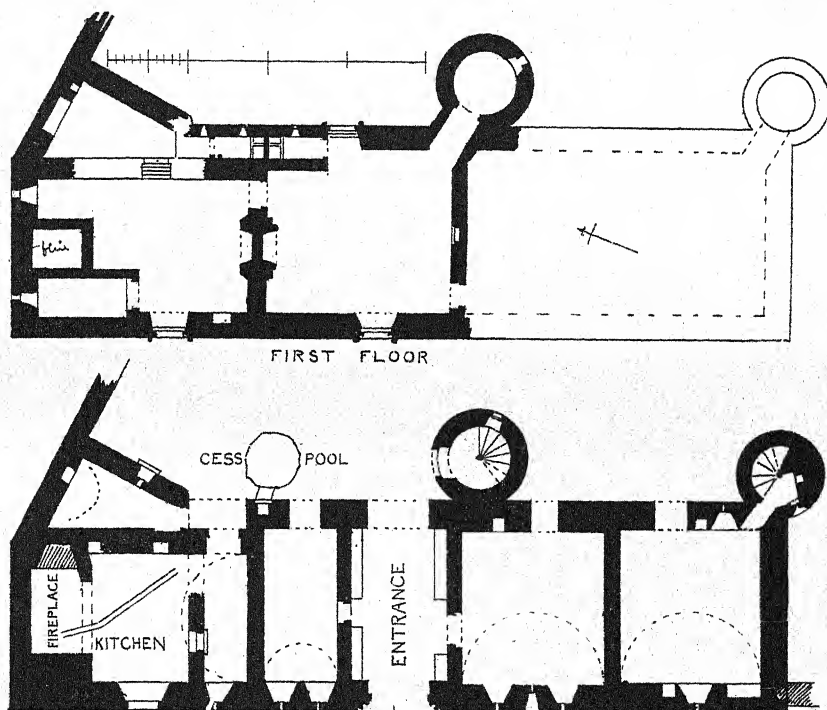


FIG. 812.—House in the Seagate. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

place the front wall is shown on Plan as solid, but there is a vacant space in the centre without an entrance, and lighted with a slit.

The rooms on the upper floors, which are reached by the wheel-stair in the round tower entering from the courtyard (see Fig. 812), open through each other. The two rooms now remaining have good fireplaces and fine windows, the latter (see Fig. 810) ornamented with enrichments and mouldings similar to those of the doorway. Adjoining the north room is a small triangular chamber at a level lower by about 4 feet than the north

room, and reached from it by stone steps. The triangular form of this room is owing to the shape of the ground, the boundary wall here going off at an acute angle. This structure is sometimes described as very ancient, and the masonry has a decayed and weather-worn appearance ; but, from the thinness of the walls and the character of the corbelling of the parapet (Figs. 813 and 814), there does not appear to be any reason for assigning to it a much older date than the rest of the structure.* Entering off the north room, and adjoining the kitchen flue, a small apartment or closet is situated, about 7 feet by 5 feet, with a small window. This may have been a guard-room, with a trap in the floor, giving access to a pit or

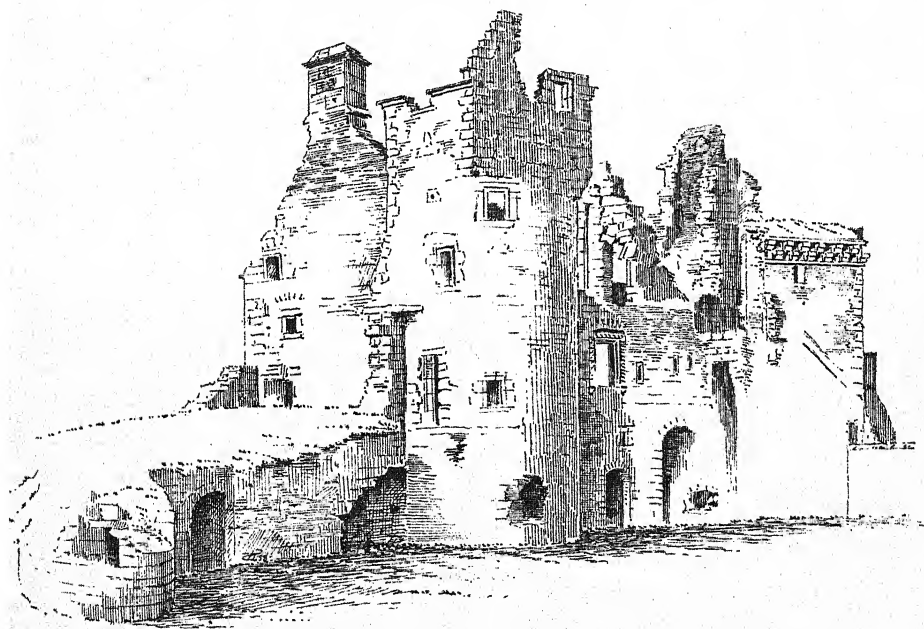


FIG. 813.—House in the Seagate. View in Courtyard from South-East.

prison in the north-west angle of the ground floor. The pit is now inaccessible, and occupies the solid space shown on Ground Plan adjoining the kitchen fireplace. It has a small loop, which is visible in the front elevation (see Fig. 810). There has been a range of buildings

* While this volume was passing through the press the volume for 1890 of the Ayrshire and Galloway Archaeological Association has appeared. It contains a well illustrated paper on Irvine Castle by Mr. W. Galloway, who expresses the opinion that this part of the building must be earlier than the other parts by two or three centuries. This would go back to about the end of the thirteenth century, which is, we feel satisfied, much too early a date for any of the work to be found here. This portion of the structure may, however, be a fragment of an earlier castle which possibly existed here.

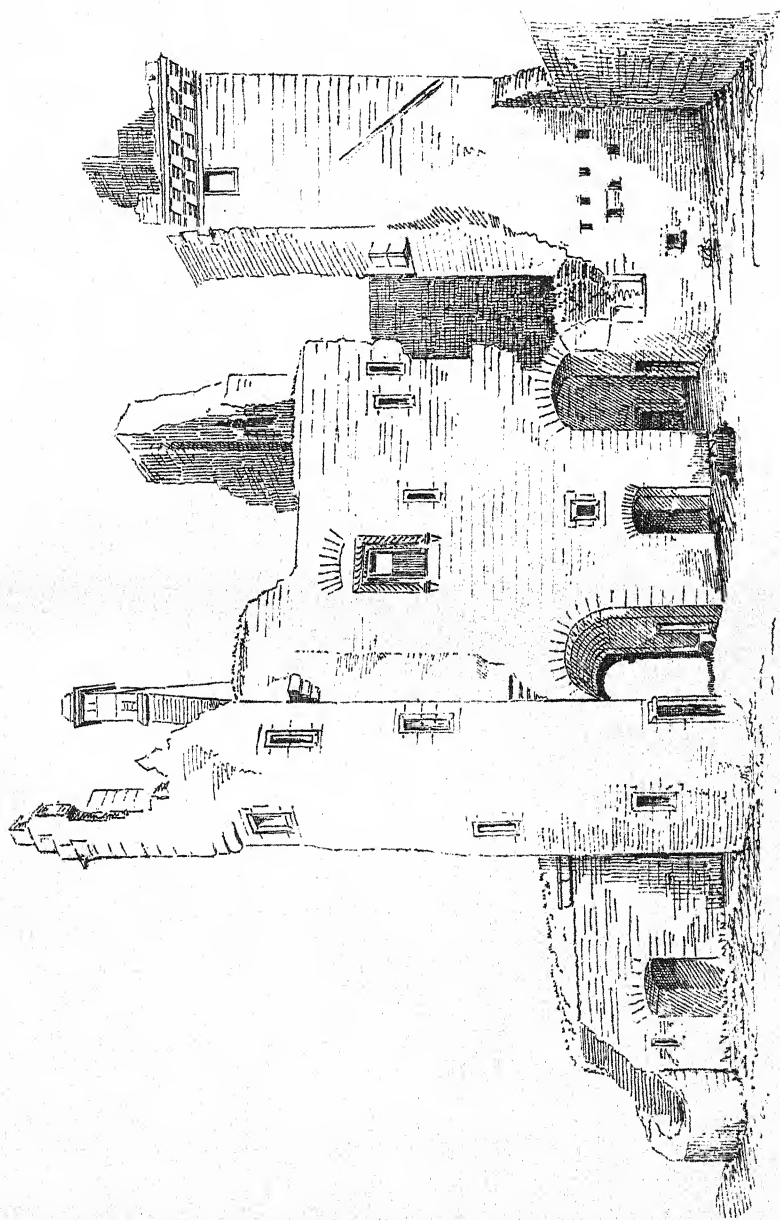


FIG. 314.—House in the Seagate. View in Courtyard.

along the north boundary wall extending for a distance of about 60 feet, but of these nothing can now be ascertained.

Little is known of the history of this mansion, except that it belonged to the Montgomeries. On two of the bosses at the intersection of the vaulting ribs in the entrance passage are the Eglinton or Montgomery and Drummond arms (Fig. 815). Hugh, the third Earl of Eglinton, married in 1562 Dame Agnes Drummond (Lady Loudoun), daughter of Sir John Drummond of Innerpeffray. This earl died in 1585. The above coats of arms seem to point to him as the builder of the mansion, and the style of the design agrees with that of his time.

The mansion is said to have been inhabited up to the end of the seventeenth century, mostly as a dower-house of the Eglinton family. About 1746 it was falling into decay, when Alexander, tenth Earl of Eglinton, caused the roof to be taken off and the timber used in a church at Ardrossan.*

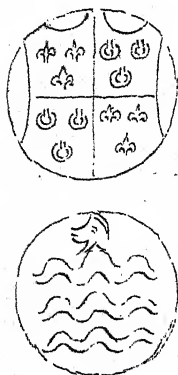


FIG. 815.
House in the Seagate,
Eglinton or Montgomery
and Drummond Arms.

BLAIR CASTLE, Ayrshire.

This mansion is situated within half-an-hour's walk of Dalry Railway Station. It stands in a well-wooded park on the banks of the Bambo, a small stream which runs round the north and east sides of the castle. The building forms two sides of a square (Fig. 816), and has a square projecting tower in the re-entering angle containing the staircase and the entrance doorway, which bears the date 1668 (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 817). Adjoining the principal entrance there is a small turret also containing a doorway, with the date 1617 (Fig. 818). The first-mentioned date also occurs on the dormer windows (Fig. 819). These dates apply only to the portions of the structure on which they are found, as the buildings extending to the south are of later date (Fig. 820). The north-east corner, with its thick walls, is probably a part of the "ancient castell and strong dominion" mentioned by Pont, writing between the years 1604-8.

The latter seems to have been a keep, with walls from 7 to 8 feet thick on the ground floor, and is probably a structure of the sixteenth century, and certainly not earlier than the fifteenth.† The building immediately

* Information supplied by Mr. Railton.

† Some dates of the twelfth and thirteenth century, inscribed in gilt figures on various parts of the house, are imaginary.

to the south of the keep, called the guard-room, appears also to be older than the seventeenth century, and its eastern wall may be part of the

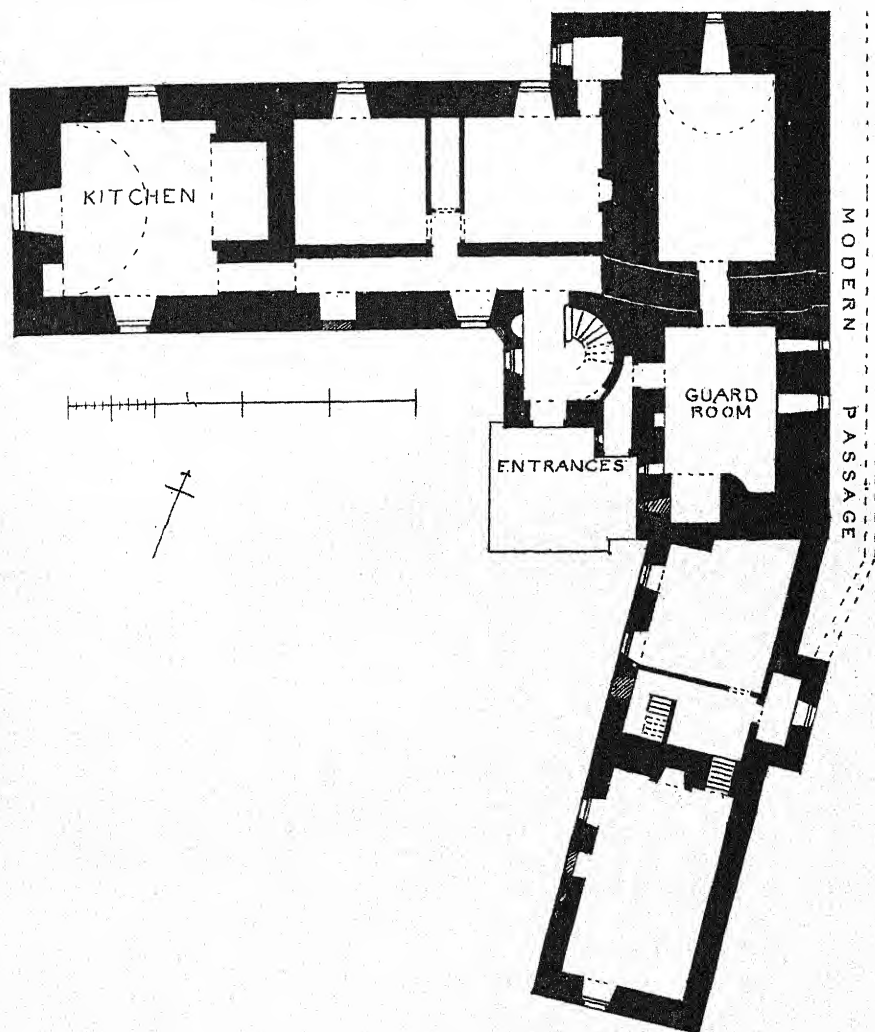


FIG. 816.—Blair Castle. Plan.

ancient castle. The deep and wide fireplace at one end of this room suggests that it may have been the kitchen, and as confirming this view

Mr. Dobie refers, in his description of Blair, to a stone water-pipe within the fireplace. This was doubtless for water supply or for a drain. The main building to the west, along with the staircase tower, are dated (as above mentioned), and were built at the same time. On the dormers (Fig. 819), and in a panel over the principal doorway (in addition to the date),

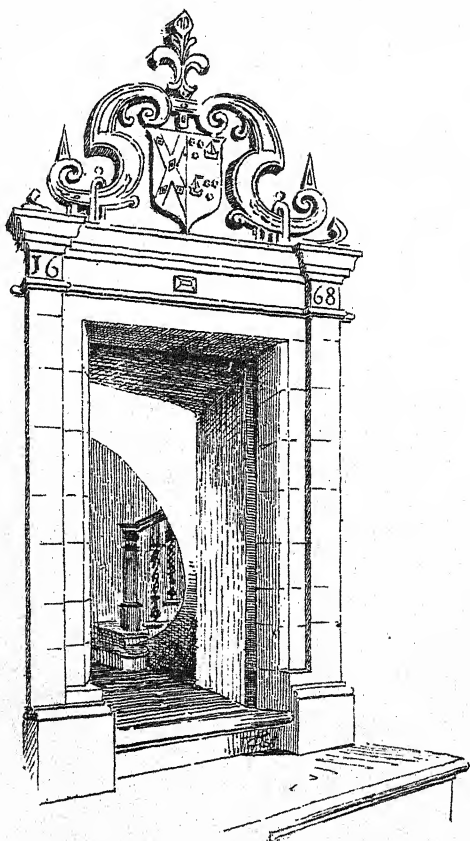


FIG. 817.—Blair Castle. Entrance Doorway.

are the initials of William Blair and his wife, Lady Margaret Hamilton, daughter of the second Duke of Hamilton; and on a shield in the scroll work over the principal doorway are the arms of Blair impaled with those of Hamilton. In the western addition a kitchen with a great fireplace has been built at the west end.

The turret adjoining the entrance tower, with the date 1617 on the

lintel, has a considerable resemblance to a turret at the Mansion-House in Greenock. On the lintel of its doorway (see Fig. 818) are carved the arms of Blair with those of Wallace of Craigie, and it contains the initials of Bryce Blair and his wife, Anabel Wallace. This lintel may have existed over the entrance door before the alterations of 1668, when it was probably

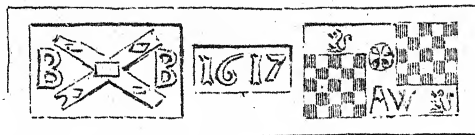


FIG. 818.—Blair Castle. Date on Doorway in Turret.

placed where we now see it. Fig. 821 is a detailed sketch of one of the dormer windows. About forty years ago the late proprietor, Captain William Fordyce Blair, dug out a passage about 4 feet wide through the centre wall of the house (where shown on Plan by white lines), in order to reach a modern passage which runs along the east side of the

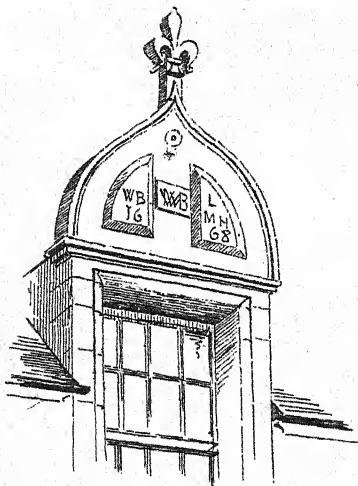


FIG. 819.—Blair Castle.
Dormer Windows.

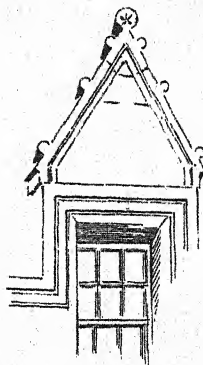


FIG. 821.—Blair Castle.
Detailed Sketch of one of the Dormer Windows.

building, and gives access to the southern structures and to a large addition built by him at the north-east corner. At the same time he appears to have affected the upper part of the staircase tower, which seems to have been before his time of greater height than it is now.

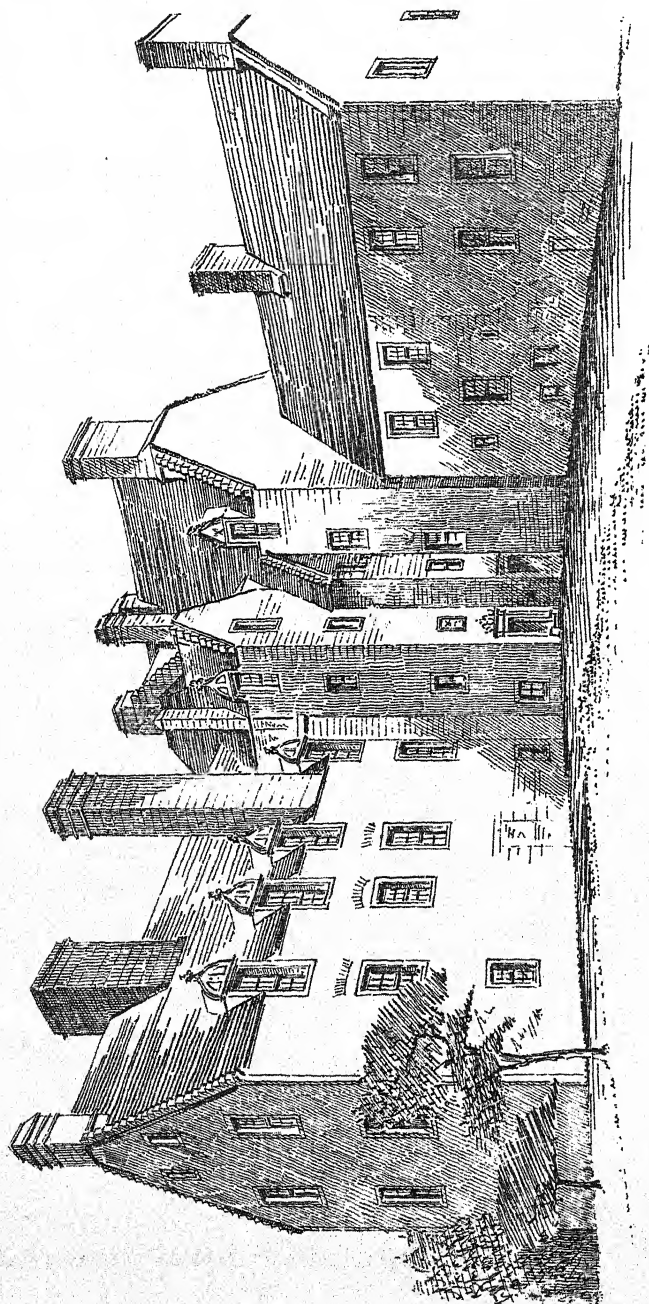


FIG. 820.—Blair Castle. View from South-West.

CESSNOCK CASTLE,* AYRSHIRE.

This is a good example of a keep enlarged into a mansion of courtyard form. It stands on the top of the western steep and wooded bank of a

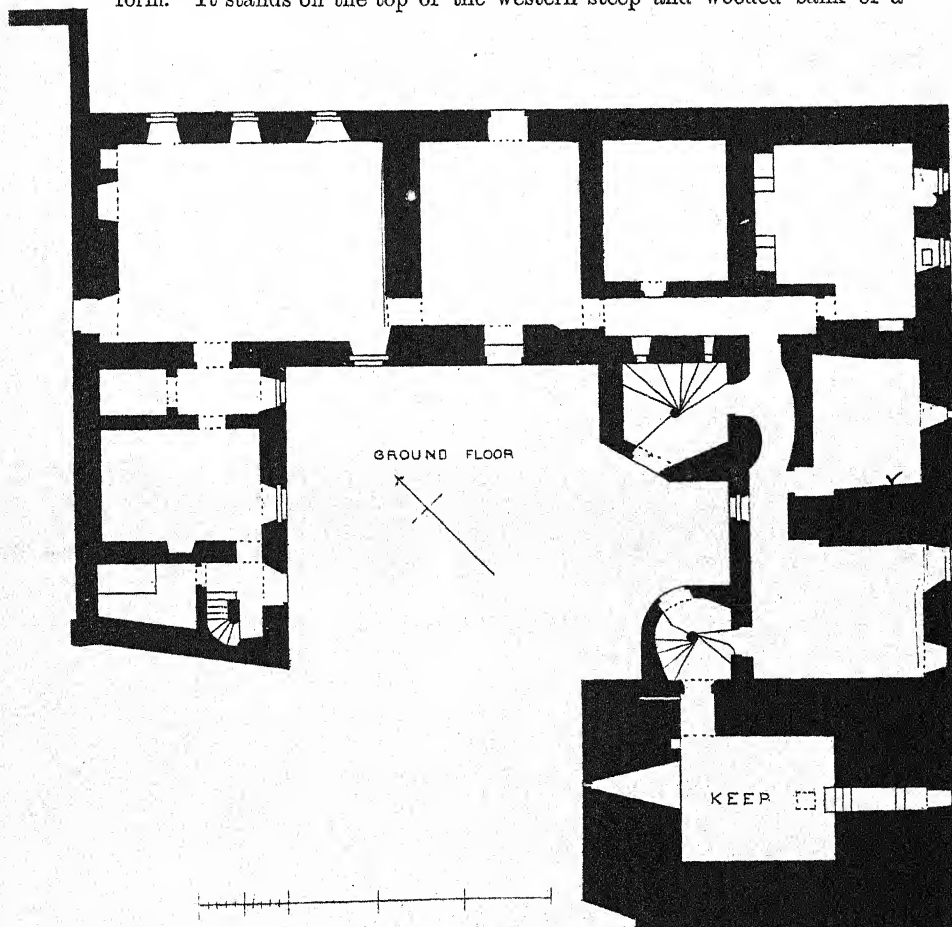


FIG. 822.—Cessnock Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

small stream—a tributary of the Irvine—called Burnawn, about one mile south from Galston. The keep, which is at the south-west angle of the

* We have to thank Messrs. Railton, architects, Kilmarnock, for the Plans of this castle, and for much useful information regarding it.

quadrangle (Fig. 822), is a plain rectangular block, about 41 feet by 26 feet. This was originally called the "Towre of Galstoune," and the lands attached to it were church lands, latterly acquired by the Campbells of Cessnock.

The walls of the upper floor are about 6 feet thick, but those of the basement are made unusually solid, only about one-fourth of the area being utilised for the store cellar. This vault had a separate entrance at the north-east angle, with an arched doorway secured by a lock and bar. The principal entrance to the castle was on the first floor, from which a

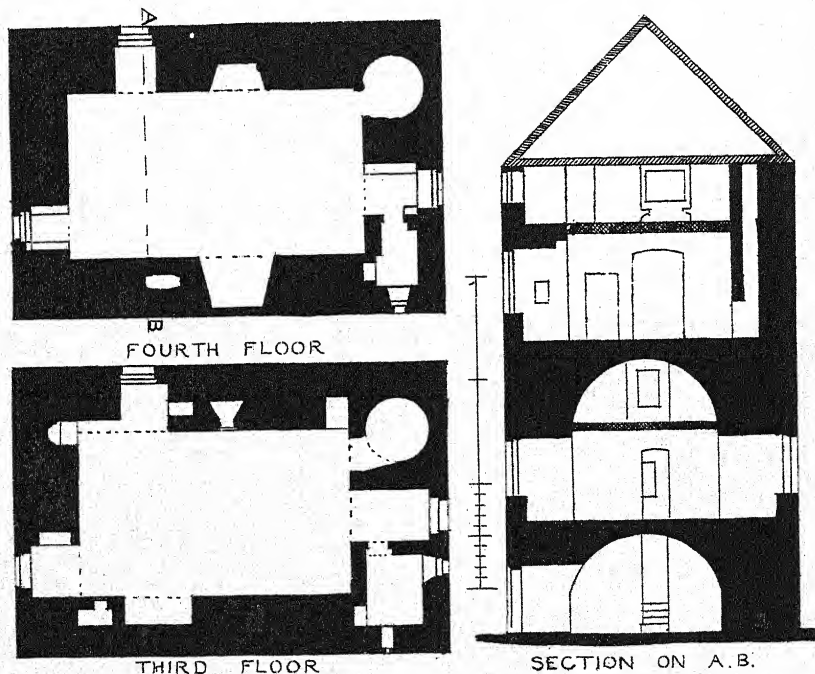


FIG. 823.—Cessnock Castle. Plans of Third Floor and Fourth Floor, and Section of Keep.

spiral stair led to the top. On the outside of the wall, where the stair to the door would be, there is a projection, which is now terminated at the level of the floor with a hewn chamfered base course. This probably carried a projection (now removed) which supported a wooden stair. The only communication between the basement and the hall was by a hatch in the vault, the kerbs of which remain. The ground floor and first floor are both vaulted, and an entresol is contained in the vault of the latter (see Section, Fig. 823).

The hall occupied the first floor (Fig. 824), and had several wall

closets entering off it. The staircase has evidently been in the south-east angle, and has been carried up to the second floor (Fig. 825). But the keep has been very much altered, and the space formerly occupied by the staircase is now converted into closets. The third floor (see Fig. 823) contained the principal apartment, and has a number of closets entering

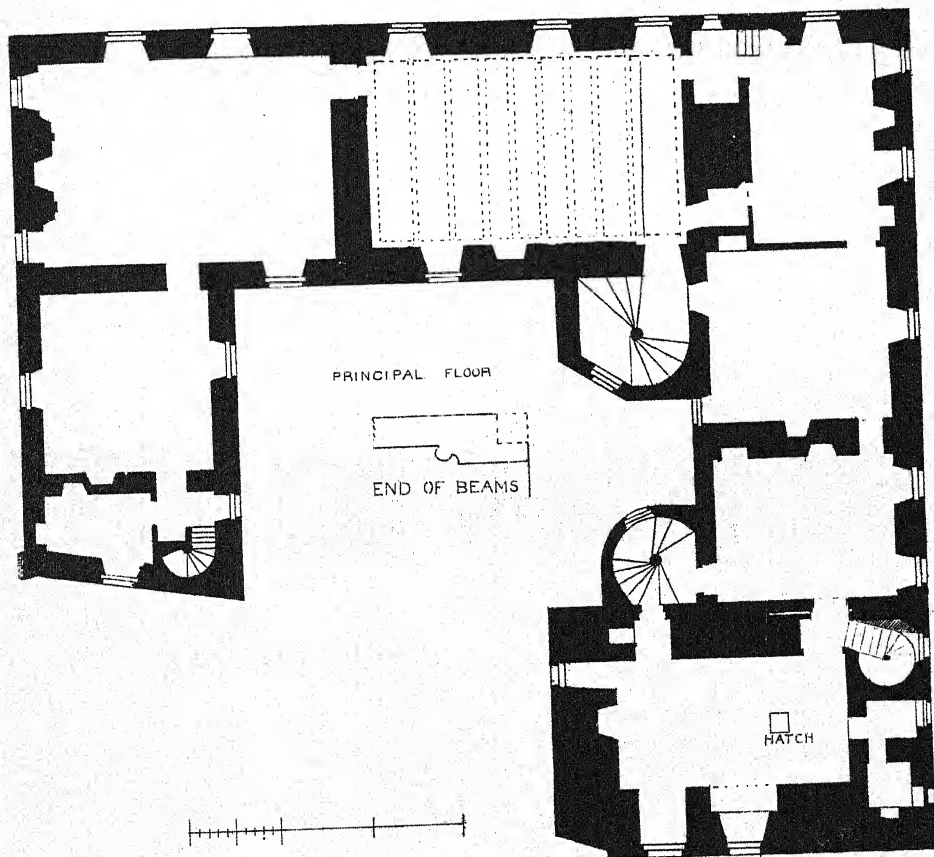


FIG. 824.—Cessnock Castle. Plan of Principal Floor.

off it. The windows on the top floor still retain their stone seats, which have been altered on the other floors. The top is now covered with a plain slated roof, hipped at one end, and finished towards the north with a crow-stepped gable crowned with a seventeenth century belfry. This is said to have been removed from the old church at Galston when the new church was built.

The extended mansion is of the Fourth Period, and exhibits a considerable amount of Renaissance design. The ground floor (see Fig. 822), which was recently occupied as cow-byres, dairy, &c., originally contained the kitchen (at the south-east angle) and offices. On the first floor (see Fig. 824) were situated the principal apartments, consisting of a great hall

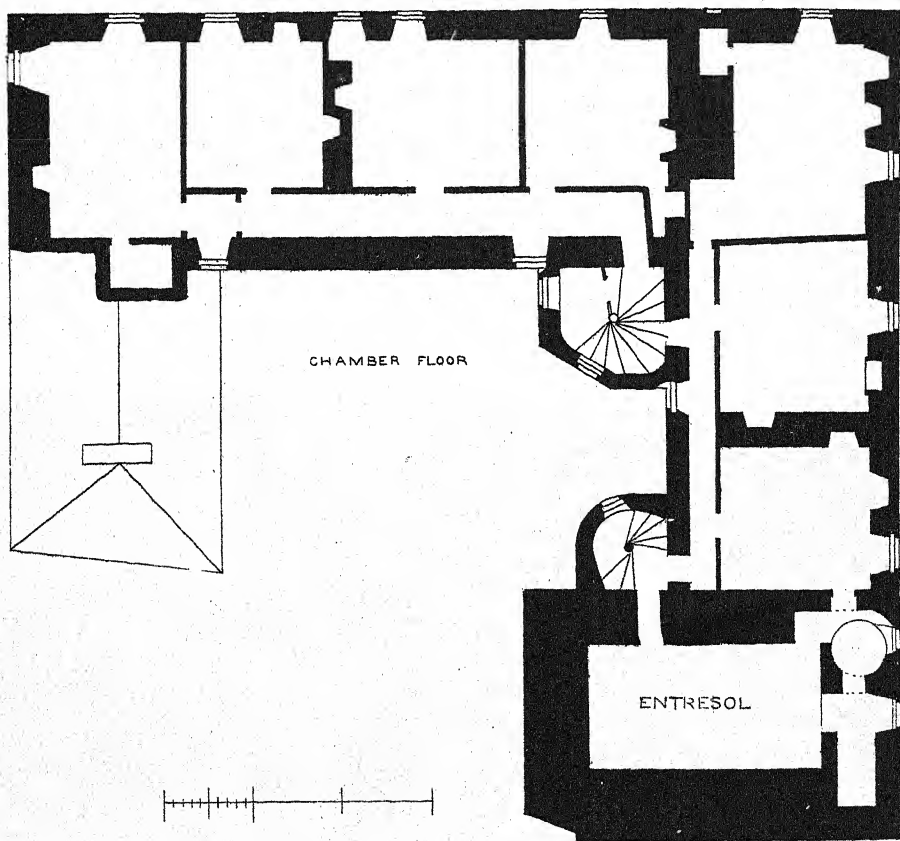


FIG. 825.—Cessnock Castle. Plan of Chamber Floor.

or dining-room, 35 feet by 21 feet, a drawing-room, 31 feet by 22 feet, and several other apartments. The public rooms have plaster ceilings, decorated with the enriched panelling in use during the seventeenth century. The second floor contained a suite of seven or eight apartments. The access to the various rooms was provided by two staircases in the angles of the quadrangle. That in the south-east angle contained the principal entrance doorway,

with architrave and ornamental pediment (Fig. 826). It is octagonal, and is carried up to the top floor and finished with a Renaissance balustrade. The other staircase, in the south-west angle of the courtyard, also conducts to each floor, and has an outer door. These stairs gave separate entrance to most of the rooms. Those on the top floor now



FIG. 826.—Cessnock Castle. Staircases in Quadrangle.

open from a passage or corridor ; but this seems to be a modern arrangement, the building having evidently undergone alterations at various times.

The keep probably belongs to the Third Period, at which time it was held by John Campbell, as is apparent from the fact that Hew Campbell of "Loudoune" was fined in 1527 for non-entry of "John Campbell of

Cesnock." The family was founded in the beginning of the sixteenth century by a son of George Campbell of Loudoun, who occupied an important position in the county.

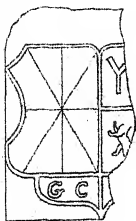
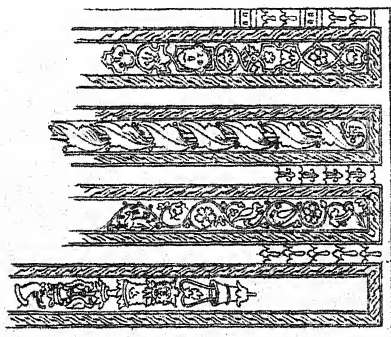


FIG. 827.—Cessnock Castle.
Portion of Coat of Arms
found in North-West Gable.

The extension of the buildings seems to have been begun by Sir George Campbell, who held the estate from 1578 to 1597.

The edifice being (1890) in course of restoration, various particulars regarding it have been ascertained, and have been kindly communicated to us by Mr. Railton, who states that "in the late alterations a portion of a coat of arms was found which appears to be Sir George's (Fig. 827), as the initials are G.C., and (his wife being a Cunningham) the 'hay-fork' appears as part of the arms impaled with those of Campbell." This stone was found in the lower part of the north-west gable of the great hall, the construction of which must therefore be later than Sir George's time. The principal builder



Painted panels in Ceiling of Hall

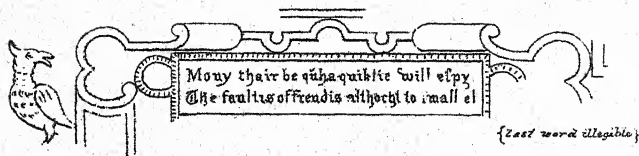


FIG. 828.—Cessnock Castle. Painted Inscription on Wall at South End of Hall.

appears to have been Sir Hew Campbell, grandson of the above, who held the estate from 1630 to 1686. In the reigns of Charles II. and James II. he was obnoxious to the Court, and in 1662 was imprisoned

in Edinburgh Castle. In 1665 he was liberated on bail, and then erected the circular stair in the angle of the old tower and seventeenth century addition, which bears his initials, H. S. C., and date 1666. It seems probable that he had in previous years erected the large addition to the castle on the north-east, which, as the original tower furnished the principal rooms, seems to have been built in order to supply bed-rooms in the upper floor and a kitchen (with the usual large chimney arch), &c., in the basement. The circular stair, dated 1666, gave access both to the addition and to the original tower. Previous to that the entrance was by a strong door near the kitchen, at which

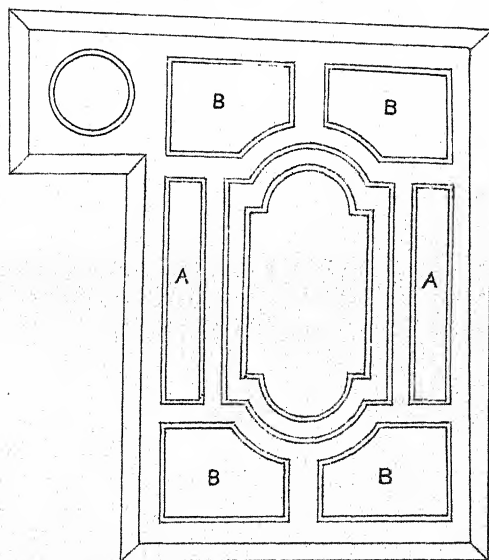


FIG. 829.—Cessnock Castle. Plan of Plaster Ceiling in Room of Second Floor.

may have been a stair to the first floor, afterwards removed, as there are appearances of considerable alterations here. This addition had a vaulted basement. Sir Hew probably also erected the further addition to the north-west, with the great hall, the basement of which is only partly vaulted.

The hall is on the first floor, and is 35 feet by 21 feet. The ceiling, which has been recently disclosed by the removal of a lath and plaster covering which concealed it, is formed with twelve beams with boarding above, making eleven panels; and both beams and panels are entirely covered with painted ornament of a Renaissance character (Fig. 828),

the colours principally used being red, black, a light green, and flesh colour for the faces and busts of human beings. The walls appear to have been hung with tapestry, as they are rough ; but the window recesses are of ashlar work, which has been painted. The basement (only partly vaulted) has been used as cellars—one of the original holes being still visible in the north-west gable, indicating that the gable was an outside wall when erected. The present ornamental doorways are evidently more modern.



PANELS B

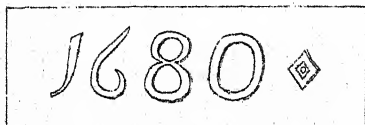


FIG. 830.—Cessnock Castle.
Panel with Date from Ceiling of Room on
First Floor.

There are also ornamental plaster ceilings (Fig. 829), which, from a date on one of them (Fig. 830), appear to have been put up in 1680 ; and these are contiguous to the hall, but in a retired part of the building, being in the two upper stories above the kitchen. Figs. 830 and 831 show the naturalistic style of plaster ornament so much employed in the seventeenth century.

Being under suspicion, Sir Hew seems to have kept himself retired, and may have employed himself in these details of the buildings. He appears to have continued building, as a lintel with his initials and the

date 1670 exists at the stables on the west side of the courtyard. He also seems, in 1675, to have erected the building at the north-west angle



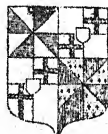
PANELS A

FIG. 831.—Cessnock Castle. Plaster Ornament in Panels A and B (Fig. 829).

of the court, probably to accommodate the members of his family who had reached manhood. In 1685 he was again imprisoned, and was forfeited, the estate being gifted to the Duke of Melfort. He died the same year.

The estate was restored at the Revolution, and his son, Sir George Campbell, succeeded about 1690. He seems to have erected the octagonal stair in the angle at the great hall. In 1704 Sir George was succeeded by his son-in-law, Sir James Hume, who assumed the name of Campbell; and probably the brass plate on the front (shown Fig. 832), containing the Campbell and Hume arms, refers to this circumstance.

The castle is now the property of the Duke of Portland, and the buildings are being altered to form a modern mansion.



*Brass plate on
Main door*

FIG. 832.
Cessnock Castle.
Campbell and Hume
Arms.

ARDMILLAN CASTLE, AYRSHIRE.

A mansion situated on the Carrick coast, about three miles south of Girvan. This was originally a Scottish castle of the Fourth Period, probably dating from the end of the sixteenth century; but it has been so much altered and obscured by additions and changes that the only portions of the old structure now discernible are those in the courtyard behind (Fig. 833).

The lands of Ardmillan belonged to the barony of Ardstinchar, and at the above date were held by Thomas Kennedy, the "Gudeman of Ardmellan." He was present at the funeral of Gilbert Kennedy of Ardstinchar,* and endeavoured, though unsuccessfully, to be appointed tutor to the young laird. Before the end of the seventeenth century the estates had passed into the hands of the Crawfords (of which family the late Lord Ardmillan was a member).

Abercummie, who wrote about that time, mentions "Crawfuird that have Ardmillan" in his *Description of Carrick*.† He goes on to describe "the Castle of Ardmillan, so much improven, of late, that it looks like a palace, built round, courtwayes; surrounded with a deep, broad ditch, and strengthened with a moveable bridge at the entry; able to secure the owner from the suddain commotions and assaults of the wild people of this corner, which upon these occasions are set upon robbery and depredation; and to enable him the better to endure a seige, he is well provided of well in his court, and a hand-mill in the house for grinding meall or malt, with which two lusty fellows sett a-work will grind a firlott in the space of ane hour."‡

Abercummie, being an Episcopal curate, was naturally a great admirer of Ardmillan, who was a zealous persecutor of the Presby-

* See Ardstinchar Castle.

† See *Historie of the Kennedys*, p. 166.

‡ *Ibid.* p. 169.

terians, and he expatiates on the fine gardens and orchards which surrounded the mansion. These are still well maintained by the present proprietor ; but the aspect of the mansion was entirely altered during last century by the erection of a classic pedimented front to the west, with a gable to the south, and a quadrant filling up the angle between the new and old structures. A corresponding but useless gable was also erected at the east end (see Fig. 834), and the angle filled in with a quadrant to balance that at the west end.

The ancient mansion (shown on the Plan, Fig. 833) consisted of an

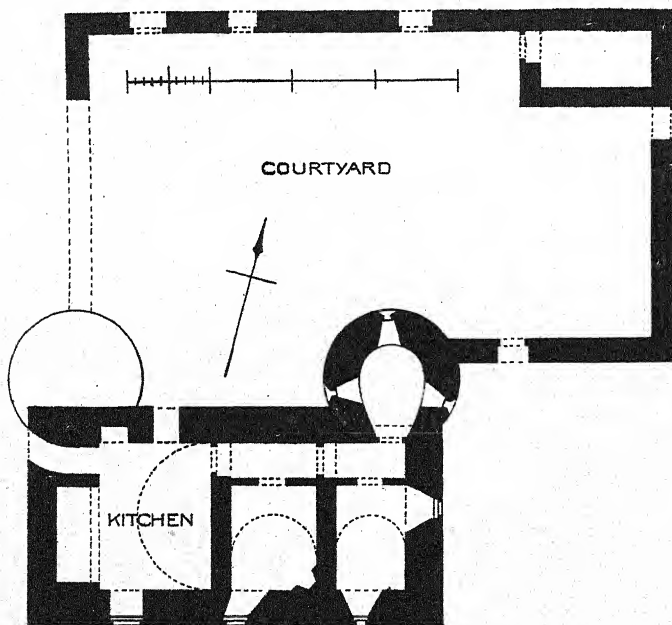


FIG. 833.—Ardmillan Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

oblong block, 50 feet from east to west by 26 feet from north to south. It had a round tower at the north-east and north-west angles. The former still remains, and has three shot-holes on the ground floor. This tower may possibly have originally contained a private staircase to the cellars. It is finished in a peculiar manner at the top (see Fig. 834). The continuous corbelling, which has carried the parapet all round the main building, runs out to this tower ; but instead of being carried out so as to support a projecting gablet, the corbelling stops short, and the tower is finished with a gablet which recedes from the face of the turret in a

very unusual and unsatisfactory manner. This must almost certainly be the result of some alteration.

The north-west tower has most likely contained the entrance doorway and staircase to the first floor. The lower parts of this tower have now been removed to suit modern arrangements, but the upper part is

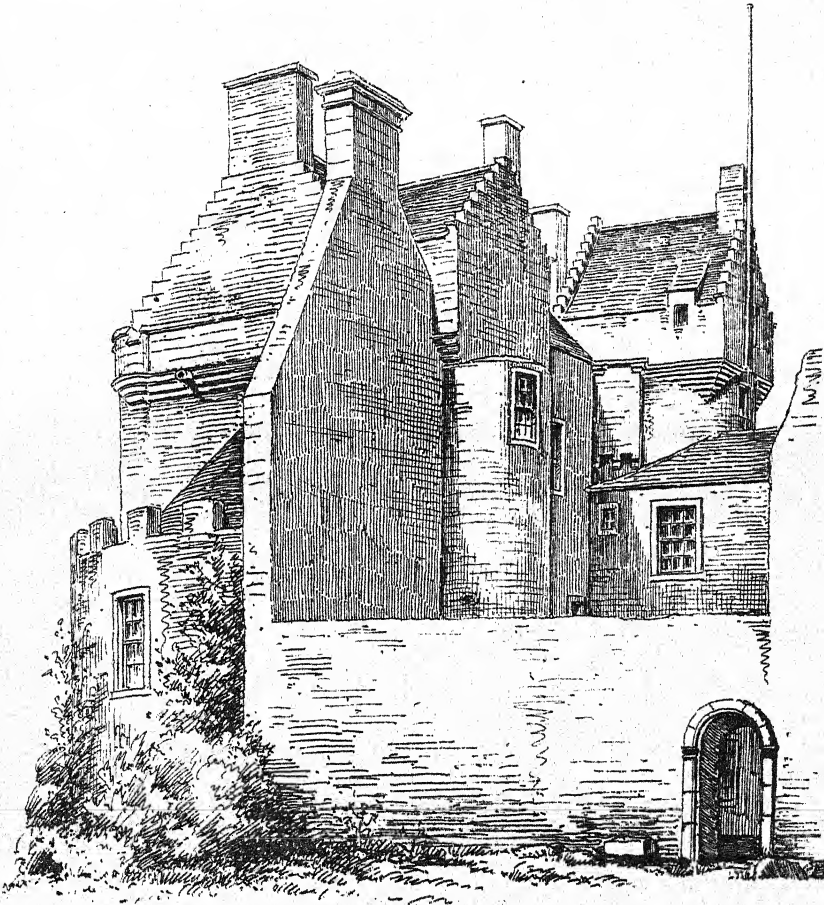


FIG. 834.—Ardmillan Castle. View from North-East.

preserved, and supported on girders. It is terminated with the picturesquely corbelled top story shown in Fig. 834. The ground floor, which is all vaulted (as shown on the Plan), is practically unchanged. It contains the kitchen, with its large arched fireplace, and two vaulted cellars. The hall (now the drawing-room) occupies the whole of the first

floor, and is about 40 feet long by 23 feet wide. Portions of the old enclosing wall of the courtyard still remain. The entrance doorway, with its arched head and ornamental pilasters, is old; and some of the doors shown in the north wall still retain the ancient plain splayed rybats. Although now so much changed, the castle was formerly, according to Abercrommie, on the Courtyard Plan.

KENMURE CASTLE, KIRKCOUDBRIGHTSHIRE.*

This castle is situated on an isolated conical knoll near the head of Loch Ken. Anciently the castle occupied the whole summit of the knoll, and was defended on the west or land side by a moat, of which traces are yet visible. Great alterations have been made on the structure during this century, and the antique character of the building is considerably

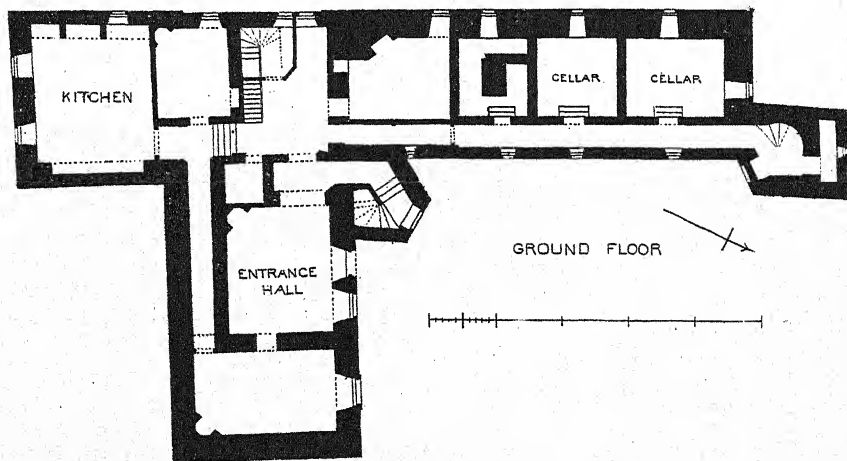


FIG. 835.--Kenmure Castle. Plan.

obliterated. It suffered especially from a very complete remodelling which it received about ten years ago. In 1817 the present approach to the castle, which winds round the west and north sides of the hill, was made. This was planned by Mr. Carruthers, a Roman Catholic priest, and entailed a considerable destruction of ancient works, including the enclosing walls. The buildings now form two sides of a square courtyard (Fig. 835), which was formerly completed by a lofty enclosing wall, having an arched entrance on the north side. The detached northern tower

* The Plans of this castle were kindly placed at our disposal by the proprietor, Mr. Maitland Gordon, through Mr. Hamilton of Ardendee, who also supplied information regarding it.

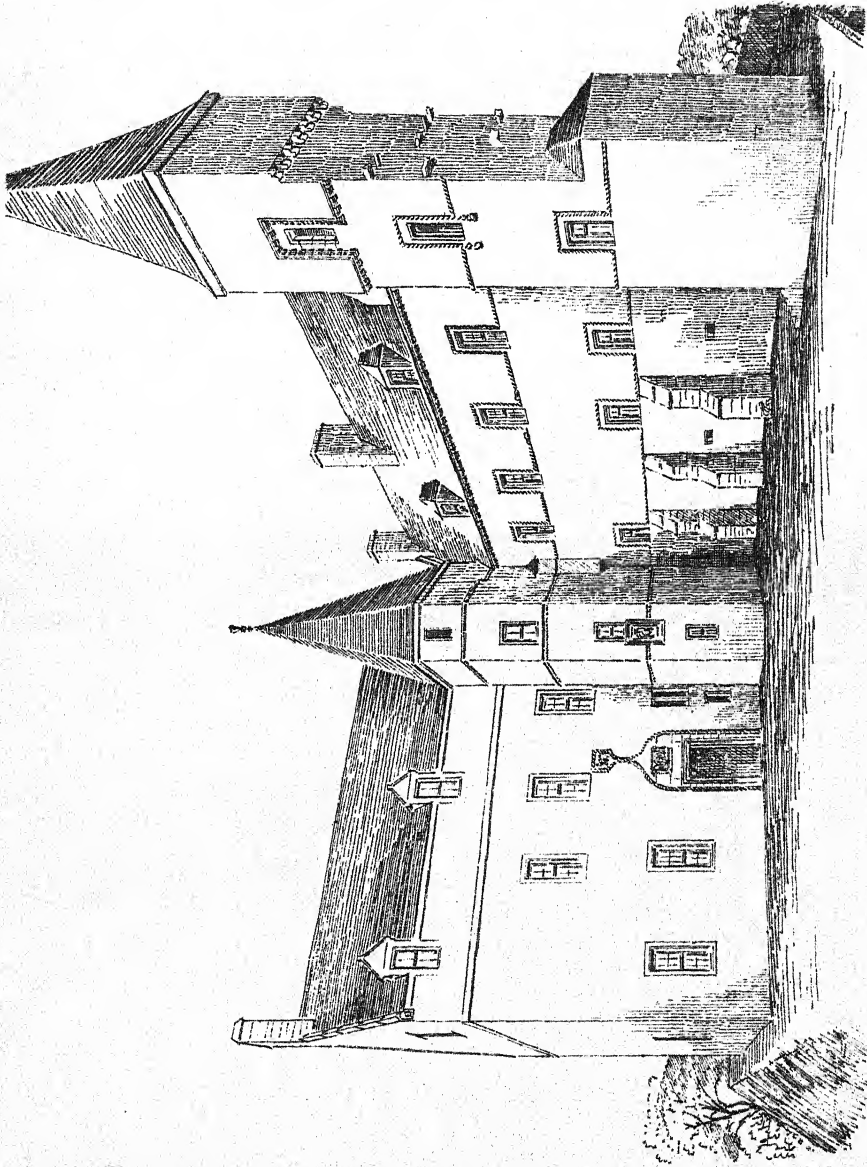


FIG. 836.—Kenmure Castle. View from North-East.

(Fig. 836) shows the tusk stones for the joining of intended buildings. In 1790 Captain Grose sketched the castle, and illustrated it in his *Antiquities of Scotland*, Vol. II. He shows the walls and entrance

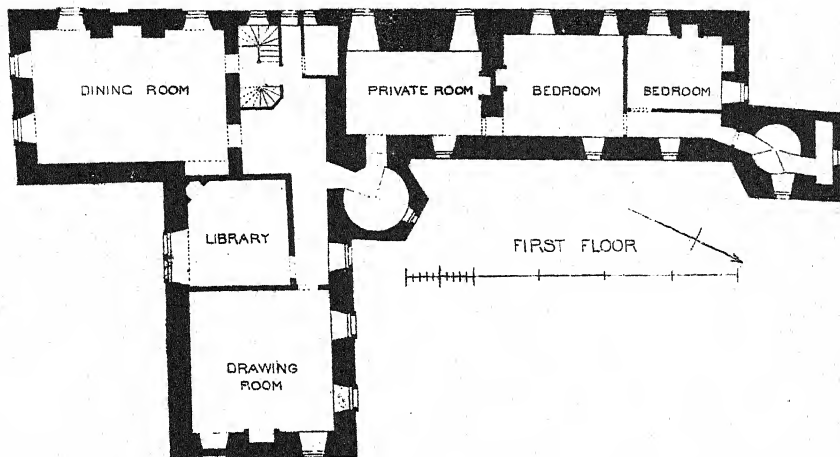


FIG. 837.—Kenmure Castle. Plan of First Floor.

gateway, and speaks of two towers as being then in ruins. One of these, the north tower, is the lofty structure above referred to. The corresponding tower, which stood at the opposite or north-east angle,

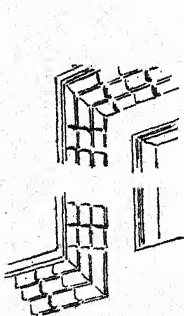


FIG. 838.—Kenmure Castle.
Window and Cornice Enrichments.

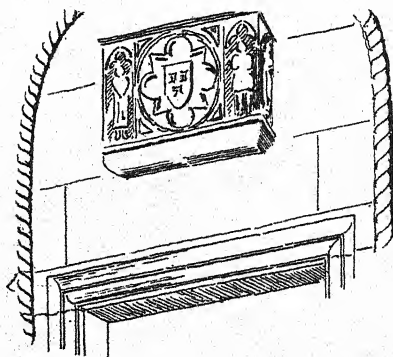


FIG. 839.—Kenmure Castle.
Details of Doorway.

was demolished with gunpowder. The south wing formerly contained the stables, hay-lofts, and other offices, which were all within the courtyard; but these have now been converted into domestic apart-

ments, and were lengthened eastwards about 10 feet during the last alterations.

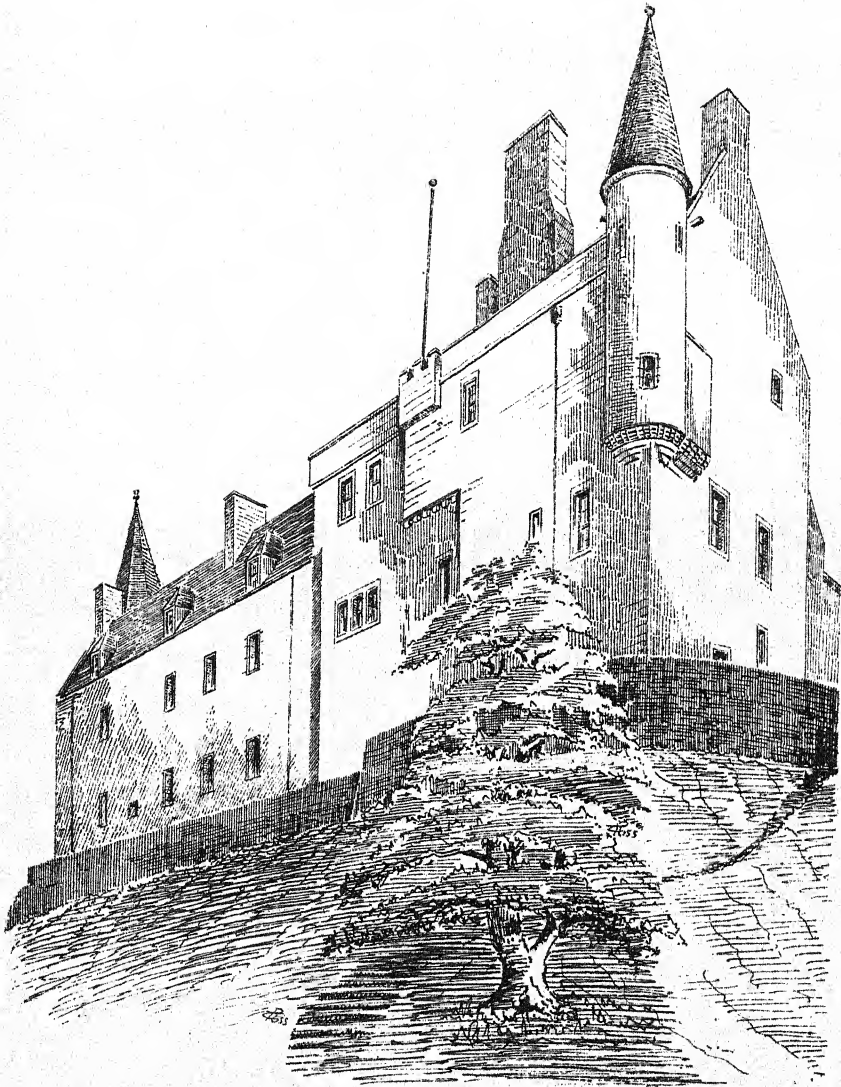


FIG. 840.—Kenmure Castle. View from South-West.

The whole of the ground floor was vaulted, and communicated with the upper floors by two turret stairs, one in the re-entering angle, and the other

in the detached north tower. These would naturally form angle towers for the staircases, such as occur in all the quadrangles of the period. The other stairs shown are modern. The south and west divisions contain on the first floor (Fig. 837) the public or reception rooms, while the bed-rooms are ranged along the west flank on the upper floors.

The buildings along the west side of the courtyard have a considerable amount of enrichment round the windows and along the cornice, all of a kind with which we are familiar in work of the seventeenth century (see Fig. 838). The buttresses seen on the lower floor are modern. Judging from its style of decoration, it seems likely that the ornamental doorway in the south side (see Fig. 836) was at one time in the west front, and has been removed into its present position. The large entrance hall, into which this doorway at present gives access, is of course quite a modern idea. An enlarged View of the details of this doorway is given (Fig. 839), showing the Gordon arms—three boars' heads—on a projecting panel of rather unusual design. Fig. 840 shows the exterior of the castle from the south-west.

The site of Kenmure was admirably adapted for a fortress, and it is supposed to have been occupied as such from an early period, having been one of the strengths of the ancient Lords of Galloway, and also a favourite residence of John Baliol. None of the existing buildings, however, are much older than the seventeenth century, the previous castle having been destroyed in the pursuit of Queen Mary after the battle of Langside, and subsequently by Cromwell's soldiers.

From 1297 the property of Kenmure belonged to the family of Gordon, ennobled by Charles I. in 1633.

MACDUFF'S CASTLE, FIFESHIRE.

This structure, known also as Kennoway Castle and Thanes Castle, is situated about a quarter of a mile east from the village of East Wemyss. It stands on a level plateau on the top of a rugged sandstone cliff about 100 feet above the sea.

The remains (Fig. 841) consist of the ruins of two rectangular towers, now detached, but which were formerly connected by buildings.

The eastern tower (Fig. 842) is evidently the most ancient part of the edifice. It has apparently been a simple keep, with walls 5 feet 6 inches in thickness, built with red sandstone in regular courses.

The entrance door was in the west wall on the level of the first floor. This is visible in Fig. 843. It had a semi-circular arch, with bold bead moulding round it. The wheel-stair to the upper floors ascended from the ingoing of the doorway. The basement was vaulted, and had probably no direct communication with the hall on the first floor.

This tower appears to have been erected in the fifteenth century. At a later date, most likely towards the end of the sixteenth century, the structure was greatly enlarged by the addition of the western tower and the building between the two towers. The latter contained a great hall on the first floor. It appears to have had an open wooden roof, the marks of which are visible against the towers at each end. A staircase turret

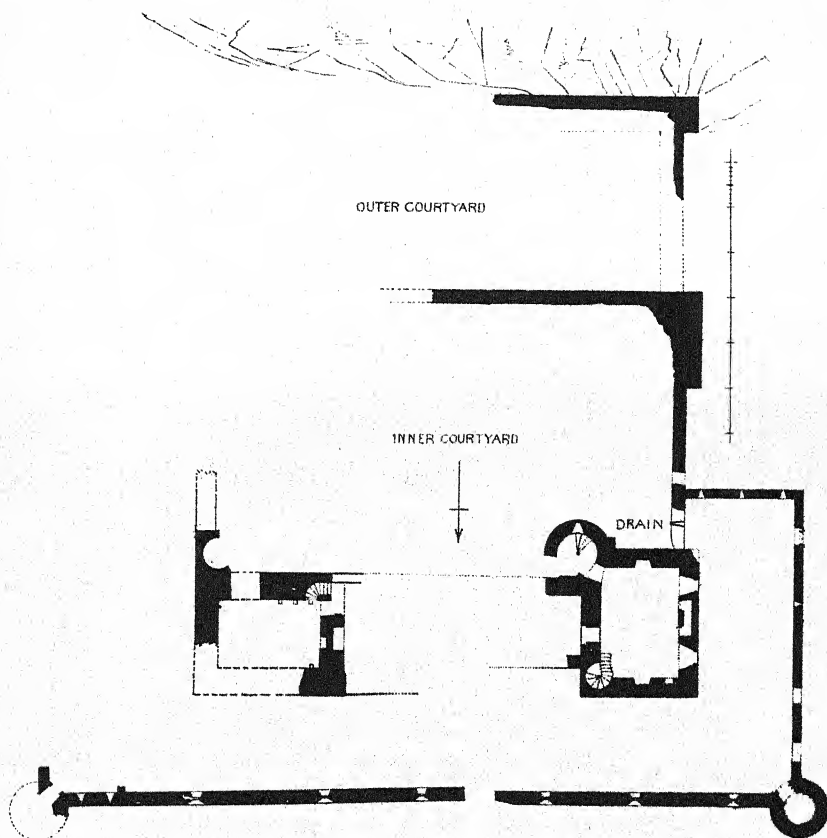


FIG. 841.—Macduff's Castle. Plan.*

was erected in connection with the west tower, which gave access from the courtyard to the hall. This stair also led to the battlements over the hall, the walks of which seem to have been wide and important. A projecting defence or machicolation connected with these overhung the door of the staircase tower. The whole of the basement floor was vaulted. The west tower (see Fig. 843) contained five stories, with large square windows,

* This Plan is kindly supplied by Mr. Murray.

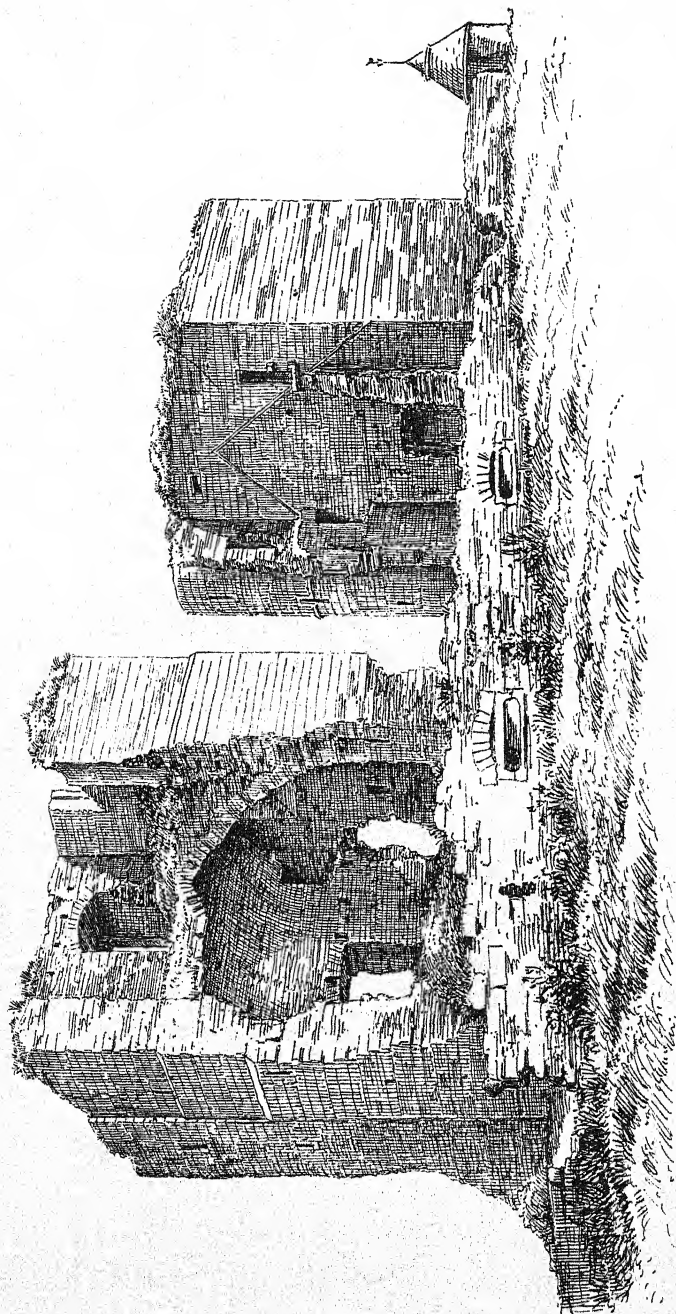


FIG. 482.—Macduff's Castle. View from North-East.

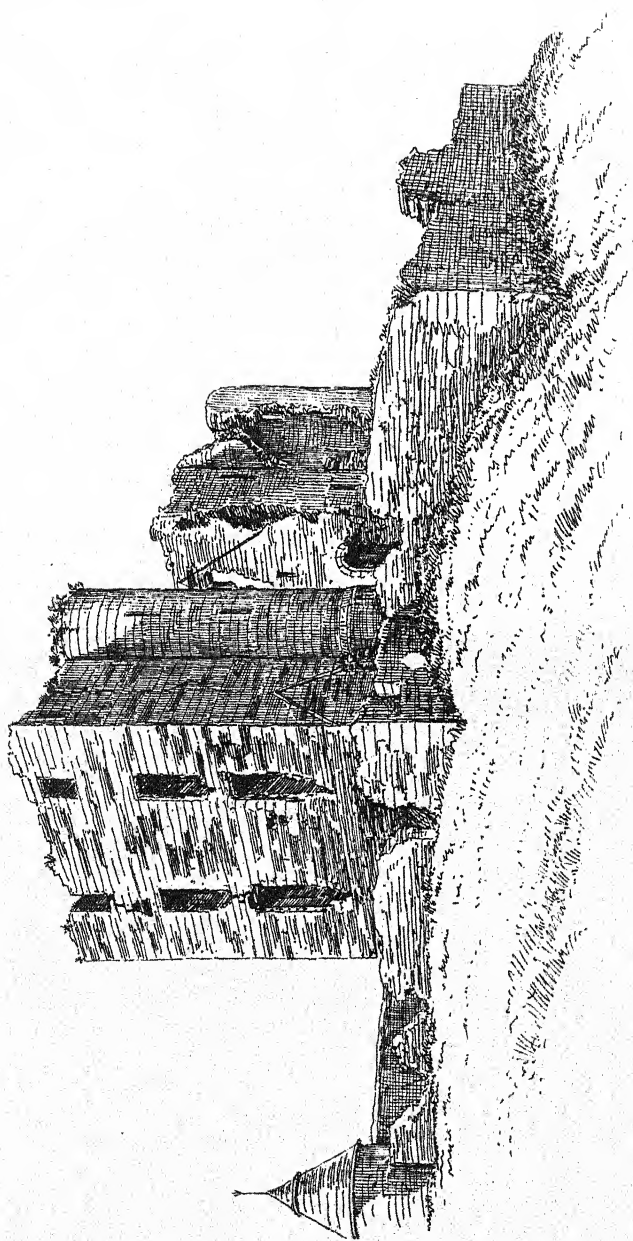


FIG. 543.—Macduff's Castle, View from South-West.

fireplaces, &c., in the apartments, which were doubtless used as bed-rooms. The apartments in the older east tower were also used as bed-rooms, and a new staircase was added to it to give more convenient access to the upper floors. The windows of the hall between the towers have evidently been large, and it must have been a handsome apartment; but it is now reduced to a green mound. The red sandstone with which the west tower is built is also much decayed.

Besides the wall on the east enclosing the courtyard, the castle is surrounded on three sides by a wall of defence about 3 feet thick, pierced with loopholes. Those on the landward side are of the wide horizontal pattern designed for cannon (see Fig. 842). The landward wall had a tower at each corner; that at the west end still remains, and is used as a powder magazine, while that at the east has almost entirely disappeared. There appears to have been a postern in the western wall leading down to the sea. Lower buildings projected from both towers on the seaward side, and the thickness of the south-west angle seems to indicate that a tower existed there also. There are the remains of what seem older buildings close to the cliffs overhanging the sea. In these cliffs are two of the famous Wemyss caves, containing cup markings and other mysterious carvings.

Although originally a portion of the Wemyss estate, this part became disjoined, and remained with a family of the name of Livingstone for three generations. It then passed to the Hamiltons, and again to the Colvilles in 1530, with whom it remained till 1640, when it was again joined to the Wemyss estate. After this the buildings seem to have been allowed to fall into ruin.

NEWARK CASTLE, FIFESHIRE.

This castle is situated on a rocky cliff overlooking the Firth of Forth, not far from the ancient church of St. Monan's. It appears to have been built at two periods. The southern or earlier portion is represented by ground floor vaults and the strong south wall of enceinte, which only remain. These vaults form an oblong structure measuring about 75 feet from north to south by 28 feet wide. The later portion (see Figs. 844 and 845) is built in continuation northwards, but is only 22 feet in width. The thick east wall and the round tower, 25 feet 6 inches in diameter at the north-east angle, are evidently erected on portions of the older edifice. The total length of the edifice is 128 feet.

The castle is approached from the north-east only, being on all other sides well defended by the sea and precipitous rocks. There has been an arched entrance gateway in the enclosing wall adjoining the round tower

at the north-east angle. This was strongly defended with double gates, each secured with bars inside, the holes for which still exist, as shown on the Plan. Facing the gateway is the entrance door to the newer structure. It is of a Renaissance character, projected in front of a circular-faced tower (see Fig. 846). In this tower is the staircase, which

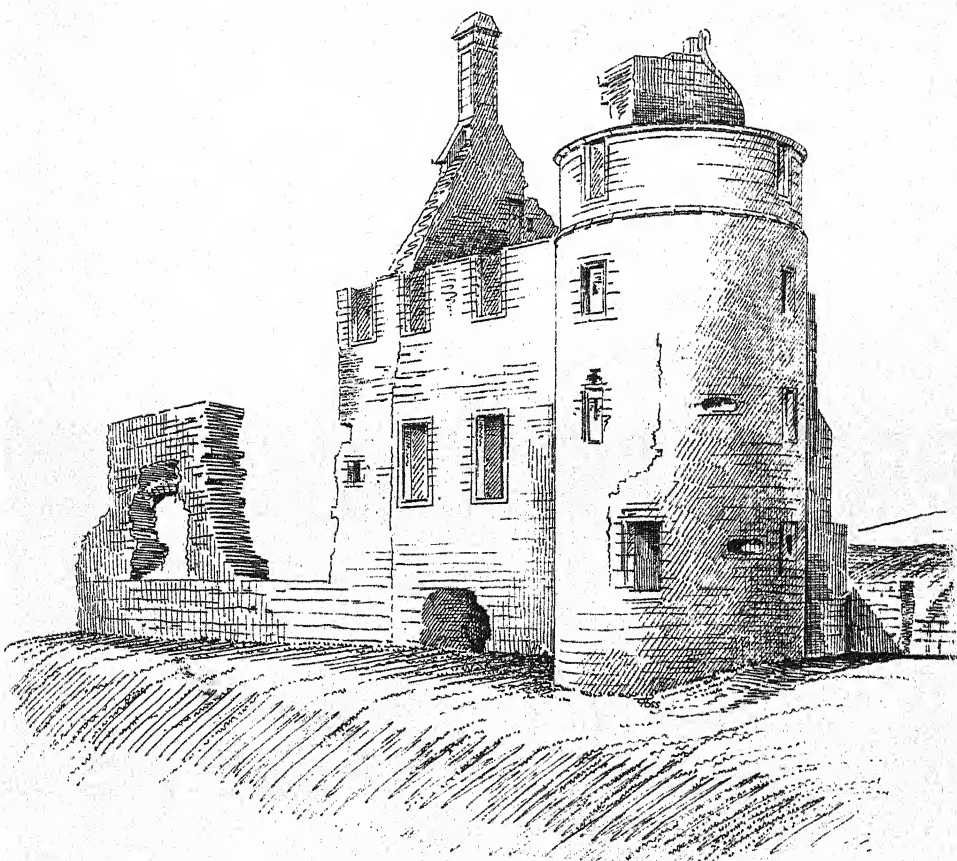


FIG. 844.—Newark Castle. View from North-East.

continues to the top. Immediately inside the gateway there is another entrance doorway to the castle, leading, by a descending passage, to a half-sunk apartment in the round tower. From this passage a doorway opens into the kitchen fireplace, and gives access to the kitchen, which has also a door to the staircase.

The kitchen is a fine vaulted apartment, lighted by windows on either side. Its large arched fireplace just referred to is similarly lighted by windows on both sides. Besides the above entrance doors, there is a door in the round tower outside the gate. Its sill is about 3 feet above the ground, being on the level of the first floor, immediately over the half-sunk story. This door is undoubtedly a late insertion, as it would have been absurd to have made the provision for defence found here and then to have left a door outside of it all.

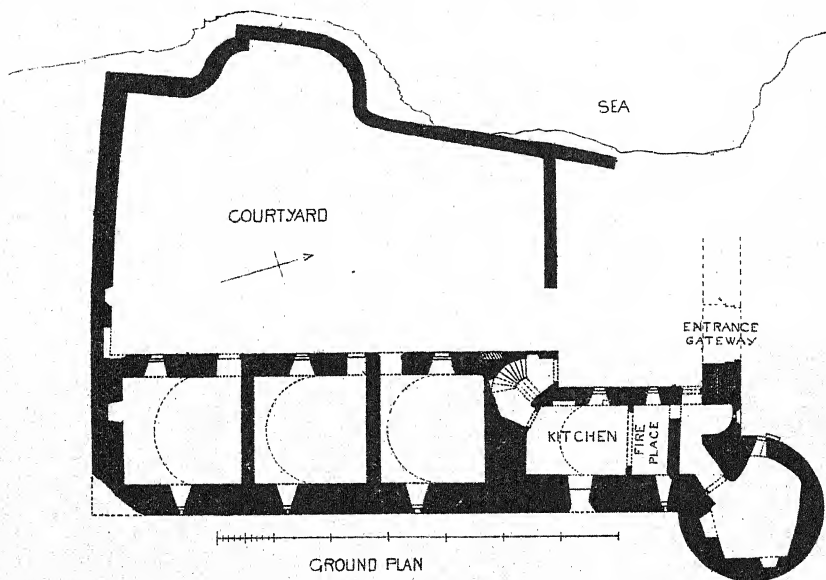


FIG. 845.—Newark Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

The round tower contains five floors, each provided with a fireplace. At every stage the shape of the rooms varies in a most extraordinary manner, no two floors being the same in plan.

Access to the upper floors is not now attainable, the stairs and floors being entirely ruinous. We have already remarked on the door opening into the back of the kitchen fireplace. Another singular arrangement exists on the floor above, where, from the room over the kitchen, a door leads into the flue of the kitchen fireplace, which is a place of considerable size, being about 12 feet by 6 feet. This flue has apparently been partly joisted over, and some kind of wood and plaster construction seems to have been erected in it, possibly for the purpose of smoking or curing meat. An arrangement of a similar kind existed at Elphinstone Tower and elsewhere.

The courtyard on the south side of the castle occupies the remaining flat surface of the rock, and contains some remains of walls and vaults, which, like the whole place, are in a ruinous and neglected state.

This barony, according to Leighton's *History of Fife*, was acquired by James Sandilands of Cruvie, who died in 1585; and in 1644 his descendant, Sir James Sandilands, "had a charter of the lordship of St. Monan's, with the tower and fortalice thereof, called the Newark." He

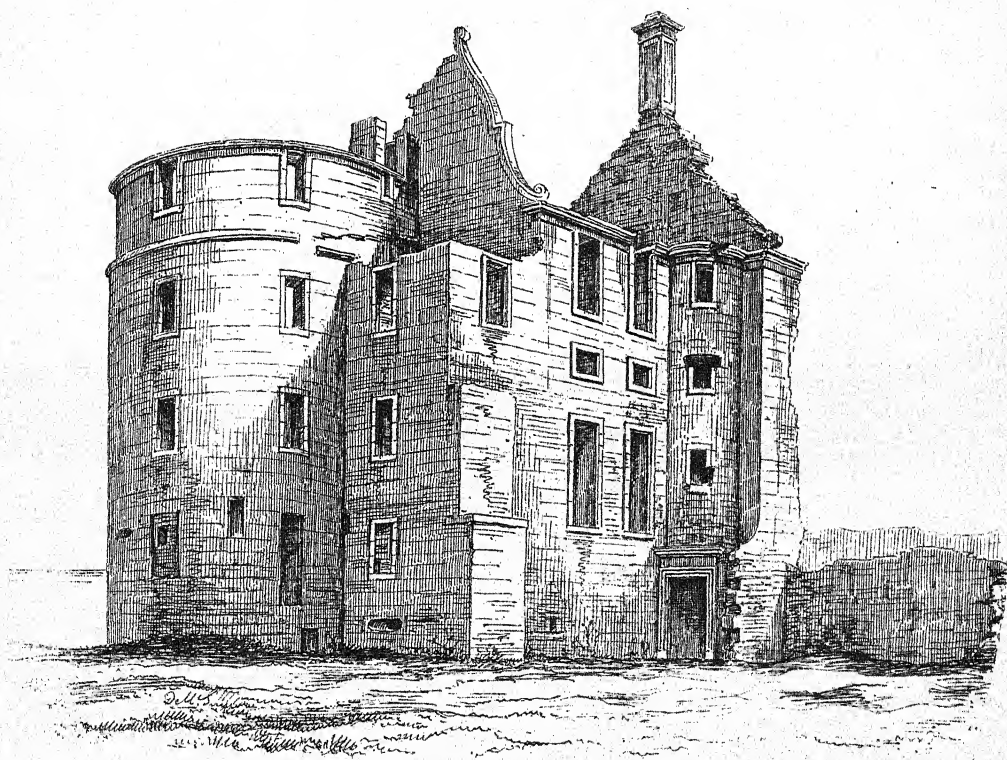


FIG. 846.—Newark Castle. View from North-West.

possessed various other properties, but wasted his whole estate in five years after his succession. In 1649 St. Monan's, with the castle of Newark, was sold to the famous soldier, David Leslie, whose career in the civil wars of his time renders his name illustrious in the history of Great Britain. After the Restoration he was created Lord Newark, with an annual pension of five hundred pounds. He died in 1682.

It is not unlikely that the building as we now see it was the work of

David Leslie. The advanced Renaissance work of the newer portion corresponds with the style of his time. The north wall seems to have been then rebuilt, and the windows of the tower and east wall enlarged and finished with facings after the manner of the period. Although the older portions of the building are evidently of an earlier date, we have included this castle along with those of the Fourth Period, as what remains of it belongs chiefly to that time.

MOUNTQUHANIE CASTLE, FIFESHIRE.

This castle is situated in the parish of Kilmany, a few miles north from Cupar. It is described by Sir Robert Sibbald as "a pretty good house, with inclosures." The original castle was a keep, to which later structures have been added. The keep is now in a ruinous condition, and so enveloped in ivy that its walls can hardly be seen. It measures about 42 feet by 26 feet, and has been four stories high. Considerable alterations have been made on it, so that the original arrangements are not quite evident. The ground floor is vaulted, and appears not to have had any connection with the upper floors, which were probably reached by a ladder and a high door on the first floor. From this level no stairs now lead to the upper floors, so that we infer there must have been some kind of turret or wing containing a stair where the gap now is on the north side of the building (see Fig. 847). The first floor is lighted on the south side by two long narrow slits and a central low wide window, placed near the ceiling. There are two small lighted closets in the thickness of the walls, one of which probably served as a sleeping place; it seems to have had some kind of enclosing porch projecting into the hall (as indicated on the Plan) from the rybat remaining on the west wall. The angle turrets (of which an enlarged View is given) occur on three corners.

In the seventeenth century an addition was made to the castle, as indicated on the Ground Plan by the hatched shading. The turret at the south-west angle, conspicuous in the View, is a pigeon-house, with a stone-constructed perch and entrance for the birds, as shown in the Sketch. At the time these alterations were made, an outside stair was put up to the first floor of the keep, as shown on Ground Plan; its ruins indicate that it has been a handsome one.

In one of the outbuildings there is a stone, of which a sketch is shown, carelessly built into the wall ~~upside down~~. It contains what can be made out to have been the Balfour arms—a chevron charged with an otter's head, erased, and a saltier in base coupé; there are also the initials A.B., and the date 1597. This stone was probably built over the old doorway of some of the additions to the castle, and is doubtless the date of the erection of some part of the structure. The initials are

probably those of Sir Andrew Balfour of Strathor and Mountquhanie, son of Sir Michael Balfour, ~~and~~ whose mother was a daughter of Patrick, Archbishop of St. Andrews. The enlarged castle was thus, apparently,

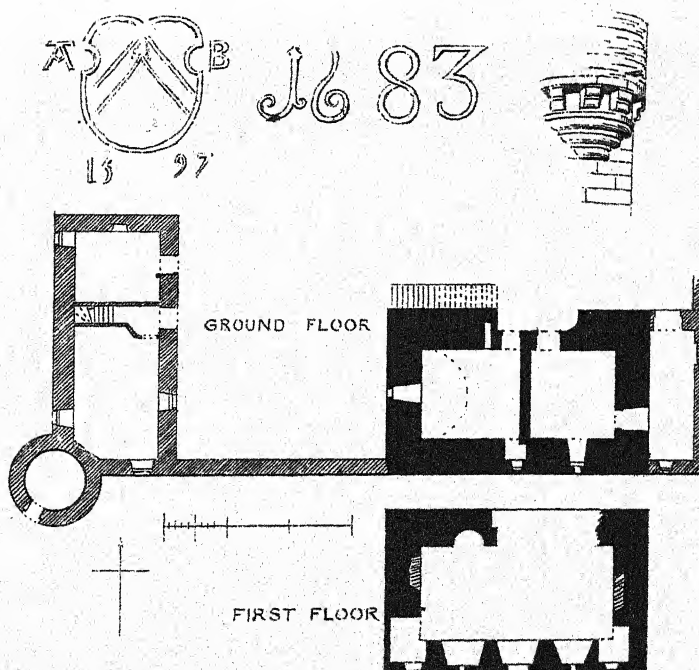
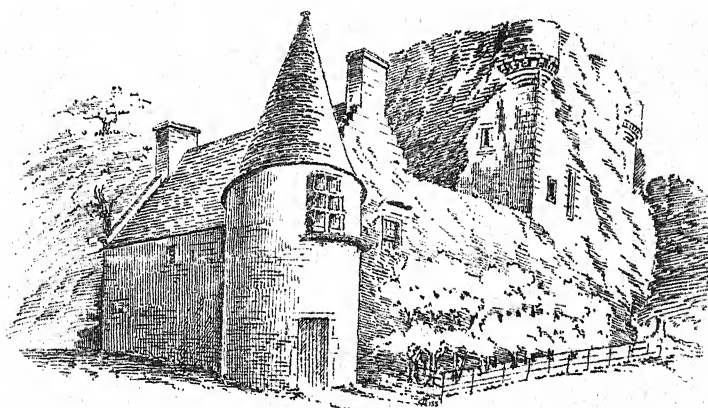


FIG. 847.—Mountquhanie Castle. View from South-West, Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor, &c.

not built by Sir James Balfour of Mountquhanie, so well known during the reign of Queen Mary, but he doubtless occupied the older keep. The date 1683 is built into a doorway filling up an old arch in the adjoining farm-steading. At that date Mountquhanie was in the possession of the Crawford family, by whom further additions were probably made.

We understand that the castle remained inhabited till about the beginning of this century.

DUDHOPE CASTLE,* FORFARSHIRE.

This imposing edifice, once the seat of the Constable of Dundee, occupies a prominent position on the slope leading up to the "Law," a

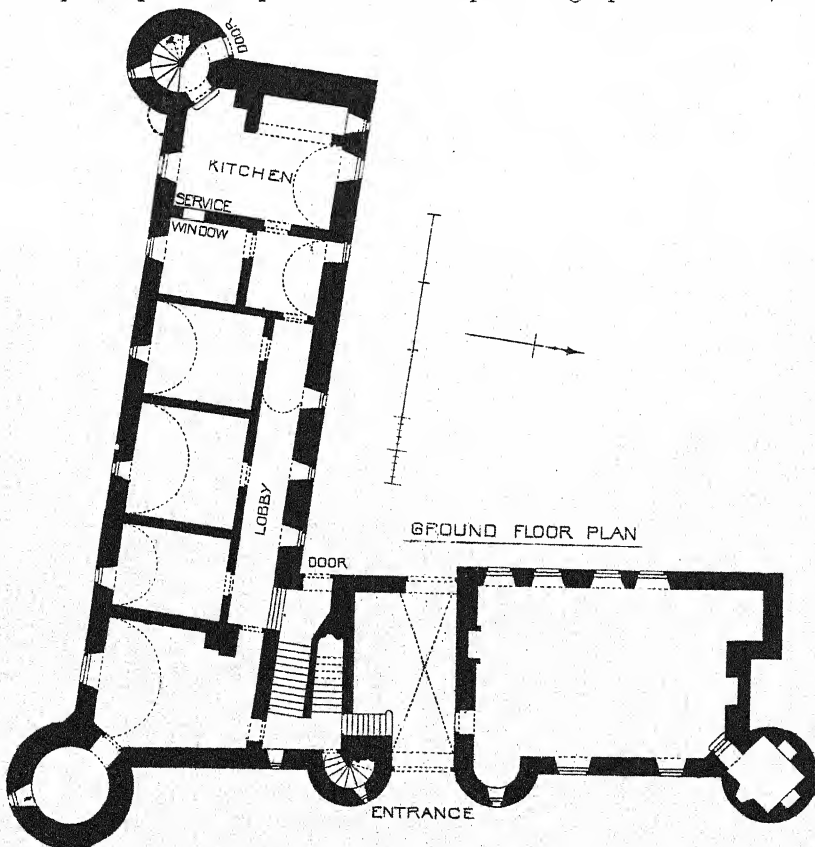


FIG 848.—Dudhope Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

* We are much indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, Dundee, for assistance in connection with the preparation of the drawings of Dudhope.

high hill overlooking the city. Although it is, along with the venerable church tower, amongst the few memorials of old times remaining in Dundee, its merit as a specimen of the past architecture of Scotland has been almost entirely lost sight of. It is, however, referred to by the author of the *Journey through Scotland*, published in 1723, as "a noble ancient pile."

This neglect may in part be accounted for by the changes it has undergone and the uses it has been put to. Thus, at the end of last century, it was converted into a woollen manufactory, and was afterwards leased to the Government as barracks for soldiers. Now that the latter lease is

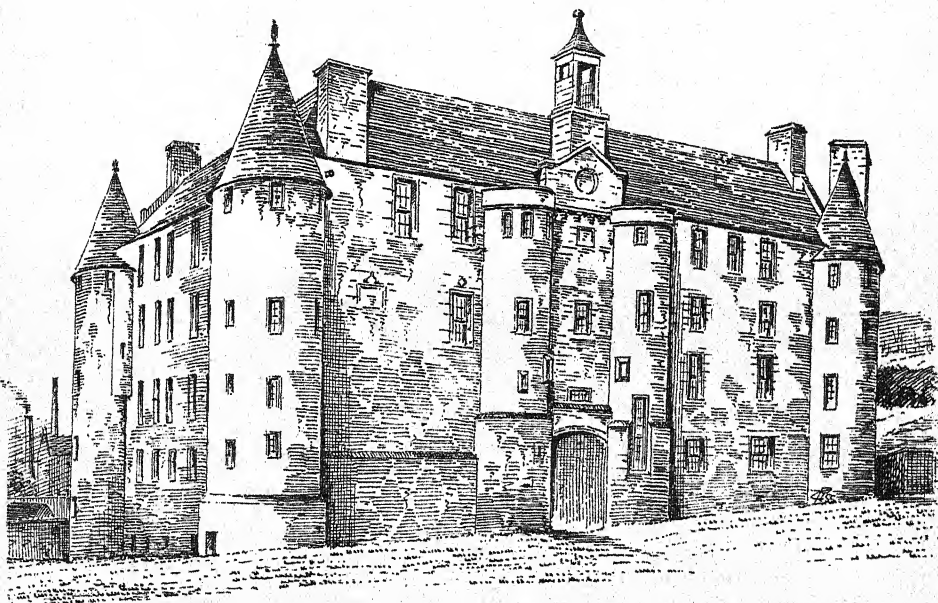


FIG. 849.—Dudhope Castle. View from South-East.

about to expire, it is to be hoped that steps will be taken to rescue this fine example of Scottish architecture from the state of neglect and dilapidation which has overtaken so many of our ancient buildings, and which seems even now to threaten this one. Its walls are strong and well built; its situation is fine, there being a clear open space around it, and the history of centuries is connected with its name. Its preservation for some worthy purpose would reflect credit on the city which has grown up around it.

Dudhope Castle is a building of considerable size, measuring about 125 feet from east to west over the towers, by about 120 feet from north to south. The castle is designed on the plan of a central courtyard, with

buildings surrounding it (Fig. 848) ; but, as at Fyvie and elsewhere, only two sides of the quadrangle have been erected. The structures on each of these sides measure about 30 feet in breadth, and contain four stories ; and, owing to the slope of the ground towards the south, an additional basement story is obtained in the south flank (see Fig. 849).

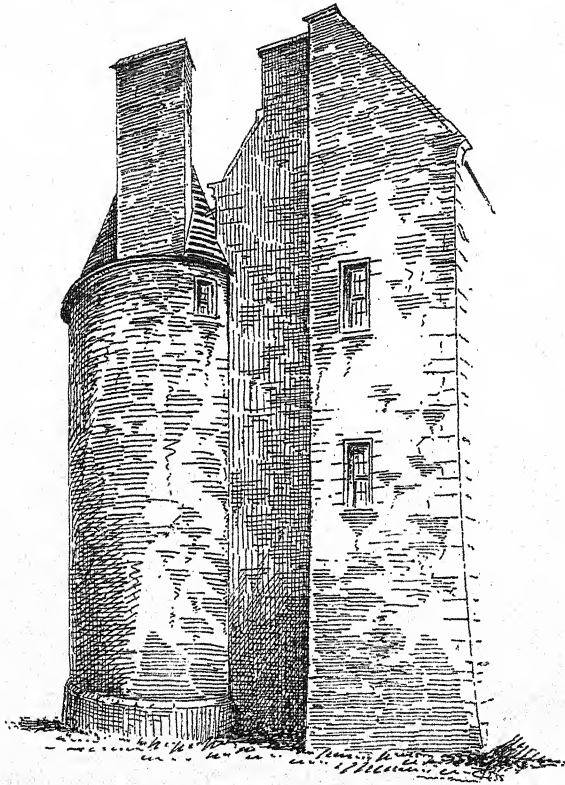


FIG. 850.—Dudhope Castle. North-East Gable.

The entrance gateway to the castle is in the centre of the east front, between two drum towers. This feature recalls somewhat the similar arrangement at Fyvie (see Vol. II. p. 348), but here it is carried out in a somewhat inferior manner. From the entrance gateway an arched passage leads through the building to the courtyard, which was doubtless enclosed with a high wall, as was generally the case with buildings of this type. In favour of this view, it may be mentioned that the author of the *Journey* refers to Dudhope as consisting of a square court ; and Pococke, in 1760, says that it was "built about a court." On the left-hand side of the arched

passage there is a recess or vacant space of about 6 feet in width by the length of the passage; this was probably used as a place for the guard—a necessary provision for a castle in close proximity to a considerable town, the relations between which and the Constable were often strained. The steps at the outer end of this space leading up to a landing of the main staircase are modern.

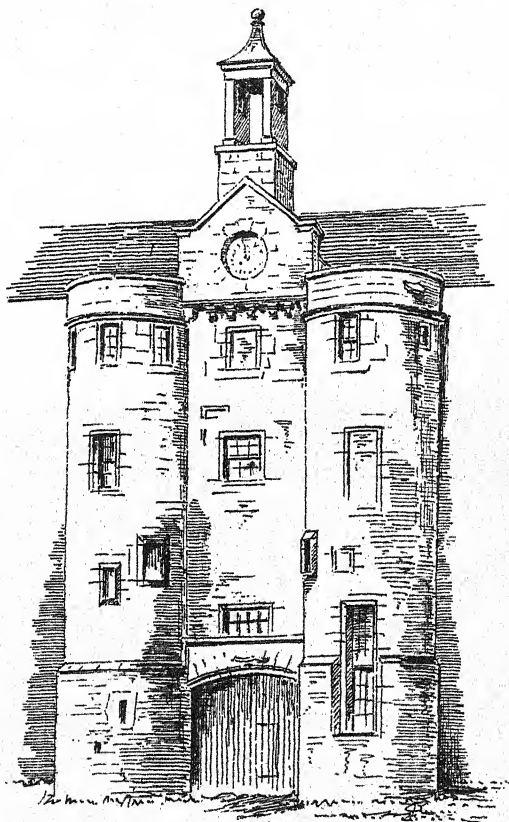


FIG. 851.—Dudhope Castle. Entrance Gateway.

On the opposite side of the arched passage a door leads into the northern wing of the castle. A good moulded doorway in the re-entering angle of the courtyard conducts to a wide square staircase which ascends to the top of the building.

A vaulted passage 6 feet in width, and down a few steps from the doorway, runs along the inner side of the south wing of the castle, giving

access to various large arched cellars and, through a square room or lobby at the west end, into an ample kitchen, well lighted, and provided with a spacious fireplace, also lighted by a special window. From the kitchen a service window opens into an adjoining apartment, which communicates with the square room or lobby above referred to. The south-west tower contains an outer doorway, by which access is obtained to the kitchen, and to a wide wheel-staircase which leads to the various upper floors.

The whole of the floors throughout the castle have been entirely gutted, in order to form lofty dormitories and mess-rooms for the soldiers. Many of the windows have also been enlarged, and others (as in the east front) have been closed up to form a wall for playing at base-ball.

A story has been added to the south, and probably also to the east, wing, as is apparent from the masonry of the building. A view of the original condition of this front may be seen in a map prepared in 1776, and engraved in Maxwell's *History of Old Dundee*. In that view a row of dormer windows is shown along the roof, and it seems probable that a similar row of dormers ran along the eastern flank.

The north-east tower (Fig. 850), with its large square chimney rising from the round wall of the tower, recalls a similar instance at Earlshall (see Vol. II. p. 284). The belfry and the gablet over the entrance containing the clock, and connecting the drum towers (Fig. 851), are modern. Beneath the belfry a row of pendant corbels of unusual design is introduced.

In 1298 Alexander Scrymgeour received from Wallace a grant of the hereditary office of Constable of the town and castle of Dundee, along

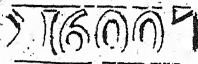


FIG. 852.
Dudhope Castle.
Date over Window in
Courtyard.

with the lands of Dudhope, all of which remained in the possession of his descendants until 1668. The existing building bears the date of 1600 (Fig. 852) over one of the courtyard windows above the entrance passage. Some portions of the structure may possibly be older than this, as ten years before James VI. bestowed on James Scrymgeour the honour of knight-

hood, "granting the tower and fortalice of Dudhope to be the principal messuage." That may, however, refer to a previous structure, which was removed to make room for the present building.* It seems certain that in earlier times the Scrymgeours had a stronghold here, of which all traces have now disappeared. Over two of the southmost windows of the east front occur the panels with the monogram and initials shown in Fig. 853. The initials are for Dame Madalene Livingstone, of the house of Linlithgow and Callendar, and the monogram consists of her initials with those of Sir James Scrymgeour; and at the north-west corner of the south building a shield, carved on the skew stone (shown in Fig. 853), bears the same initials and the Livingstone arms.† The

* Maxwell's *History of Old Dundee*, p. 352.

† See *Forfarshire Delineated*, p. 47.

latter are not drawn in the sketch, as they cannot be clearly made out; but the Livingstone and Callendar arms are quartered (as the charge

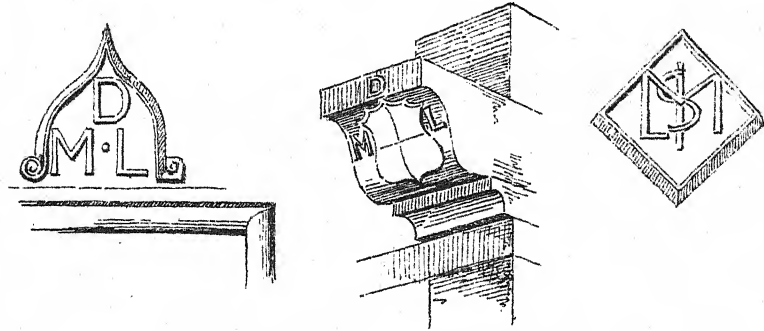


FIG. 853.—Dudhope Castle. Details.

here has evidently been), being first and fourth Livingstone—three cinquefoils within a double tressure, flowered and counter-flowered with fleur-de-lis; second and third, a bend between six billets for Callendar.

LOGIE HOUSE, PERTSHIRE.

This ruinous mansion is very beautifully situated on the lofty and wooded northern bank of the river Almond, about four miles north from Methven. It was for centuries the seat of the Drummonds of Logie-almond, a family founded by Sir John Drummond, fourth son of John, second Earl of Perth, a staunch adherent of the House of Stuart in 1644, as his descendants were in the following century. The original house, now represented by the westmost part with the angle tower (Figs. 854 and 855), was probably built by him. One or two of the original windows, with the quasi-classic pediments of the latter half of the seventeenth century, still remain, but most of them have been altered. In the eighteenth century a mansion, consisting of three sides of a picturesque quadrangle, was added on the east side of the original house, having the principal entrance doorway (Fig. 856) in the centre and a quaint pediment above, enclosing a large panel containing the Drummond arms, impaled with others, now much worn away. The interior

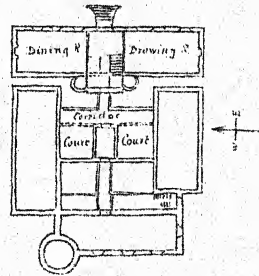


FIG. 854.
Logie House. Block Plan.

is so much ruined that the arrangements cannot be well made out. Still later—probably at the end of last century—a detached edifice was erected along the east side of the above quadrangle, containing on the ground floor two large public rooms, and a handsome staircase leading to bed-rooms in the upper floor. This building seems to have been

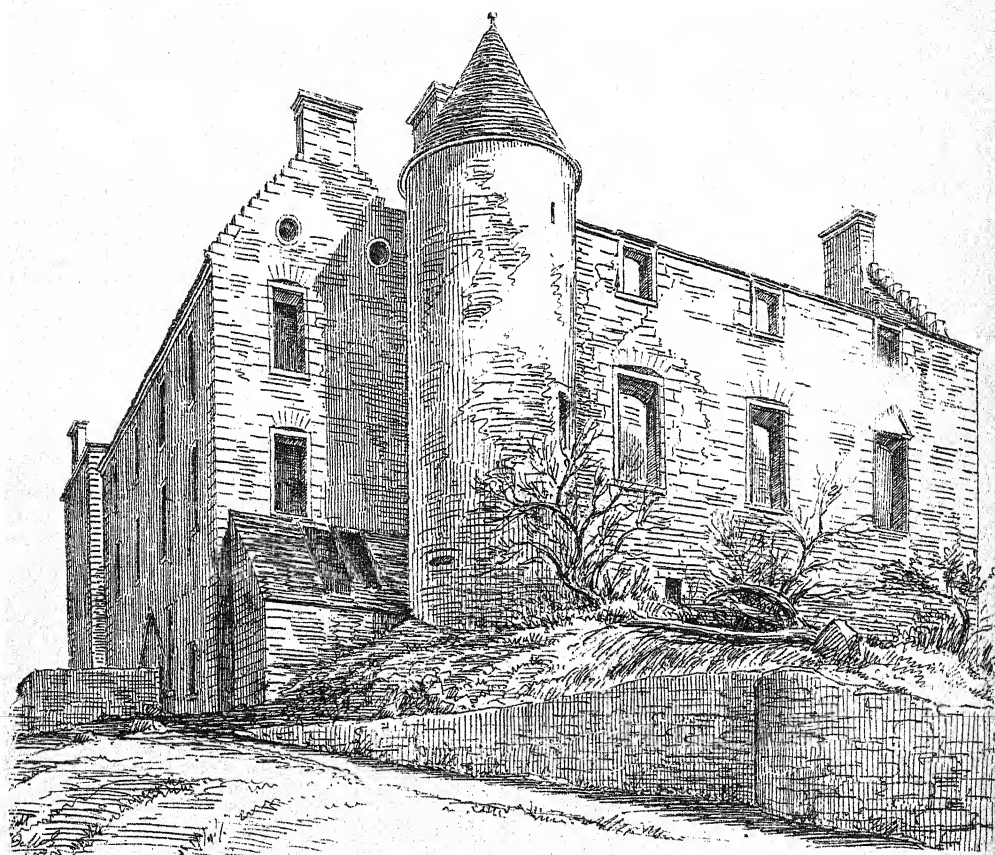


FIG. 855.—Logie House. View from North-West.

connected with the older portions of the mansion by means of covered corridors, now nearly destroyed, and of which a portion is visible in Fig. 856. It was probably built by Sir William Drummond, a distinguished diplomatist and man of letters, who flourished in the end of the eighteenth and beginning of the present century.

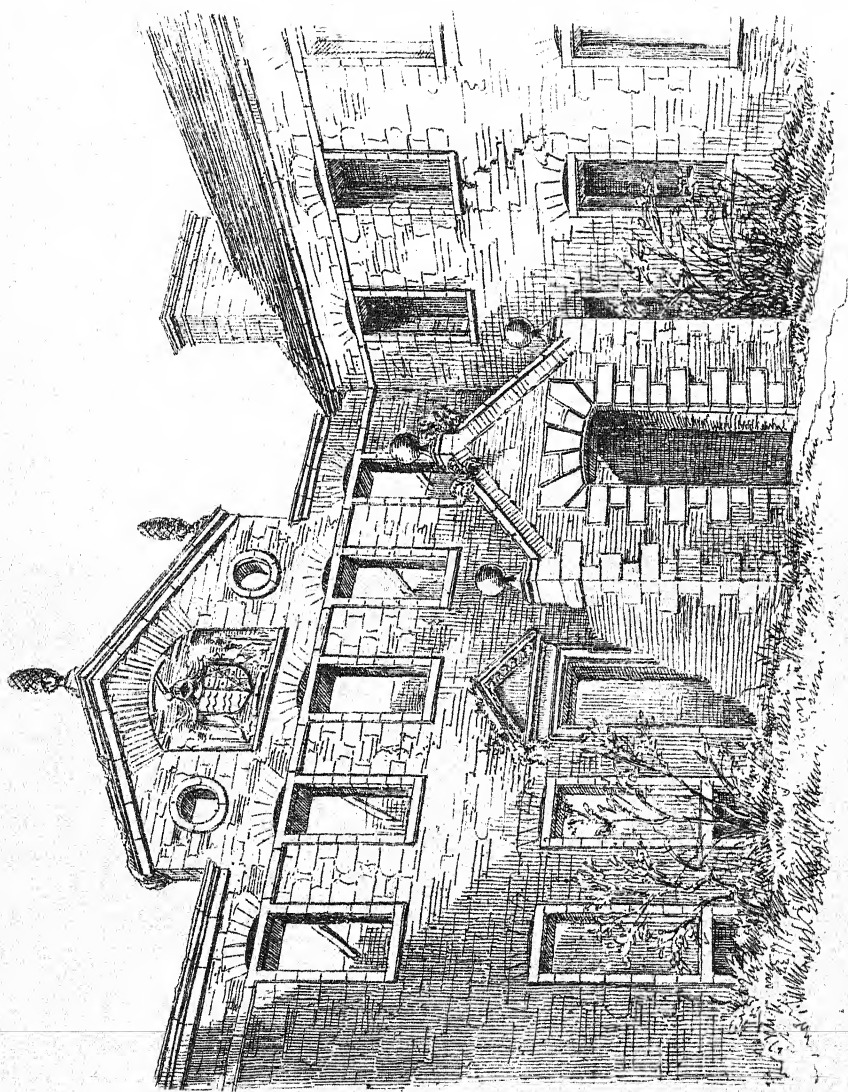


FIG. 856.—Logie House. Courtyard.

METHVEN CASTLE, PERTSHIRE.

An example of a Scottish mansion of the time of Charles I. or II., of which date the round angle towers with old Gothic roofs seen in the View (Fig. 857) are characteristic.

The building, which is about a mile east of the village of Methven, has been much added to and altered ; but the original entrance doorway was probably in the position and of the style shown in the Sketch.

This locality and estate have been connected with many stirring events in Scottish history. It was in the hands of the Norman Mowbrays in the eleventh century. In the fourteenth century it was given by Bruce to Walter, High Steward of Scotland. In the sixteenth century Methven Castle was long the residence of Margaret, widow of James IV., and she there ended her remarkable career in 1541. Through her the property came into the family of Henry Stuart, her third husband. In 1664 it was purchased by Patrick Smythe of Braco, and is still retained by his descendant, William Smythe, Esq.

MURTHLY CASTLE, PERTSHIRE.

A fine old building of the Courtyard Plan, situated on the level ground near the Tay, about four and a half miles below Dunkeld.

The original castle (Figs. 858 and 859) seems to have been a small keep at the south-west angle of the courtyard, with an apartment on each floor, about 14 feet square, and a staircase in a slightly projecting turret at the south-east corner.

The structure has at different times been very largely added to, and extended into three sides of a courtyard. The oldest addition, with its angle turret, has the appearance (Fig. 860) of belonging to the sixteenth century, but possibly some of the walls may be older. The great extensions were probably erected after Murthly came into the possession of the Stuarts, Barons of Grantully, in 1615. Numerous carved window pediments of seventeenth century work have been built into the walls of the more recent erections.

The central portion (seen in the View but omitted in the Plans) is evidently a later addition, containing an entrance door, hall, &c. These are now on the first floor, and the entrance door is at the top of a double flight of exterior stairs. The whole series of erections form a striking and picturesque pile.

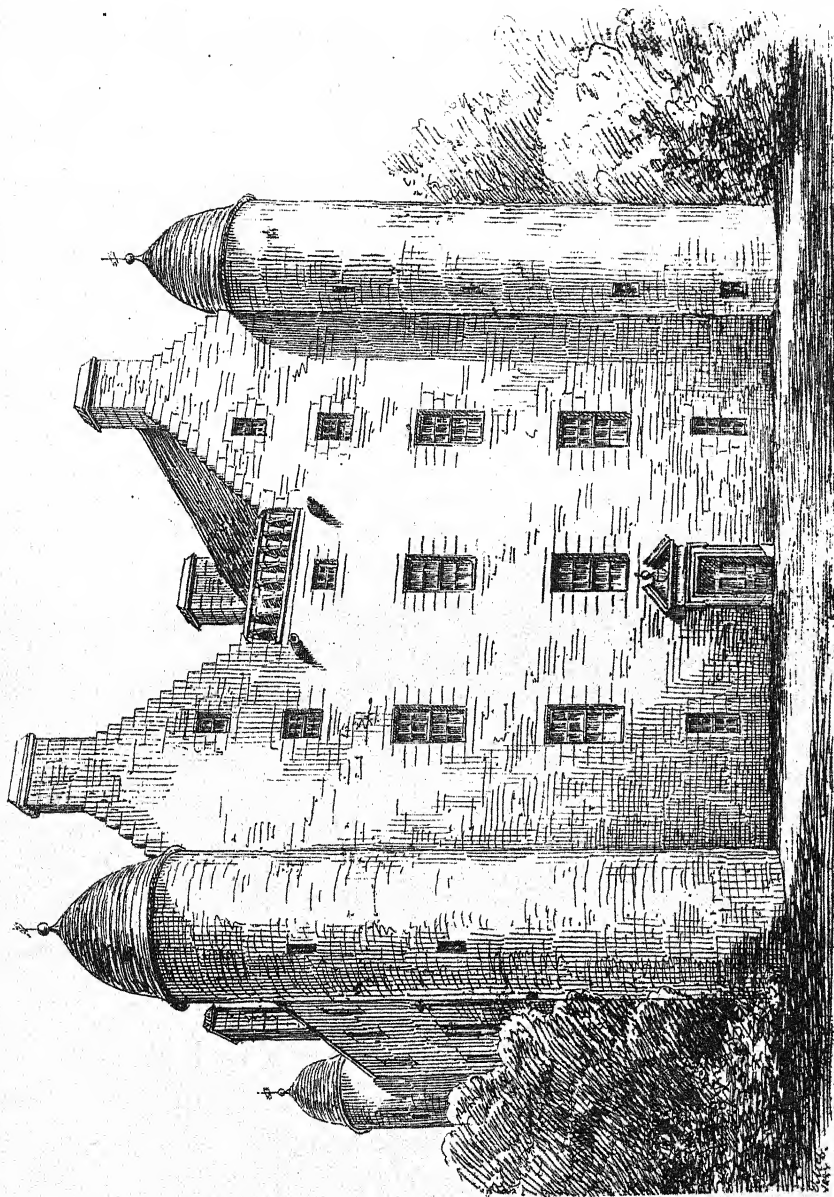


FIG. 857.—Methven Castle. View from North-West.

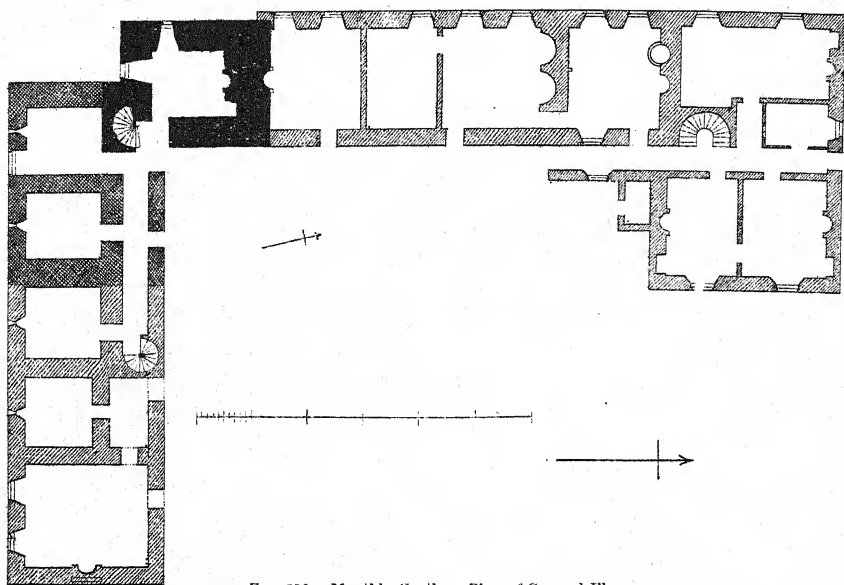


FIG. 858.—Murthly Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

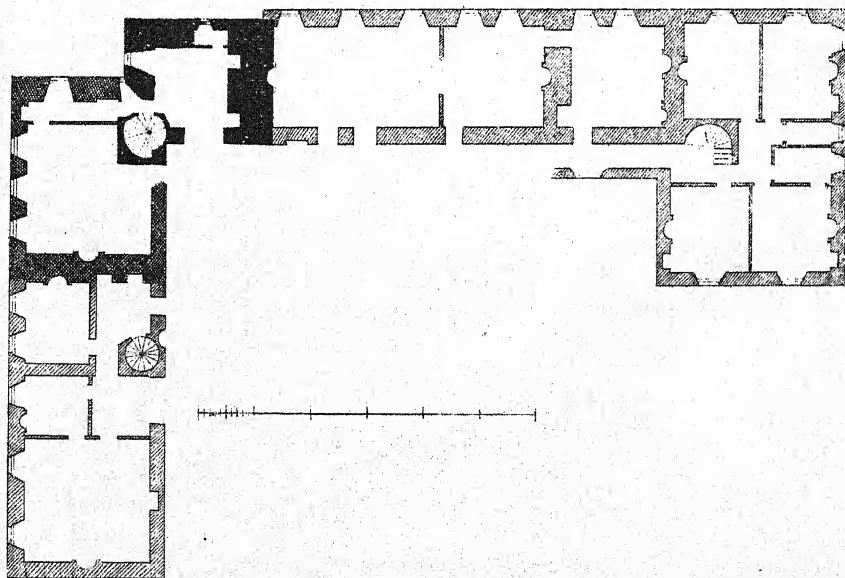


FIG. 859.—Murthly Castle. Plan of First Floor.

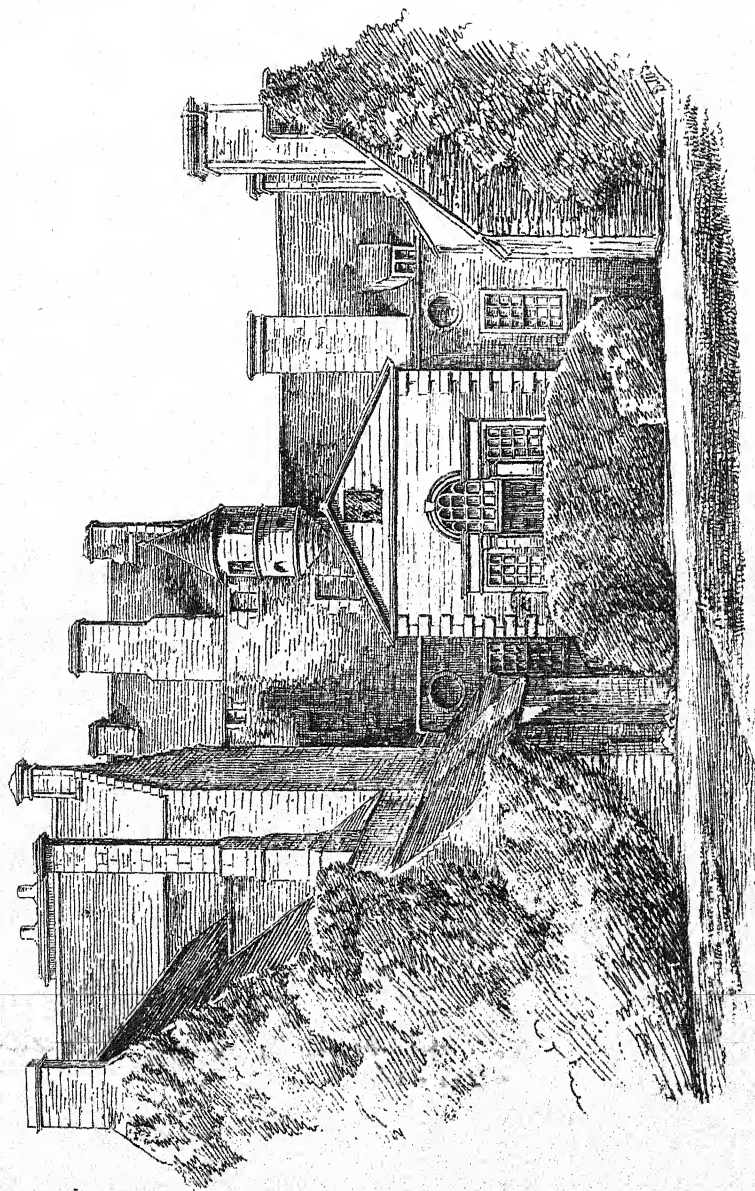


FIG. 860.—Murthly Castle. View from East.

In the beginning of this century the sixth baronet commenced a new mansion, which still stands unfinished, not far from the old castle, and interrupts the view of the old building from the Highland Railway.*

ARDBLAIR CASTLE, PERTHSHIRE.

An old mansion-house, about one mile west from Blairgowrie. It still retains its courtyard form, with a good entrance gateway (Fig. 861), surmounted by a coat of arms and the date 1668. The dwelling-house is on the right on entering the courtyard and the offices on the left. The former is a simple oblong, with vaulted cellars on the ground floor and a room on each of the upper floors. The staircase is contained in a wing which juts out to the west as well as the south, so as to command two sides of the main block with shot-holes. The upper floors of this wing contain bed-rooms, the stair from the first floor upwards being carried up in the small turret corbelled out in the angle between the wing and the main block (see Fig. 861). The roof is modernised, and the dormers and pointed roof of the turret have been removed. The entrance doorway of the house is in the re-entering angle of the wing, and is of a very remarkable design (Fig. 862), reminding one of the ornament employed upon the churchyard monuments of the seventeenth century rather than on houses. The sculptured band surrounding the recess for the owner's coat of arms is also an extraordinary design. We can only account for the curious figures it contains by supposing that it was executed by a descendant of the sculptors who produced the marvellous "sculptured stones" of this district, and who had inherited a large share of their grotesque fancy.

This estate was in the possession of Thomas Blair, son of Blair of Balthayock, from the reign of David II., and was of large extent. The site of the castle was then defended by a loch, long since diminished by drainage, so that it is now at some distance from the walls. The Blairs of Ardblair were mixed up with all the local feuds, and had occasionally to pay the penalty. The estate afterwards passed to the Oliphants of Gask, whose arms are seen in the picturesque panel over the entrance gateway (Fig. 863.)

No! the Arms of Blair impaling Stewart

* The Plans of this castle are from drawings made by the late Mr. Gillespie Graham, architect.

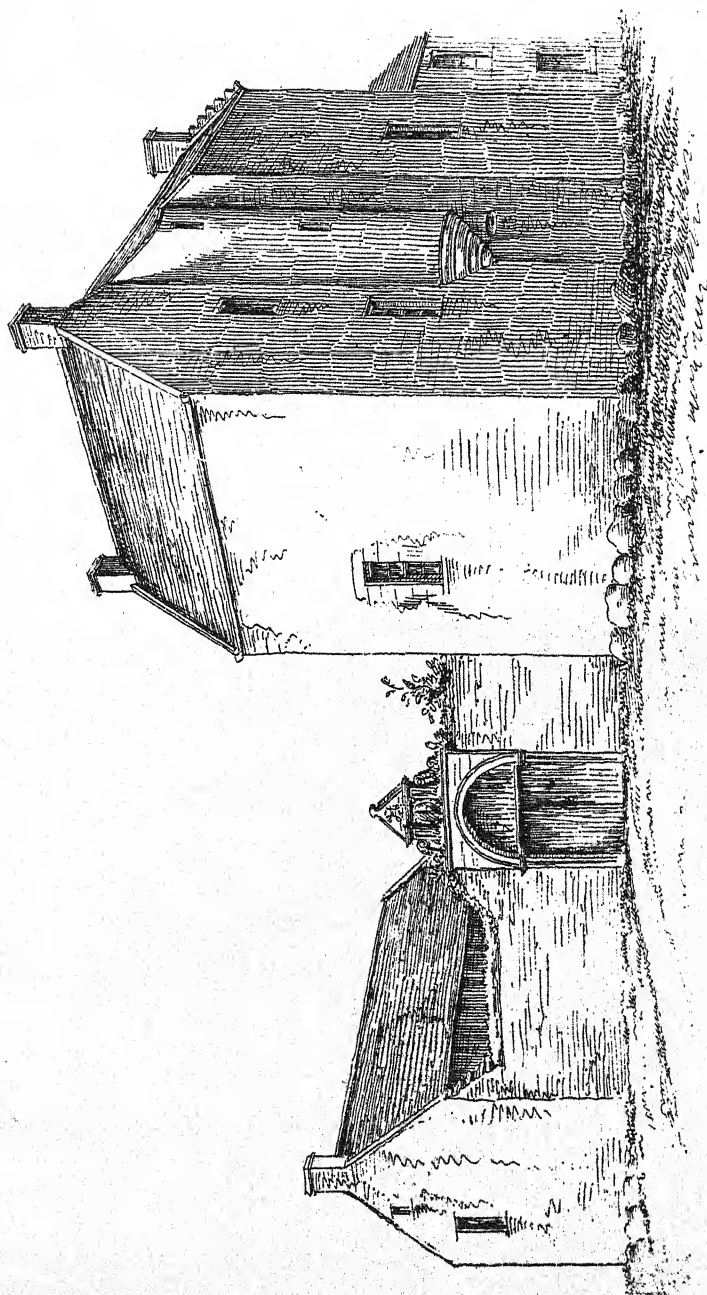


FIG. 861.—Ardblair Castle. View from North-West.

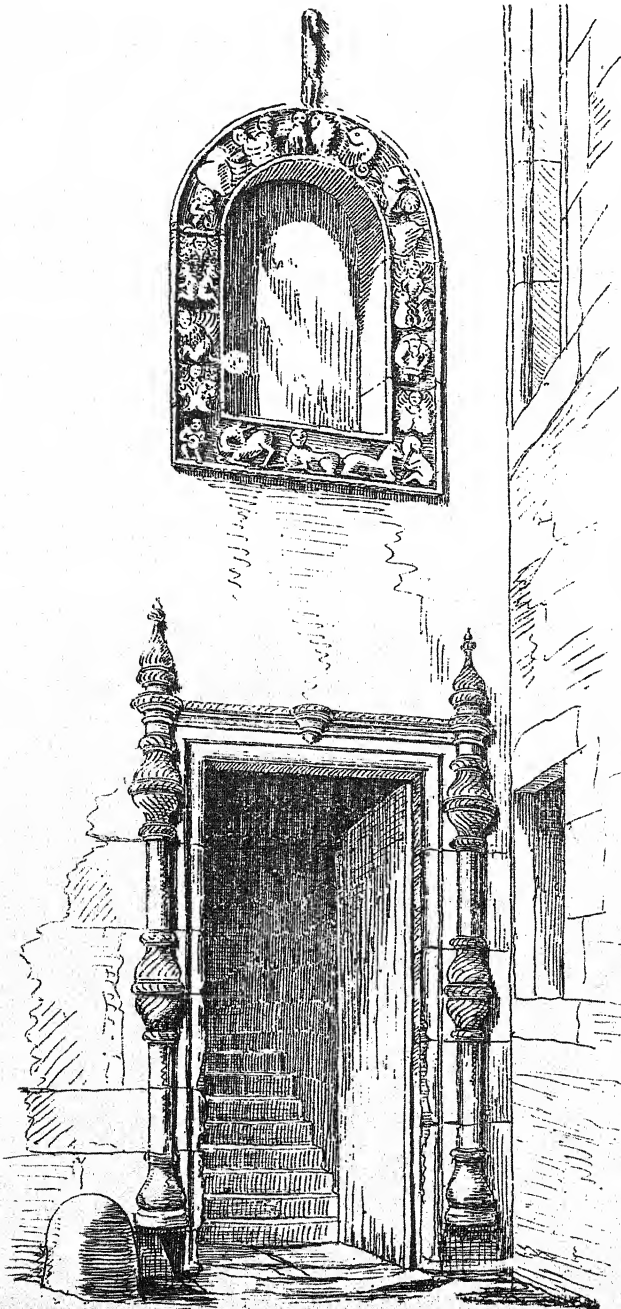


FIG. 862.—Ardblair Castle. Entrance Doorway.

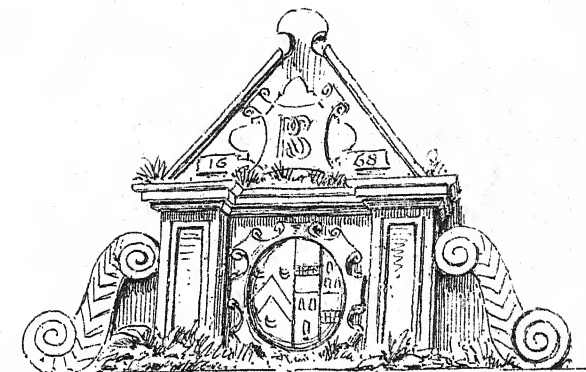


FIG. 863.—Ardblair Castle. Pediment over Gateway.

TALLA CASTLE, LAKE OF MENTEITH, PERTSHIRE.

The ruins of this castle, the ancient seat of the Earls of Menteith, stand on a small island in the Lake of Menteith, about thirty yards from that on which the monastery of Inchmahome was situated, and where the fine remains of the church and monastic edifices may still be seen.

The Plan (Fig. 864, drawn from measurements) agrees in general disposition with an old plan reproduced in a work published in 1815,* on which the names of the various offices are given.

The buildings occupy the whole circumference of the island, leaving a courtyard in the centre. There are few features connected with the ruins to indicate their date; but the nature of the work, the thickness of the walls, and the general disposition of the plan all bear the marks of seventeenth century work; and there can be little doubt that the demolished monastic buildings furnished much of the materials used in the construction of the fabric. Thus, on the Plan is shown the section of the small, insignificant kitchen windows, which are only about $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches square. One of these is found on examination to be a fragment of a Gothic window, the mullion of which forms one of the moulded sides, built into the wall, and is without doubt from the monastery.

There still exists an old inventory of the furnishings of the castle, which is interesting, as giving some insight into the uses of the various apartments and details of their furnishings at the date of 1692.

On the north side of the court is the hall, with fireplace in the western gable, "latterly furnished with a pair of virginals, and with my lord and lady's portraits and hingsings before them, and ane house knock with the case thereof," &c.

* *Notes, Historical and Descriptive, on the Priory of Inchmahome*, by Rev. W. M. Stirling, p. 109.

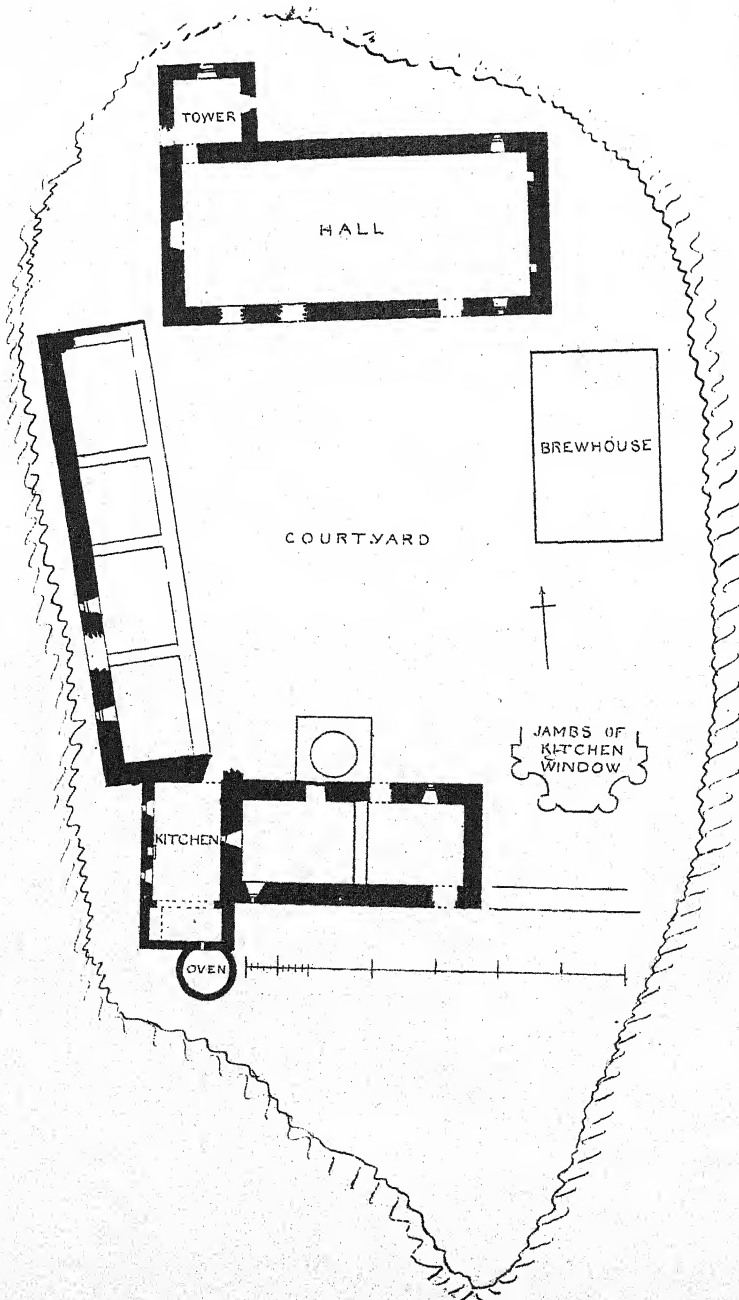


FIG. 864.—Talla Castle, Plan and Details.

Over the hall was an upper floor, divided into two bed-rooms, "each containing a standing bed and other corresponding furniture."

In the projection to the north was a staircase leading to the upper floors and a small tower containing three rooms in the height—that on the first floor being my lady's chamber, and the top floor the wardrobe.

The brew-house was on the east side of the square, and over it the brew-house chamber, which "was hung with green and furnished with two beds—one of green stuff, with rods and pands conform, and the other of red scarlet cloth." It had likewise a red tablecloth and a red scarlet resting-chair. There were also here a pair of to-falls, set out with three beds—one brown, the others red.

On the west side is the kitchen, with its large arched fireplace measuring about 9 feet 9 inches by 6 feet 6 inches, and communicating

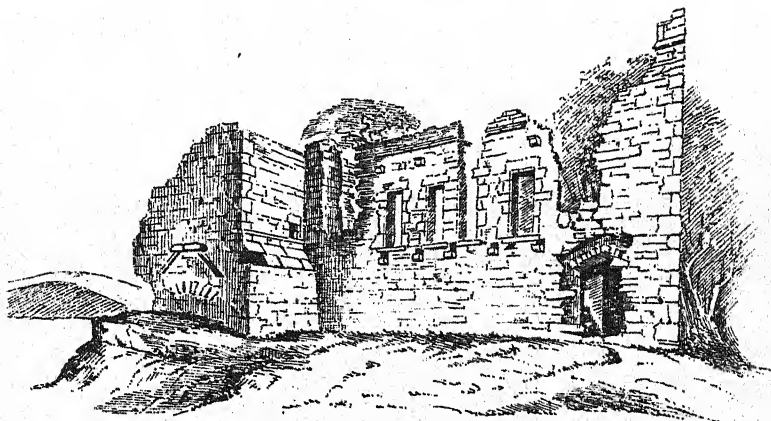


FIG. 865.—Talla Castle. View from South.

with an oven constructed on the outside; probably the servants' apartments adjoined. On the south side was the building called on the old plan the "high house," and perhaps the oldest of the buildings of Talla, though now much dilapidated. This was no doubt the original keep. It had at one time heraldic devices, but these are now quite illegible. The ground floor of this building is vaulted and divided into two parts. A stair in a tower projecting into the courtyard led to the upper floor, which, like most of the castle, is choked full of ruin, and with an undergrowth of brushwood and vegetation which almost prevents the place from being seen.

Talla presents a remarkable example of the provision made for the defence of castles by means of outside hoardings. Fig. 865* shows that

* From a pencil sketch by Mr. Armstrong.

such a hoarding or wooden passage existed along the south side of the "high house," having corbelling and put-log holes for the joists and wall-plate of the roof, while connected with the latter is a stone projecting table for the protection of the roof of the hoarding from rain (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 866). From the ground to the level of the under side of the floor of this hoarding is about 8 feet. It is very probable that the hoarding was continued round most of the outside buildings, as provision for it is again visible along the west side of the hall and

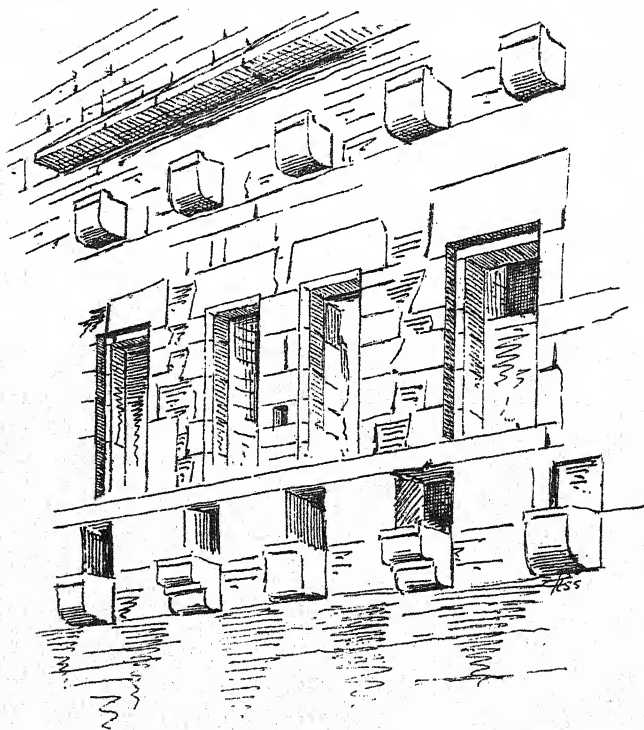


FIG. 866.—Talla Castle. Details of Corbelling, South Side of "High House."

adjoining tower. The two end openings or doorways to the hoarding were, as shown by checks in the rybats, shut with doors opening outwards. The two centre openings were probably windows.

The first Earl of Menteith and Airth was kept a close prisoner in this his own castle by the orders of Charles I., who was offended at the earl's boast that his blood was the reddest in Scotland. It is well known that Charles had some nervousness with regard to the priority of descent of his own branch of the Stuart family, and his action on this occasion is an indication of his sensitiveness on the point,

There being no room on the island of Talla, the earl's kennel was placed on the "Dog Isle," and the stables and offices on the mainland. It was no doubt convenient for defensive purposes to have the castle on an island, but the arrangement of having the offices on the mainland was occasionally found a somewhat inconvenient one. The hungry Highlanders in the vicinity were pretty sure to detect the signs of a special store being provided for great occasions, and never hesitated to make a good use of their information by a sudden onset and harrying of the larder.

The seventh earl was succeeded by his grandson William, the eighth and last Earl of Menteith. He was twice married, and his second wife, Katherine, daughter of Bruce of Blairhall, refused to live "in the ancestral, and probably somewhat damp, home in the isle of Talla, with no company but that of unceasing frogs." He had no children, and about 1679 "he began to think seriously of settling the estate. If he could find among the Grahams a good husband for his cousin Helen, he would convey his lands, and, if possible, his title also, to the young people. He found in Claverhouse, then a young man, the very person he wanted. After years of negotiations, the project fell to the ground, and Helen Graham married Captain Rawdon, the heir-apparent to Lord Conway." Writing to the earl after this event, and condoling with him on the prospect of the lands passing out of the family into the hands of Montrose, she beautifully says: "I am so well a wisher to the family that, sooner than the ashes of my ancestors should rudely be trampled on by strangers, I would willingly purchase those two islands with much more than any other body would give." *

CRAIG CASTLE,† FORFARSHIRE.

A pleasantly situated mansion, standing on the crest of the southern bank of the extensive sheet of water known as Montrose Basin, over which and the town of Montrose it commands a fine view to the northwards. The house is not all very old, but it comprises some pleasing bits of old Scotch work. Amongst others, the old arched gateway (Fig. 867) which led into the outer courtyard still survives, and is a picturesque object in its decaying and ivied condition. Two old towers (Fig. 868), with their corbelled parapets and crow-stepped gables, still occupy the south-east and south-west angles of the inner courtyard, and the enclosing wall stretches between them. The habitable buildings (Fig. 869) form the north and west sides of the courtyard. Most of the house is of considerable age; but it has been partly rebuilt on the old foundations, and the whole is so covered with a luxuriant growth of foliage that the exact age of all its parts can scarcely

* See *Macmillan's Magazine*, November 1887: "Some Unpublished Letters of Claverhouse."

† We are indebted to Mr. John Sim, architect, Montrose, for the Ground Plan and some of the Sketches and information for the description of this structure.

be ascertained. The greater part is, however, supposed to date from 1637, when the castle was erected by a cadet of the house of Southesk. A panel above the entrance door (see Fig. 869) bears the date 1637, while to the left three time-worn slabs exhibit the following devices:—No. 1, a square, with monogram D. S. C., flanked by an eagle (close) and an eagle (rising); No. 2, a shield bearing an eagle (displayed); No. 3 (see Fig. 869), a shield with lion rampant bearing a sword. These panels were found some years ago while making excavations near the base of the south-west tower, and were built where they now are by Colonel Macdonald. The house, where inhabited, has been rebuilt on the top of the original wall. The north wing is vaulted in good, well-dressed masonry; but the west wing vaulting has been removed, and the floors are carried by joisting. The buildings

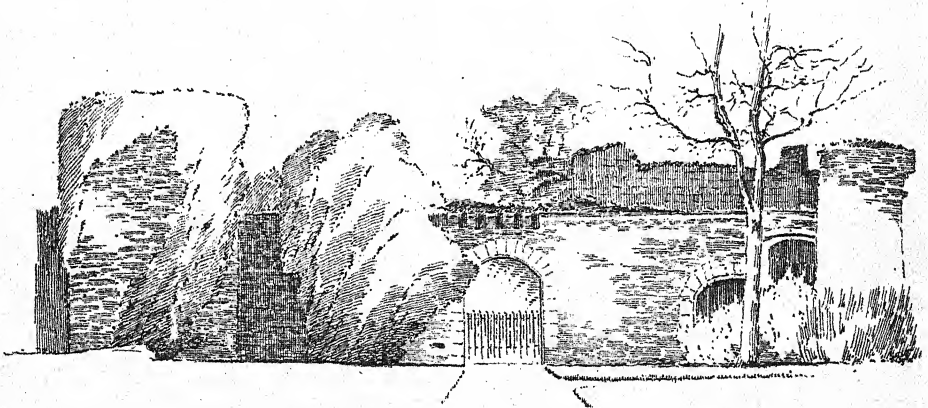


FIG. 867.—Craig Castle. Gateway of Outer Courtyard.

appear to have originally been in the form of a square, with courtyard, the entrance being near the south-east tower, which shows a moulded rybat and two very heavy crooks for hanging the "yett," and also wood bar-holes. The lintel of the gateway or entrance is lying close to the tower. It is a stone slab, 10 feet 1 inch by 2 feet by 9 inches, and beautifully moulded (see Sketch, Fig. 869). This stone was dug up a few feet distant from the tower. The vaulting of the original kitchen and cellars is done in well-hewn and closely-jointed stones, a portion of each arch being flattened near the entrance doors to give head room.

The gateway of the outer courtyard is flanked by two massive towers, and the towers and wall parapet have double corbels, while those above the arch of the gateway are triple. The towers have small shot-holes.

The stable offices shown, though built with very thick walls and old, are not part of the original building.

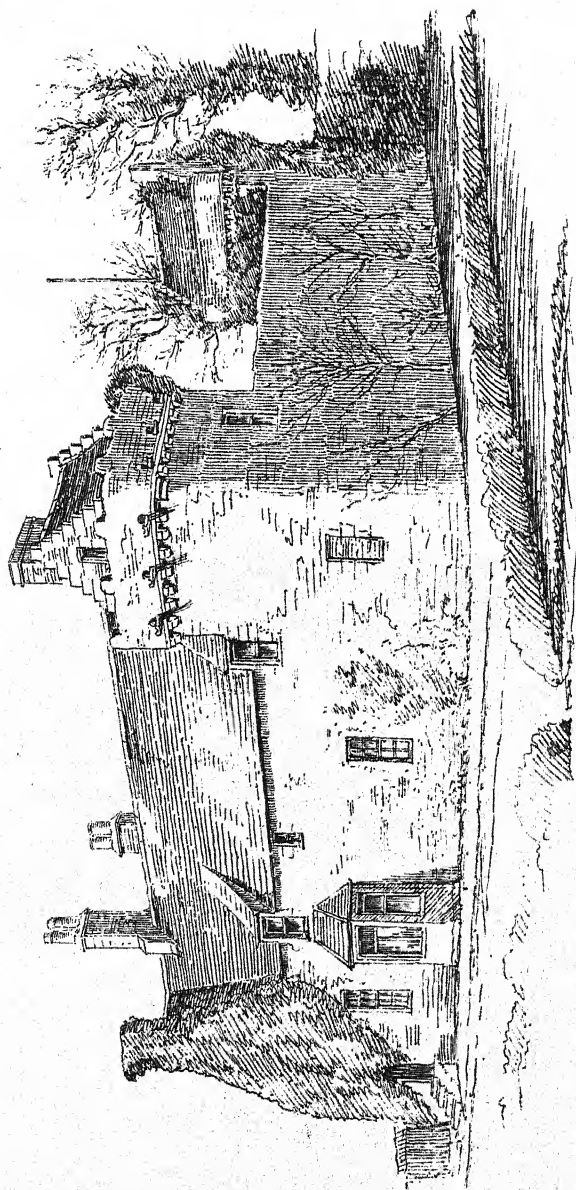


FIG. 868.—Craig Castle. View from South-West.

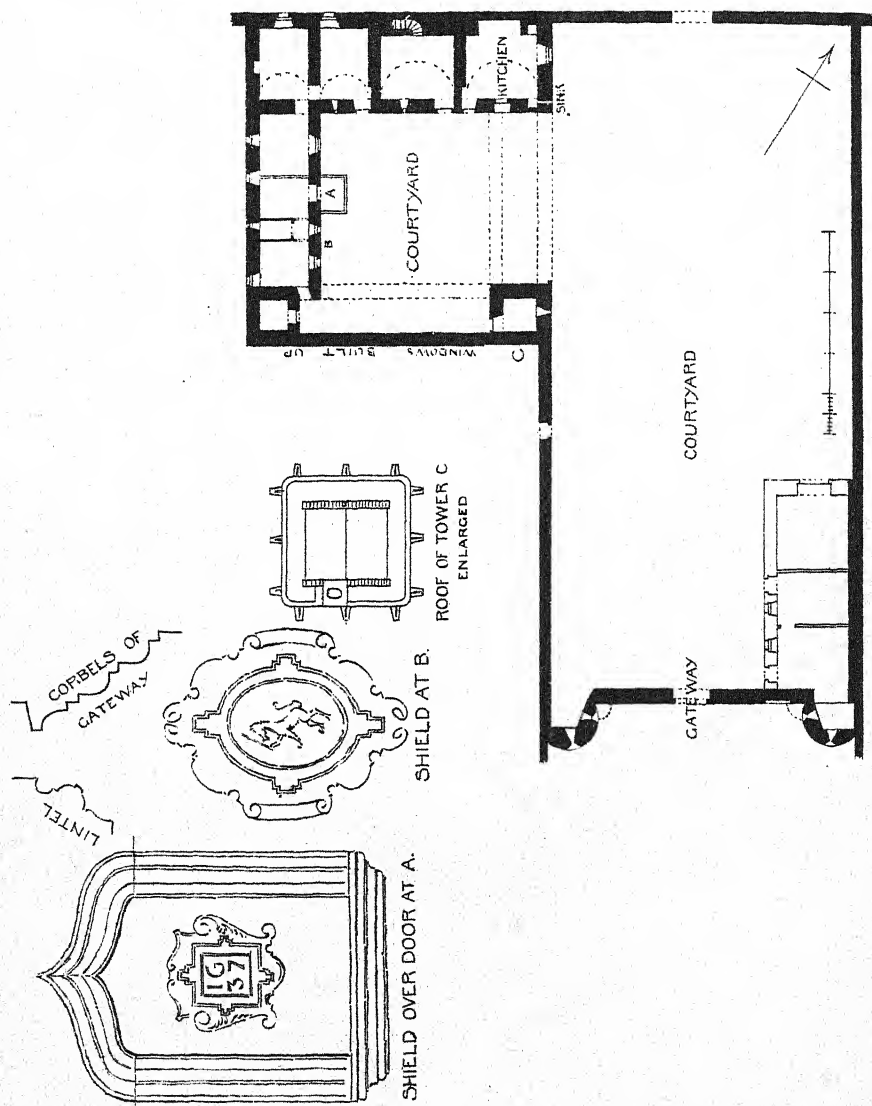


FIG. 869.—Craig Castle. Plan and Details.

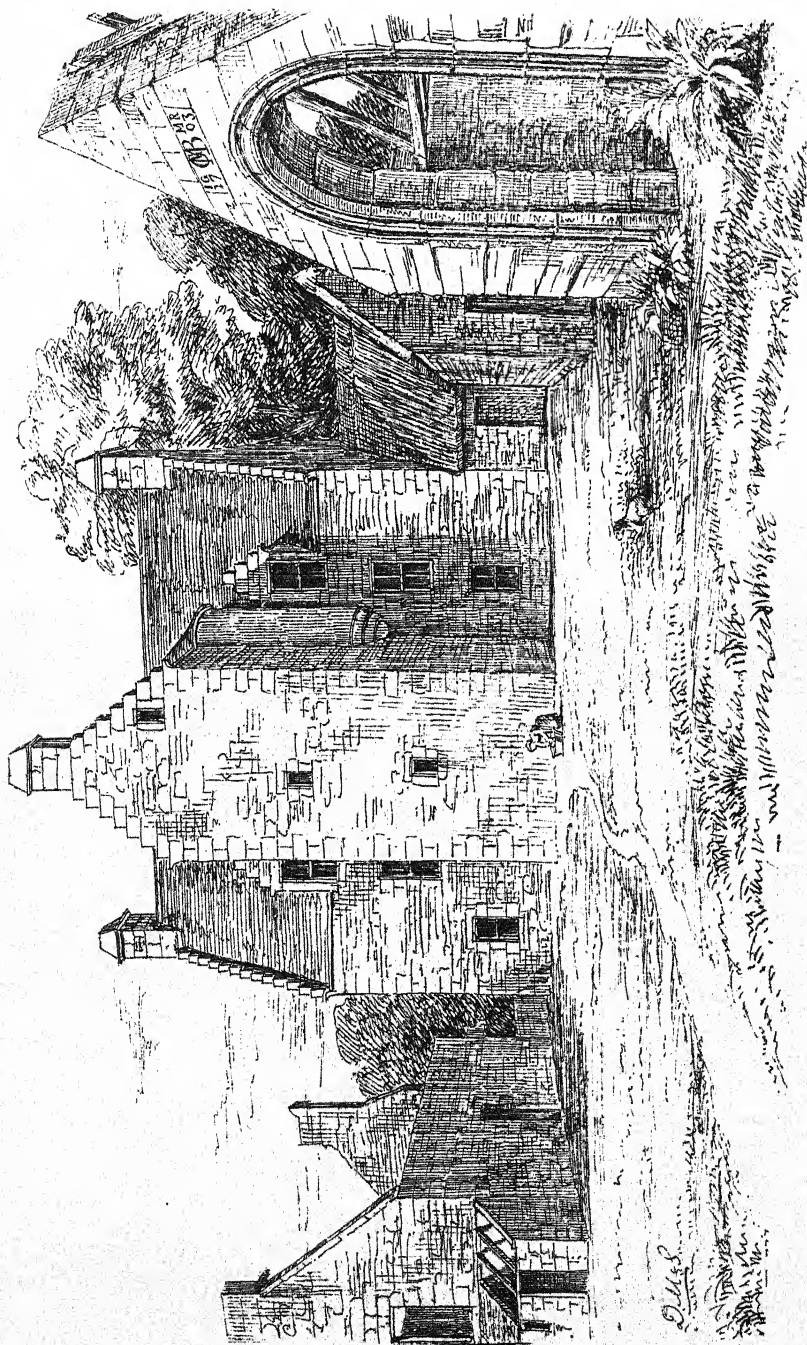


FIG. 870.—Hallhead. View in Courtyard.

HALLHEAD, ABERDEENSHIRE.

An old mansion, now converted into a farm-house, about five miles north-west of Lumphanan Station. Built in 1686, by a descendant of the Gordons of Ruthven, it has been a place of considerable extent. The farm-house has been restored, but the original coach-house remains on the right, with its date (1703) engraved on the arch (Fig. 870).

CULLEN HOUSE, BANFFSHIRE.

Crowns a steep rock above the Deskford Burn, not far from the Parish Church. It was erected at various periods, but has now been remodelled by the late D. Bryce, R.S.A., and forms a great mansion on the hollow square plan in the Scottish Baronial style. It is the Banffshire seat of the Seafeld family.

PITSLIGO CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A few miles west from Fraserburgh, and about one mile distant from Pitsligo Church, and between it and the sea stands the ruined castle of Pitsligo.

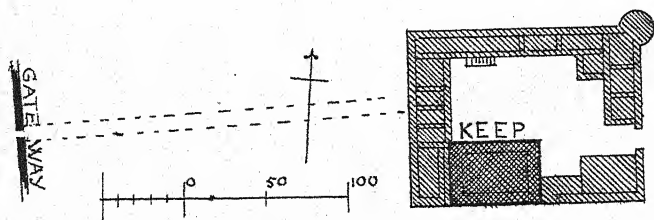


FIG. 871.—Pitligo Castle. Plan.

The building is of the Courtyard Plan (Fig. 871), having been extended into that form from the simple keep, which is the most ancient portion, and stands near the south-west corner. An arched entrance gateway passes through the enclosing wall on the west side of the courtyard, a little to the north of the keep. Various buildings exist along the north side of the quadrangle, some of which are partly occupied as labourers'

cottages. At the north-east angle there is a round tower of defence projecting outwards.

The keep, the top of which is seen to the right of the gateway (Fig. 872), has two vaulted floors, but is in a very ruinous state. The following extract, from Patrick Cook's description of the parish in 1723 (quoted in the *New History of Aberdeenshire*), is interesting in connection with the mode of living in these keeps :—

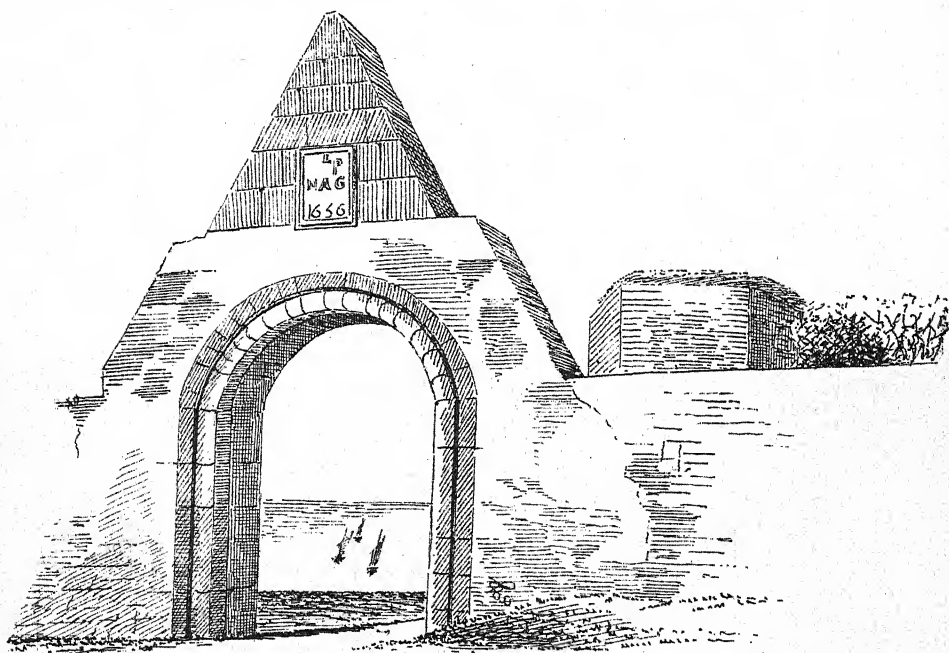


FIG. 872.—Pitsligo Castle. Gateway.

"To show the simplicity and rudeness of these times, the old tower of Pitsligo was built about three hundred years ago, eighty foot long, and thirty-six foot broad, the walls nine foot thick. It was one hundred and fourteen foot high,* divided into three stories, of which two are yet standing. The whole house consisted of three rooms—the lowermost was the kitchen, and is twelve foot high; the second was the eating-room, and twenty-five foot high; the third, which was taken down about twenty years ago, was the sleeping apartment for the whole family, and had in it twenty-four beds. Both of the lower rooms were vaulted."

The gateway and wall shown in the Sketch (see Fig. 872) are distant about one hundred paces westward from the castle, and are opposite the

* This is evidently an over-statement.

gate in the western wall above referred to. This outer wall runs by the side of the Old Kirk road, and it probably enclosed a "pleasaunce," which extended between it and the castle. There is still, surrounded with ancient walls, a very large old garden attached to the castle; and, notwithstanding its situation—which is exposed to the full fury of the east winds, fresh from the German Ocean, to the severity of which its stricken and stunted trees testify—the garden is an extremely pleasant one. In a panel over the gateway occur the initials of Alexander, Lord

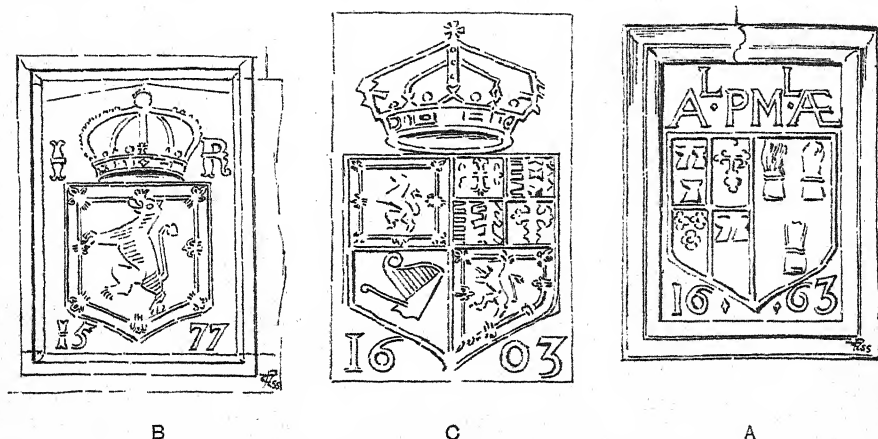


FIG. 873.—Pitsligo Castle. Panels.

Pitsligo, and beneath them letters like M A C, and the date 1656. These letters may be the beginning of the inscription—

HÆC
CORPUS
SYDERA
MENTEM

which, according to the *New History of Aberdeenshire*, was carved on this gateway, but is now no longer discernible.

Over the gateway that opens into the inner courtyard, a panel (Fig. 873, A) contains four coats, quarterly—Forbes and Fraser, impaled with the three garbs of the Cumings. Above are the initials of Alexander, second Lord Pitsligo, and his wife, Lady Mary Erskine, and beneath the date 1663, being the year in which he was served heir to his father, the first Lord Pitsligo.

On the south wall of the staircase tower, which is situated at the north-east angle of the courtyard, there is the panel (Fig. 873, B) containing the royal arms—the lion rampant, with the double tressure, and above this the Scottish crown, with the initials I.R., for James VI., and

the date 1577. At this time James was a boy of eleven years of age, and it is not to be supposed that this shield indicates any connection between royalty and the castle. It must rather have been put up in the same spirit of loyalty as prompted Douglas to exclaim to Marmion—

“ My castles are my king’s alone,
From turret to foundation stone.” *

On the east wall of the same tower is another shield (Fig. 873, C), with the date 1603. This shield is quartered with the arms of England and Ireland, and bears the date of James’s succession to the throne of England, to commemorate which event it may have been inserted.

In Pratt’s *Guide to Buchan* it is stated that, “according to the *View of the Diocese of Aberdeen*, the keep was built in the early part of the fifteenth century, by the founder of the family, Sir William Forbes, son of Sir John of Drumennor, who, under James I., came into the possession of Pitsligo, Boyndlie, &c., by his marriage with the only daughter of Sir William Fraser of Philorth.”

The other parts of the castle, as the above panels show, are of a later period.

BERRIEDALE CASTLE,† CAITHNESS-SHIRE.

In travelling northwards along the rugged east coast of Caithness-shire, the ruins of many castles may be observed on the headlands which command the openings of the rivers and other comparatively fertile

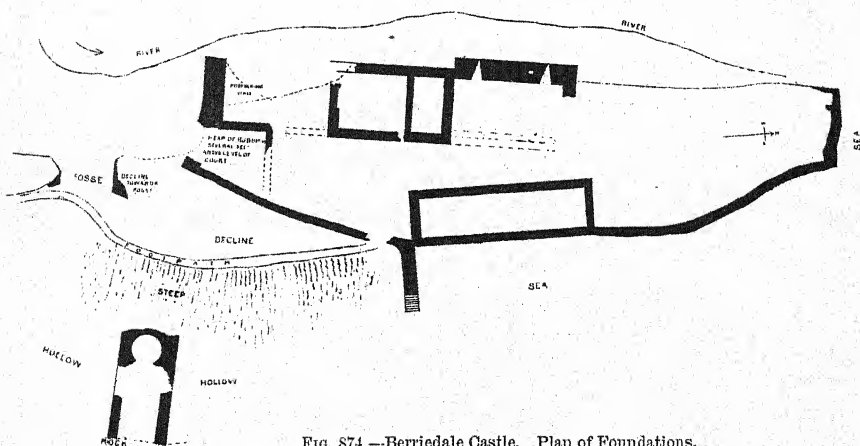


FIG. 874.—Berriedale Castle. Plan of Foundations.

* It was quite a usual practice to place the royal arms on a private castle above those of the owner.

† The Plans of this castle have been very kindly placed at our disposal by the Rev. A. Miller, Free Church Manse, Buckie.

localities. Unfortunately these structures are now almost entirely reduced to heaps of ruins or grass-grown mounds, amongst which it is scarcely possible even to trace the outline of the foundations of the walls and buildings. In their general plan these structures seem to have been somewhat similar to the castle of Girnigoe.* The sites chosen are well defended naturally—such as a promontory projecting into the sea or an isolated rock—and the buildings are ranged round the wall of enceinte.

At Berriedale the foundations of such a castle (Fig. 874) occur on a long tongue of land at the mouth of the Berriedale Water, defended by the river on the west and the sea on the east, and cut off from the mainland by a deep ditch at the neck of the peninsula. The ditch has been crossed by a drawbridge, by which alone access to the castle could be obtained. The entrance to the castle has been further strengthened by a gate-house, now a heap of rubbish. The interior of the castle has presented a long narrow courtyard, with buildings on each side, of which the foundations are still visible, the whole being enclosed with a wall of enceinte, also still partly traceable.

Berriedale belonged to a family of the name of Sutherland.

KNOCKINNAN CASTLE,† CAITHNESS-SHIRE.

About three miles northwards from Dunbeath are the traces of the castle of Knockinnan, said to have been begun early in the sixteenth

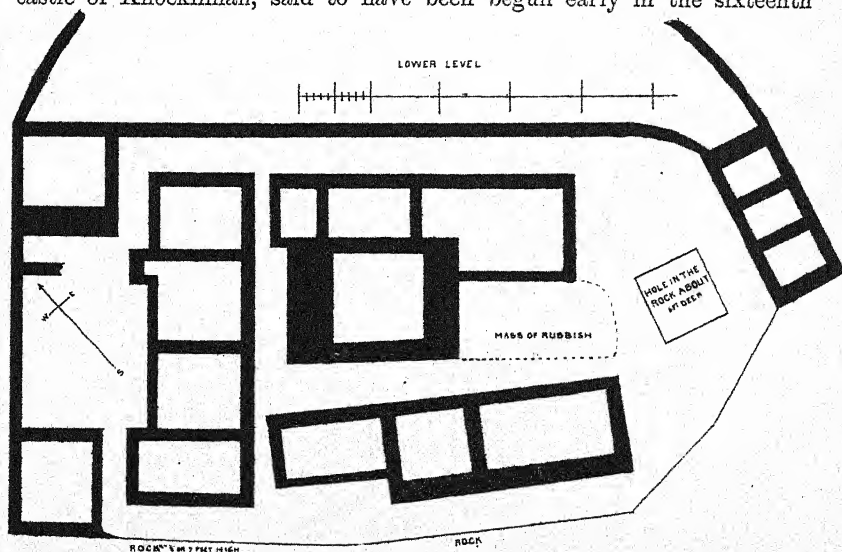


FIG. 875.—Knockinnan Castle. Plan.

* See Vol. II. p. 306.

† We are indebted for this Plan to the Rev. A. Miller, who states that the walls

century, and left unfinished after the battle of Flodden in 1513. The situation is very fine. The castle stands about 300 feet above the sea, and commands the whole coast from Berriedale to Clyth (a distance of fourteen miles), and the straths of Dunbeath and Latheron Wheel. It also guards the passage by the Ord of Caithness to and from the north. At the sea, which is distant about 300 yards, there is a steep descent to a small creek, which might serve as a landing place.

It is not easy from the fragments remaining to say what the building was like when entire. There seems (Fig. 875) to have been a central keep with thick walls, and numerous extensive buildings in the courtyard—forming, indeed, a double court—the whole being surrounded with a wall of enceinte, rising from the edge of a cliff 6 or 7 feet in height. The ruins measure 120 feet by 60 feet.

FORSE CASTLE,* CAITHNESS-SHIRE.

This castle stands upon a peninsula which rises to a considerable height above the sea, about two miles north of Latheron. The castle is sur-

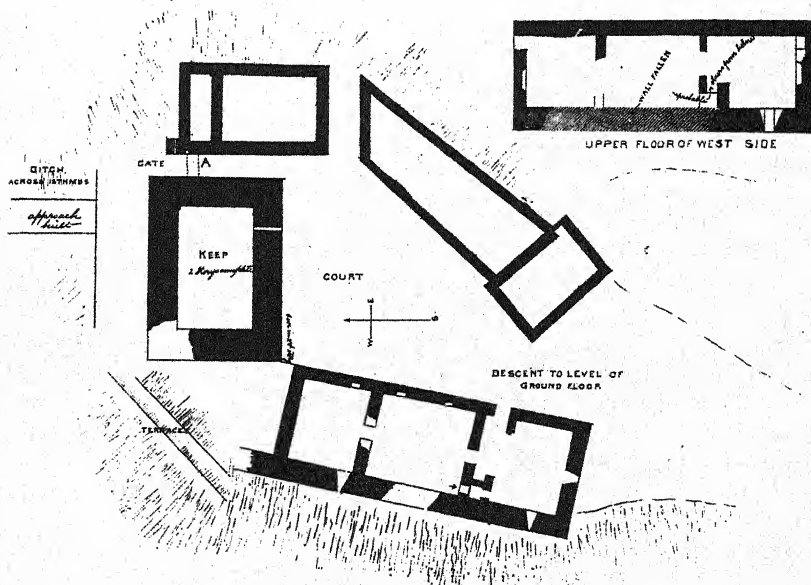


FIG. 876.—Forse Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

rounded on all sides by steep rocks, and is cut off from the mainland by a natural ditch at the neck of the peninsula (Fig. 876). At this point an

* This Plan is kindly supplied by the Rev. A. Miller.

approach or causeway has had to be built up to give access. Opposite this causeway stands the keep, a strong rectangle with thick walls, and still two stories in height. At the level of each floor the walls of the keep are thinned off so as to leave a set-off on the inside, which forms a rest for the joists. The ledges on the end walls, not being required for the joists, are at a slightly higher level than those of the side walls. Behind the keep lay the courtyard, which was of triangular shape, and had buildings nearly all round it. The entrance to the castle was along the east side of the keep, but not in line with the causeway, which no doubt was likewise defended with a drawbridge.

The keep occupies the highest point of the site, and the buildings round the courtyard, owing to the slope of the ground, have a basement floor below the level of the keep and the courtyard. These buildings no doubt contained the extended accommodation required when the keep alone was found insufficient, those on the east side being possibly stables and offices, and the block on the west dwellings.

The entrance passage to the courtyard has been protected in a peculiar manner. The passage is long and narrow, and is defended by a vaulted structure thrown across it above the gateway. This contained a chamber, with an arched window over the gate, and may possibly have been used for working a portecullis.

THURSO CASTLE, CAITHNESS-SHIRE.

This castle, which stood not far from the town of Thurso, no longer exists. The View (Fig. 877) is taken from a photograph, and shows the appearance of the castle erected in 1660 by George, Earl of Caithness, which was removed to make way for the existing castle, built about 1875. The old mansion was a fine example of the Scottish style of its date. It has apparently enclosed a courtyard. This house was the residence of Sir John Sinclair (1754-1835), by whose exertions that valuable repository of information concerning Scotland, the *Old Statistical Account*, was compiled.

DUNROBIN CASTLE,* SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

This ancient fortalice, situated about one and a half miles north of Golspie, was the seat of the Earls of Sutherland from before the twelfth century. It stands on the summit of a high bank overlooking the German Ocean, and having a narrow strip of level ground between the high bank

* We are indebted to the kindness of the Duke of Sutherland and his architect, Mr. Ryan, for the use of Plans of this castle.

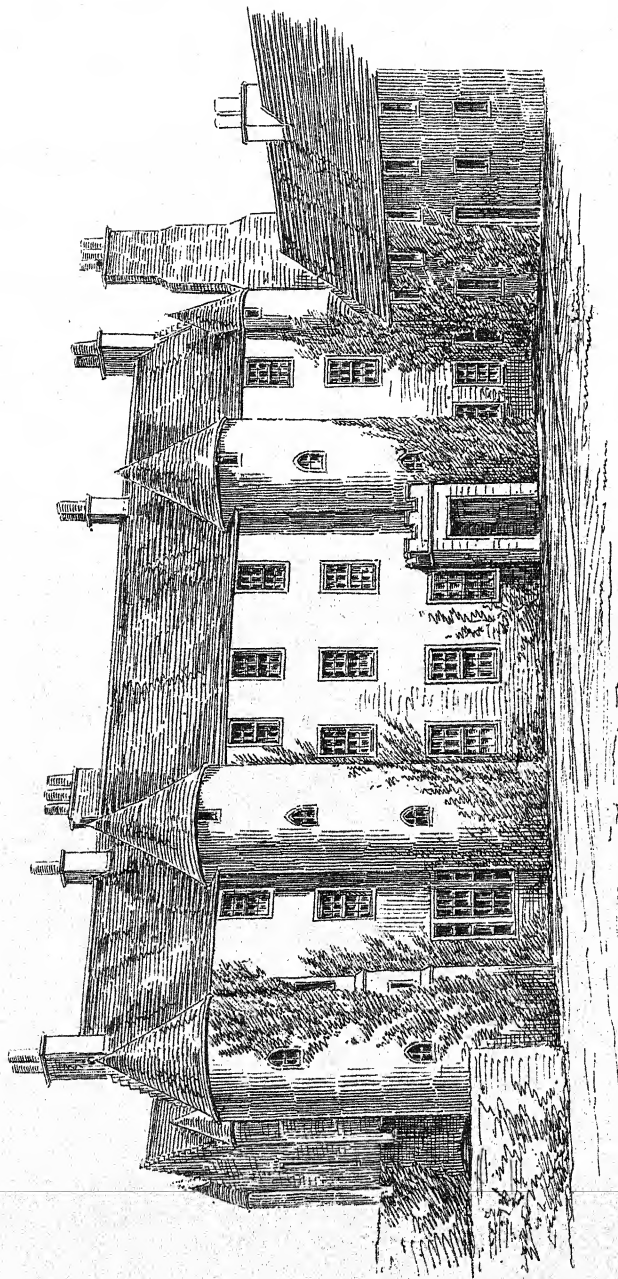


FIG. 877.—Thurso Castle. View.

and the sea. The site is further naturally defended by the hollow course of a small burn on the west.

The castle seems to have consisted originally of a keep at the north-east angle (Fig. 878), 27 feet by 23 feet, with walls 6 feet 6 inches thick, which still stands, but is entirely surrounded and enclosed with numerous additions of different ages. The keep has the peculiarity of being vaulted on

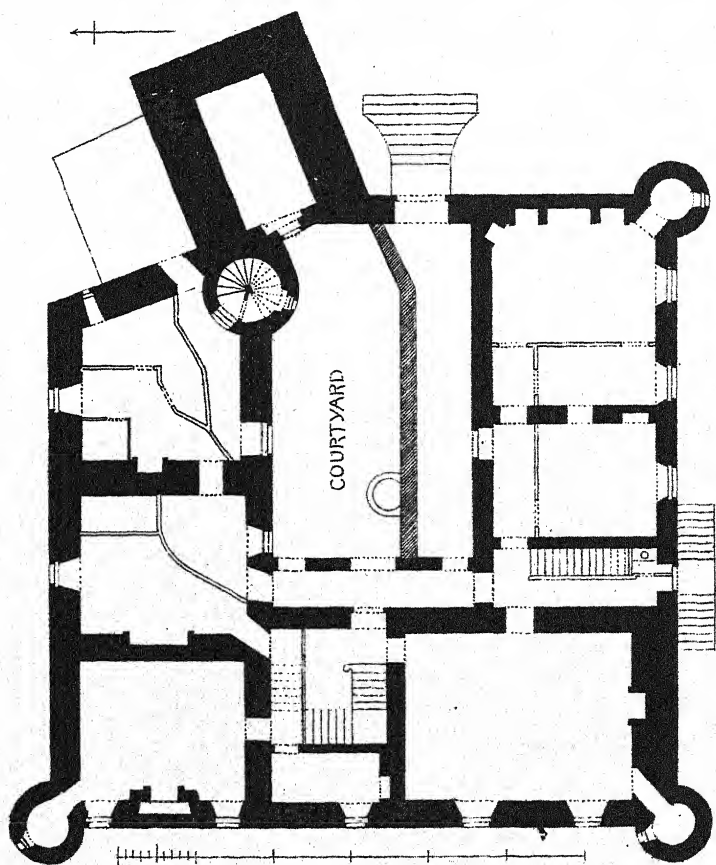


FIG. 878.—Dunrobin Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

each floor. In the seventeenth century a large mansion, on the plan of a central courtyard, was erected to the south-west of the keep, and connected to it with a circular tower containing a wheel-staircase. Over the windows of this staircase the original small pediments still exist (Fig. 879), containing the initials J. ^{E.} S., for John, Earl of Sutherland, and A. C. S., his countess.

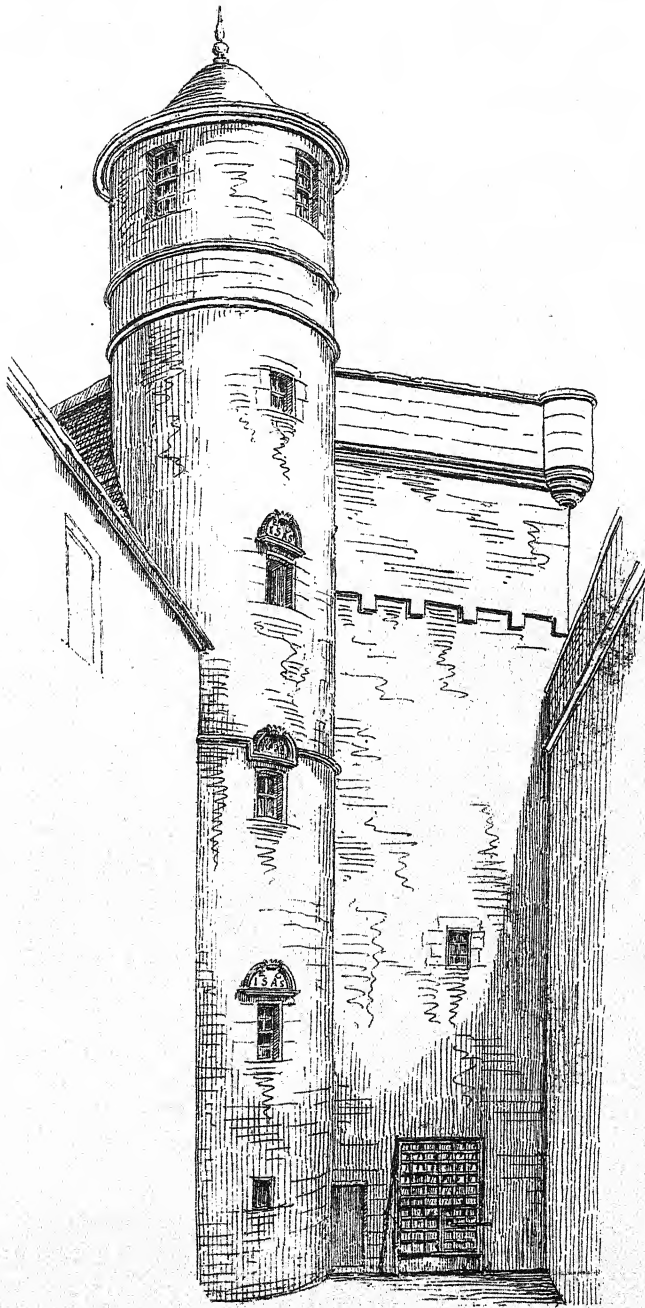


FIG. 879.—Dunrobin Castle. View of Keep from Courtyard.

The greater part of the structure erected at that time is still preserved, although somewhat added to and altered. The courtyard was 50 feet long by 25 feet 6 inches wide, and was surrounded with buildings about

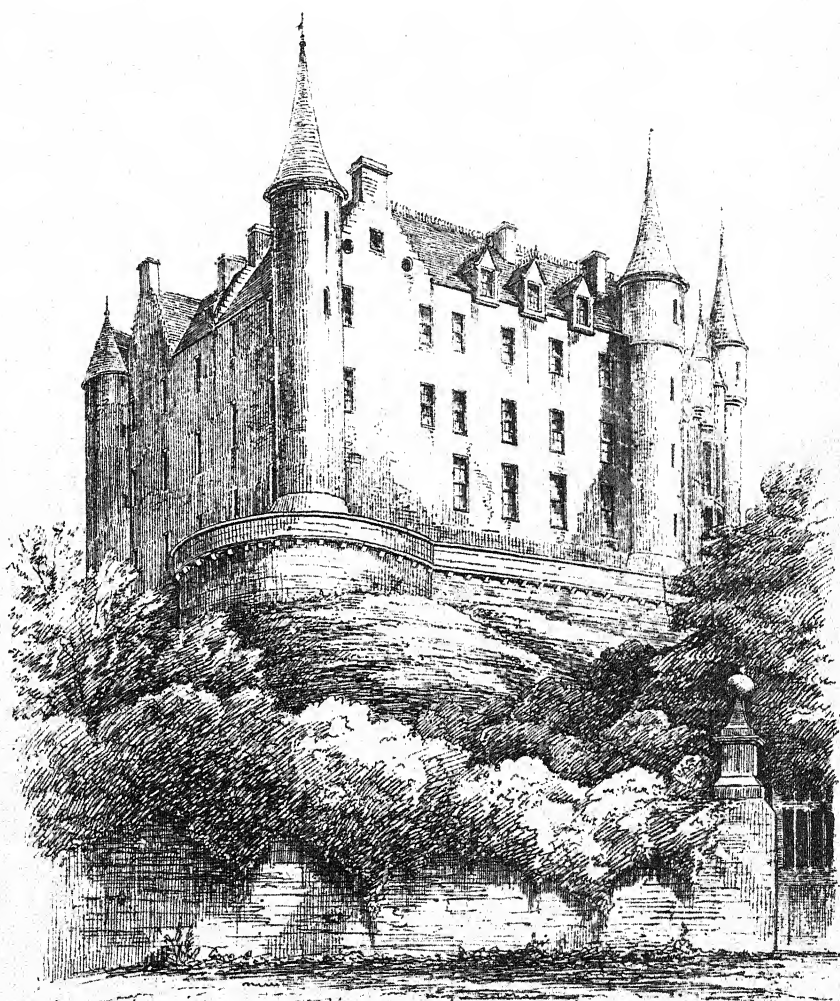


FIG. 880.—Dunrobin Castle. View from South-West.

27 feet in breadth on the north, south, and west sides, with circular turrets carried up from the ground at the external angles (Fig. 880).

The keep and the entrance doorway to the courtyard occupied the

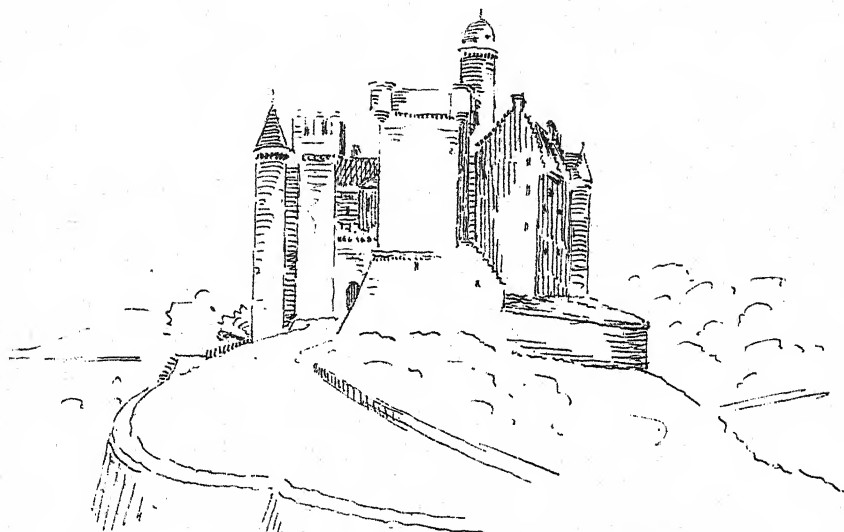
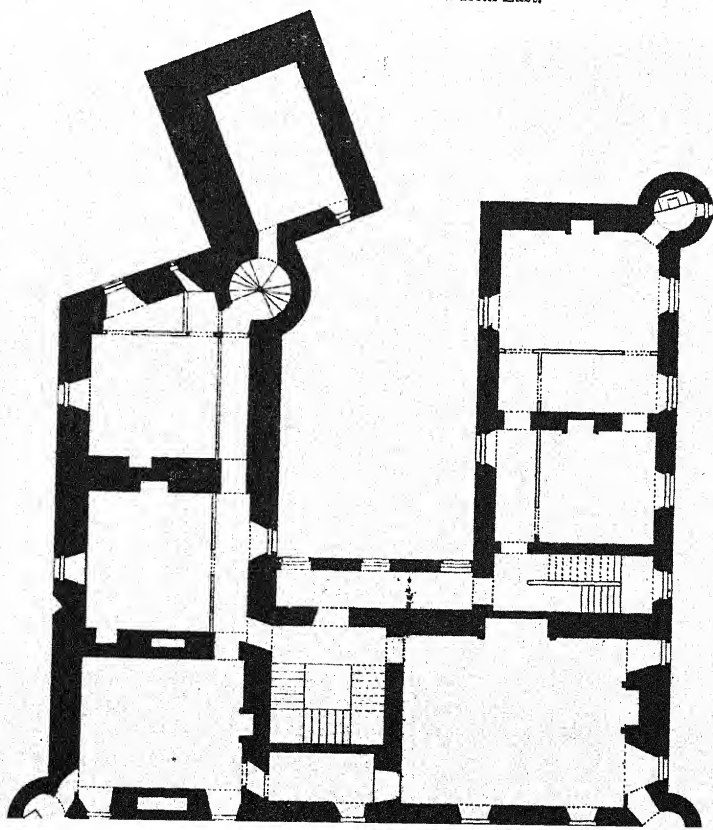


FIG. 881.—Dunrobin Castle. View from East.



east side. The appearance of this side is well shown in the Sketch (Fig. 881), taken from an old print. The gateway was 6 feet wide, and was provided with a strong iron grated "yett," which is still preserved, and stands in the courtyard as seen in the Sketch. It has the somewhat rare peculiarity of being supplied with a wicket gate.

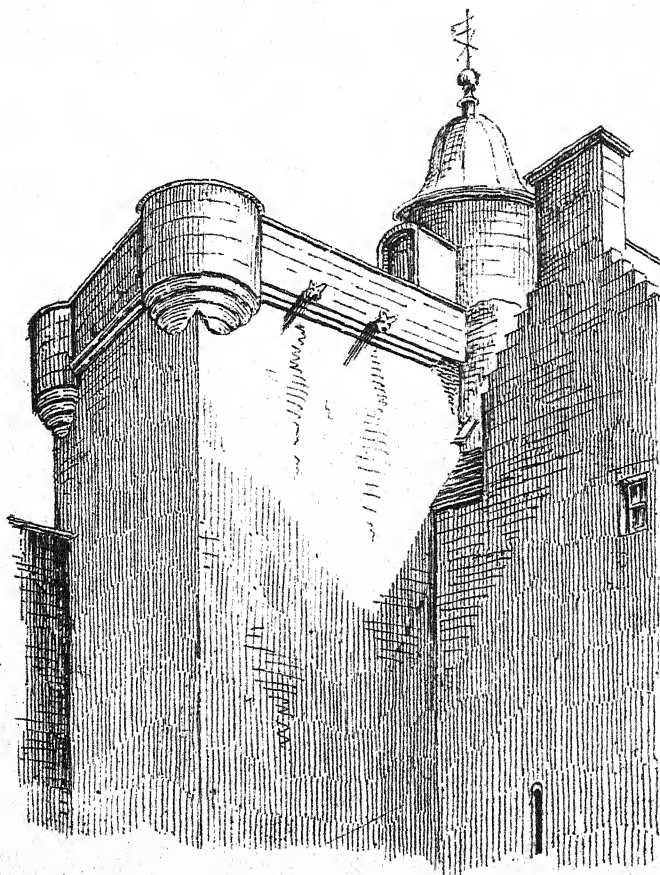


FIG. 883.—Dunrobin Castle. Keep, from North Courtyard.

The buildings surrounding the courtyard having been altered, it is difficult to say what the original distribution of the apartments may have been ; but it is evident, from the extent of the structure (see Plans, Figs. 878 and 882), that all the various apartments considered requisite at the time for a nobleman's mansion were provided. Externally, the edifice

was plain, the angle towers and a parapet on the west side being the only relieving features.

According to old sketches, the keep, with its battlemented summit, overtopped and gave dignity to the whole. The roofs have been altered and the battlements removed, but the general character of the structure remains but little changed. The portion of the keep enclosed in the modern courtyard (Fig. 883) is scarcely altered, and shows work of the character of the time of James VI.

This mansion is now incorporated with a very large and splendid modern edifice, which has been erected to the north-east of it, and forms the palatial residence of the Duke of Sutherland.

DUNTULM CASTLE, SKYE.

The ruins of this castle occupy a splendid situation, overlooking a small bay or natural harbour near the northern point of Skye, and about nine miles north of Uig. The castle (Fig. 884) stands on the summit of a great basaltic rock, which forms a detached promontory, with perpendicular faces of rudely columnar form towering above the sea on three sides, while on the fourth it is cut off from the adjoining land by a deep fosse (see Plan, Fig. 885). This commanding site was naturally seized upon for military purposes at an early date, and is said to have been originally occupied by a Scandinavian fort which bore the name of Dundavid. It afterwards became the strength of the section of the Macdonalds who occupied this part of Skye. None of the existing structure seems to be of great age. The keep, of which only the south and part of the west walls remain, has evidently been a building of about the beginning of the seventeenth century. A small portion of the corbel table of the parapet and the corbelling of the south-west angle turret (Fig. 886), the style of which indicates the above period, are preserved. The ornaments of the angle turret comprise the revived dog-tooth and nail-head patterns, which always point to a late date. A massive wall bounds the castle on the west, above which, at the north-west angle, a low structure has been raised, probably to contain the office houses. The remainder of the enclosing wall follows the outline of the rock, and at the north-east angle there are the remains of a tower of peculiar form.

The district of Trotternish, in which Duntulm stands, was during the sixteenth century in the hands of Macleod of Harris and Dunvegan. In the harbour under Duntulm Castle, James V., during his voyage round the West Coast in 1540, received the submission of a number of island chiefs. This was the occasion on which the king carried off with him Rory Macleod of Lewis, Maclean of Duart, and Macdonald of Islay. In 1598

the Macleods of Lewis were confiscated, and their land in Lewis, as also that in the district of Trotternish (in which Macdonald of Sleat had been

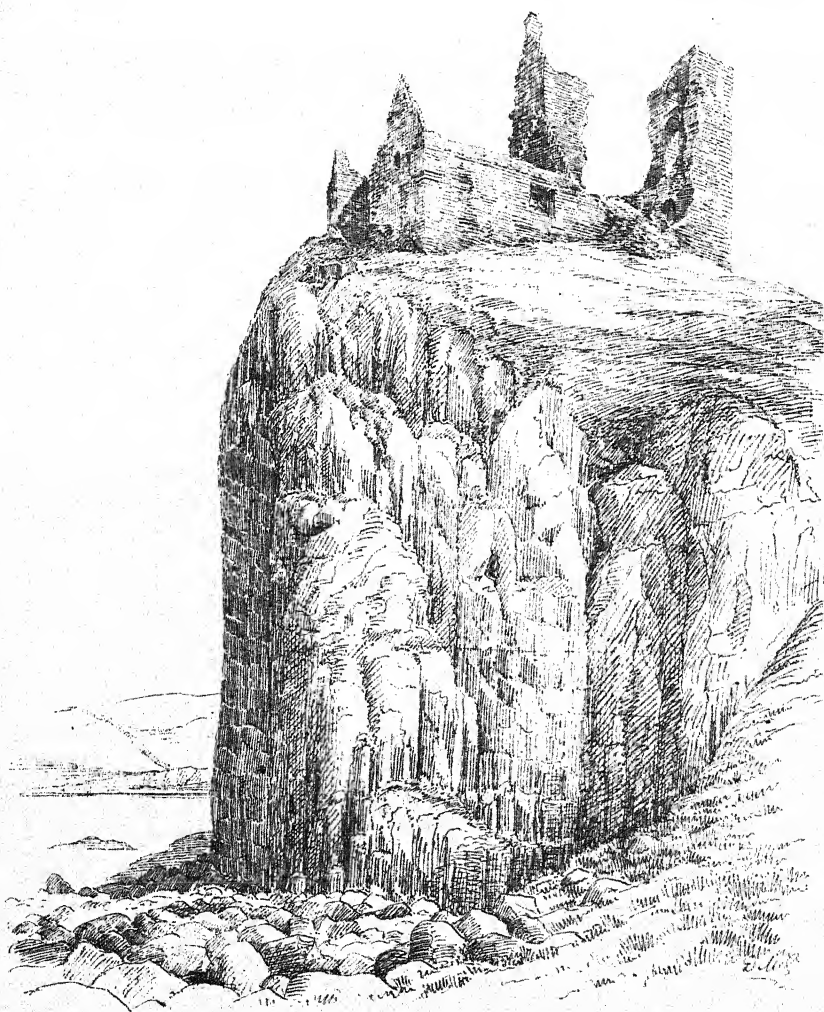


FIG. 884.—Duntulm Castle. View from North-West.

rewarded as king's tenant in 1596), were disposed of, for certain considerations, by King James VI. to a company of adventurers—a scheme which, however, turned out a failure,

Before the Privy Council in 1616, Duntulm was named by Donald Gorme of Sleat as his residence, and it seems likely that he may then have carried out some of the works which still remain. The ornaments on the keep above alluded to are of that time. Donald was allowed six

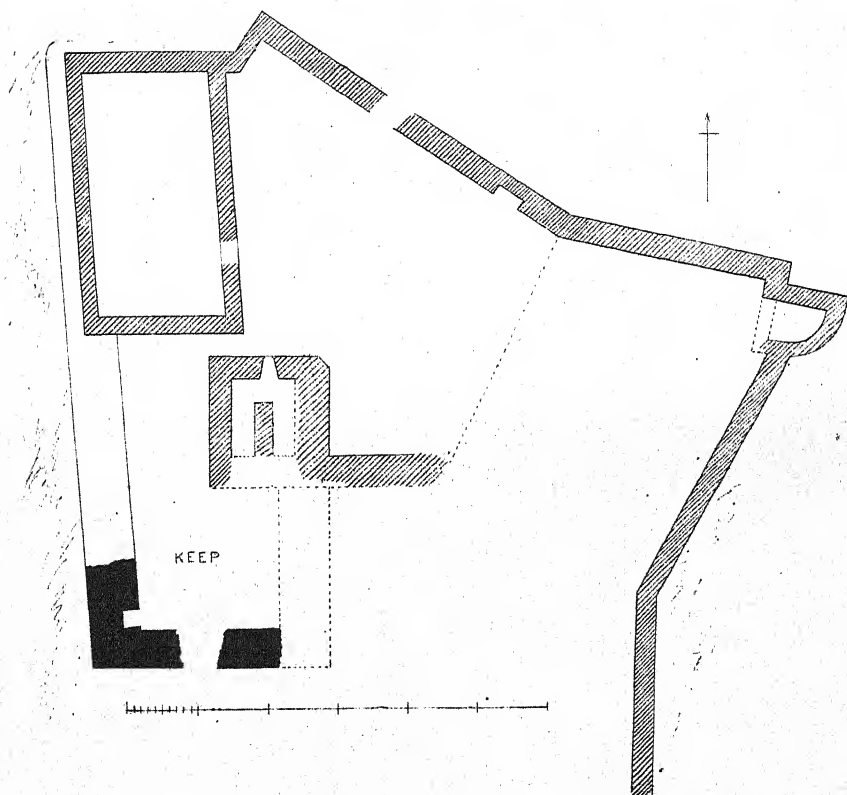


FIG. 885.—Duntulm Castle. Plan.

gentlemen in his household and a consumption of four tuns of wine, and was required to exhibit three of his principal kinsmen annually to the Council. These conditions are scarcely inferior to those imposed upon Duart and Dunvegan, so that Donald Gorme's position must have been regarded as an important one at that time.

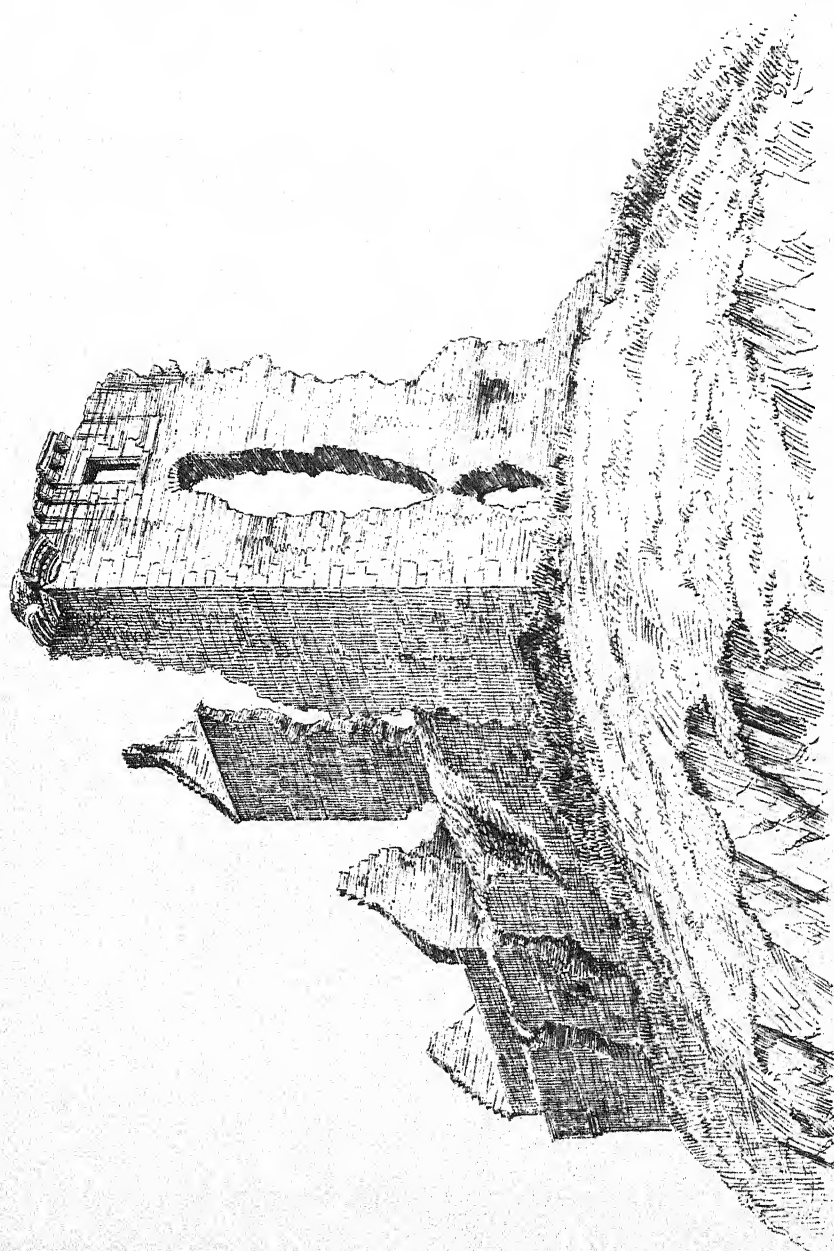


FIG. 886.—Duntulm Castle. View from South-West.

VII. EXCEPTIONAL PLANS AND LATER FORMS OF PLANS.

A FEW of the structures of the Fourth Period, owing to peculiarities in their design, or to the circumstance that they had originally been ecclesiastical edifices, do not fall distinctly under any of the ordinary categories above described. These will, therefore, be best treated of separately, the peculiarities of the different structures being pointed out in the detailed account of each. It is remarkable to find that some of these buildings have been designed *in imitation* of the older structures, which had been developed by the addition of extended accommodation to an ancient keep. This has undoubtedly been the case at Melgund and Carnassery. Others, again, show a certain departure from the traditional types, which naturally arose as circumstances changed and new conditions of life emerged. We can thus follow, by means of these houses, the gradual passage from the older plans, which were in their day universally adopted, to the more varied arrangements of modern times.

The "Keep" Plan, so long adhered to, and modified by the various additions above described in the L, E, and T forms of plan, was finally abandoned. In the later houses the plan frequently becomes a simple elongated parallelogram, capable of containing several rooms on one floor; in other examples the open angle of the L is filled in with a room in such a manner as to make the house almost square on plan. According to the latter arrangement (as at Inveresk and Preston House, Cupar), the house contains two rooms in its depth, and thus becomes a double tenement, the old system of the single tenement lighted by windows on both sides being at last given up.

MELGUND CASTLE, FORFARSHIRE.

An extensive and well-preserved ruin, situated above the steep bank of a small stream, about one mile eastward from Aberlemno and eight miles north-east of Forfar. The absence of history, combined with the peculiarity of the plan, render this a somewhat puzzling but extremely interesting edifice. At first sight it gives the impression of being, like Edzell Castle in the same district, a fifteenth century keep, with extensions of the sixteenth century, erected in the courtyard. But a careful examination shows that the fabric is all of one age, and that a comparatively recent one. Hence one is forced to the conclusion that it must have been built *in imitation* of the castles of an earlier period, which almost invariably consisted of a great keep of ancient date, to which more modern additions had been attached in subsequent times.

Thus we find, at the west end of Melgund Castle (Fig. 887), a lofty structure designed on the L Plan, with walls about 6 feet in thickness, containing a hall on the first floor (Fig. 888), over two vaulted cellars, and a circular staircase in the wing. This keep is carried up to the height of four stories (Fig. 889), and is provided with an ornamental corbel course and parapet at the eaves. Above this a story in the roof contained attics, and the staircase tower seems to have been raised as a watch turret to a considerable height further. The basement is well provided with shot-holes, which, it will be observed, have the late depressed form of splay externally (Fig. 890). The entrance door to the keep was on the ground floor, in the re-entering angle of the staircase tower, and was strengthened with a sliding bar. A passage in a small break formed in the opposite angle led to the cellars. The outer wall of this passage is very thin and weak—a

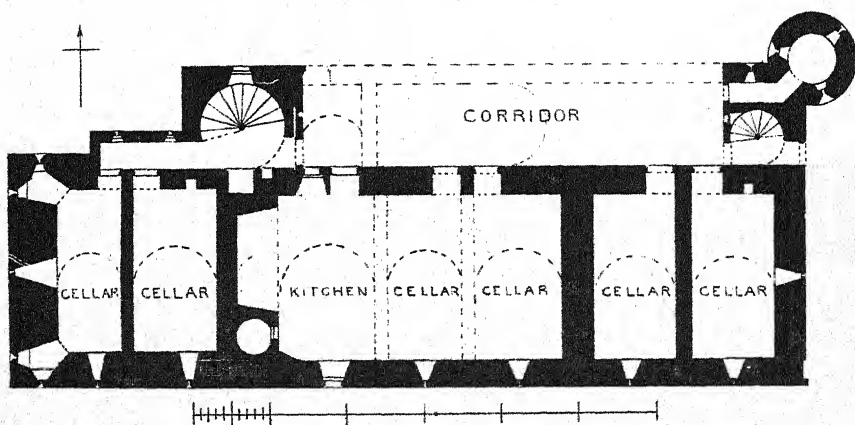


FIG. 887.—Melgund Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

style of construction which would never have been adopted in a genuine ancient keep. The staircase is wide and easy, the steps being 5 feet long. At the first floor landing the steps are so arranged as to give access both to the hall in the keep, or private room, and to the common hall adjoining (see Fig. 888). The hall in the keep is 23 feet by 20 feet, having large windows provided with stone seats, and recesses in the walls at the angles giving access to shot-holes. The fireplace is small, and is pushed away into a corner, in a manner which would never have been tolerated in the hall of an ancient keep, where the fireplace was always a most important feature. Hence it may be inferred that this apartment was not intended to be used as a hall, but as a private room. The upper floors are inaccessible, but seem to have each contained one apartment. The garde-robe and small safe entering from it in the north wall of the private

room form a peculiar arrangement, but are both usual appendages to the private room. The buildings extending eastwards from the keep contain the great hall and withdrawing-room over the vaulted kitchen and cellars on the basement. Several rooms also extended along the north side of the hall and withdrawing-room, over a long vaulted corridor on the ground floor. The hall is 36 feet long by 20 feet 6 inches wide. It is lighted by windows on the south side only, two of these being placed high up in the wall, so as to allow of a sideboard or other piece of furniture being placed against the wall beneath them (see Fig. 890). The fireplace is large, and has jambs, ornamented with a kind of reed moulding (see Sketch, Fig. 888) and plain cap. There is a private passage from the hall to a garde-robe, and to the usual narrow stair to the wine cellar, which also communicates with the private room in the keep.

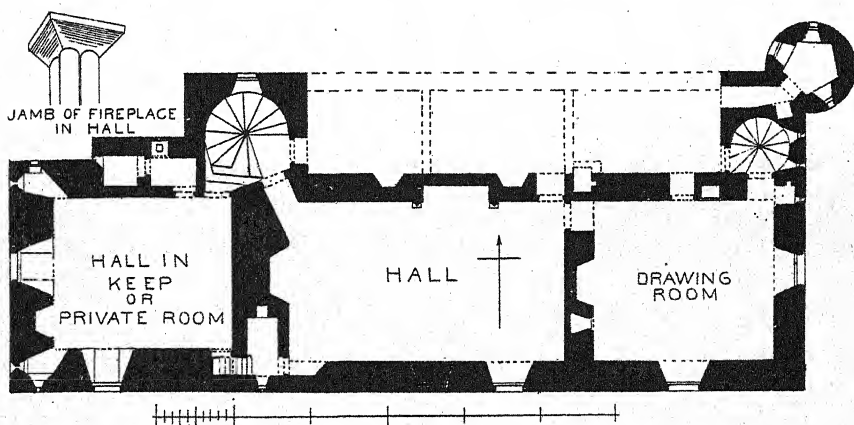


FIG. 888.—Melgund Castle. Plan of First Floor.

It should be noticed that the great kitchen fireplace and oven are constructed in the east wall of the keep. This circumstance, together with the above-mentioned passage and stair from the common hall in the "extensions" to the cellar in the basement of the keep, and the arrangement of the main staircase of the keep, so as to make it suitable for convenient access to the common hall, all point to the whole building having been designed and erected at one time. An examination of the elevations makes this still more evident. On the south side (see Fig. 890), where the wall of the keep is flush with that of the "extension," there is no joint between the two, the whole south wall having evidently been built at one time. The details of the parapets, doors, and windows all point to the same conclusion—viz., that the keep and the eastern wing are all part of one and the same design, and that it belongs to the latter half

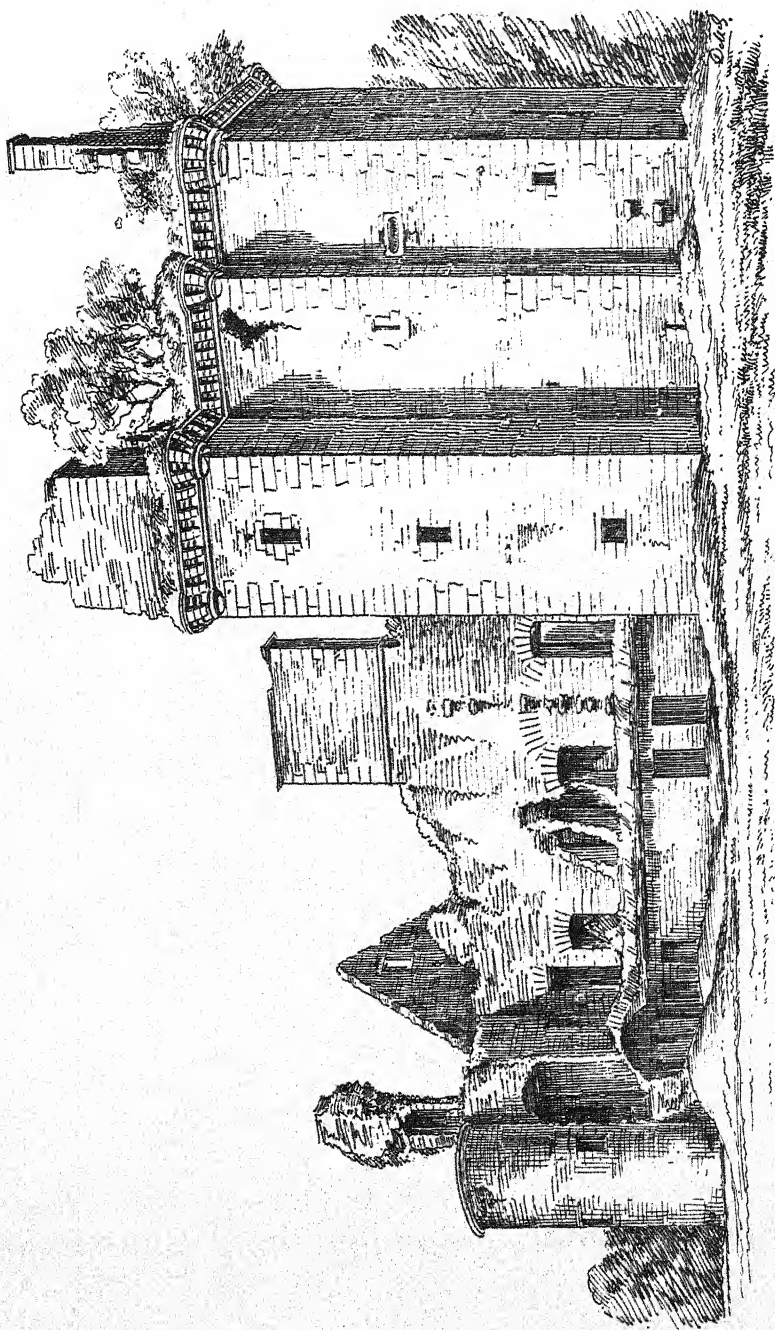


FIG. 889.—Melgund Castle. View from North-West.

of the sixteenth century. This being so, the keep has been so planned as to form the private or family department of the edifice, and would thus still retain one of the original purposes of such structures—viz., to provide an independent place of security for the owner and his family. But there is this difference between this design and the ancient plan, that here the security of the family only is considered, the retainers being now left, along with the strangers, in the common hall, which no longer forms, as formerly, part of the keep.

The drawing-room, which is 24 feet by 20 feet 6 inches, adjoins the

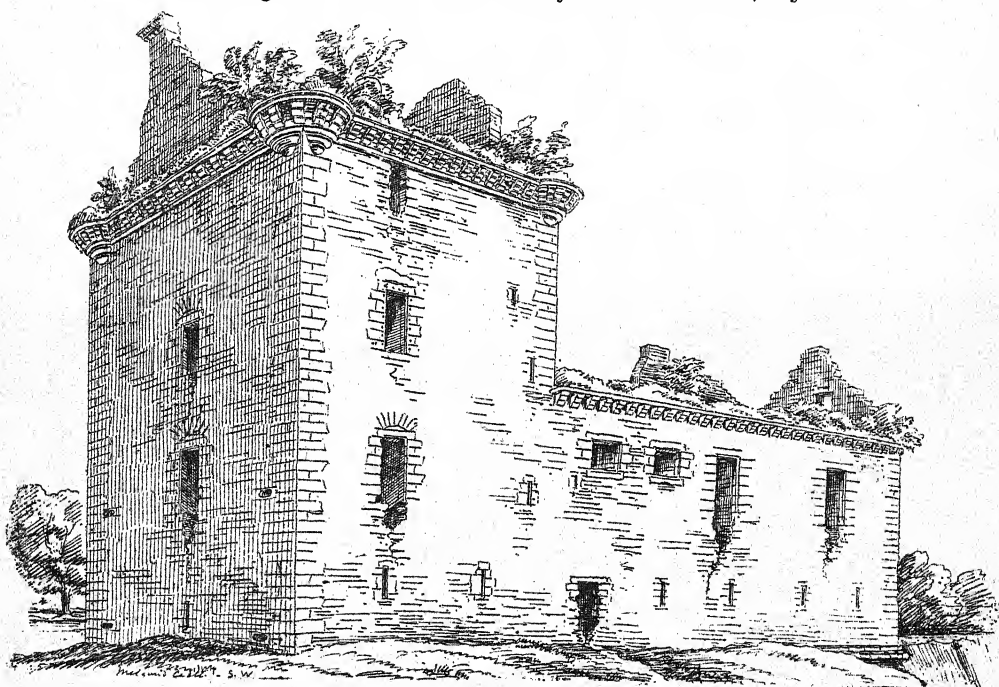


FIG. 890.—Melgund Castle. View from South-West.

hall to the east, and has been a pleasant room, with one large window to the east and one to the south. A second circular staircase leads up from the garden entrance to the drawing-room and to the attic rooms, which no doubt existed over the eastern wing. There appear to have been three bed-rooms to the north of the public rooms, entering from them and from the two staircases. They were provided with fireplaces, and would form convenient visitors' rooms. The space beneath, on the basement, seems to have been a long vaulted corridor, which may have also served as a guard-room. At the west end, where it joins the keep, a portion is cut off to form an entrance lobby. The door to this lobby has one jamb, wrought

upon the quoins of the keep—another proof that this door is part of the original conception. From this entrance lobby opened the doors to the keep, the kitchen, and the corridor. There is also a service window from the kitchen into it. The round tower at the north-east angle is armed with three shot-holes, which would defend two sides of the wing. It is also said to have contained the well of the castle; on the first floor it seems to have formed a pentagonal dressing-room connected with the east-most bed-room. Unfortunately the north wall is almost entirely demolished, so that the arrangements of these apartments cannot be quite distinctly determined.

The shot-holes and the crenellated battlements show that the castle was erected at a time when such defences were still needed, but the distribution of the plan shows that the old feudal arrangements were beginning to fall into disuse. The ornamental features, such as the small corbelling of the parapet, also point to a similar date—probably the latter half of the sixteenth century. This date corresponds with the local tradition that the castle was built by Cardinal Beaton. Jervise states that the building contained the monogram of the Cardinal and of Marion Ogilvie, the mother of his children. It is, however, uncertain whether Melgund was ecclesiastical property before the Reformation; but immediately thereafter it was in the hands of David Bethune of Balfour, in Fife, a near relative of James Beaton, the last Catholic Archbishop of Glasgow, and nephew of the great Cardinal David Beaton. This family also acquired other estates in Forfarshire after 1560, and it seems to be not unlikely that this castle was erected by them about that time. The estate has since then passed through the hands of the Lyons, the Maules, and the Murrays, and it is now the property, through marriage, of the Earl of Minto, one of whose titles is derived from it.

CARNASSERY CASTLE, ARGYLLSHIRE.

This edifice stands on a height overlooking Kilmartin Glen, and within a mile of Kilmartin village and castle. It is thus about ten miles from Ardrishaig, and four miles from Ford, on Loch Awe. Considerable interest attaches to the structure from its having been the residence of John Carsewell, who was the first rector of Kilmartin, and Bishop or Superintendent of the Isles, after the Reformation, between 1566 and 1572. He translated Knox's *Liturgy* into Gaelic, and had it printed (1567), being the first book ever printed in that tongue.

At first sight the castle has an older appearance than Bishop Carsewell's time. It looks like an ancient keep with massive walls, to which an extensive addition had been made for the purpose of providing a great hall and other enlarged accommodation. But a more careful examination proves

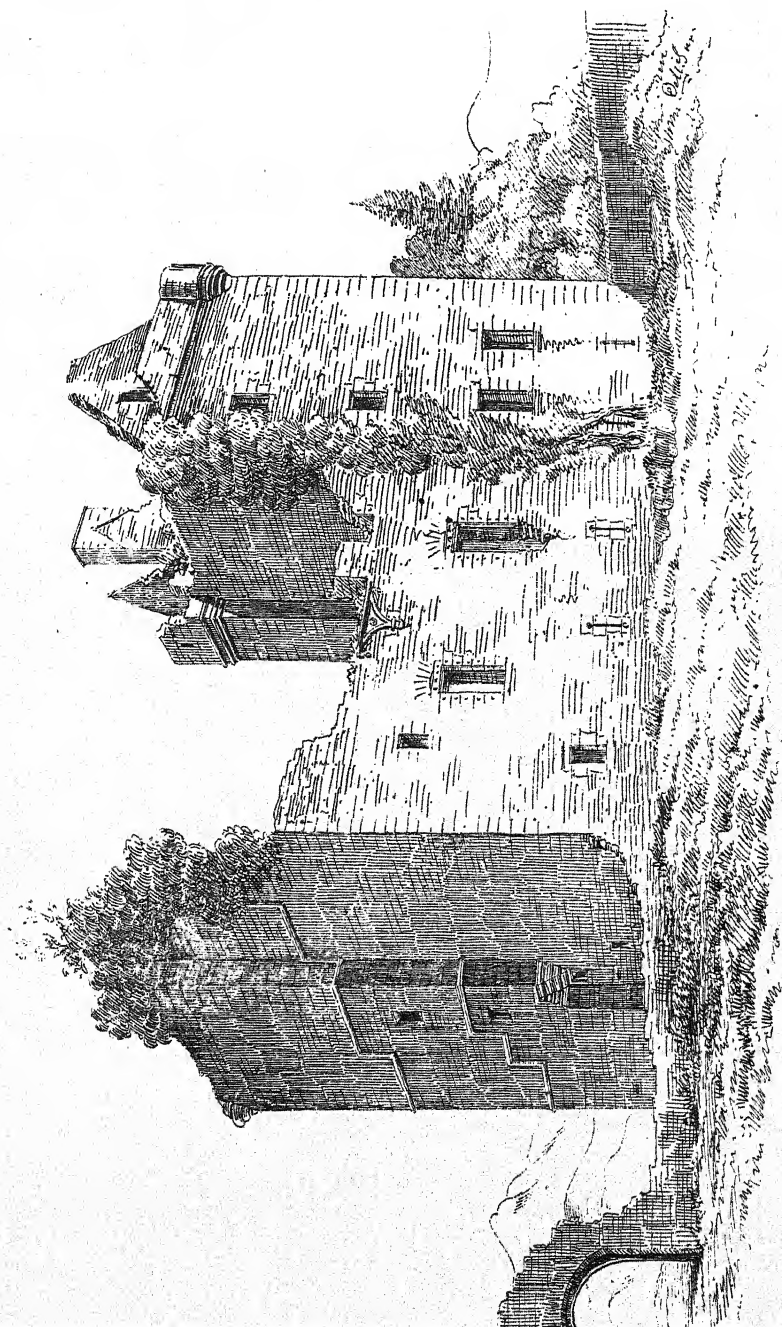


FIG. 891.—Carnassery Castle. View from South-West.

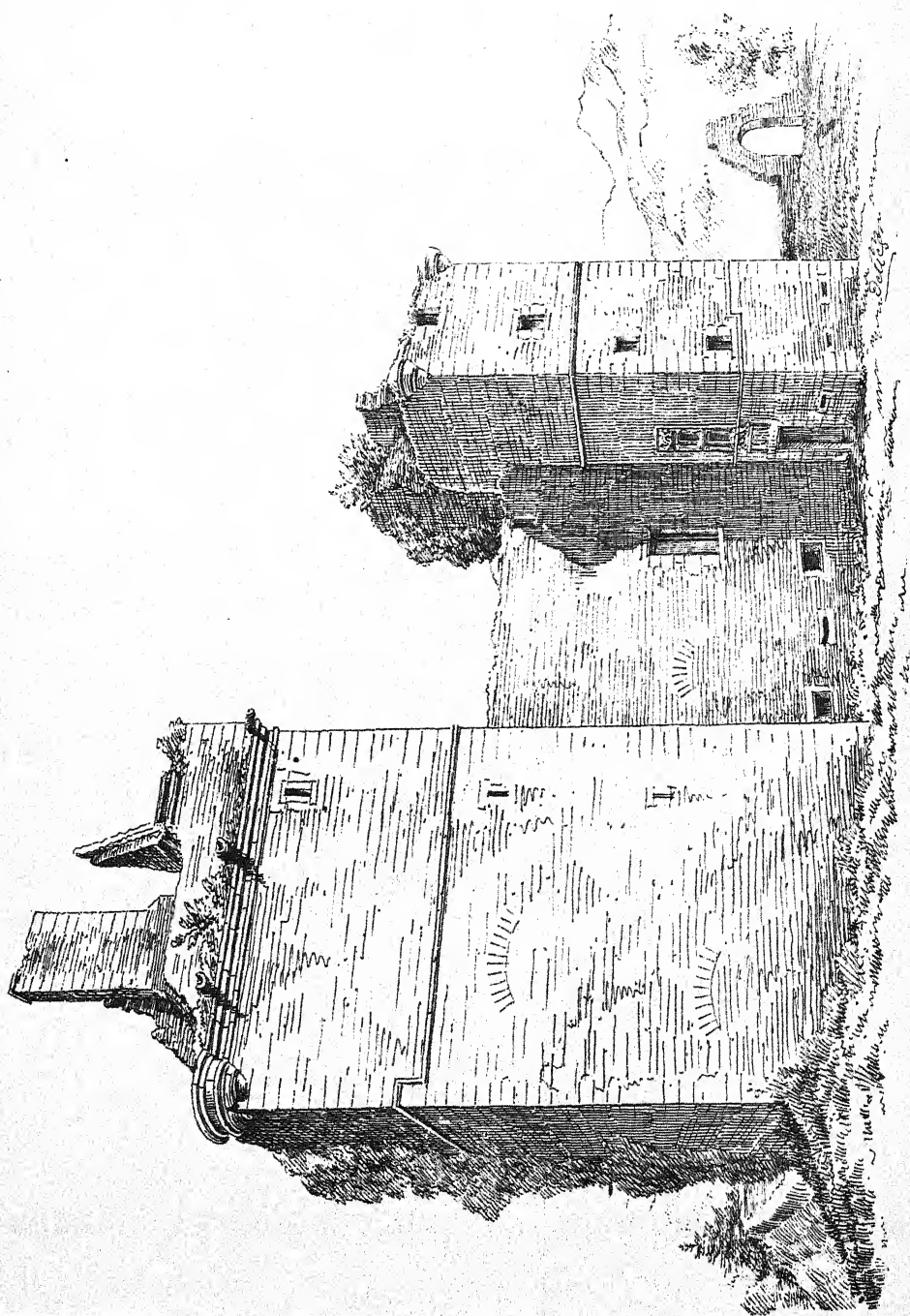


FIG. 892.—Carnassery Castle. View from North-East.

that the structure is all of one age, and that (like Melgund Castle in Forfarshire) it has been designed *in imitation* of an ancient square keep, with extended additions. The idea has doubtless been to construct the building so that part of it might be used, like the ancient keeps, as a place of refuge and strong defence in time of danger. The Views (Figs. 891 and 892) show how successfully this has been carried out, so far as the exterior appearance is concerned; while the Plans (Fig. 893) show the substantial nature of the walls of the "keep," which are 5 to 6 feet in thickness, as well as the careful manner in which that portion of the

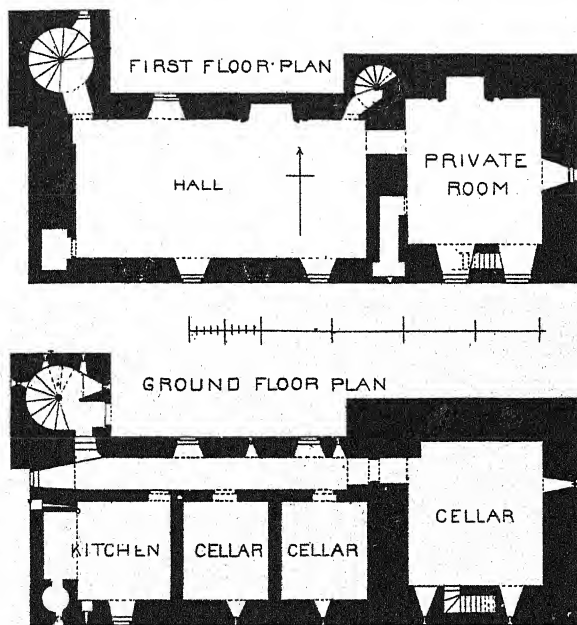


FIG. 893.—Carnassery Castle. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

edifice is planned for security and shut off from the rest of the building. Thus, it is situated at the opposite end from the entrance door, which is in the re-entering angle of a tower placed at the north-west angle to contain it, together with the main staircase leading to the hall and the other floors. By this arrangement there is introduced on the basement floor a long narrow passage between the entrance door and the keep, besides which the door to the latter is narrow and strongly defended. On the first floor the only passage to the keep is through the hall, the door to the private room and private stair to the upper floors being at the opposite end from the entrance door. Ample warning would thus be got of any

attempt at intrusion, and time would be obtained to make all secure within the strong walls of the keep.

In other respects the arrangements are those usual in the castles of the nobles at the time. The ground floor is all vaulted, and contains the kitchen, with its great arched fireplace and oven, and also its water supply channel and stone sink, with a drain through the wall. The former has the somewhat uncommon ornament of a carved head at its inner termination on the kitchen jamb. The remainder consists of vaulted cellars entered from a corridor, that in the keep, which was doubtless the wine

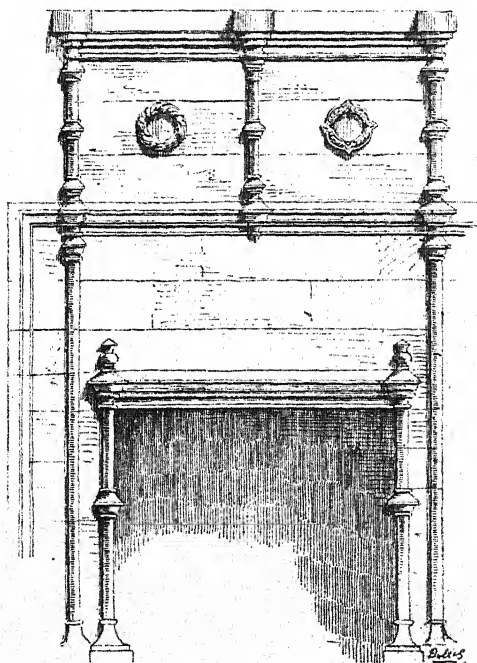


FIG. 894.—Carnassery Castle.
Fireplace in Private Room.

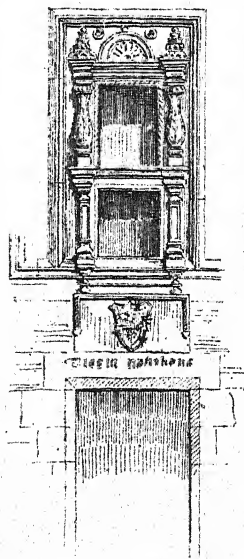


FIG. 895.—Carnassery Castle.
Entrance Doorway.

cellar, having the ordinary narrow stair up to the private room in the thickness of the wall. The ground floor is all well defended with gun-holes or loops. The first floor contains the common hall, 41 feet by 19 feet, and the private room, 20 feet 6 inches by 19 feet. The fireplaces of these rooms are somewhat elaborately ornamented with the thin shafts and mouldings characteristic of the period. These are now sadly mutilated, but enough of that in the private room remains to enable it to be restored (Fig. 894). Externally, the ornament, so far as still left, corresponds with the interior details. The baluster-shaped shafts and other decorations of the panels

over the entrance doorway (Fig. 895) are clearly of the Renaissance design so common towards the end of the sixteenth century. Unfortunately the coat of arms and other carving which the panels contained are now lost, but one significant token of the bishop remains in an inscription in Gaelic letters on the door lintel, the interpretation of which is thus given by the Rev. Mr. Dewar, B.D., Kilmartin*:

DI LE UN'NDUIMHNE

DIA LE UN'NDUIMHNE.

(God [be] with O'Duibhne—*i.e.*, Argyll).

But Mr. John Whyte, Inverness, who has taken a good deal of trouble in the matter, is inclined to regard the inscription as a Latin one in Irish letters. His reading is:—

FIDEM IN DIIS HAVE (OR HABE).

(Have faith in God—*lit. the Gods*).

As already mentioned, the exterior of the “keep” has the appearance (see Figs. 891 and 892) of an ancient structure. The parapet goes round the top, the staircase was terminated with a cape-house, and the angles were provided with corbelled turrets. But the mouldings of the corbelling are quite different from those of more ancient keeps, or even indeed from the simple curves so common in most of the castles of this period. The designer here has been desirous to produce some novelties, of which the mantelpieces and the parapet mouldings (see Fig. 892) are specimens. The View from the south-west (see Fig. 891) shows that there has been a handsome bow-window corbelled out from the room over the hall, which no doubt was the drawing-room. But unfortunately all above this level is destroyed, and the best portions of the ornament are lost. The string-courses are also additions to the ordinary plain designs.

The courtyard has extended to the south, but the walls and out-buildings have almost entirely disappeared, only a small portion next the south-west angle of the castle and a gateway connected with it remain (see Figs. 891 and 892). The latter has the letters S. D. C. and L. H. L., with the date 1681 (Fig. 896), carved on the keystone, being the initials of Sir Dougal Campbell of Auchinbreck, who then held the property, and his wife. Sir Dougal's predecessor played an important part in the suppression of the insurrection of the Clan Donald in 1615. The shield immediately over the entrance doorway (see Fig. 895), which bears the Campbell and royal arms impaled, is probably an insertion of Sir Dougal's time.



FIG. 896.
Carnassery Castle
Keystone of Gateway.

* *Celtic Magazine*, Vol. VII. p. 241.

THE ABBEY OF INCHCOLM.

As abbeys are generally regarded rather in the light of ecclesiastical than domestic buildings, we have abstained from encroaching on that department of architecture, although in many instances very interesting examples of domestic work might be found in them. But in the case of Inchcolm we have resolved to depart from our usual practice for several reasons. In the first place, this structure, although originally a monastery, was subsequently used as a fortified castle, and thus comes within our sphere. Besides, it is of very peculiar construction even as a monastery, and well deserves to be more fully planned and described than it has hitherto been. So far as we know, the best account of it yet given to the public is contained in an interesting paper by Mr. Thomas Arnold in the fifth volume of the *Archæologia Scotica*. That paper is accompanied with a good general plan, but Mr. Arnold mentions that it is only a sketch plan. The retired situation of the abbey has served to preserve the monastic buildings better than those of any other example in Scotland.

The edifice is situated on a small island in the Firth of Forth, about three quarters of a mile from the Fife coast and one mile and a half south-west from Aberdour. The island is about half a mile in length, and consists of a rocky eminence at either end, with a low-lying isthmus between, on which the abbey stands. From a very early period this island was

dedicated to St. Columba, and was also known as *Æmonia*. It is even said to have been visited by St. Columba, and a primitive cell, which is still preserved at the north-west angle of the abbey garden, may be regarded (although no doubt it has been often repaired) as the shrine of an early Columbite hermit. It has the small dimensions (Fig. 897, Plan and Section) and the pointed barrel vault, forming the external as well as the internal roof, which distinguished the chapels of the followers of Columba. Its external aspect is visible to the right in Fig. 898. The island was from early times a favourite place of burial, and some remarkable tombs still exist. The oratory has been very fully described by the late Sir James Simpson in his *Archæological Essays*, Vol. I., and the tombs are illustrated in the *Proceedings of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland* for June 1885.

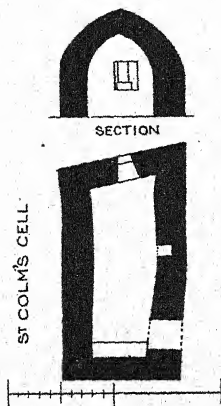


FIG. 897.
The Abbey of Inchcolm.
Plan and Section of
St. Colm's Cell.

The monastery was founded by King Alexander I. in 1123, in fulfilment of a vow which he made on his escape from a violent storm when he was cast upon Inchcolm, and had for three days to

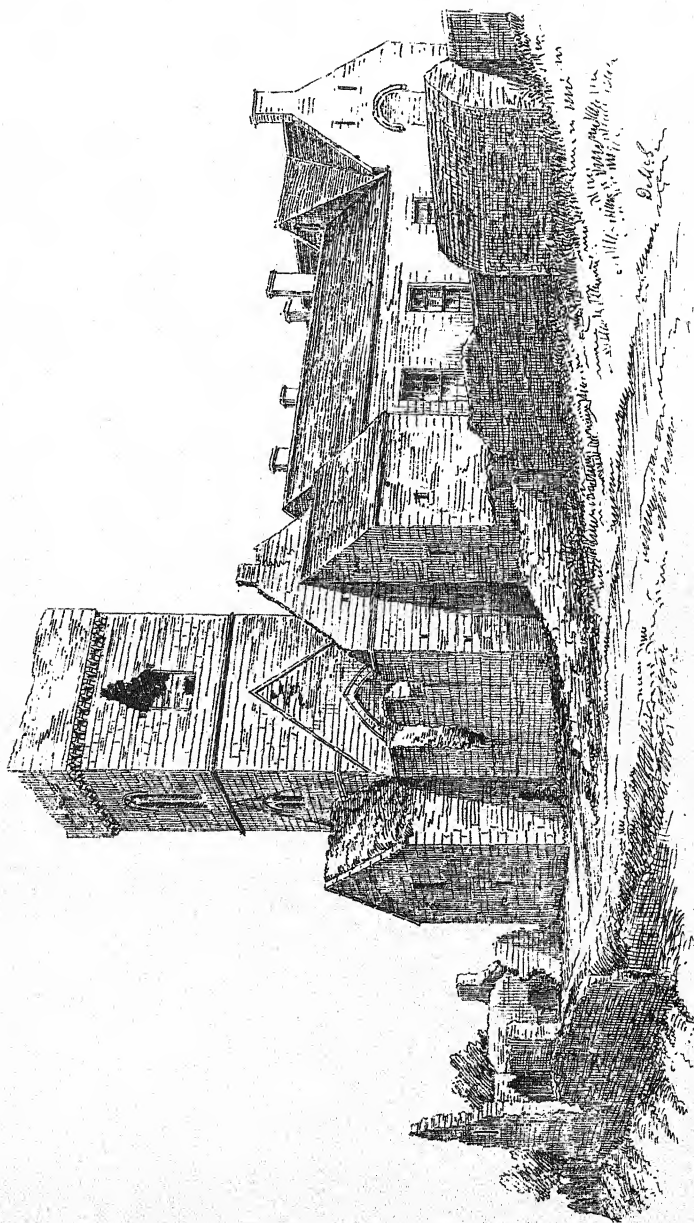


FIG. 898.—The Abbey of Inchcolm. View from North-West.

subsist on the shell-fish and milk which formed the food of the hermit who inhabited the island. It became an Augustinian abbey in honour of St. Columba.

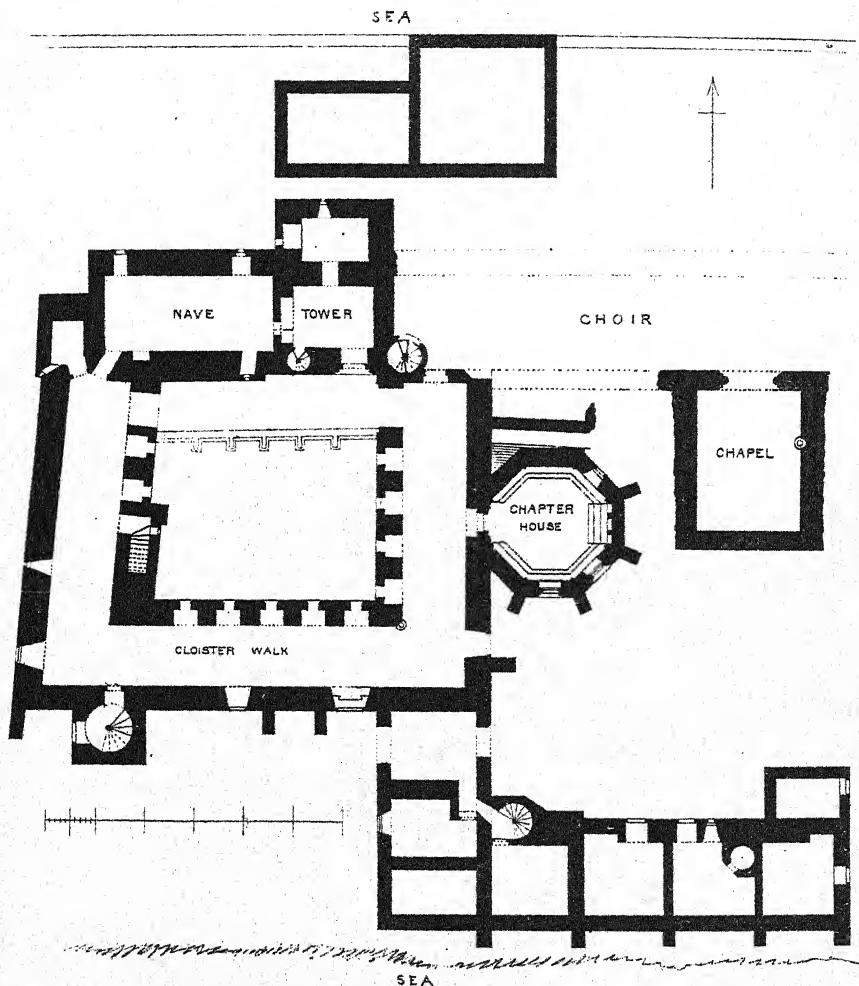


FIG. 899.—The Abbey of Inchcolm. Plan of Ground Floor

There is no record of the erection of the existing conventual structures, but they appear from their style to be not earlier than the end of the twelfth century.

The abbey buildings (Fig. 899) extend across the whole width of the isthmus near the landing-place, and were no doubt enclosed with a strong

wall. The principal part of the fabric forms as usual a hollow square, of which the church occupies the north side, and the domestic buildings the other three sides.

In similar edifices the cloister walk generally runs round the enclosed court on the inner side of the other buildings, but in this case the cloisters occupy the whole of the ground floor of the domestic portion—i.e., on the

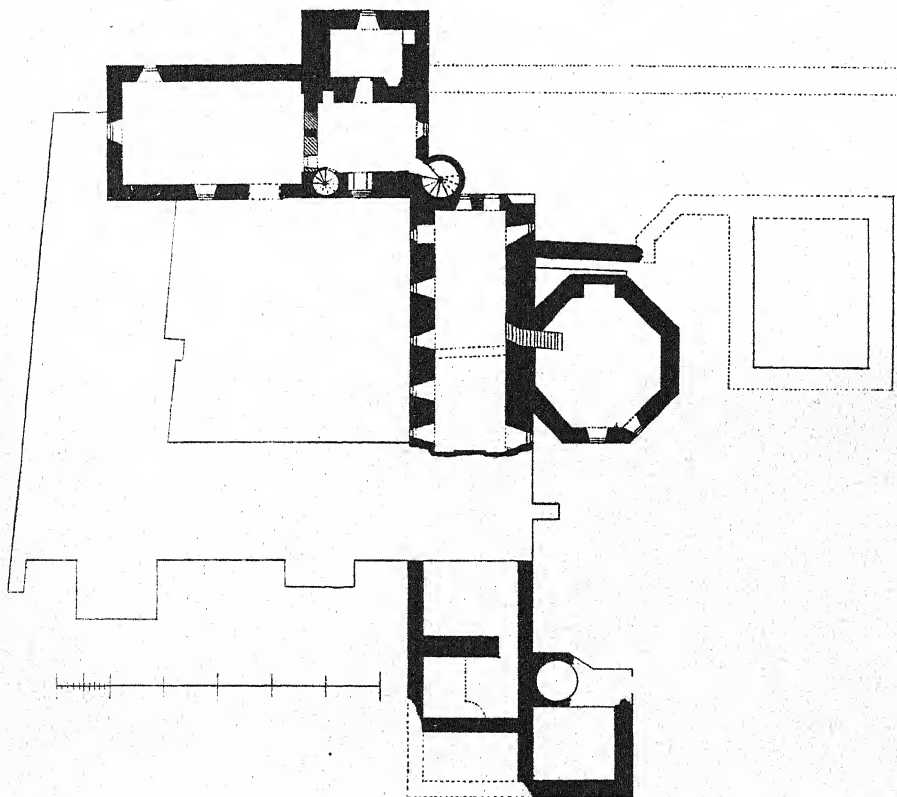


FIG. 900.—The Abbey of Inchcolm. Plan of First Floor.

east, south, and west sides; while on the north side, or that next the church, the walk was continued in the usual way by a one-story cloister, which, however, has now disappeared. It was probably erected in wood, or at least had a wooden roof (like most of the Scottish cloisters), although the base, traces of which still remain, was of stone. The existing foundations of a parapet wall with buttresses are, however, evidently of a later date. The older parts of the cloisters consist of a promenade 12 to 13 feet in

width, the east and south galleries being lighted with narrow round-arched windows looking into the courtyard, having deep square internal bays, raised somewhat above the level of the floor. The western side has been much altered, but contained a straight staircase leading to the monks' apartments on the upper floor (Fig. 900). The stair landing probably communicated with the refectory in the west range and the dormitory in the south range (or *vice versa*), while the east range, which communicated directly with the choir, may have contained the sacristy and library. The walls of these buildings are apparently as old as the cloisters, although now greatly altered. A round-headed window may still be observed in the western gable (see Fig 898).

The original church occupied the northern range of the quadrangle. It consisted of a central square tower, with a nave to the west. The tower seems to have served as the choir, as the mouldings of a round-headed window at the north end of the east range show that the space to the east of the tower was open. A round-arched doorway led from the cloister into the tower, the floor of the original church being then doubtless on the same level as the cloisters. This part of the structure has undergone many alterations, and it is somewhat difficult to understand its pristine features. In 1272 we learn, from the *Scotia Sacra* of Augustine Hay, that Richard of Innerkeithen, Chancellor of Scotland, died, and his "body was interred in Dunkeld and his heart laid in the north wall of the great quire of the abbey church in Inchcolm, *which he built on his own expenses.*" It would thus appear that a new choir was then erected, of which, unfortunately, scarcely a trace now remains. It seems, however, to have been about 19 feet wide, and to have extended nearly 100 feet to the eastward of the tower. There has also been a recess or chapel in the south side (now a complete ruin). The choir must certainly have extended as far eastward as the entrance to the Lady Chapel, which opened out of it. The latter is a late erection, 28 feet long by 21 feet wide, with an archway from the choir 9 feet wide, the fifteenth century jambs of which still remain. It was roofed with a pointed barrel vault, a portion of which still overhangs on the west side (Fig. 901), and there are remains of a piscina in the east wall (see Plan, Fig. 899).

The floor of the Lady Chapel has been on the same level as the choir and the original church, allowance being made for a few steps up in the choir, as was usual; but, from a period probably soon after the erection of the new choir, the tower and original nave have been entirely remodelled, and turned to domestic purposes. The original church was then subdivided into several stories in its height by the insertion of a vault over the basement and wooden floors above. The two great arches of the tower were each blocked up with a wall containing a series of smaller pointed arches (see Fig. 901). The ornamental doorway, which originally led from the cloister into the choir (or tower) now gave access

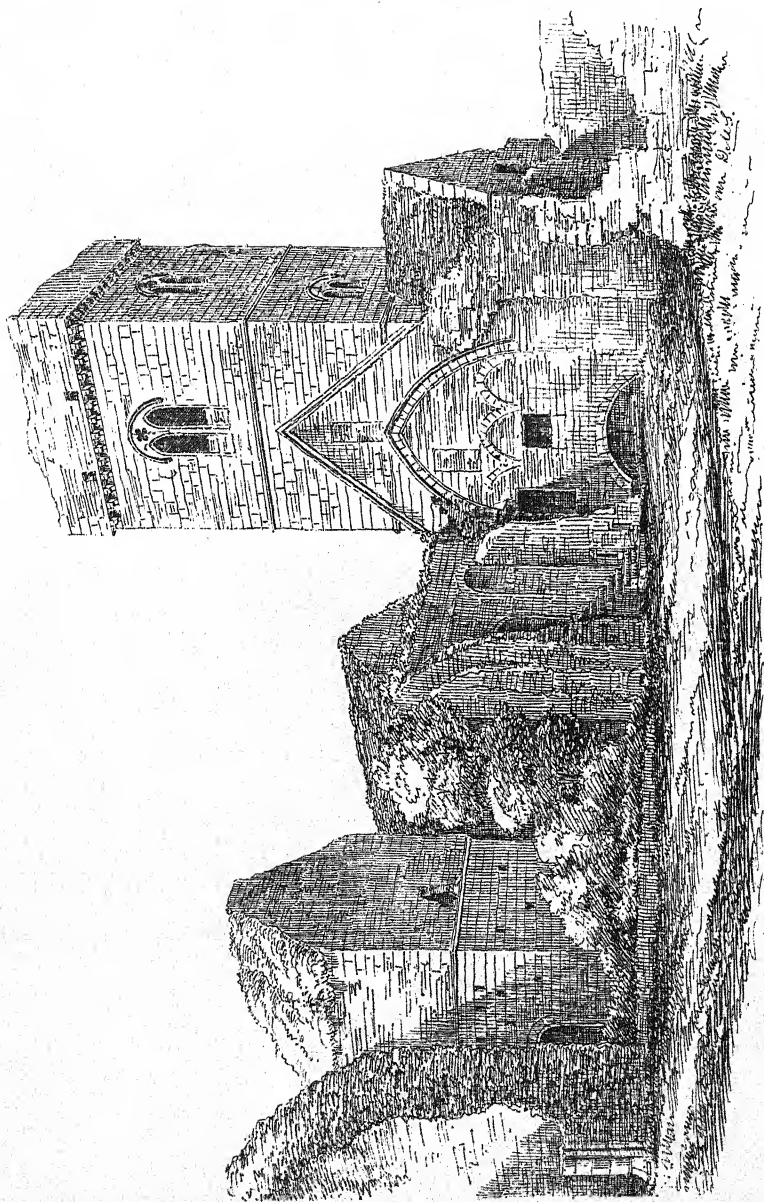


FIG. 901.—The Abbey of Inchcolm. View from North-East.

only to a cellar, and a new door was opened from the north end of the east cloister into the choir. A newel staircase was inserted in the angle of the tower adjoining this, to give communication from the new rooms in the tower to the choir. The above alterations formed a room on the first floor of the tower, covered with a plain barrel vault and lighted by a large window furnished with seats in the south wall. It had also a fireplace in the north wall, which was afterwards converted into a smith's furnace. The small newel staircase in the south-west angle, which doubtless originally gave access to the parapet of the tower, was stopped above the vault over the first floor, and the space in the tower forming the second floor was fitted up all round with stone recesses for nests, so as to convert it into a dovecot. At this, or perhaps at a later time, a wing, which projects in the position of a north transept, has been added, so as to increase the accommodation by a room, about 13 feet by 9 feet, on each floor, and is provided with a fireplace. The barrel vault of the basement is continued westward along the nave, and the windows and fireplace of the first floor can be traced; but above that level the masonry is destroyed.

The character of the tower, with its plain pointed great arches, its round-arched windows, filled in with pointed ones surmounted by a quatrefoil, and its simple corbel table (Fig. 902), belongs to the early part of the thirteenth century. The choir was probably of a more fully developed First Pointed style.

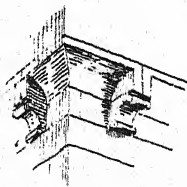


FIG. 902.
The Abbey of Inchcolm.
Corbel Table of Tower.

The chapter-house (Fig. 903) is also in the latter style, and belongs to the same period. It is an octagonal structure, 23 feet in diameter, with a groined roof, the ribs springing from shafts in the angles, having First Pointed caps and bases. It is entered from the east cloister by a fine round-arched and richly moulded doorway. In the wall opposite the doorway are three recesses with pointed arches, containing the seats of the abbot, prior, and sub-prior, which are raised two steps above the level of the seat for the monks, which runs round the building. The chapter-house is lighted with pointed and moulded windows on three sides, while the window in the north-east side is smaller, and has a trefoiled head. Externally, the building is buttressed at the angles, except on the north side, where it adjoins the recess in the choir. In 1418 Walter Bower became abbot of Inchcolm, and it was here he wrote his continuation of the *Scoticronicon* of Fordun. He is traditionally reported to have conducted his labours in the upper story of the chapter-house, which he had caused to be constructed as a retired sanctuary, where his literary labours might be carried on undisturbed. It is a rude piece of work, and sadly mars the external appearance of the otherwise chaste chapter-house (see Fig. 901). It has eight sides, and it is clumsily

roofed with a pointed barrel vault. There is a chimney in the north side, and a large and small window in the south and south-east sides (see Fig. 900). The entrance is by a rudely contrived staircase from the room on the east side of the quadrangle. The connection of this room with Abbot Bower's sanctum makes it likely, as above suggested, that

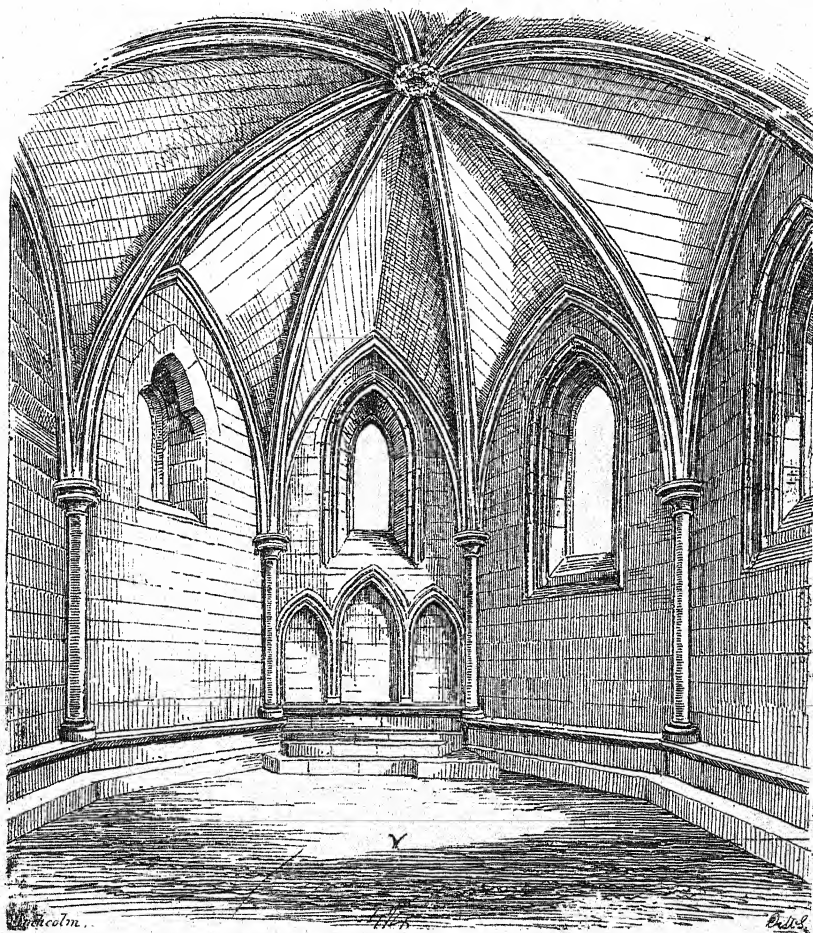


FIG. 903.—The Abbey of Inchcolm. The Chapter-House.

the former was the library or scriptorium of the abbey, while the portion next the choir may have been the sacristy. There is an angle window, or squinch, allowing the altar to be seen from this point. The west and south sides of the quadrangle have been so entirely altered and modernised that their original arrangements cannot be determined.

The tower on the south side, containing the doorway and staircase to the modern house, which now occupies the above two sides, is evidently a construction of some antiquity. It retains the corbels, which carried a parapet for defence, and has apparently been the principal entrance to the abbey. Another projection on the south side has probably been a bow window.

An extensive range of buildings has been erected at a late date (probably the sixteenth century) along the southern enclosing wall, and is strengthened with buttresses. This range contained offices—such as the bakery, brewery, &c.—with stores and cellars on the basement, and rooms for the lay brethren on the upper floor. The buildings abut upon the older structure at its south-east angle, where a wide passage with an arched gateway gave access to the principal entrance to the abbey. In this passage now lie mutilated piscinæ, which have probably been taken from the choir. A detached building has also stood on the north side of the church, which may perhaps have been the infirmary.

In recent times the retired position of the abbey has preserved it from the rapacity which has ruined so many of our monasteries; but in former times its situation exposed it to attacks by sea, from which it frequently suffered. These occurred from the reign of Edward III. down to 1547, when, after the battle of Pinkie, the island was seized by Somerset, as the best post for commanding the Firth. He sent Sir John Luttrell, with “hakbutiers and mariners,” to take possession of the abbot’s seat, “whereby,” says the chronicler, “it is thought he shall soon become a prelate of great power.”

Although the abbey was no doubt well defended in ancient times with a good wall of enceinte, it is probable that in the sixteenth century some additional works were executed to improve and strengthen it. The old tower and nave, as altered, and the quadrangle were probably found in good condition for defence, but there are indications in the outbuildings to the south of work of the above period. The south-west angle of that range seems to have been heightened, and some remains of a turret stair of above date still exist on the upper floor, although the most of the building at the angle has been demolished.

NORTH BERWICK CISTERCIAN NUNNERY.

This building is here introduced because the portion still existing and now illustrated formed part of a manor-house erected after the Reformation, when the nunnery with its lands were secularised, and the monastic buildings were converted into a baron’s hall. The part shown in the Sketch (Fig. 904) comprises the chimney of a fireplace, a tower, and wheel-staircase, all situated in the centre of the north face of the structure. It is obvious from their style that these buildings are of the seventeenth century. The sections of the mouldings and the manner in which they

are returned clearly indicate this date. The fireplace structure may possibly belong in part to an earlier building, but this portion of the ruin is somewhat puzzling. The doorway marked A on Plan (Fig. 905), and shown in Fig. 906, is old and of Gothic design, having a pointed and moulded arch. The jamb between it and the fireplace must also be old, as well as the fireplace arch; while the broken-away wall immediately outside the fireplace must be of later construction, as it would, if continued, shut up the doorway. Again, the east gable of the refectory

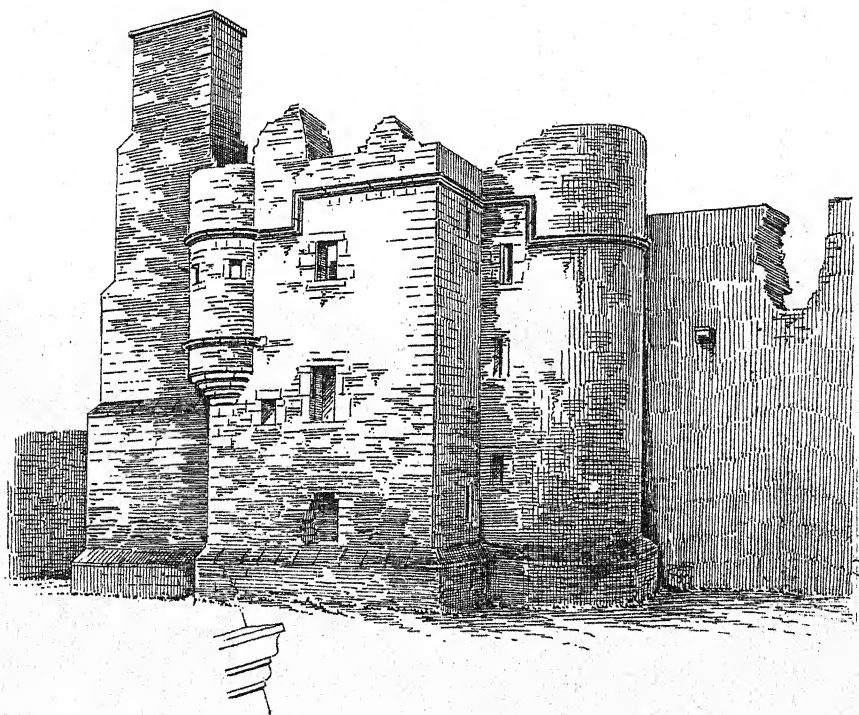


FIG. 904.—North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery. View from North-West.

at B was originally intended for an outside wall, as is proved by the Gothic window in the first floor (Fig. 907), but above it is the water-table of a later roof, showing that a building has been added here. Besides, in front of the fireplace and Gothic door, and projecting out (southwards) from the wall, there are indications of old vaulting at the first floor level, as if there had been an ancient low building (perhaps a kitchen) in continuation of the refectory eastwards.

Professor C. Innes states that none of the existing buildings appear

to belong to the nunnery; but we think that it will be seen from what has been said that this is not quite correct. The ruins to the west consist of the vaulted cellars, with the refectory over them, a chamber measuring about 74 feet 6 inches by 16 feet wide; it had probably a lofty open timber roof, with a fire-place at the west end, and the pointed window already referred to at the east end. One small window on the south side remains (Fig. 908). Its sill is about 7 feet above the floor. And there was doubtless a continuation of similar windows. There were likewise windows along the north

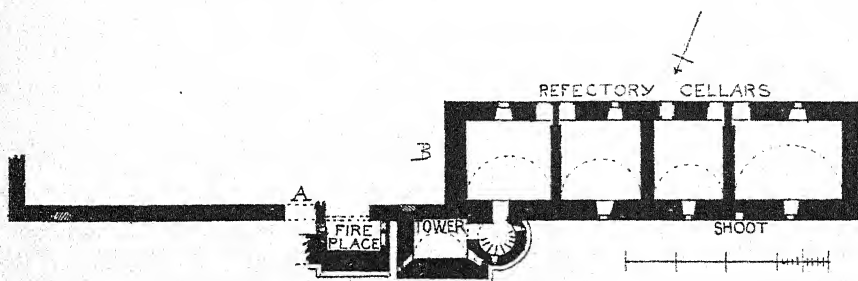


FIG. 905.—North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery. Plan.

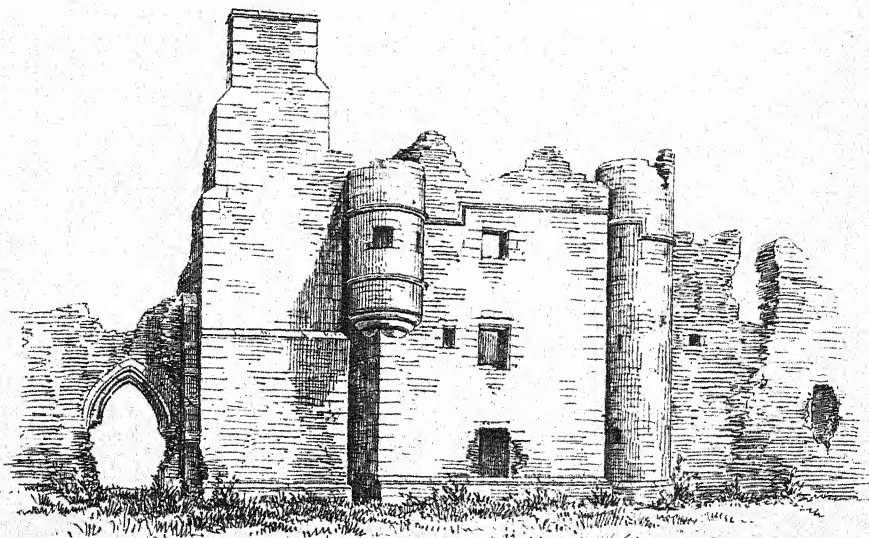


FIG. 906.—North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery. View from North-East.

wall, in the thickness of which there was a garde-robe, the shoot of which is seen on the Plan of the Ground Floor. Beyond the refectory the ruins extend for a distance of about 88 feet, so that their total length amounts to about 170 feet. These, with the fireplace, tower, and stair, and a gateway (seen on Plan) detached towards the south-west, constitute all that remains to mark the site of this edifice. Fig. 908 shows the detached gateway and the south side of the refectory building. The nunnery was founded before the end of the twelfth century* by the Earls of Fife, who endowed it with considerable revenues and possessions, including the "land called Gillecalmestun, on which the nunnery was built." The establishment held on its course for between 300 and 400 years, when, about the middle of the sixteenth century, it was gradually absorbed by the Humes of Polwarth, and the upholding of the buildings was neglected. In 1548 the prioress, Margaret Hume, "in consideration of £2000 received for the repair and rebuilding of the monastery, granted to her brother, Alexander Hume, the convent demesne lands of Heuch, extending to 23½ husband lands, with the North Meadow and the Law." That prioress died in 1562, and was succeeded by another of the same name, and the convent became more and more secularised, till, in 1596, only one nun, Margaret Donaldson,

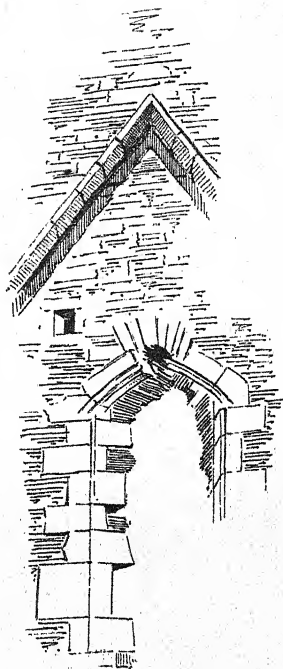


FIG. 907.
North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery.
Gothic Window in First Floor
of Refectory.

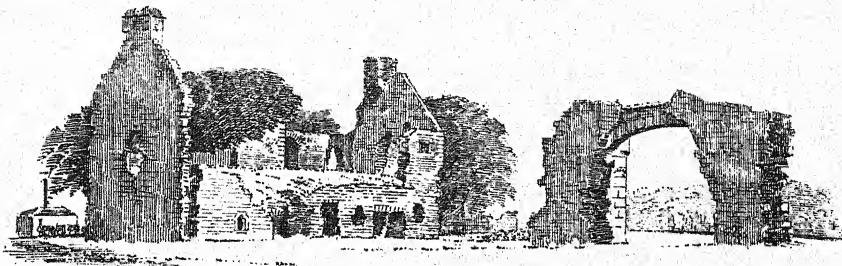


FIG. 908.—North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery. View from South-West.

* The following historical notes are from *Carte Monialium de Northberwic, &c.* (Bannatyne Club), by C. Innes,

remained alive. In that year "she concurred with the prioress in the last acts for the dissolution of the monastery." This was notified by Parliament in the year following, when the "mansiou, manor-place, houses, biggingis, and yairdis," along with whatever else the nunnery

possessed, were handed over to Sir Alexander Hume. But even before any of these dates the place had become ruinous, as in 1529 "the Archbishop of St. Andrews had lamented the frequent devastation by war of the monastery of North Berwick and its lands, and the burning of its church by the invading enemy." It is not known whether the church was ever rebuilt, and it is not likely that it ever was, as in 1587, when the general annexation of the temporalities to the Crown took place, there was an exception made in favour of "ane part of the patremonie of Northberwick, thay are to say, all and hail the place quhair the abbey kirk and closter of North-



FIG. 909.—North Berwick Cistercian Nunnery.
Tile found in Neighbourhood.

berwick stuid before, quhilk is now ruinous."

We have not been able to ascertain the site of the church. Tiles (Fig. 909) have been picked up in the neighbourhood of the ruins which are supposed to have been part of the church pavement. Specimens of these are to be seen in the Industrial Museum, Edinburgh, while good chromo-lithographs of them are given in the *Carte Monialium*.

THIRLSTANE CASTLE,* BERWICKSHIRE.

This castle is situated in the vale of the Leader, about half a mile from the town of Lauder. It stands close to the right bank of the river, and is surrounded by an extensive and well-wooded park, beyond which rise the gently sloping and rounded hills of the district. The east end of the castle occupies the top of the steep bank, beneath which flows the small stream of the Leader, affording some protection on that side, while along the west the park appears to have been at one time under water, or marshy, and thus secured additional safety in that direction. The present edifice does not, however, seem to have been built so much for a place of

* For the Plans of this castle we are indebted to Messrs. David and John Bryce, architects, who made extensive additions and alterations some forty years ago.

defence as for a convenient residence. The original castle of Thirlstane stands about two miles eastwards, and is now in a state of ruin, having probably been abandoned in the seventeenth century, when the present house was built. It was a keep of the ordinary border type, and of small dimensions. There is a general supposition that the Lauder Fort built by Edward I. is incorporated with the existing Thirlstane Castle, but an examination of the plan and an inspection of the building do not confirm this idea.

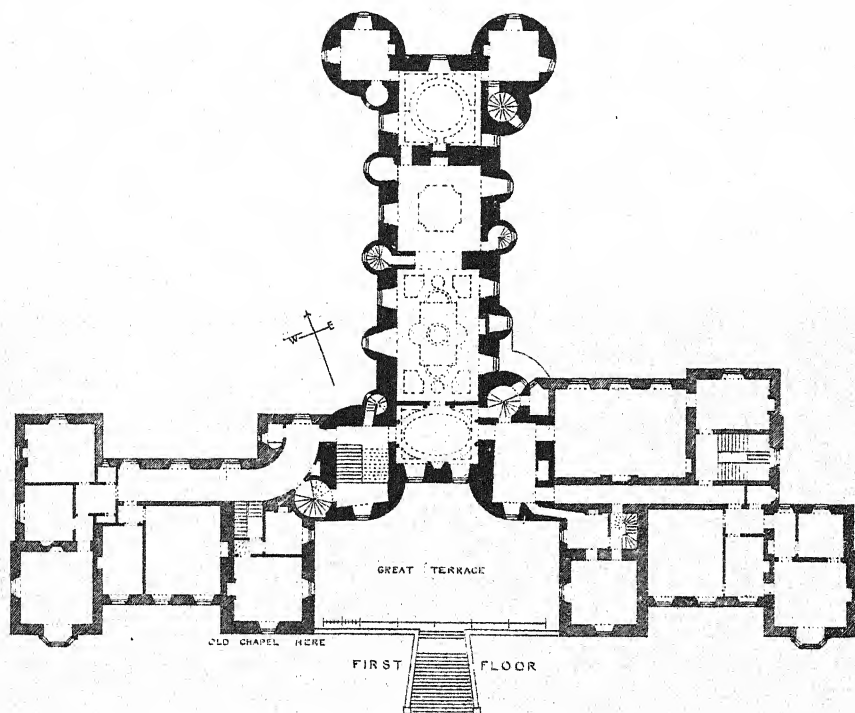


FIG. 910.—Thirlstane Castle. Plan of First Floor.

The original part of the present castle is designed on a very unusual plan, as is seen in Fig. 910, where it is shaded black. The structure consists of a long narrow building, with four large rounded towers, one at each corner. Accompanying each of these round towers is the stair turret in the angle, such as is almost always found in the Z and L Plans. In addition to these turrets, there are six circular towers along the walls of the main fabric, three on either side, in two of which there are staircases. This arrangement of plan is unique amongst Scottish mansions. There is an approach towards

it in Elcho and Kellie Castles, but the arrangement of the tower and staircase turrets in these buildings is irregular, while here it is carried out on a symmetrical plan. The first or principal floor seems to have contained an ante-room, dining-room, drawing-room, and principal bed-rooms, with dressing-rooms in the round towers. The numerous turret stairs from this floor gave separate access to the bed-rooms on the upper floors (Fig. 911). The total length of the castle measured over the towers is about 138 feet. The width of the central portion is about 33 feet, while over the towers the width measures about 63 feet. As the structure now stands (see Fig. 910), a broad flight of steps leads up at the west end of the castle to the first floor level of the ancient part. At the top of this staircase there is a grand terrace facing the west. An old entrance doorway, probably of the seventeenth century, still exists in the west end of the great oblong, facing the centre of the terrace. The old part of the building is divided into four apartments on each floor, which enter through one another after the manner of the

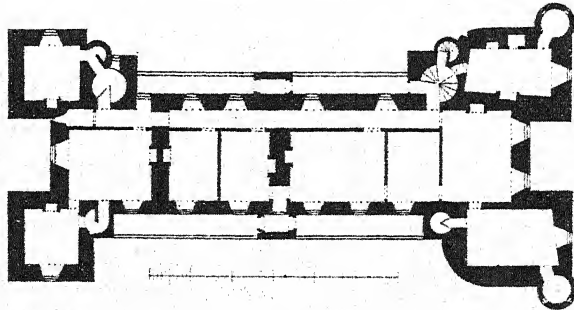


FIG. 911.—Thirlstane Castle. Plan of Top Story.

period, and from which there are communications with the various stairs. On the ground floor these rooms are now used as a vestibule, with libraries beyond; while on the first floor they form a series of reception-rooms, ornamented in a style of richness and grandeur probably unequalled in Scotland. Pennant, in a passing reference to Thirlstane, speaks of it as having been "heavily stuccoed" by the Duke of Lauderdale in the time of Charles II., and the elaborate plaster-work of the ceilings bears out his statement. This work, like that at Holyrood Palace, is hand-wrought, and infinitely varied in design.

The two upper floors are used as bed-rooms. It will be observed from the Plan of the Top Floor (see Fig. 911), that the parapet walks running along the sides of the castle are unusually wide. This width is obtained by an arrangement of corbelling and arching between the various staircase and other turrets, which seems to have been constructed, partly at least, for that purpose. On the south side (Fig. 912) the parapet walk is carried

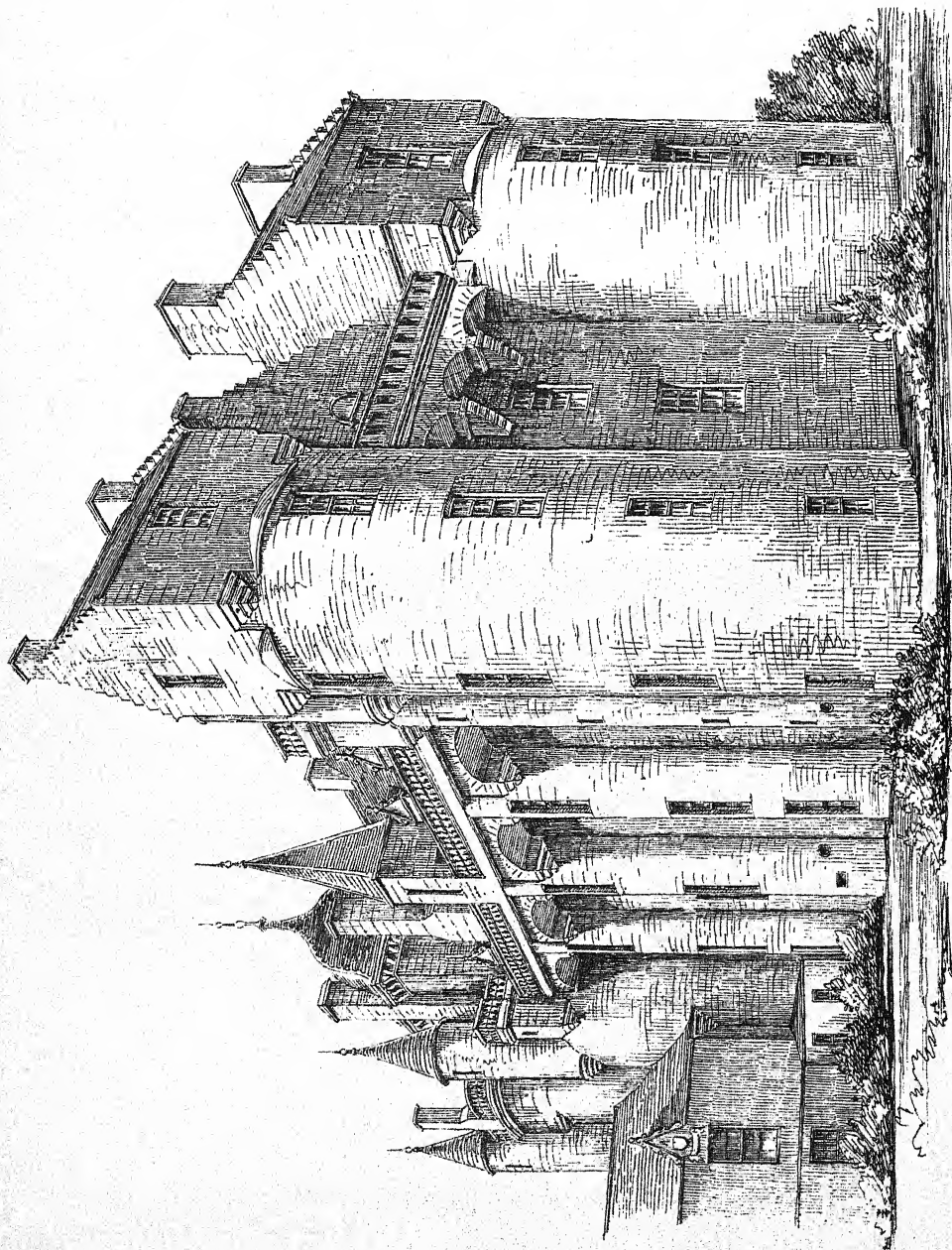


FIG. 912.—Thirlstane Castle. View from South-East.

entirely on arches, springing from tower to tower ; while on the north side (Fig. 913) the same method, combined with that of intermediate corbels, is employed. These parapets are singular examples, there being no similarly constructed feature in any other Scottish structure. They seem to belong to the period of restoration or renovation by the Duke of Lauderdale.

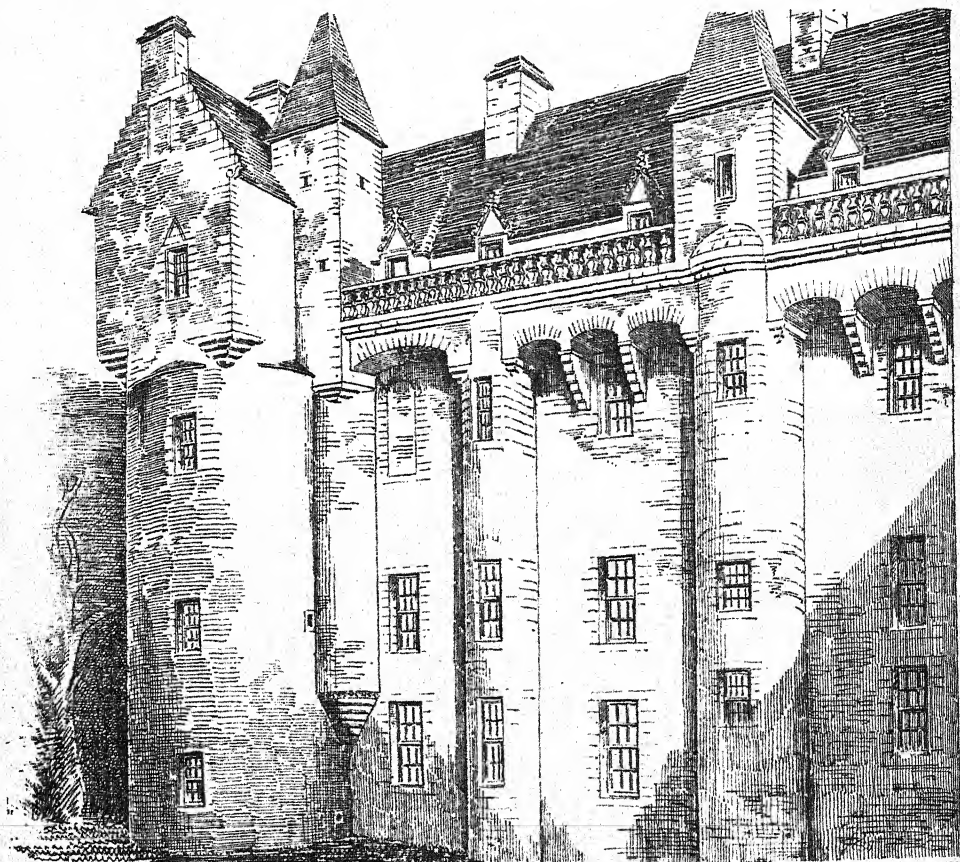


FIG. 913.—Thirlstane Castle. View from North-West.

The portions of the plan on either side of the great terrace at the west front are as old as the seventeenth century. This is obvious from the building itself, as well as from being shown in Slezer's work, published in 1693, and more fully in the edition of 1719. Slezer's Plan of Thirlstane (the only plan given in his work) shows an extensive range of buildings along the east end of the castle, projecting about 35 feet northwards from the towers by about 115 feet in length

from north to south, with a wide courtyard extending eastwards still further. We doubt very much if this eastern wing, as shown by Slezer, ever had any existence, as there is not sufficient room between the castle and the steep bank of the river to contain all that he shows. Besides, his Views and Plans are inconsistent with each other. There have, however, been great alterations effected (of old date) on the building, both at the east end and along the sides—for instance, on the north and south sides the eastmost upper windows have had originally, the first a pointed and the other a round pediment, ornamented with lozenge patterns. These pediments are now partly concealed by the arches carrying the parapet walk. Again, in Slezer's Views the four large round towers remain circular to the top, and are not corbelled out to the square, as shown in Figs. 912 and 913, after the fashion so characteristic of the towers of Scottish castles. There can, however, be no doubt but that the square termination of the two eastern towers (as shown in the accompanying Sketches) is the original manner of construction. At Drochil and Kilcoy there occur examples of a similar mode of passing from the round tower to the square, the outline of the square upper part being kept partly within that of the circle, while it projects at the angles. That arrangement has been better carried out here than in the other instances referred to. As to the original finishing of the western towers, nothing can be definitely affirmed, as extensive alterations and additions have quite transformed that part of the castle. The great north-west tower having shown signs of weakness, it was entirely taken down during the alterations carried out by Mr. Bryce, and rebuilt on the old lines, and the whole upper part of the west front was remodelled at the same time; at that time also certain of the intermediate staircase towers (previously finished with gablets) were completed with square tops and conical slated roofs.

There is a tradition of a chapel having existed somewhere about the north-west corner of the castle. In Slezer's Plan the wing added on the north-west is marked as the "Chappell."

The full extent of the castle as it now stands is not shown on the Plans, the portions omitted being quite modern buildings.

The lands of Thirlstane have belonged to the Maitland family since the thirteenth century, and possibly an ancient fort may have occupied the site of the existing castle. The latter, however, was rebuilt by Sir John or Chancellor Maitland (created Lord Maitland of Thirlstane in 1590), and was no doubt much altered and embellished by the succeeding Earls and Dukes of Lauderdale during the seventeenth century. It has also, as above stated, been greatly enlarged during the present century, and is now one of the finest and best preserved of our ancient Scottish castles still inhabited.

*Nesbit*NESBIT CASTLE, BERWICKSHIRE.

This castle is situated about two miles south from Duns. It is an oblong building (Fig. 914), with a round tower at each end of the south front, and two square towers, containing the staircases, on the north

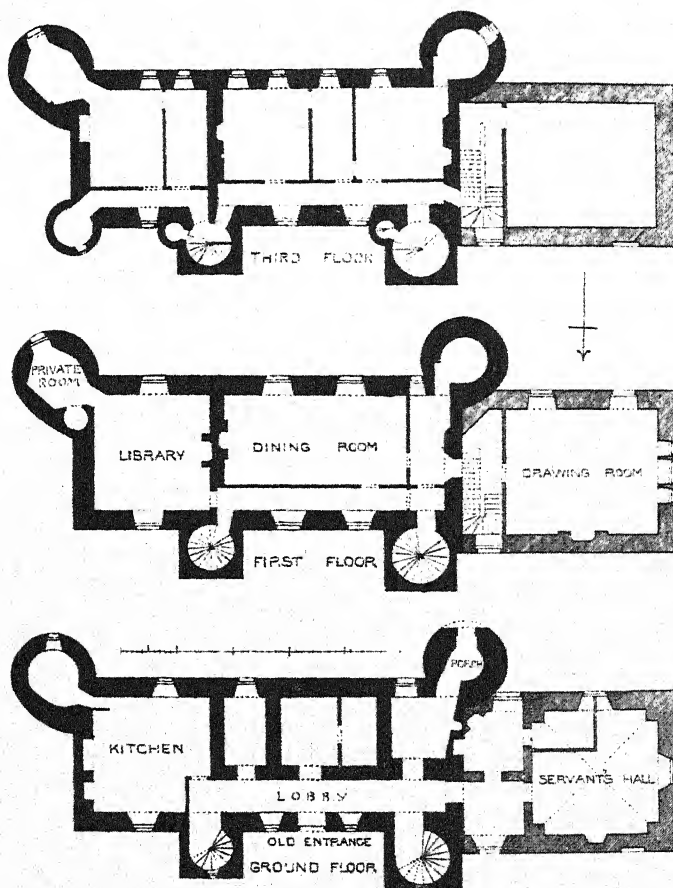
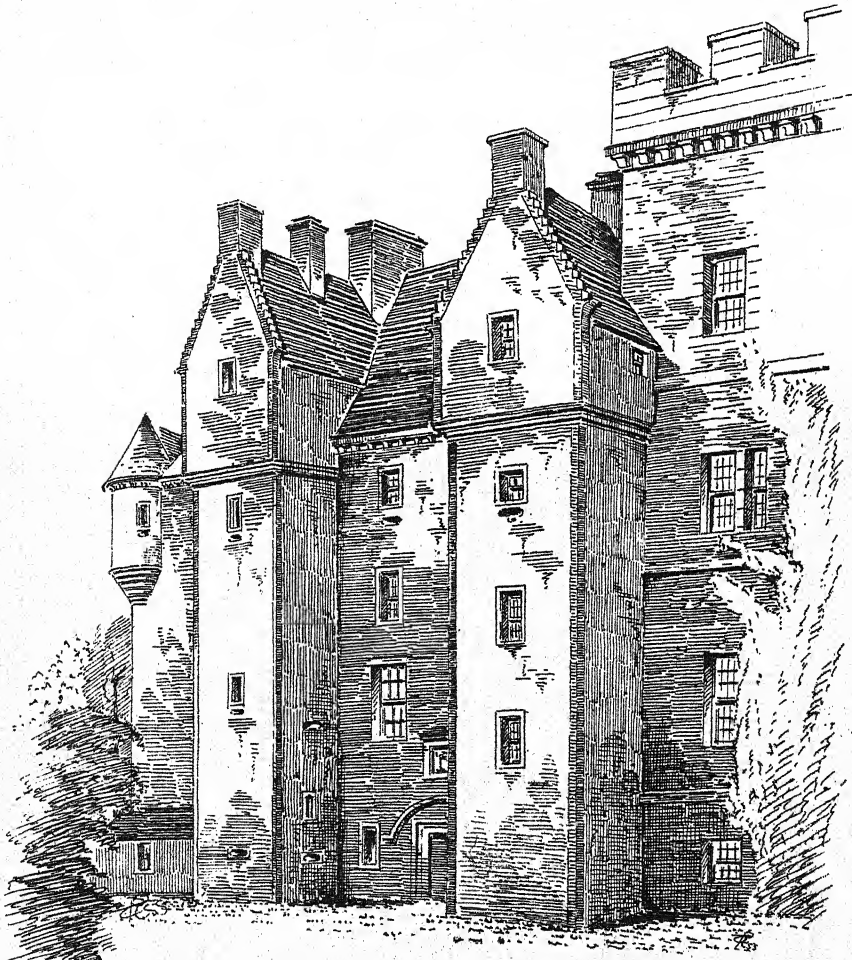


FIG. 914.—Nesbit Castle. Plans of Ground Floor, First Floor, and Third Floor.

side. These stairs run up to the third floor, from which level projecting turrets lead to the attics.

The portion of the house at the west end (shown hatched on the Plan, and of which a part is seen in Fig. 915) contains outside, on the stonework, the initials I. L. and the date 1774. At that time the arrangements

of the castle were evidently remodelled to a considerable extent, and a new entrance door was provided on the south side. The original entrance was on the north side, and is now built up. It is a simple lintelled doorway (Fig. 916), surrounded with a great breadth of flat mouldings, and



Nesbit

FIG. 915.—Nesbit Castle. View from North-West.

surmounted by a heavy circular hood, above which a panel in the wall contains the owner's shield and initials.

The Ground Plan of the castle is of an advanced kind, and consists of the usual oblong main structure, with rooms entering through each other

and extending from side to side. The ground floor contains the kitchen and a row of cellars entering off a passage. On the first floor is the hall or dining-room, which measured 40 feet by 21 feet, the partitions forming the lobbies being all modern except the one on the ground floor. In addition to the hall on the first floor, there is a large private room, and both the hall and the private room have chambers attached in the round

towers. The house is provided with a wide public staircase in the western tower and a private stair in the east tower, both of which lead up to the second floor. Along with these signs of advancement, it will be observed that there are also signs of defence in the numerous shot-holes in the staircases, seven being visible from one point of view (see Fig. 915).

The arms over the old entrance doorway are those of the Kerrs, with the initials I. K. twice cut, and the motto—"FORWARD."

It was not the Kerrs, however, but Sir Alexander Nisbet of that ilk who "built the house of Nisbet"* during the time of Charles I. He took down the old castle, which probably stood on the same site, and was surrounded by water. The above shield and arms are doubtless a relic of the more ancient house.

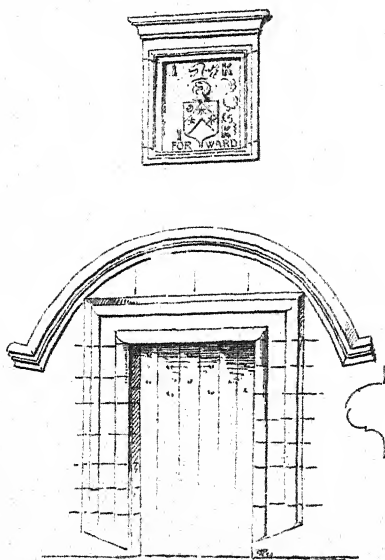


FIG. 916.—Nisbet Castle.
Entrance Doorway.

The plan of this structure is a combination of the Z and T forms, which indicates a departure from traditional types; and the central doorway, with a tower on each side of it, shows a tendency to the symmetrical arrangement introduced in later times.

WOOLMET HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

A large and well-preserved example of a mansion of the latter part of the seventeenth century, afterwards modified in the style of the eighteenth century, and presenting features characteristic of both periods. It is situated on level ground, about four miles south-east from Edinburgh and two and a half miles north-west from Dalkeith. Some relics of an older structure are observable in a vaulted outhouse to the north, and possibly

* Nisbet's *Heraldry*, Vol. I. p. 314.

*No. of the new
superior
Kerr*

the irregular shape of some of the existing walls arises from the presence of more ancient constructions.

The present edifice bears the date of 1686, and its arrangements and details are in the style of that period. There are here no signs of any of

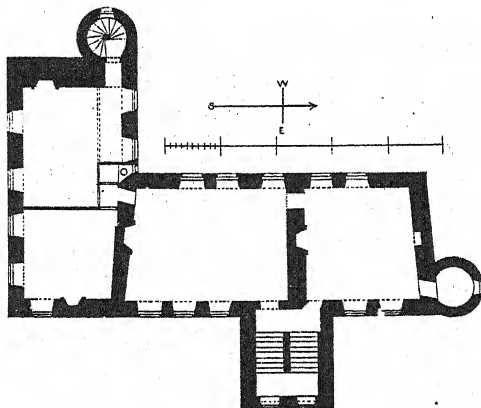


FIG. 917.—Woolmet House. Plan of First Floor.

the traditional plans having been followed. The main building (Fig. 917) forms two sides of a courtyard. The entrance doorway is in the centre of the west face of the longer limb, and the windows are arranged symmetrically on either side (Fig. 918), the south wing being apparently an after-

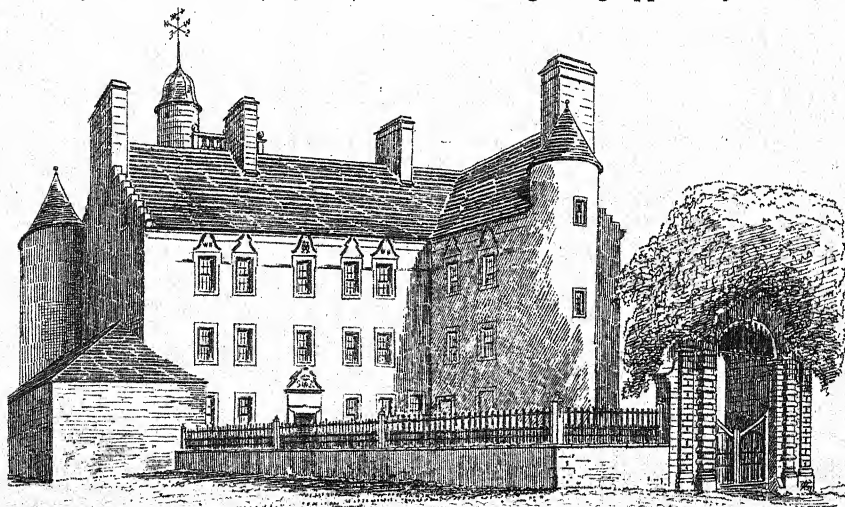


FIG. 918.—Woolmet House. View from North-West.

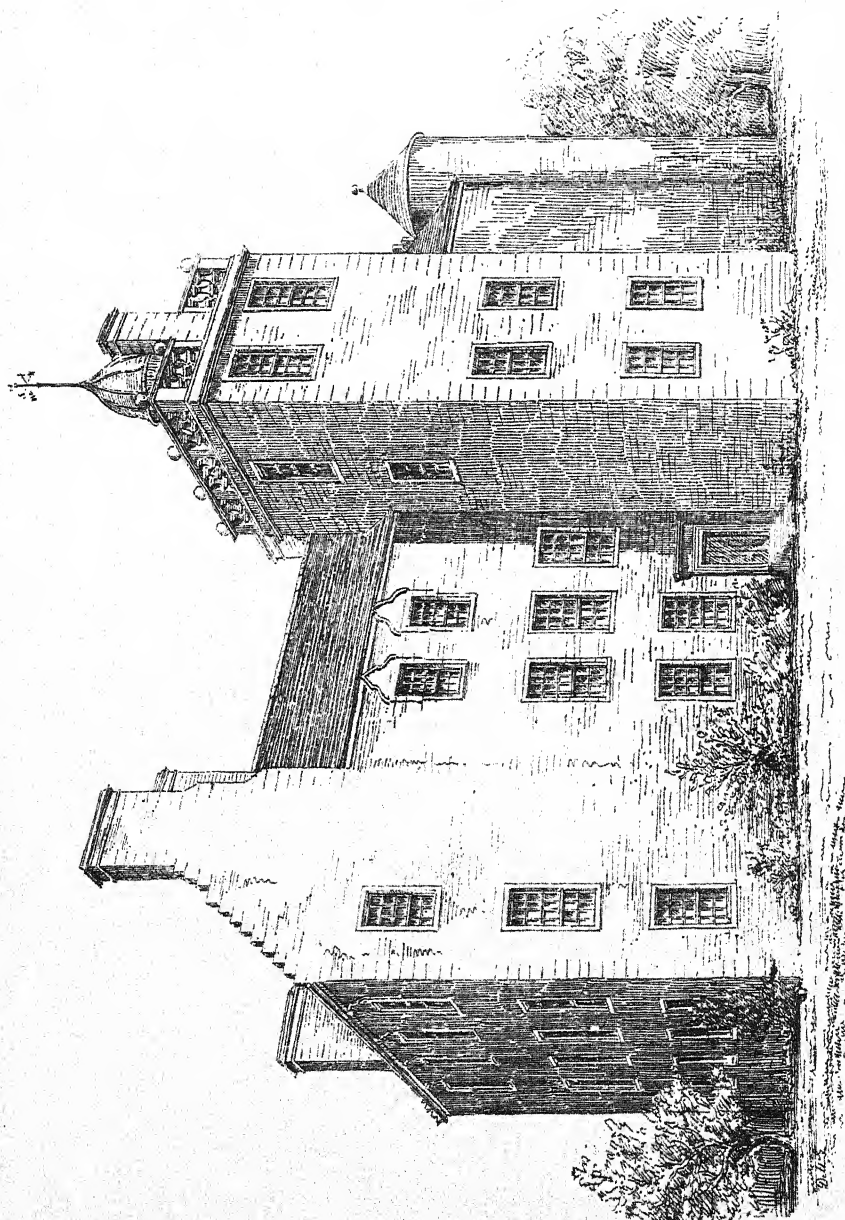


FIG. 919.—Woolmet House. View from South-East.

thought. From the door a passage leads through the house to a wide square staircase in a tower which projects from the eastern side (Fig. 919). The ground floor is occupied with apartments—not with vaulted cellars, as in the older houses—the kitchen, with its great fireplace and thick wall above, being in the south-west angle. The principal rooms are, as of old, on the first floor, the dining-room and drawing-room having separate entrances from the landing of the principal staircase. These apartments are lighted with windows on both sides, there being no corridor from the staircase. Access to the private rooms in the south part of the house seems to have been through the dining-room, the round towers containing staircases at the north-east and south-west angles having evidently been added at a subsequent period, so as to overcome the defective means of access to the different rooms. The second floor, which was also approached by the principal staircase, contained numerous bed-rooms. These were lighted by dormer windows, with gablets of remarkably quaint forms, those of the main building containing (Fig. 920) the initials W. B. and a shield with the same arms as those over the entrance doorway, accompanied with the date 1686. The form of the gablets and the ornaments round the shields corresponds in style with that date. The dormers of the south wing contain the initials and date, H. W.—C. M., 1686. The balustrade on the top of the staircase tower, with balusters set diagonally (Fig. 922), may likewise be of the same period.

This View also shows the angle turret, which contains the staircase leading to the room in the top floor of the tower and to the roof. At a later time the walls have been raised, so as to finish with an unbroken horizontal cornice above the top of the dormers; but in this operation the finials of the dormers have been cut off (see Figs. 918

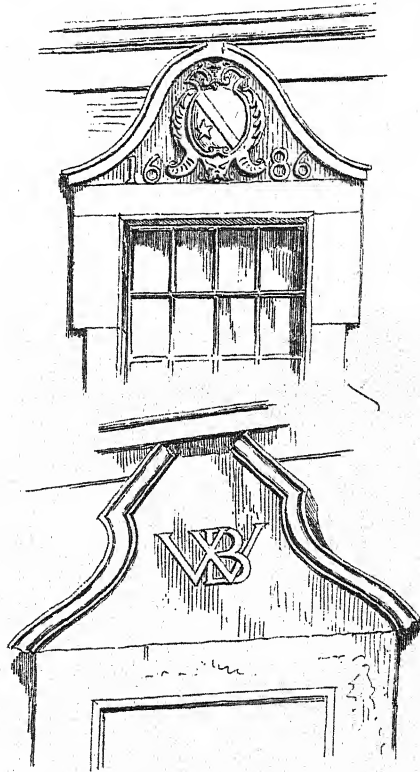


FIG. 920.—Woolmet House.
Dormer Window.

and 919). There are further evidences of this alteration at some of the gables (see Fig. 919), where a few of the original crow-steps have been left, the height of the chimneys and ridge remaining unaltered, while the other crow-steps have been raised at the bottom of the gable, and a rather unsuccessful attempt made to bring them into conformity with the slope of the old ones at the top. We have thus chronicled in the edifice, including both the original structure and the later altera-

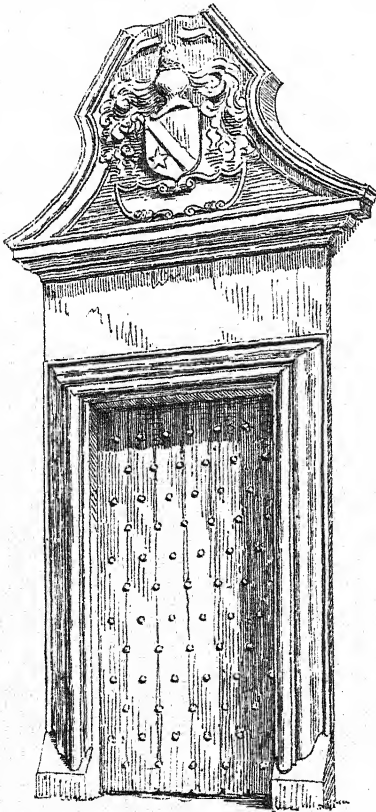


FIG. 921.—Woolmet House.
Entrance Doorway.

tions, a history of the progress of our domestic architecture during part of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In front of the entrance door is a courtyard, enclosed with a wall, and entered by an imposing arched gateway (see Fig. 918), immediately opposite the doorway.

The paved courtyard is still enclosed with the old parapet wall, surmounted by a simple but quaint wooden railing, and the great archway, covered with a cloud of ivy, still blocks the entrance. To the east and south of the house a considerable space is enclosed with a high wall, and was formerly laid out as gardens and orchard, of which amenities a few traces are still recognisable.

The history of this building does not seem to be fully recorded. There occurs, however, in Nisbet's *Heraldry* an allusion to John Biggar of Woolmet, the arms of which family (argent, a bend ^{bend} azure, betwixt two mullets) are carved over the doorway

(Fig. 921). The initials W. B. are no doubt those of a predecessor of the family by whom the mansion was erected. Nisbet mentions that John Biggar "nominate as his heir Wallace, a nephew of Sir Thomas Wallace of Craigie, sometime one of the senators of the College of Justice, to succeed him in his estate of Woolmet, upon condition that he use only the name and arms of Biggar of Woolmet, which he and his successors

continue to do." This accounts for the initials H. W., above referred to, in the gablets of the south wing. The property afterwards passed by

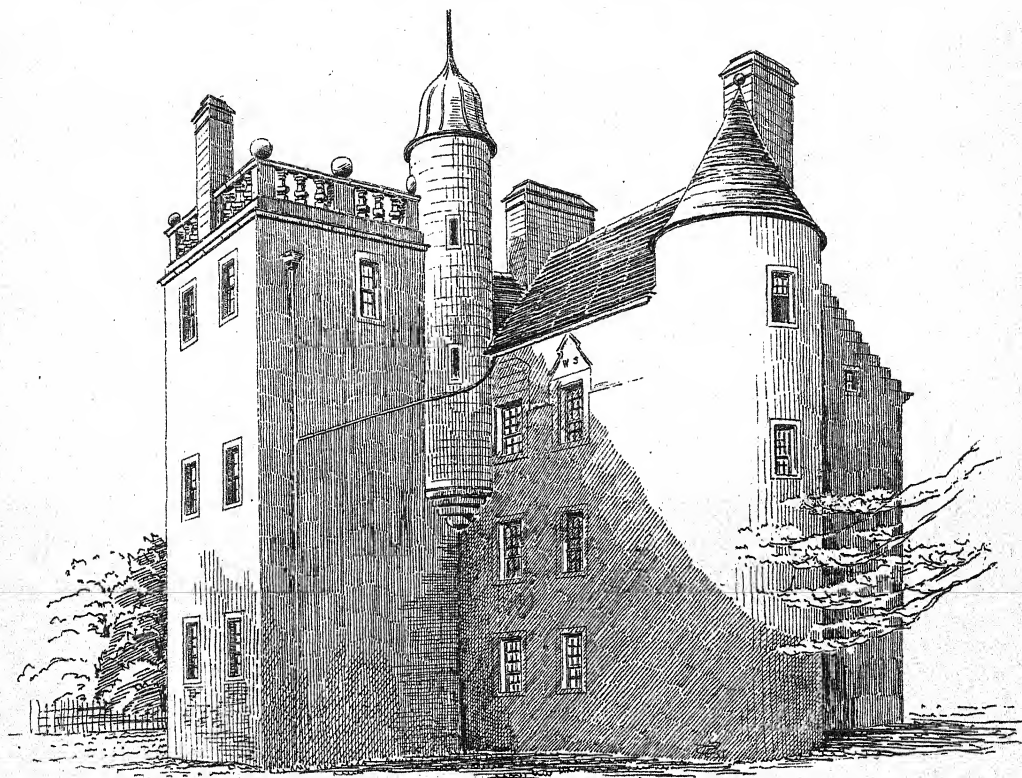


FIG. 922.—Woolmet House. View from North-East.

marriage to M'Dowall of Garthland, and it now belongs to the Earl of Wemyss.

POWRIE CASTLE,* FORFARSHIRE.

Wester Powrie, as this place is called in old writings, is situated about three miles north from Dundee. It stands in a kind of nook, on ground

* We have to thank the Rev. Mr. Nicoll of Murroes for the trouble he has taken in collecting much valuable information regarding Powrie, and for inquiries made among old people as to its earlier condition. We are also indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, Dundee, for the Plans, and for the use of various Pencil Sketches of the castle.

sloping gently upwards from south to north, and rising abruptly immediately behind the northern part of the building. The edifice is of considerable interest, illustrating, as it does, two distinct phases of the Domestic Architecture of Scotland during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. As the structure now exists, it consists of two distinct buildings, standing about 45 feet apart. These are shown in their proper

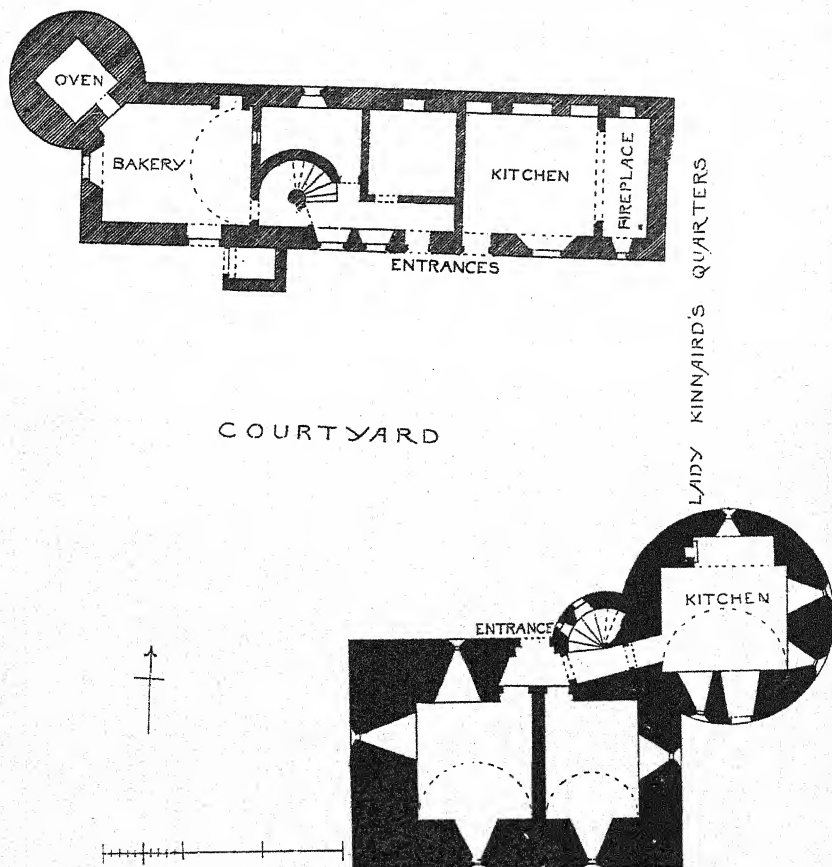


FIG. 923.—Powrie Castle. Ground Plan.

relation to each other on the Ground Plan (Fig. 923), where the older building on the south side is tinted black, and the more modern building to the north is indicated by hatched lines. The latter stands on slightly higher ground than the former, as seen in the View (Fig. 924).

These two buildings were without doubt connected with each other by an enclosing wall on the west side, and probably on the east side by

a range of buildings. There are certain irregularities in the east gable of the northern building, which appear to indicate that another structure

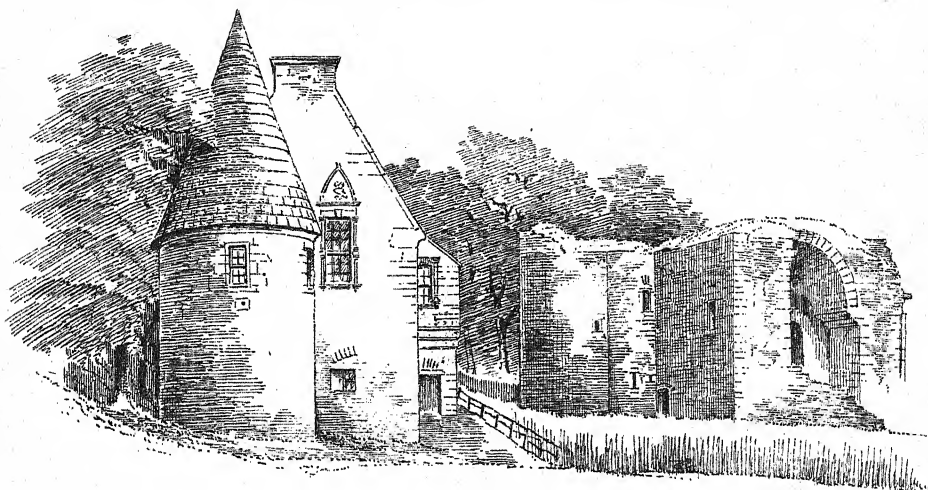


FIG. 924.—Powrie Castle. View from North-West.

existed here; and we have it by way of a very reliable tradition that “there was a building and iron gate that run at right angles to the east gable of the northern building.” It was called “Lady Kinnaird’s Quarters.” Warden* calls it “The Ladies’ Quarters.” There also appears, from the same tradition, to have been a paved court. We have met with several other instances (as at Rowallan, the Mansion-House, Greenock, &c.), where certain parts of sixteenth and seventeenth century castles are called “The Women’s House.”

The old castle is a very massive building, but is in an unfortunately ruinous condition. The vaulted ground floor (now used as a piggery) is entire; so is also the first floor, with the exception of the south-west corner, which has entirely fallen. The main structure measures about 40 feet 9 inches by 29 feet, with walls varying in thickness from 5 feet 6 inches to 8 feet. At the north-east corner there is a circular tower, about 27 feet in diameter, with a turret staircase in the re-entering angle on the north front. Adjoining this is the entrance, which is of a remarkable design for a castle doorway (Fig. 925), being rather such as might be expected to be found in some of the collegiate churches.

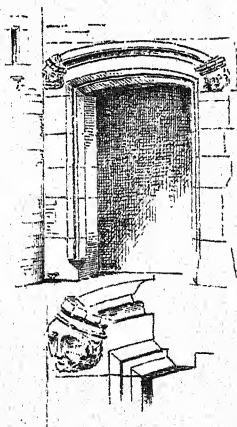


FIG. 925.—Powrie Castle.
Entrance Doorway.

* *History of Angus or Forfarshire.*

Its massive and slightly curved label moulding, terminating with carved bosses, gives it a very quaint appearance. We have had occasion to notice a few doorways with the same kind of details at Tantallon, Ravenscraig in Fifeshire, Oakwood, &c.

Inside the doorway there is a small passage in the thickness of the wall, entering from which, in the main building, are two cellars, which derive all their light from the shot-holes which pierce the walls on all sides. On the left hand, entering by a doorway past the turret stair, a passage, guarded by a second door, leads to the kitchen in the round

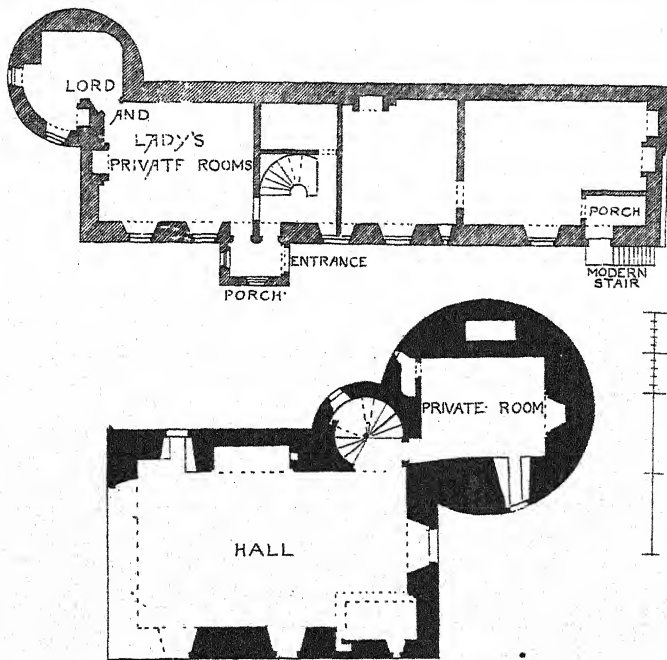


FIG. 926.—Powrie Castle. Plan of First Floor.

tower, which, as is usual in these round towers, is square inside. It contains a finely arched fireplace, with a small ambry. The kitchen has one window and four shot-holes, one of which is in the back of the fireplace.

On the first floor (Fig. 926) is the great hall—a fine apartment, measuring about 34 feet by 20 feet. Its vault (Fig. 927) springs from two bold projecting corbel courses running along each side, and interrupted at the entrance by an arch over the doorway. The section of these corbels is that of the moulding known as the *cyma-reversa*. This interior corbelling is an unusual feature, but a few examples occur—as at Kilcoy,

Crichton, &c. In these cases, however, the corbelling is smaller, and does not support a vault. On the north side is a large fireplace, about 9 feet 6 inches wide, with a joggled and straight arched lintel. In the south-east corner of the hall there has been a small apartment, measuring about 9 feet by 5 feet, slightly projected into the hall. It is lighted with one window, and has a small garde-robe. The private room in the tower, with its thick walls, is vaulted, and lighted with one window having stone seats. There is also a garde-robe attached to this room. The staircase, slightly lessened in internal diameter, continues upwards, but all above is now gone.

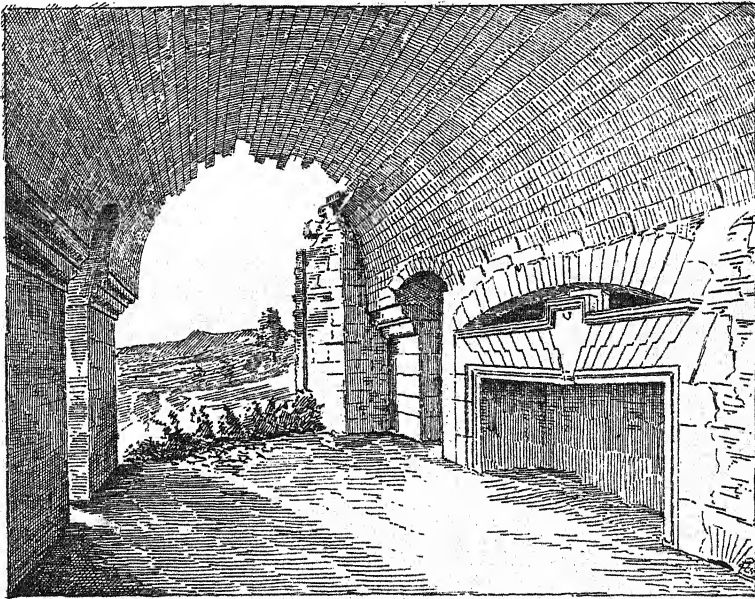


FIG. 927.—Powrie Castle. View in Hall.

The northern building (Fig. 928) is a fine example of early seventeenth century domestic work, showing, in some of its features, the influence of the Renaissance—notably in the window from the south porch (Figs. 929 and 930), with its fluted pilasters, its delicately carved capitals, and effective frieze. This building is a long narrow structure, measuring 73 feet from east to west by 20 feet from north to south, and is two stories high, with a round tower at the north-west corner, which, in external appearance, recalls the tower at Montquhanny, on the opposite shore of the Firth of Tay.

The house exhibits certain peculiarities in its plan. There is, first, an

entrance door on the ground floor, which conducts by a passage to certain of the apartments, and to a commodious wheel-stair leading to the upper floor. There are, further, two additional entrance doors on the first floor level (see Plan, Fig. 926). One of these (the main entrance) is in the projecting porch, some 10 or 12 feet above the ground, and the other is at the east end of the building. The former may have been reached by some kind of movable or light stair, or there may have been an outside gallery between the two doors. This is a singular arrangement, and shows that this building was not specially designed for defence, but relied for security on its enclosing walls or other structures. Similar galleries are found in

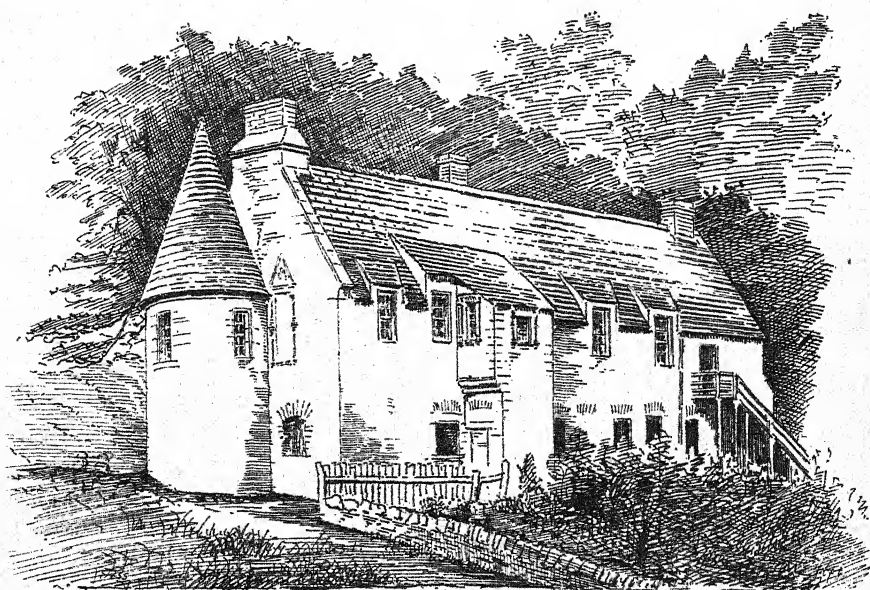


FIG. 928.—Powrie Castle. Northern Building, from South-West.

other castles, securely defended by enclosing walls or buildings, as at Crichton and Castle Lachlan. Indeed, without such enclosing walls the building would be far too open and defenceless, as there are separate outside doors on the ground floor to the bakery and the kitchen. The former is an arched apartment, with a large vaulted oven in the round tower. There is a doorway leading to the lobby, and a service window to the store-room adjoining. The kitchen has a very large fireplace in the east end, with an ambry and a window, but it has no internal communication with the other parts of the building. In the upper floor the two doors already referred to lead to two separate suites of rooms.

From the projecting porch a doorway leads to the wheel-stair, and another to the large west room and to a quaintly shaped room in the tower. These were probably the lord's and lady's private apartments. The east door gives access to the other suite, and for their comfort an inside porch is provided.

Wester Powrie was acquired in 1412 by Thomas Fotheringham, and the lands have ever since remained in the possession of his descendants. That a castle existed here in the fifteenth century appears from a MS. volume, in the possession of Mr. Fotheringham of Fotheringham, relating to the past history of his family, in which it is stated that the castle of Powrie was destroyed in 1492 by the Scrymgeours, "presumably of Dudhope and afterwards of Tealing." The older part of the present structure, however, is of a later date, and it is highly probable that it is the castle referred to by Pitcottie when describing a raid by the English

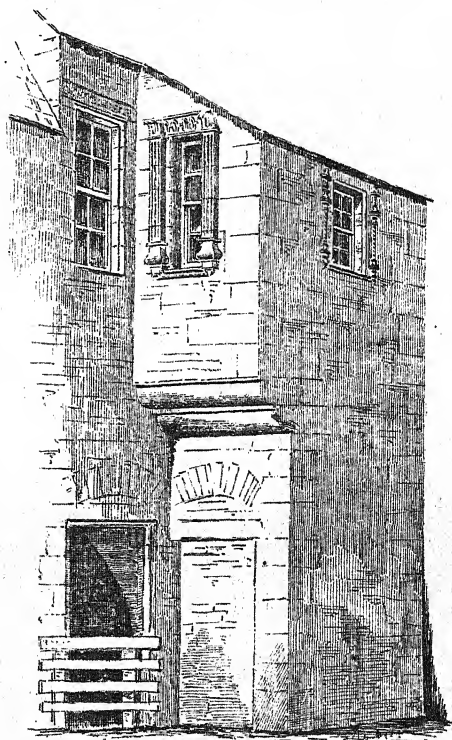


FIG. 929.—Powrie Castle. Window in South Porch.

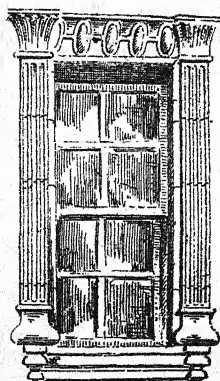


FIG. 930.—Powrie Castle. Window in South Porch.

garrison, which held the neighbouring castle of Broughty. He says that they "became exceedingly insolent, and spoiled and burnt the country at their pleasure, and among the rest the town of Dundee and the castle of Wester Powrie, with the village adjacent." Tytler assigns this incident to 1547. In the same year Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie fell at Pinkie Burn. Whether the old castle suffered any very serious damage at the hands of the English or not, it has apparently been repaired about this time; and doubtless it continued to be the sole residence of the family until, with changing manners and more peaceful and prosperous times, extended buildings rose round the old keep, as we find was the case at so many other places.

Of the later extended buildings, the remaining specimen at Powrie is a very good example. It was built by Thomas Fotheringham, who married, in 1593, Barbara Scott, daughter of Sir William Scott of Balamy,

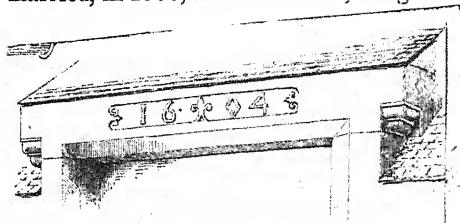


FIG. 931.—Powrie Castle.
Date on Lintel of Upper Floor Window.

and who died in 1610. The building is still in fair order, and is inhabited by farm labourers. It bears the date 1604 on the lintel of one of the upper floor windows (Fig. 931). These windows were originally finished with gables, and about thirty-five years ago some of them were *in situ*.

It does not seem to be certain how long after this date the family continued to reside at Powrie, but Ochterlony mentions them as being there in 1684.

The old keep has apparently continued to be occupied after the erection of the northern block, as the hall fireplace above mentioned seems to have been an insertion of the same date as the latter. It is stated in Warden's *History of Angus or Forfarshire* (Vol. v. p. 21), that on this fireplace there is an "escutcheon with the Fotheringham arms, impaled with three boars' heads erased, and the letters T. F., for Thomas Fotheringham, on a deeply moulded panel, but there is no date upon the shield." The Rev. Mr. Nicoll confirms this in so far as that there was such a device here, which, his informant says, was obliterated about twenty years ago.

In all likelihood the three boars' heads mentioned by Warden were mistaken by him for the three lions' heads erased of the Scotts. The arms would, in that case, correspond with those of the builder, Thomas Fotheringham, and his wife, Barbara Scott. This conjecture is confirmed by a stone in the Fotheringham aisle in the parish church of Murroes, three miles distant, which contains eight coats of arms, with the names cut on a scroll over each, and the second shield contains three lions' heads, with the name "SCOTE."

MURROES HOUSE, FORFARSHIRE.

This house is situated about three miles eastward from Powrie, and was built by, and still belongs to, the same family—the Fotheringhams, ~~now of Fotheringham.~~

Murroes bears some resemblance to the later building at Powrie, and was built about the same time. It consists of a long narrow house, designed more for domestic comfort than for defence, having a courtyard with offices extending to the front on the east side, and,

of Powrie

as at Powrie, the principal entrance is on the first floor. The staircase turret (shown in the View, Fig. 932) is peculiar; the ground outside, on which the turret stands, is higher than the floor of the house, and the

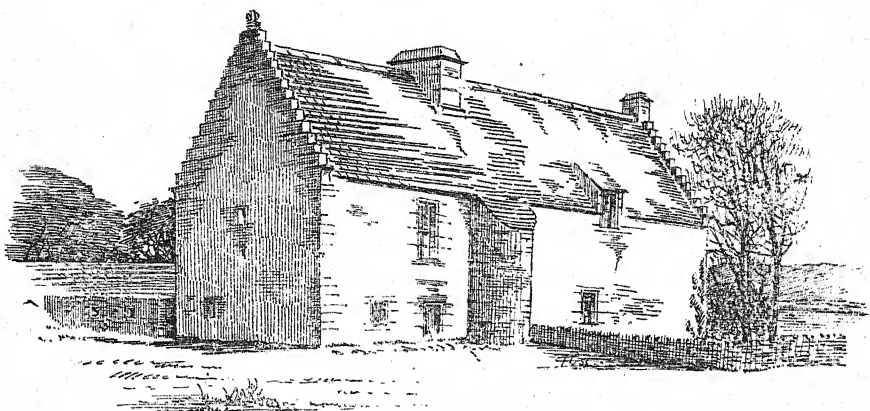


FIG. 932.—Murroes House. View from North-West.

circular wall of the turret, instead of being brought up from the level of the low ground inside, is supported on massive corbels, in the manner shown by Fig. 933, at a height of about 5 feet above the floor.

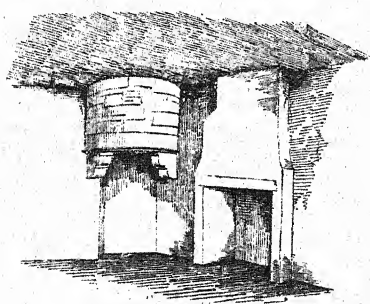


FIG. 933.—Murroes House. Corbels on Inside of Ground Floor, carrying Turret.

Murroes is now the residence of farm labourers; but notwithstanding its descent in the social scale, the description by Ochterlony in 1684-5 of Murroes and Balumbie (in the same neighbourhood) still holds good. He says: "Both are good houses, sweet and pleasant places, excellent yards, well planted parks, and hay meadows and dovecots extraordinary good."

INVERESK LODGE AND HALKERSTON LODGE, INVERESK,
MIDLOTHIAN.

These two mansions (which adjoin each other, as shown in Fig. 934) are the only unaltered specimens now remaining of various old Scottish houses which once clustered round the hill of Inveresk. The first mentioned is of the L Plan, with an octagonal staircase in the angle, and having a row of offices forming a courtyard. The original doorway was in the angle tower, but one of the rooms has been converted into an entrance hall, with a door opened out to the courtyard.



FIG. 934.—Halkerston Lodge and Inveresk Lodge. View from North-West.

On this door is the quaint knocker shown in Fig. 935.* This hall has old wooden panelling on the walls, but otherwise the house has been modernised.

Halkerston Lodge is an unusual type of house. It is square on plan (Fig. 937), measuring about 43 feet on each side, and having as its distinguishing feature a lofty pointed roof with a central chimney. The west front is symmetrical, while the east front (Fig. 938) is picturesquely

* The knocker (Fig. 936), shown alongside Fig. 935, is from a modern house near Magdalens House, Prestonpans. The knocker is dated 1714, and is introduced as a companion specimen.

irregular, having the staircase gablet placed a little out of the centre, and the entrance doorway quite at one side. The pilasters and cornice round the latter are modern. Owing to the slope of the ground, there is a basement floor on the west side, as shown on the Plans. This floor is finely vaulted, and contains a kitchen and cellar, the former having the usual

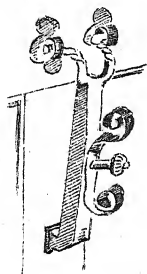


FIG. 935.—Inveresk Lodge.
Knocker on Door in Courtyard.

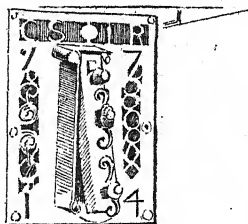


FIG. 936.
Knocker from House, Prestonpans.

fireplace and stone drain, and in the latter there appears to have been a well. In the thickness of the wall in the north-west corner of the house there are two mural closets, lighted with small windows (as seen in the View and Ground Floor Plan, Figs. 934 and 937).

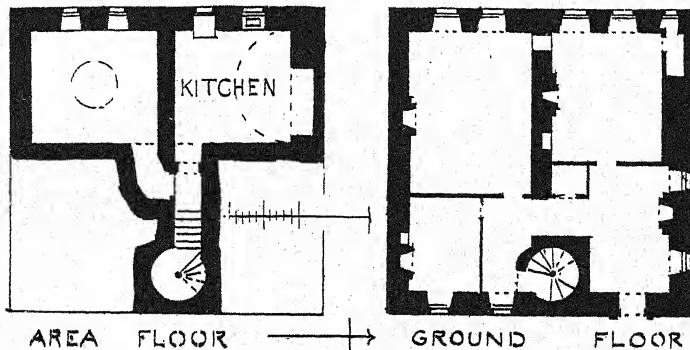


FIG. 937.—Halkerston Lodge. Plan of Area Floor and Ground Floor.

The numerous dormers of both houses are now finished with flat sloping roofs, but they were in all probability at one time completed with pointed gablets.

We have met with little information regarding either of the above houses, but we are informed that Halkerston Lodge was a residence of

the Falconers of Halkerston after Sir Alexander was raised to the peerage by the title of Lord Halkerston in 1647.

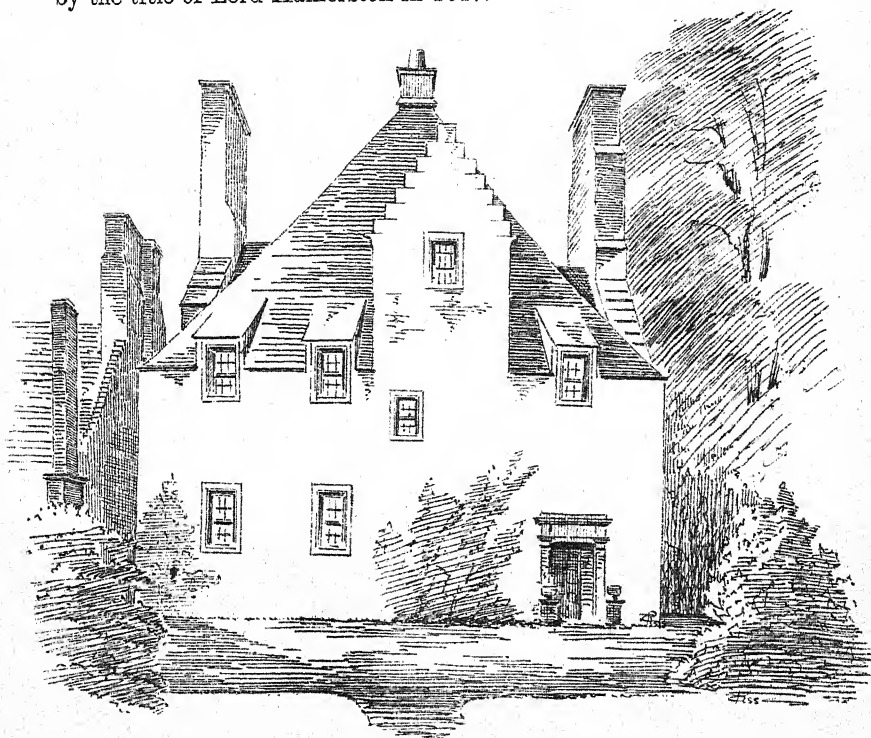


FIG. 938.—Halkerston Lodge. View of East Front.

1946 Oct 19/5 ✓
PRESTON LODGE, CUPAR, FIFESHIRE.

This house is situated near the west end of the Bonny Gate. A glance at the Plan (Fig. 939) shows that it is not arranged after any of the usual traditional types of plan which prevailed all over Scotland previous to the eighteenth century. It is rather an early example of a kind of house which became common during that century. Another specimen of this type of house has just been described in Halkerston Lodge, Inveresk.

Preston Lodge has undergone very considerable alterations many years ago. The west wall (Fig. 940) bears traces of having had buildings attached to it, and certain of the old windows in that wall have been altered. But the principal change on the plan has been effected by breaking out a new entrance doorway towards the street (see Fig. 940) at the ground level, decorated with an ill-designed classic porch. The windows in the

centre of the same front also appear to have all been altered, while the pilasters and string-course which formerly extended across the front at the first floor level have been cut away.

The approach to the house was in ancient times from the north, through a gate with Renaissance pillars (Fig. 941). It crossed an old garden to the doorway, which was placed in a recess in the centre of the north front (Fig. 942). This doorway is raised a few steps to the level of the first platt of the stair, and is now used as the garden entrance. The house is nearly square, having a frontage to the street of about 50 feet by a depth of 47 feet 6 inches. It is divided into two nearly equal parts by a thick wall, on which rests the central chimney stack. There are no passages in the house, as all the rooms enter from the stair landing. The front rooms have each a small chamber, measuring about 7 feet 6

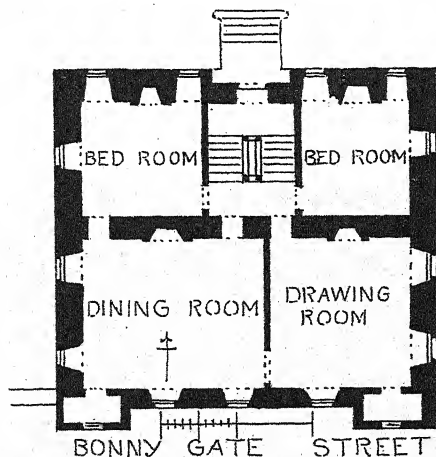


FIG. 939.—Preston Lodge. Plan of First Floor.

inches by 3 feet, in the front projections. Some of these were in all likelihood used as sleeping apartments, and others may have been private oratories or dressing-rooms. As shown by Figs. 943 and 944, the windows of these rooms are the most elaborate of the external features, having on the upper floor (Fig. 944) bold bead and hollow mouldings, with rosettes in the latter (on the jambs only), and a richly carved ribbon moulding; and on the first floor (see Fig. 943) the primitive pilasters already referred to.

The dining-room, which is on the first floor, still contains some of its ancient features—such as the fireplace, with its wood and marble mantelpiece, and an oil picture in the centre panel. At the sides of the mantelpiece two thin wooden pillars rise from floor to ceiling; these are decorated with Corinthian capitals. The entrance doorway to this room is shown on the right hand of Fig. 945, from which it will be seen that it is richly

decorated with architraves, frieze, and cornice in advanced Renaissance work ; while the door itself (Fig. 946) is of a Gothic design, and in all

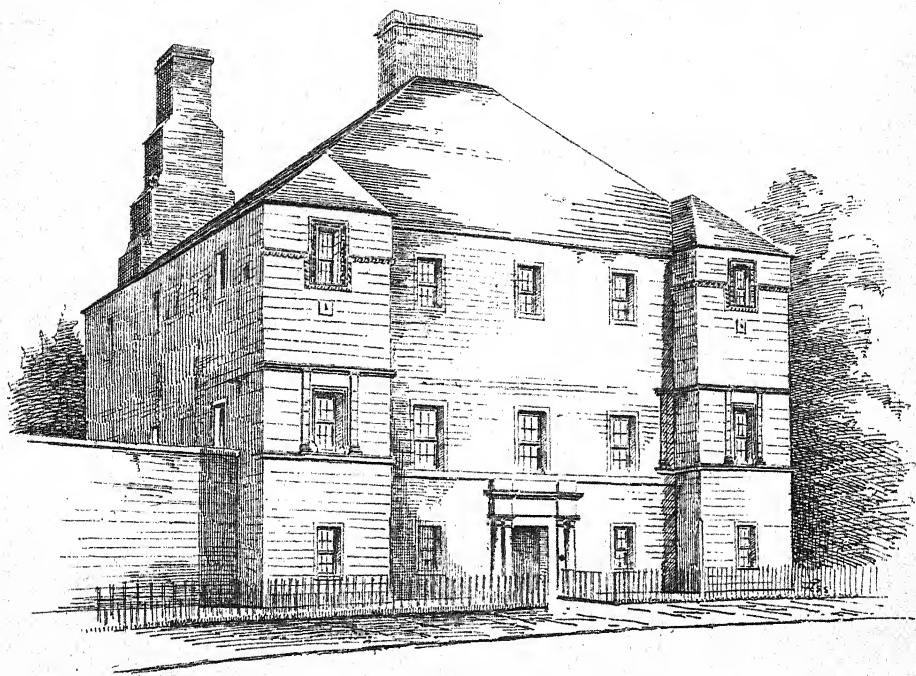


FIG. 940.—Preston Lodge. View of South Front.

probability formed part of the richly carved woodwork of the church of Cupar, erected in 1415, and demolished in 1785. The spire of this church, which still exists, is shown in the View (Fig. 942). It appears that this carved work got scattered about the town. At all events, the door and the doorway belong to entirely different schools and periods.

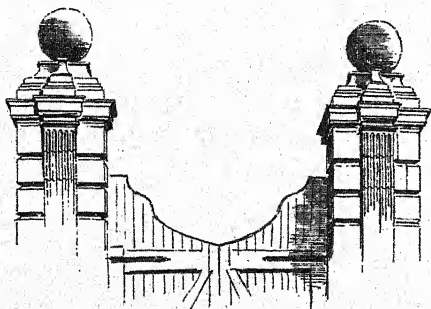


FIG. 941.—Preston Lodge. Gateway.

The most remarkable feature in the building is the staircase (see Fig. 945); it rises from the basement to the top of the house, with pedestals and pillars at the main and intermediate landings, having the baluster mouldings raking or horizontal as required, and being surmounted by a massive cope. These features are repeated in half

against the wall. Although the size of the staircase is small (measuring only about 15 feet long by 11 feet 6 inches in breadth), it has a very dignified appearance, and comes upon one rather by surprise, as ancient features of this kind are rare in Scotland.



FIG. 942.—Preston Lodge. View from North-West.

There is built into the west wall of the house the stone (Fig. 947) containing the date 1623, a trade mark, and the motto "SAT CITO SI SAT BENE" (Quick enough if all right).

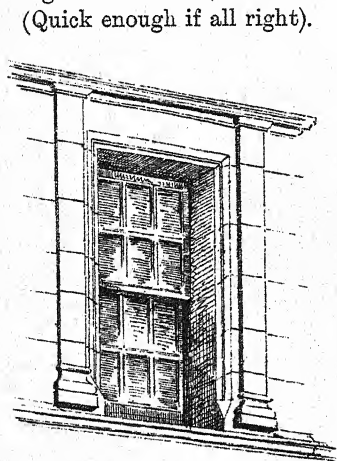


FIG. 943.—Preston Lodge.
Window on First Floor.

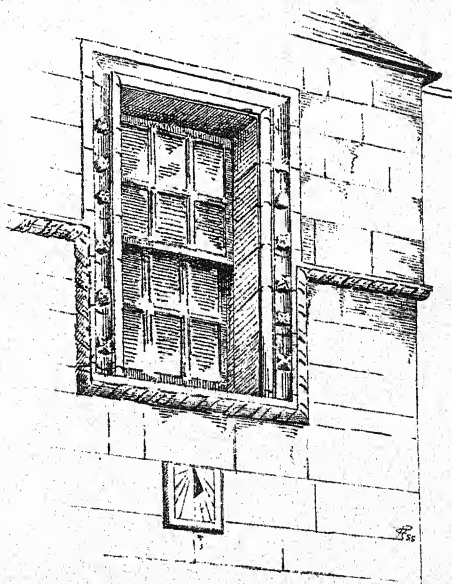


FIG. 944.—Preston Lodge. Window on Second Floor.

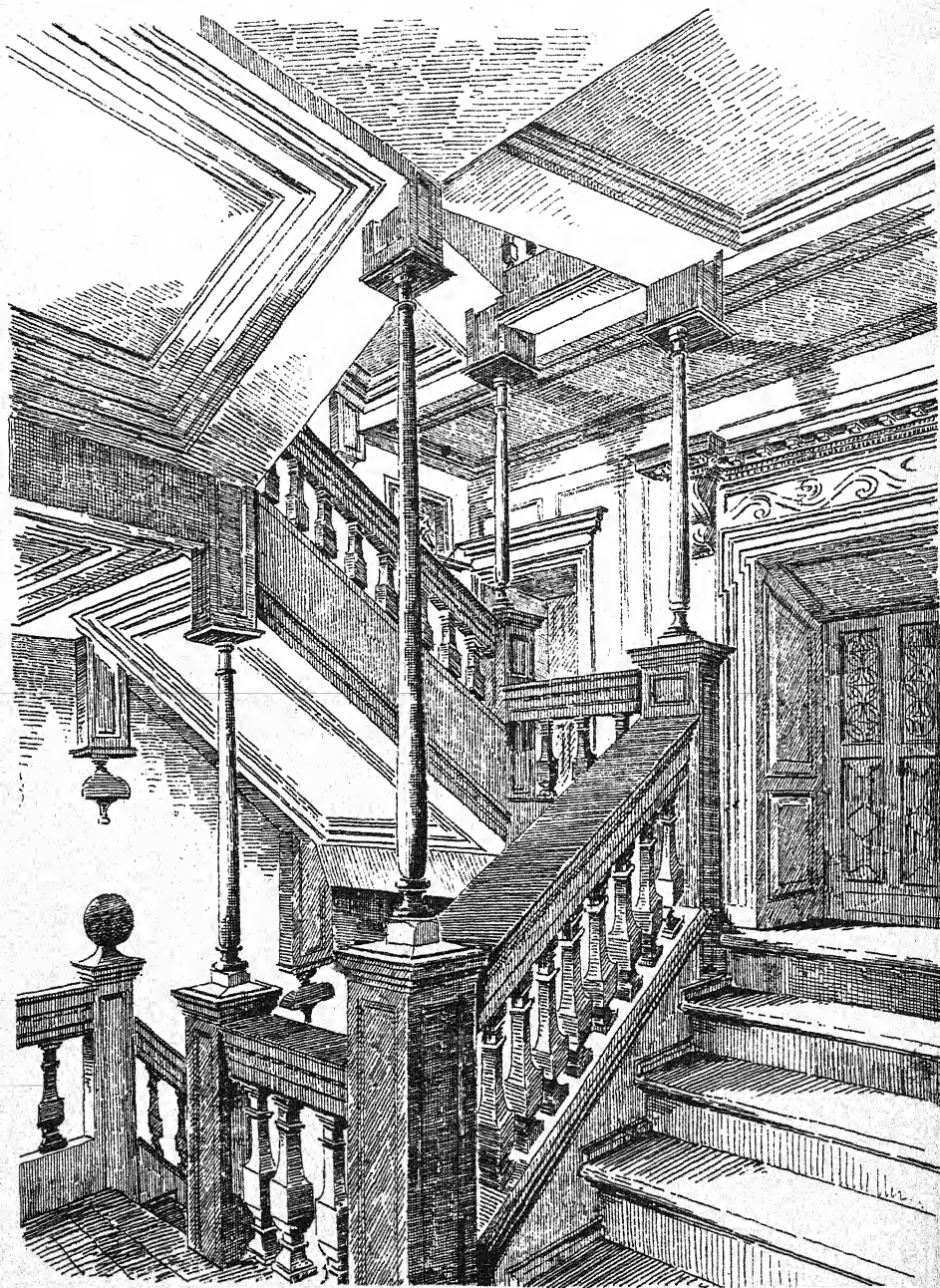


FIG. 945.—Preston Lodge. Staircase.

The history of this mansion is very obscure. It is built on a part of the lands of Thomaston, which were held by the Turnbolls of Airdrie; and in 1614 there is mention in the *Retours* of Elizabeth Turnbull, daughter of William Turnbull of Airdrie, as being the wife of Sir John Preston of Pennycuik, and heir to her father. So that in all probability Sir John and she, on their accession, built the house, which appears to have continued in the possession of their descendants till about the beginning of this century.

Mr. Arthur Russell, the present proprietor—to whom our thanks are due for the facility and assistance he has given us—possesses a highly ornamental plan entitled “A Plan of the Land and Estate belonging to William Peaston (Preston?) of Soutra, Esq., measured in the year MDCCCLXXO.” On this Preston Lodge is shown as the mansion-house of an estate of nearly ninety imperial acres in extent, lying wholly to the northwards. The garden is drawn as it exists

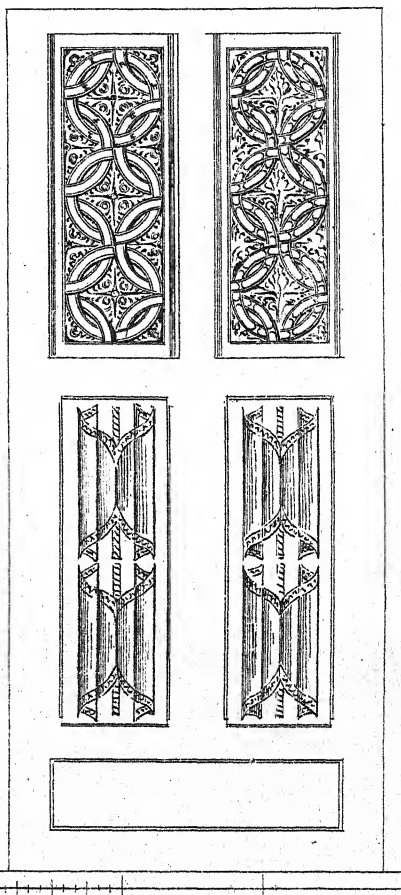


FIG. 946.—Preston Lodge. Door of Dining-Room.



FIG. 947.—Preston Lodge. Stone in West Wall.

now, and the high ridge of ground, which extends past its northern side and overlooks the house, is marked as the “MUTE HILL.”

An elevation of the south front of the house, to a large scale, is drawn on the corner of this plan, and shows it very much as it exists now, with the row of pilasters on the first floor

cut away. The doorway is shown, but with a simple architrave moulding round it, instead of the present pilasters, frieze, and cornice.

It is very satisfactory to find this interesting house so well preserved.

UTTERSHELL CASTLE,* MIDLOTHIAN.

This mansion stands on the hillside south of Penicuik. It has been a simple oblong in plan (Fig. 948), and is evidently of late date. The

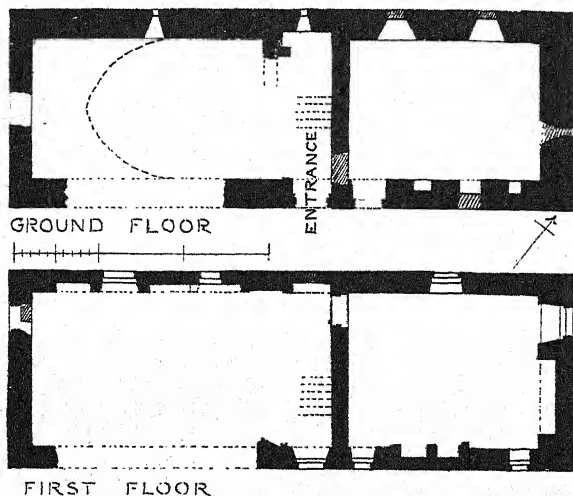


FIG. 948.—Uttershill Castle. Plan of Ground Floor and First Floor.

entrance doorway is in the centre, and has had a coat of arms in the panel over it (Fig. 949). This entrance led to a straight stair, which gave

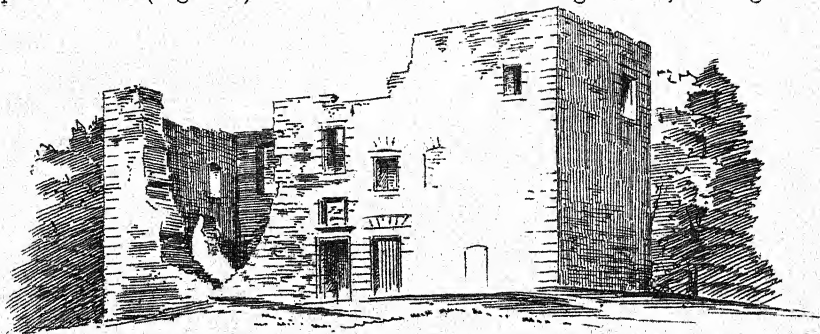


FIG. 949.—Uttershill Castle. View from South-East.

* The Drawings of this castle have been kindly supplied by Mr. R. Murray.

access to a large room on either hand on the first floor—doubtless the dining-room on one side and the drawing-room on the other. The ground floor was vaulted, and the structure seems to have been three stories in height.

AIKET HOUSE, AYRESHIRE.

This house is situated about one and a half miles north-west from Dunlop, in a sequestered spot, sheltered by the banks of the Glazert, a small and rapid stream which winds and twists round the south-west of the house, leaving just room for a little garden. The house is a long, narrow, lofty building, whose old Scottish character has been very much destroyed by alterations which, we understand, were made on it upwards

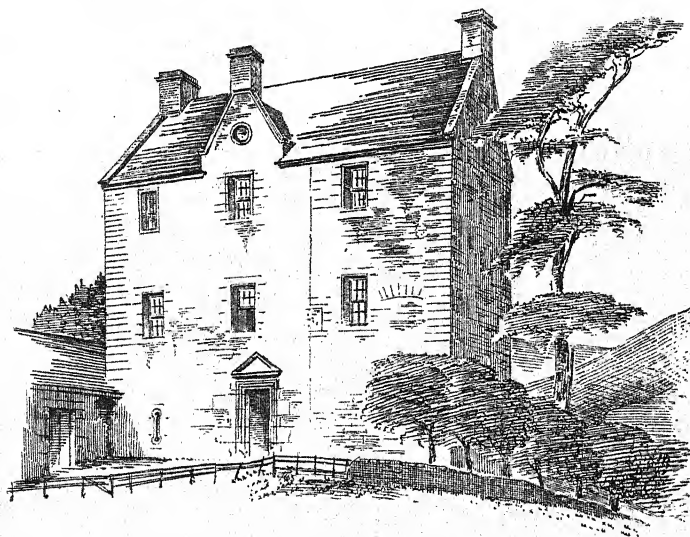


FIG. 950. —Aiket House. View from North-West.

of a century ago ; but it still bears an antique air, and has some interesting features left (Fig. 950). The Plan (Fig. 951) exhibits the simple elongated oblong form which was frequently adopted in the seventeenth century. The entrance doorway is on the north side ; it is well moulded, and has a pediment over it (Fig. 952). Facing the door a passage leads straight through the house. The whole of the ground floor is vaulted, and the kitchen, with its large fireplace and stone sink and drain, is on the right-hand side. In the back of the fireplace there is a narrow window

looking out to the Glazert and the high banks opposite. A scale and platt stair adjoining the north wall leads to the first floor, and in ancient times the upward flight was continued in a turret corbelled out in the south wall, where shown on Plan by dotted lines; but this turret and stair were taken down (only a part of the turret corbelling being left) at the time of the alterations above referred to, and the present scale and platt stair to the upper floors was constructed instead. At the same time an upper story was removed, and the present roof was put on.

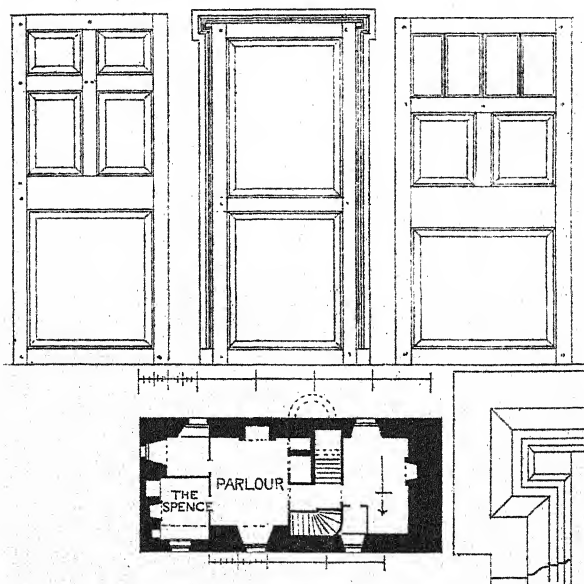


FIG. 951.—Aiket House. Plan of First Floor and Details.

Upstairs the windows are arched on the inside, and are of good masonry. In the "spence" the lower part of the front wall is thinned so as to gain floor room; but the full thickness is obtained above, by throwing across an arch, as shown by dotted line. The parlour fireplace projects slightly, and has large moulded jambs and lintel. Some rather interesting examples of old woodwork are preserved. Of these three doors are shown (Fig. 951); the two on the right hand are 1 inch thick, and the other $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches. The architrave round the centre one is $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches broad.

The property of Aiket was possessed by the Cuninghames, descended

from the Bedland family, cadets of the house of Glencairn, as early as 1479. With them it remained till the time of the Union, when the then proprietor, in his endeavours to serve both parties, came to grief, and had to part with the property.

These Cuninghames were a turbulent race, and it is more than likely that this house was built by that Alexander who was one of the actors in the murder of the Earl of Eglinton in April 1586, for which he was shot shortly afterwards near his own house of Aiket.

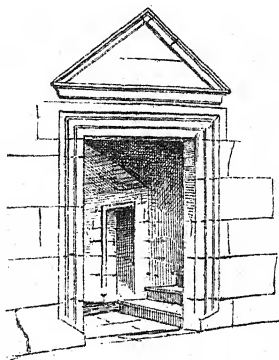


FIG. 952.—Aiket House.
Entrance Doorway.

BARGANY HOUSE, AYRSHIRE.

This mansion, a seat of the Earl of Stair, is pleasantly situated in the valley of the Girvan, near Dailly, and is surrounded by fine woods.

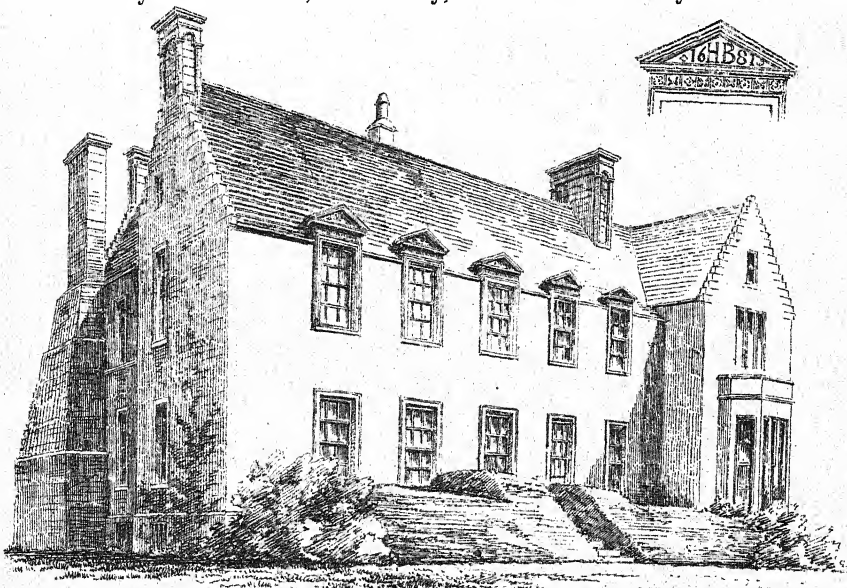


FIG. 953.—Bargany House. View from South-East.

The ancient castle, the residence of the family of the Kennedies, Lairds of Bargany, stood near the river, and it and the new house are

thus referred to by Abercrommie in his *Description of Carrick*, written towards the end of the seventeenth century: "In the midst of a forrest, rather than wood, stands in a low ground, near the brink of the River, *the old castle of Bargany*, on the south syde of Girvan; which is an argument of the sometime greatnesse of that Family; being a hudge, great, lofty Tower, in the center of a quadrangular court, that had on each of three corners, fyne well-built Towers of freestone, four story high. But the new House, lately built after the modern fashion, stands upon a higher ground, southward of *the old Castle*, which furnished materials both for founding and finishing of the new House. It is a mighty commodious House; and if any make a greater shew and appearance, yet it has the advantage of them for contrivance and accommodation. It is flanked to the South with gardens, very pretty; and has orchards lying westward of it."

The "new" mansion above referred to, although altered, still maintains much of its original Scottish character, both internally and externally. A wing has been added to the east (Fig. 953) at a rather later date, which shows the style of architecture in vogue at the close of the seventeenth century. The pediment over one of the windows (see Sketch) bears the date 1681, and the initials H. B.

CASTLE KENNEDY, WIGTONSHIRE.

An ivy-clad pile, standing in the extensive and beautiful grounds of Lochinch, the seat of the Earl of Stair in Wigtonshire, and not far from Castle Kennedy Railway Station. The site is a grassy peninsula, sloping down to a small loch on the south side and to another on the north side. Everything that landscape art can do to beautify and adorn the surroundings of the castle has been done, and with no stinted hand. The masonry is much concealed by a thick growth of ivy (Fig. 954), but the work seems to be of a plain description. The only visible piece of architectural detail is the fine dormer shown in Fig. 955.

Castle Kennedy is designed on a symmetrical plan (Fig. 956), consisting of a main block, measuring about 37 feet 6 inches from east to west by about 30 feet from north to south, with two projecting square towers—one on each side—placed at the east end. Each tower measures about 21 feet 8 inches square, and a smaller tower is set in the re-entering angle of each of the larger ones, as shown by the dark tint on the Plan. The latter towers were carried up to a great height (see Fig. 954). The southern one contained the principal staircase. The whole of the ground floor was vaulted, but the vaults of the main block and passage have fallen. The small north tower has a second vault over the first floor.

The doorway of the large south tower is built up, so that this portion of the building is not accessible. The entrance doorway is at the east end of the main block. Immediately inside the outer door on the left is the

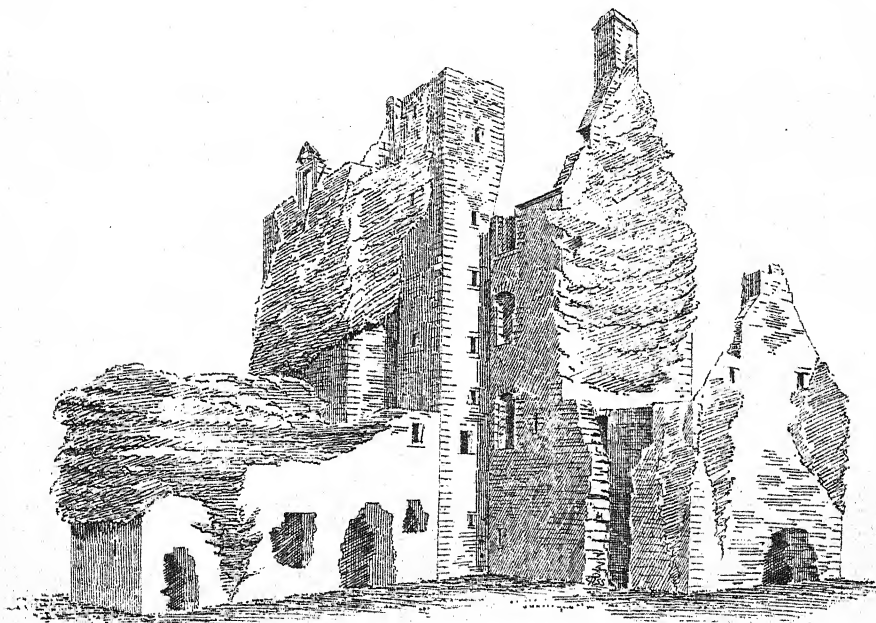


FIG. 954.—Castle Kennedy. View from North-West.

built-up entrance to the tower just referred to. A broad passage leads straight through the building, off which is the staircase on the one hand, and on the other the principal ground floor apartment, with the northern towers entering through it. The main building is four stories high above the vaults, while probably the towers contained one or two stories more.

The castle was added to (as shown by the hatched parts of the Plan) on the west and north sides. These buildings were not vaulted, and now stand open to the sky. There are no signs of a kitchen in any part of the ground floor.

From *Lands and their Owners in Galloway*, we find that "the first notice of this property occurs in 1482, when John, Lord Kennedy, was appointed keeper of the manor place and Loch of Inch." But the castle belongs to a subsequent period, having been in progress, though not finished, in 1607.

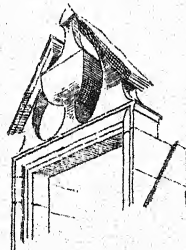


FIG. 955.—Castle Kennedy.
Dormer Window.

The estate passed to the present family in the time of Charles II., and the castle was their residence till 1715, when it was burnt by accident, since which time it has remained in a state of ruin.

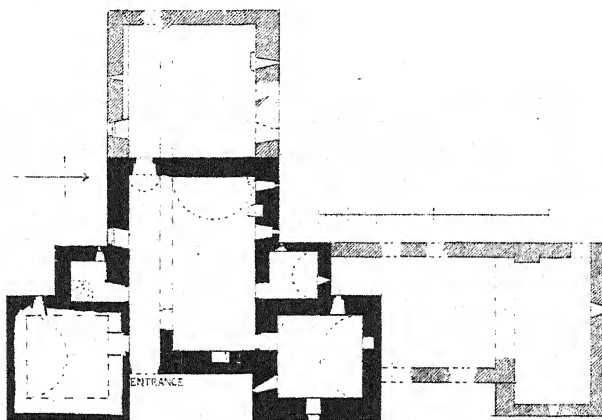


FIG. 956.—Castle Kennedy. Plan.

BRISBANE HOUSE, Ayrshire.

A mansion (Fig. 957) situated about two miles from Largs, in a wooded glen winding between the hills towards the sea on the south-east. The building may be described as an old-fashioned Scotch house, large

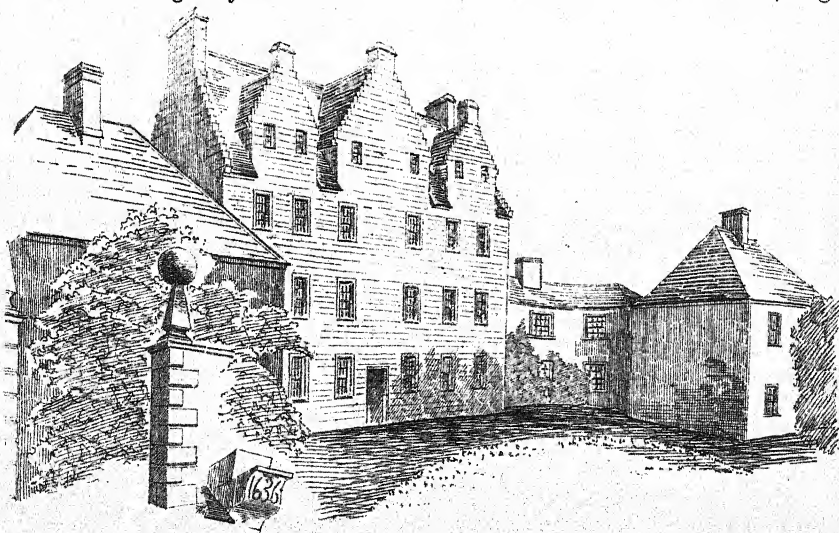


FIG. 957.—Brisbane House, View from North-West.

and roomy. It is designed in the plain style introduced in the seventeenth century, being entirely devoid of the towers, turrets, and other ornamental features so frequent in the preceding period. It was erected in 1636, as we find from the date carved on one of the skew-stones (shown enlarged in the foreground of the Sketch). The large and lofty gablets recall a form of design not unusual in the town houses of the latter half of the seventeenth century. Two wings, with circular corridors uniting them to the main structure, have been added at a later time. The gateway, with the quaint ball termination shown in the Sketch, is situated on the other side of the house.

Brisbane was anciently known as Kelso-land, and during the thirteenth century was possessed by a family of the name of Kelso. It was acquired by the Shaws of Greenock in 1624, and bought back by Robert Kelso in 1650. Being sold by his son in 1671 to James Brisbane of Bishoptoun, the name was by him changed to Brisbane House.

DUNBEATH CASTLE,* CAITHNESS-SHIRE.

This is a structure built on the elongated oblong plan. The general arrangement is that of the T Plan; but the staircase tower does not project, as is usual in that form of plan, but is partly absorbed into the



FIG. 958.—Dunbeath Castle. View from North-West.

* We have to thank Mr. Bryce for the Plans of this castle.

main structure (Fig. 958). We are informed that there was at one time a circular corbelled turret on the left side similar to that on the right side of the doorway, and that it was removed during alterations.

The castle stands on a rock projecting into the sea on the east coast of Caithness, about midway between Golspie and Wick. The history of its building is not preserved, but in 1650 it was taken and held for Montrose. The walls are thick and indicate considerable age, but the external characteristics are those of the end of the sixteenth century. The ground

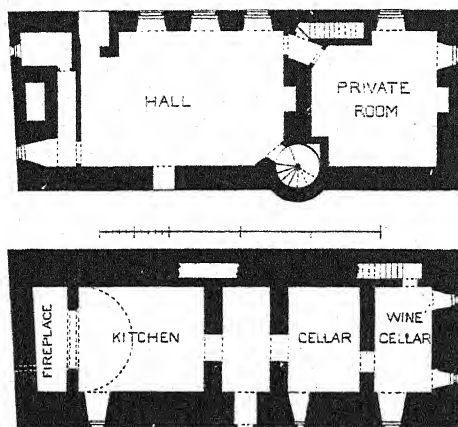


FIG. 959.—Dunbeath Castle. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

floor (Fig. 959) is vaulted, and contains the kitchen, with its large arched fireplace at one end and cellars at the other, one of them having the usual private stair to the hall. The latter, which is 32 feet by 19 feet, and a private room occupy the first floor. These rooms have their principal windows towards the sea, being the side from which the castle was least liable to attack. The entrance doorway is in the centre of the landward front, and is surmounted by a triple panel for coats of arms. The structure having been somewhat altered and added to, all the original arrangements are not now easily determined.

TONGUE HOUSE,* SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

The ancient seat of the chief of the Clan Mackay (created Lords Reay in 1628), but now the residence of the Duke of Sutherland's factor, the estate having been sold in 1829.

The house is near the eastern shore of the Kyle of Tongue, on the

* The Sketch of this house has been kindly supplied by Mr. John W. Burns.

opposite side from Castle Varrich, and is surrounded by fine old trees. It has a good deal of old Scotch character about it (Fig. 960), but does not

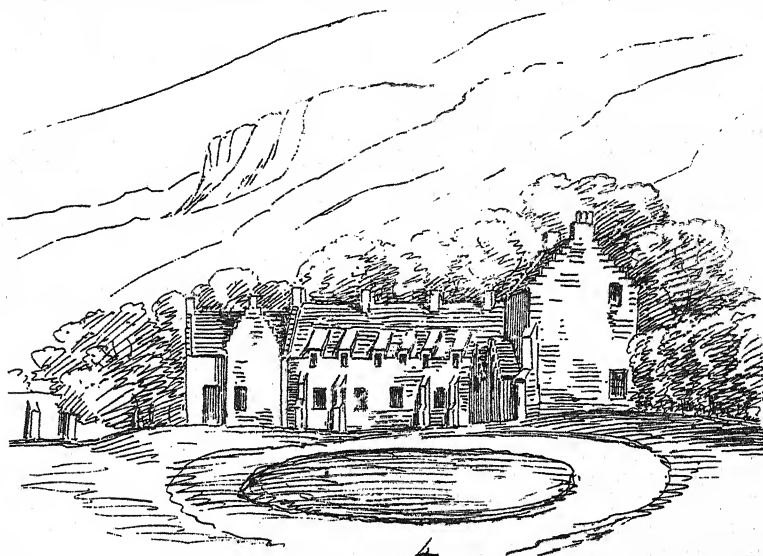


FIG. 960.—Tongue House. View.

seem to be according to any of the traditional plans. The main building is of an oblong form, and has had a long wing run out at the back to provide additional accommodation. The buttresses are modern.

VIII. ALTERED AND FRAGMENTARY STRUCTURES.

THE following is a series of portions of Scottish buildings which have been so altered that it is now very difficult, and in many cases impossible, to determine what the original form of the plan was. Under this head are also included a number of fragments of Scottish work connected with the castles or mansions of the country, but not readily assignable to any of the preceding sections. The subjects are arranged alphabetically.

ABOYNE CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A large castellated mansion, situated on level ground, about one mile from the village of Aboyne, and backed by the thickly-wooded Queen's

Hill and Hill of Mortlach. The castle received the addition of an imposing symmetrical south front about ninety years ago. The Burn of Aboyne flows in front of it, and probably at one time formed a moat around the older castle.

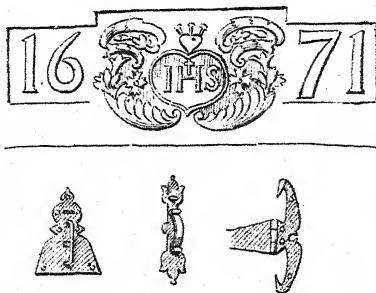


FIG. 961.—Aboyne Castle.
Lintel of Old Entrance Doorway and Ironwork.

The property belonged in the twelfth century to the Bissets, and afterwards to the Knights Templars, the Frasers, and the Earls Marischal. In 1449 it passed by marriage to the first Earl of Huntly, in which family it remained till recently acquired by Sir William Cunliffe Brooks, who is now engaged in making extensive alterations on the castle.

The north-western portion is the most ancient. It was rebuilt in 1671 by Charles, first Earl of Aboyne, whose initials, along with those of his wife, it bears—viz., C. G. E. A. and E. L. C. A., for Charles Gordon, Earl of Aboyne, and Elizabeth Lyon, Countess of Aboyne. On the lintel of the old entrance doorway in the

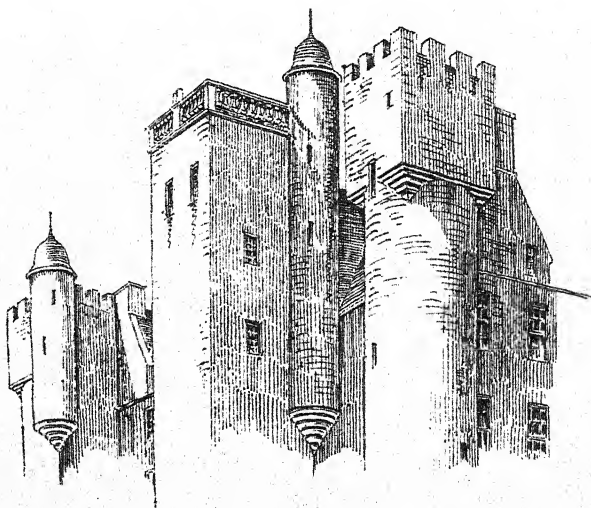


FIG. 962.—Aboyne Castle. View from North-West.

central north tower (Fig. 961), is carved the date 1671 and the letters I. H. S. within a heart and other emblems, the Huntly family having long adhered to the old faith.

The structure has been so much and so frequently altered and added to that its original plan cannot now be determined. The Sketches show

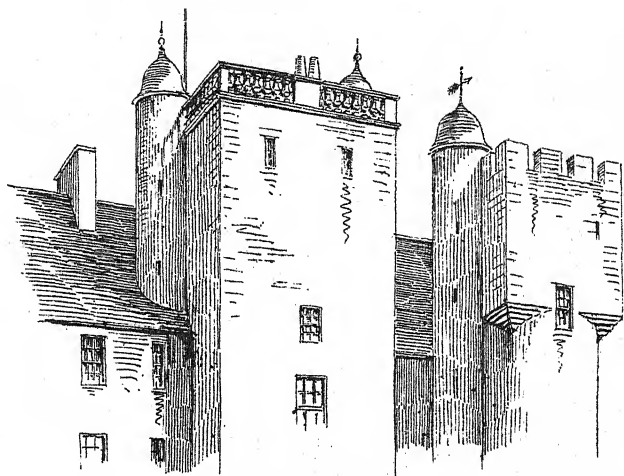


FIG. 963.—Aboyne Castle. View from North-East.

the only old portions preserved, and these are not all original. Fig. 962 shows the central north tower, containing the entrance doorway and staircase crowned with the classic balustrade of the period, and provided with the usual turret staircase to the upper floors. The tower on the right with the corbelled top story is at the north-west angle of the castle, and is old; that on the left is at the north-east angle, and is modern. Fig. 963 shows the two first towers as seen from the north-east. Some of the old ironwork of the doors still survives (see Fig. 961). The belfry of the stables is a typical example of such structures in Aberdeenshire (Fig. 964).

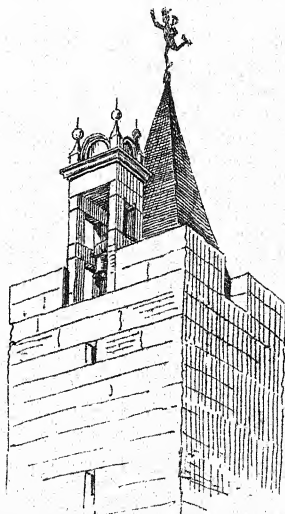


FIG. 964.—Aboyne Castle.
Belfry on Stables.

AITHERNIE, FIFESHIRE.

A fine house, with gardens and orchards, existed here when Sibbald wrote; but all that now remains is a fragmentary corner of a wall, standing in the middle of a field about two miles north from Leven. In the reign of David I., Aithernie belonged to "Stephanus de Aiderney de eodem."

ARDROSS CASTLE, FIFESHIRE.

All that remains of this ancient seat of the Dishingtons is situated close to the sea, about midway between Elie and St Monans. It consists of a few grass-grown fragments of walls and vaults fast crumbling to ruin.

AUCHENSKEOCH CASTLE, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.

This castle is situated about five miles south-east from Dalbeattie. Only a fragment of a round tower remains, incorporated with the walls of a farm-steading. It was probably an example of the Z Plan.

AUCHTERHOUSE, FORFARSHIRE.

A mansion situated about midway between Dundee and Newtyle. The house has been so modernised and altered externally that it presents



FIG 965.—Auchterhouse. Interior of Drawing-Room.

few features of architectural interest. The interior of the drawing-room, however, still retains (Fig. 965) in the ceiling and mantelpiece a favourable specimen of the style of decoration adopted in the time of the Charleses. In the sixteenth century Auchterhouse belonged to the Earl of Buchan, who resided here. In 1619, James, Earl of Moray, succeeded to the lands and earldom of Buchan, and in 1648, Patrick, Earl of Kinghorn, was in possession, and, fifteen years later, the Earl of Panmure. It is unnecessary to trace the changes which took place any further, as it was doubtless during the tenure of some of those named that this work was executed.

AULDHAME, HADDINGTONSHIRE.

The picturesque ruins of an old mansion-house, situated on the bold cliffs which overlook the German Ocean, a short distance south from Tan-

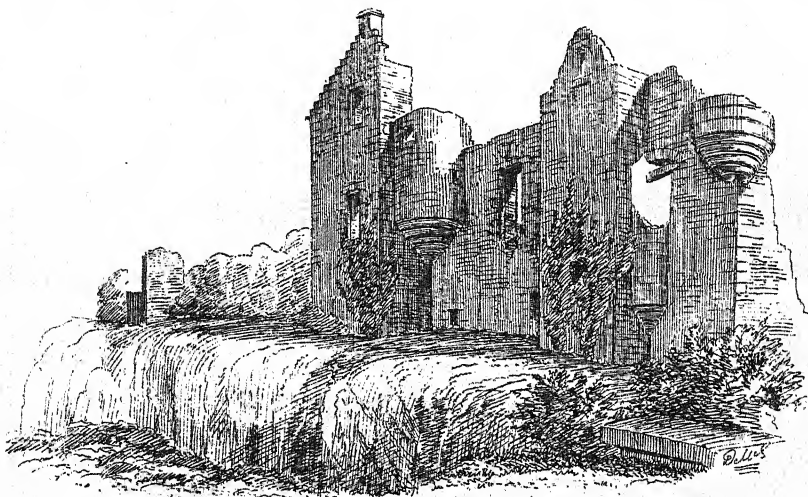


FIG. 966.—Auldham. View from North-West.

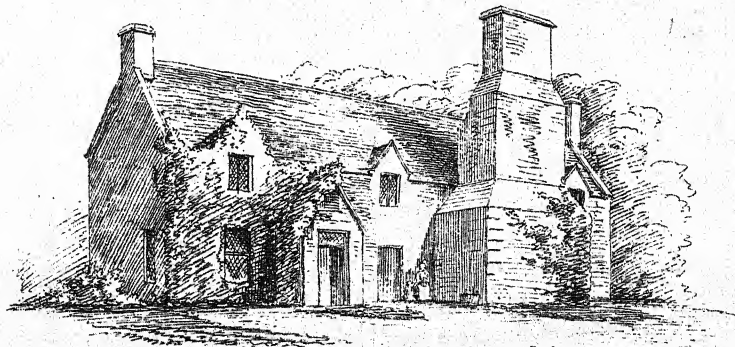


FIG. 967.—Cottage at Auldham, from South-West.

tallon Castle (Fig. 966). Near this stood at one time the village and parish church of Auldham. Fig. 967 shows one of the cottages, attached to which is one of the few examples remaining of the great chimney-places, which formed practically an inner parlour, and in which the family used to sit on stone seats ranged round the wall, having the hearth in the centre.

BALLENCRIEFF, HADDINGTONSHIRE.

A large but dismantled mansion, visible from the North British Railway, midway between Drem and Longniddry Stations. It has been originally a plain oblong structure of the beginning of the seventeenth century, as seen on the left in the Sketch (Fig. 968). To this there were added during the last century a considerable extension at the east end and a new front to the north in the Renaissance style. The building was burnt down a number of years ago and has never been restored.

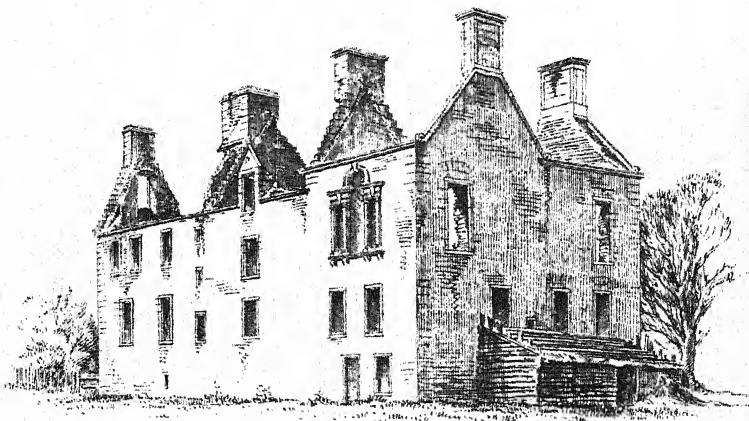


FIG. 968.—Ballencrieff. View from South-East.

The old part contains the usual large kitchen chimney and vaulted cellars on the ground floor, but has been altered in the upper stories. On the only remaining dormer, on the south side of the building (Fig. 969), are the initials E. D., and the date 1625.

According to Dr. Neil Roy,* in his *Description of the Parish of Aberlady*, the estate “was purchased in 1608 by Bernard Lindsay, groom of the king’s chamber, who sold it to Sir Patrick Murray in 1632.” From

* *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. I. p. 518.

this it would appear that the house was erected by Lindsay, as he would in that case be proprietor in 1625. But, according to Nisbet, the wife of Patrick Murray was Elizabeth Dundas, of the Arniston family, and her initials correspond with those on the dormer, those of her husband being probably engraved on one of the dormers now destroyed. If this was so, the property must have been in Sir Patrick's hands before 1625.

Sir Patrick Murray, who purchased the estate as above mentioned, was the son of Sir Gideon Murray, an eminent lawyer, who was appointed acting Lord High Treasurer in Scotland in 1613. He managed the national revenue so well as to be able to repair the royal palaces of Holyrood House, Edinburgh Castle, Linlithgow, Falkland, Dunfermline, and Dumbarton, and to add new buildings to each. But in 1621 he was accused of malversation of his office and put in prison, where he died after twenty days' illness. Sir Patrick, his son, was raised to the peerage as Lord Elibank in 1643. Ballencrieff is still the property of his descendant, the present Lord Elibank.



FIG. 970.—Ballencrieff.
Arms and Motto of
Murray of Blackbarony.

inserted in its new position. The motto is *Deum Time*.



FIG. 969.
Ballencrieff.
Initials on
Dormer Window.

A quaint coat of arms (Fig. 970) is built into the wall of an adjoining house, now occupied by the tenant of the farm. It contains the arms and motto of Murray of Blackbarony, from whom the Murrys (Lords Elibank) are descended. The date is confusing, from the inversion of the figure 6, but is doubtless intended for 1686. This stone was probably taken from the old structure when altered, and was afterwards discovered lying in the grounds and was

BARNBOUGLE CASTLE, LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

This castle is delightfully situated on the Firth of Forth, between South Queensferry and Cramond. It was reconstructed some ten or fifteen years ago by Lord Rosebery, in whose demesne it stands. A small part of the north wall was left, and is incorporated in the new building. Previous to that time it was in a state of ruin, as shown by Fig. 971. It was a plain, lofty, seventeenth century building, with few architectural details, and one of its most interesting features was its low balustered enclosure, with a massive cope, which surrounded the castle and the garden, and which still remains *in situ*, and is perhaps one of the earliest instances of the abandonment of the old enclosing wall for an open and defenceless enclosure. Sir Robert Sibbald, writing

in the seventeenth century, says, "Barnboughe Castle is also old, and is yet inhabitable."

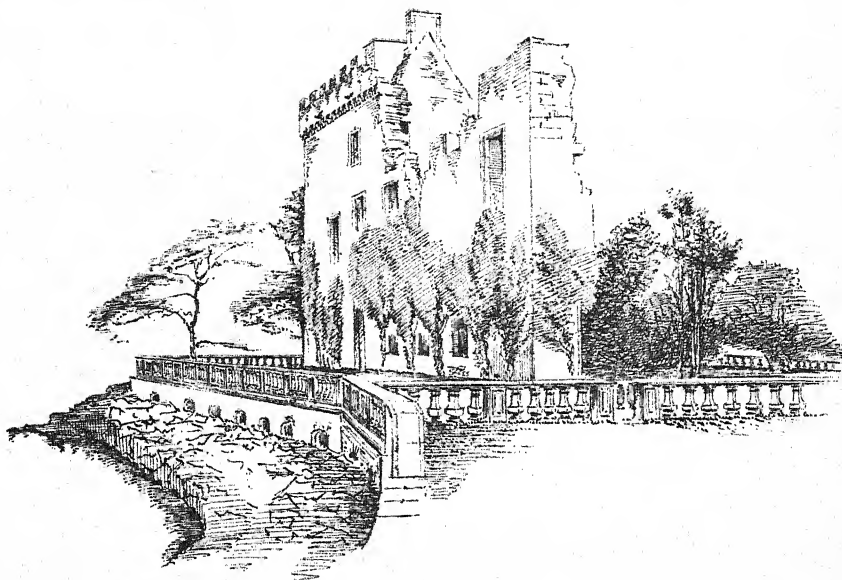


FIG. 971.—Barnboughe Castle. View from North-West.

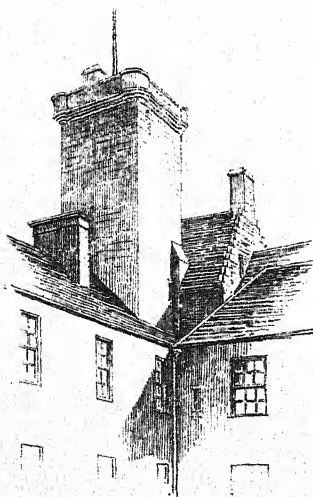


FIG. 972.—Barochan.
Tower and Gable of Old Portion.

BAROCHAN, RENFREWSHIRE.

A large modern mansion, about three miles south-west from Bishopton Station, on the Greenock Railway. The estate has belonged for several centuries to the family of Fleming. There has been an old house, with crow-stepped gables, which is now almost entirely absorbed in the modern structure. The gable shown in Fig. 972 is the only portion now visible. The tower is also partly if not entirely old, but it has the appearance of having been raised.

BASSENDEAN HOUSE, BERWICKSHIRE.

A long and narrow old Scottish house of three stories, modernised and added to, situated about half way (five miles) between Greenlaw and Lauder. It has belonged since the sixteenth century to the Homes of Bassendean.

BINNS CASTLE, LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

This mansion is situated about four miles eastwards from the county town. It has undergone considerable alterations at various times, and now but little of the old work remains unchanged externally. Internally, however, the plaster work of the ceilings (of which three are shown) is well worthy of notice.

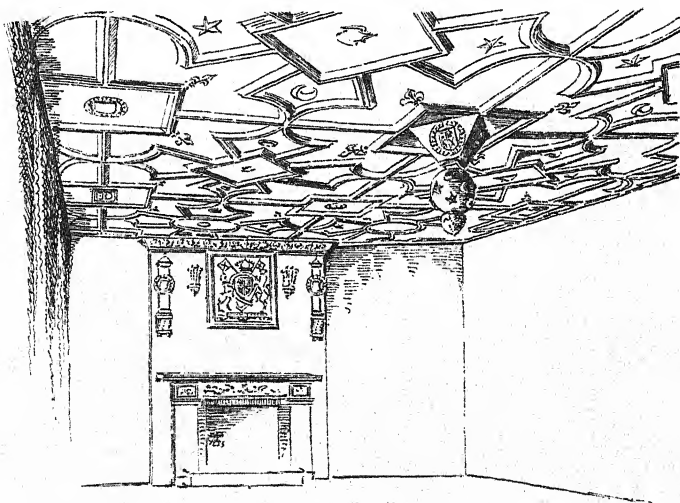


FIG. 973.—Binns Castle. Plaster Ceiling.

Fig. 973 has plain ribs, forming squares, circles, and other figures, with a comparatively small number of ornaments in the form of crescents, stars, monograms, and coats of arms, the latter being those of Dalzeil of Binns—viz., a naked man proper, with a dexter canton charged with a sword and pistol, saltierwise, proper.

The ceiling in Fig. 974 has wide ribs, ornamented with a continuous running enrichment and panels containing winged heads and similar

figures. It is further enriched with large pendants, while a broad frieze, with festoons of fruit, is carried round the room. The third ceiling

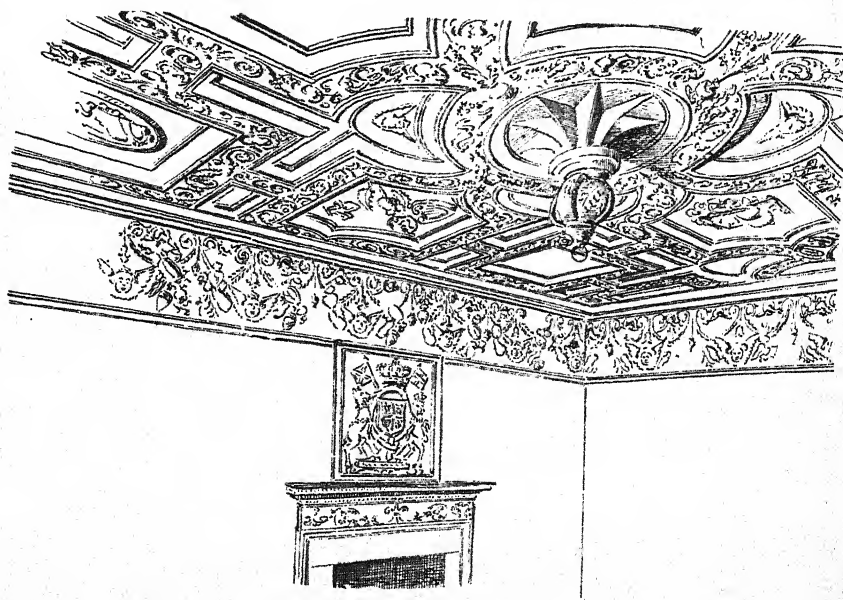


FIG. 974.—Binns Castle. Plaster Ceiling.

(Fig. 975) has also broad ribs, and is highly decorated with ornaments. The ceiling is curved up into the roof as if vaulted, and is enriched with

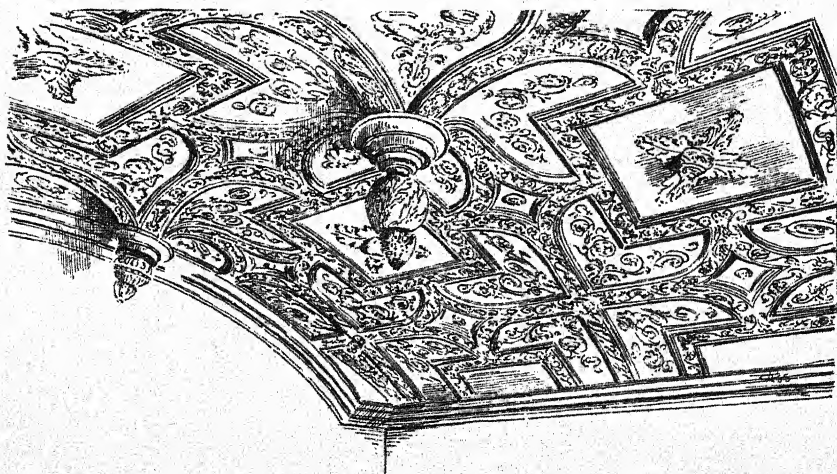


FIG. 975.—Binns Castle. Plaster Ceiling.

pendants. The manner in which the ribs bend down to the pendants, as also the pattern of the ribs, bear a considerable resemblance to the arched ceiling of the north room of Moray House (see Vol. II. Fig. 955).

The above ceilings present features which are common in the plaster work of the seventeenth century, some being comparatively simple, and others more elaborately ornamented, considerable variety of effect being thus produced.

The house is believed to have been erected in 1623, but has been greatly altered during the present century. It has been the residence of the family of Dalryell for upwards of three centuries. The famous general, Sir Thomas Dalryell—the victor in 1666 at Rullion Green—was born here, and here, in 1681, he embodied the Scots Greys Regiment.

BLANERNE CASTLE,* BERWICKSHIRE.

This castle is situated on a level plateau on the right bank of the Whitadder, about one mile from Edrom Railway Station and four miles from Duns.

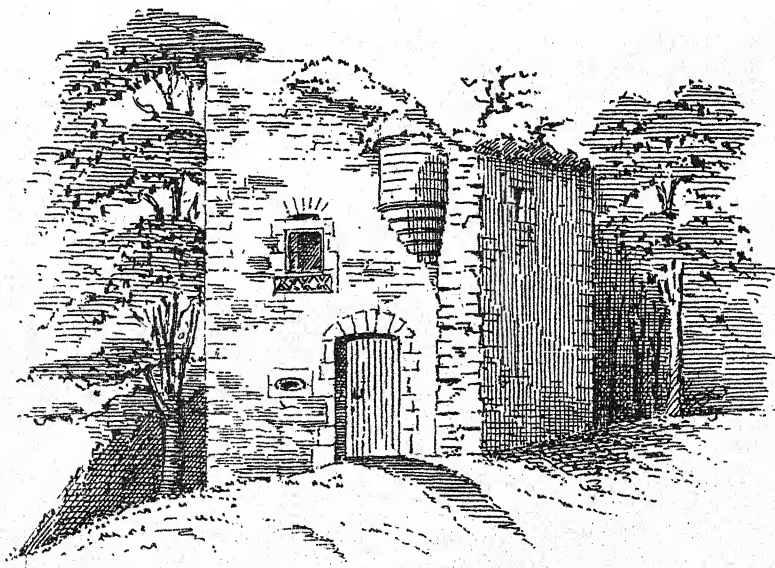


FIG. 976.—Blannerne Castle. "The Dairy."

It consists of the remains of two detached buildings, which possibly have been at one time united. The keep is very ruinous, and has the mere fragment of a turret.

* We have to thank Mr. R. Murray for the View and description of this castle.

What is now termed the guard-house is in better preservation, and has been fitted up as a dairy in connection with the modern mansion-house situated close at hand. This is the part shown in Fig. 976. A small round shot-hole will be observed at the side of the doorway, and the window over has a carved chequered stone under the sill similar to one at Innerwick Castle. There is an old prophetic rhyme connected with Blanerne :—

“Buncle, Billy, and Blanerne,
Three castles strong as airn ;
Built when Davy was a bairn ;
They'll a' gang doon
Wi' Scotland's croon,
And ilka ane shall be a cairn.”

Blanerne is the most entire of the three ; Buncle and Billy are mere heaps. Blanerne has been in the hands of the Lumsdaines since the days of Robert the Bruce.

BORDIE CASTLE, PERTHSHIRE.

This seventeenth century castle is situated on high ground overlooking the Forth, between Culross and Kincardine. The ruins are very fragmentary, and the principal part consists of the south gable and part of

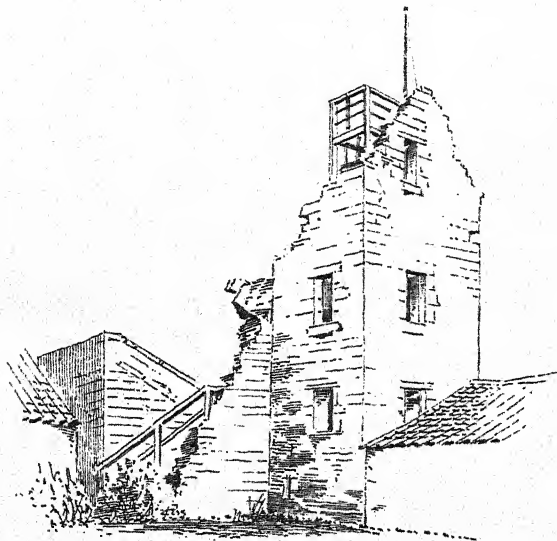


FIG. 977.—Bordie Castle. View from South-West.

the side walls (as seen in View, Fig. 977) of a tower with a vaulted ground floor and three stories above. It has been a modification of the L Plan, as seen by the Sketch, where the low building with the lean-to roof is a part of the wing. The window with the pediment over it (Fig. 978) is in the east wall.

A farm-steading now stands on the site, part of the buildings of which have formed portions of the old castle, beside which an old wall of good masonry extends westwards from the north end of the tower for a distance of about 130 feet. It contains the remains of windows, indicating the existence of extensive buildings here. A continuation of this wall appears also to have formed the garden enclosure on the north side. The other walls are more or less complete, and indicate a very extensive garden. They also include the remains of three round towers and a dovecot still entire. This castle was till lately a mark for sailors steering by, which explains the meaning of the wooden gallery and flag-pole on the top; and the Rev. A. W. Cornelius Hallen points out how from its situation it was probably a signal tower of great value in flashing information between Edinburgh and Stirling on the north (*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, 1877, p. 249).

The building was probably erected by the Bruces of Bordie during the seventeenth century. Between 1632-46 James Bruce of Bordie was an elder of Culross, and frequently represented the session at synods. But it appears that an older structure was standing here in the time of their predecessors, as in the Register of the Great Seal are the following entries:—

“158⁵/₈, Feb. 7. — [Confirmatio] Waltero Calender fratri germano quondam Roberti C. de Maner, heredibus ejus et assignatis—*terras de Boirdie, cum mansione, piscariis, salinis, carbonibus, tenentibus, tenandriis*, in dominia de Culros, vic. Perth: quas Adamus Erskine, filius Jacobi E. de Littil Sanchy in favorem dicti Walt. resignavit.” Resignation dated 13th May 1581. The resignation is stated to have been signed: “Dicto Adama Erskin, Jac. Prymrois, Arch. Dundas, servitoribus dicti Commendatarii”—*i.e.*, Colville, Commendator of Culross.

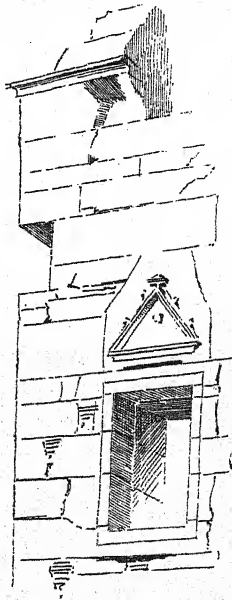


FIG. 978.—Bordie Castle.
Window in East Wall.

BROUGHTY CASTLE, FORFARSHIRE.

We describe this castle from our recollections of it when it was in a state of ruin, and before it was almost entirely re-edified and transformed by the War Office about twenty years ago. A headland projects out into the Firth of Tay, and contracts the entrance to about three-quarters of a mile. On the rocky point of this headland, which rises about twenty feet above the water, stood the castle. At the north-west corner was situated the keep—a large oblong structure, with a battlemented top, surmounted by the ruined gables of the penthouse. From the south-west corner the wall of enceinte swept round, facing the Firth, and continued round the east side and along the north till it joined the keep at its north-east side, near which was situated the arched entrance gateway. On the walls there remained considerable portions of three round towers. The courtyard was completely buried in ruins covered with turf.

In *Forfarshire Illustrated** (p. 67) we find the following particulars regarding the castle:—In June 1490 Lord Gray received a Crown charter of the rock and fishings of Broughty, with a licence to erect a fortalice on the rock; and in 1514, in a cognition led before the Earl of Crawford, the castle is mentioned as “the new fortalice of Broughty.” The writer mentions that within his recollection there was a stone at the north angle of the tower below the battlements which bore the date 1496, but which, he adds, has since disappeared. We need not enter on the history of the castle and its sieges, but about the beginning of the seventeenth century it “ceased to be of any utility, and, being neglected, fell into decay.”

In the *Dundee, Perth, and Cupar Advertiser* of 21st December 1821, Broughty, with its lands and fishings, was offered for sale, it being stated that the castle could be repaired at small expense, and would make a “delightful residence,” and that in the event of a ferry being established “the castle would make an excellent situation for an inn.” Neither of these proposals ever took effect, and it remained a ruin till, by the operations already referred to, it was fitted up as a small garrison for artillery.

BUITTLE CASTLE, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE,

Is situated near Dalbeattie, at a bend of the River Urr. Little else of the castle remains than a green-covered mound and a well. The only masonry to be seen are the sides of a curved passage leading up to what was probably a door in a wall, now a large, irregular hole. Buittle is supposed to have been a residence of John Baliol. Near by is a seven-

* This work was published in 1848.

teenth century mansion, also called Buittle Castle, of which Grose gives a view as in ruins in his second volume. It has been repaired, and the angle turrets taken down, and otherwise entirely modernised.

CALDER HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This ancient house, famous from its association with John Knox, still retains some of its ancient walls, the hall above the vaulted basement being now converted into the modern drawing-room. But all the characteristics of ancient Scottish architecture, which no doubt once belonged to the structure, have entirely disappeared.

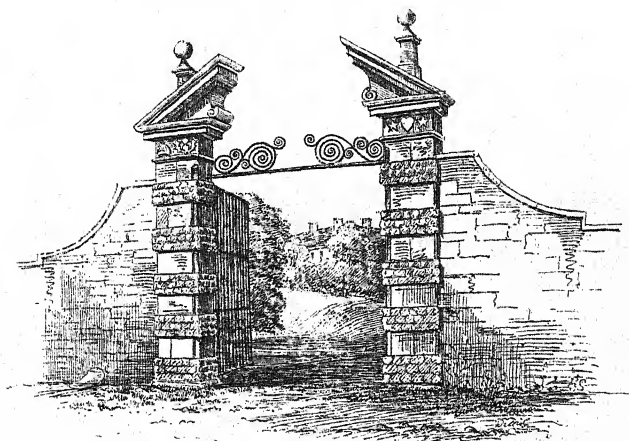


FIG. 979.—Calder House. Gateway.

Fig. 979 shows an old gateway entering from the road on the north, which bears on the frieze of the pillars the emblems of the coat of arms of Sandilands, Lord Torphichen—viz., an imperial crown and thistle with the heart and stars of the Douglas. The property has belonged to the family of Sandilands for upwards of five centuries.

CAMPSTON CASTLE, KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.

This castle is situated a few miles northwards from Kirkcudbright. It is a square keep, of which three walls remain to a considerable height, but so entirely covered with ivy that nothing of the building can be seen.

CASTLE NEWE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

This is the seat of Sir Charles M. Forbes, and dates partly from 1604, but is now almost entirely a modern mansion. It stands conspicuous on the left bank of the Don, between Glenbucket and Strathdon.

CASTLE OLIPHANT OR MILTON TOWER, KEITH, BANFFSHIRE.

A few minutes' walk from the town of Keith may be seen the ruins of a single tower overhanging the valley of the Isla, once the stronghold of the Lords Oliphant.

COLLIECHAT, PERTSHIRE.

The remains of this house are situated about midway between Callander and Doune. The ruins consist of a broken circular tower, rising to a height of about 30 feet, and finished at the top in a gabled form, round on plan. It contains a few small windows and a fireplace. Probably the house was of the Z Plan, of which this formed the southern tower. In the west gable of the adjoining farm-house there is built a stone with moulded edges taken from the old building. It contains numerous dots with radiating lines, and either numerals or letters, but nothing that can now be made coherent.

CRAIGENTINNY HOUSE, MIDLOTHIAN,

Stands near the village of Restalrig. It underwent a great alteration and extension early in this century, and so cleverly has this been done in imitation of old work that it is somewhat difficult to say where the new work begins and where the old ends, or even to pronounce what was the original plan of the house, especially as a great amount of the detail in the new work appears to have been brought from old buildings. Fig. 980 is a View of the south-west corner, most of which is old; probably a few windows may have been opened out, and the roof of the square is certainly not original, but generally it shows the primitive style of the house. At the beginning of the seventeenth century William Nisbet, a cadet of the house of Dean, acquired the

property of Craigentenny, with whose descendants it remained for probably about a century.

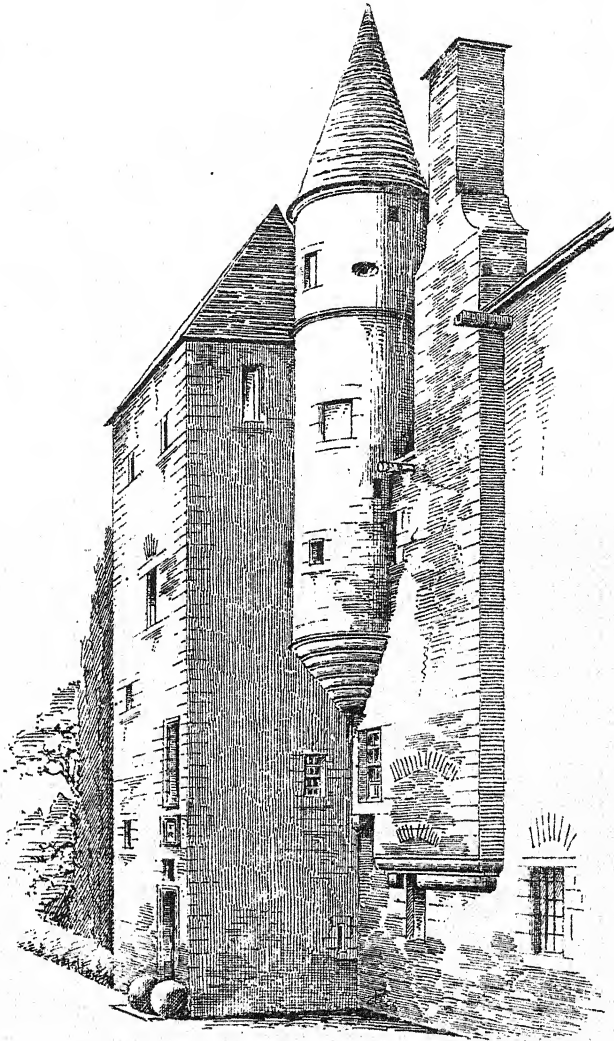


FIG. 980.—Craigentenny House. View of South-West Corner.

DALKEITH PALACE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This noble mansion has been so much altered and rebuilt as almost to take it out of the category of edifices with which we have to deal, but it still retains the solid walls and towers of the castle erected by the Regent Morton.

From the twelfth century the manor of Dalkeith belonged to the family of Graham, from whom it passed by marriage in the fourteenth century to the Douglasses, and thus became the property of the Earl of Morton. In 1575 a magnificent palace was erected here by the Regent Morton, and splendidly adorned. But notwithstanding its outward glitter, the character of the owner came out in the popular name of "The Lion's Den," by which it was known.

The grounds occupy a peninsula between the North and South Esks, and are very beautifully laid out, and contain some magnificent old trees. The Regent's castle stood on the crest of the steep southern bank of the North Esk, and seems to have been defended with an enclosing wall, of which some portions, with round towers attached, still survive near the river.

The estate having been purchased from the Douglasses by the Earl of Buccleuch in 1642, it afterwards became the property of the Duchess of Monmouth, by whom the palace was to a large extent rebuilt towards the end of the seventeenth century, under the direction of Sir John Vanbrugh, and converted into the symmetrical classic structure it now is.

DINGWALL CASTLE, ROSS-SHIRE.

Of this ancient residence of the Earls of Ross only a few ivy-covered fragments remain in the garden of Dr. Bruce at Dingwall. These consist of one narrow underground vault and two masses of masonry above ground, which, however, are not sufficient to enable a plan of the structure to be made. From the situation of the castle on the level ground near the head of Dornoch Firth, it was no doubt well defended in former times by ditches and moats.

DUNDARGUE CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

This once extensive castle occupied an imposing situation on a precipitous rock overlooking the Moray Firth near to Aberdour. A mere fragment of what has been the arched entrance gateway now only exists above the ground, but beneath the long grass which covers them may be

traced the remains of extensive foundations. The rock on which the ruins stand is approached by a narrow neck of land, where the entrance is situated; but the sea is gradually encroaching, and must eventually swallow up, site and all, this ancient castle of the Cumines, Earls of Buchan.

DUNNIDEER, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A tall ruinous fragment, 50 to 60 feet high, which stands on the summit of a lofty conical hill north-west of Insch, and, with a wide gap like an arch in the wall, forms a prominent object for miles around. The tower occupies part of the site of a primitive hill fort whose circumvallations are distinctly seen surrounding the hill. Nothing is known of the history of either fortress.

EDRINGTON CASTLE, BERWICKSHIRE.

A mere fragment of an ancient castle on the rocky bank of the Whitadder, five miles north-west of Berwick. A place of importance in the Border wars, it continued, till the close of the eighteenth century, four stories in height.

ELLON CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

"This castle," says Pratt,* "has, with the exception of a tower left standing as a picturesque object in the grounds (of the new mansion adjoining), now entirely disappeared. Ellon was formerly called Kermuchs, and under that name was possessed by Forbes of Waterton, and before him by Kennedy of Kermuchs."

EWES CASTLE OR LUGATE, MIDLOTHIAN.

This castle is situated in a secluded valley not far from Stow. It is now reduced to little more than a heap of ruins. It has been a square keep with a barmkin.

* Buchan, p. 286.

FALLA LUGGIE, MIDLOTHIAN.

The ruin of this keep is situated on Falla Muir, about a mile southwards from Cakemuir Castle. It occupies a conspicuous position on a lofty site. Falla Luggie has been a small keep, of which the south wall only (about 3 feet 6 inches thick) remains, with a part of the return wall at one end and the return foundations at the other; the length is 29 feet 3 inches, and it now stands about 30 feet high. The site of the keep is covered by its own ruins, so that its actual size cannot be determined. The ground floor has been vaulted, and two tall narrow windows of the first floor remain. This keep must not be mistaken for Falla House, the heraldic ceilings of which are so often referred to by Nisbet, and who evidently found in them a storehouse of information. Falla House stood about three miles eastwards, and a modern farm-house now occupies its site. Some bits of the old walls probably remain, but nothing of any interest.

FIONCHAIRN OR FINCHAIRNE, ARGYLLSHIRE.

A shattered ruin, occupying the summit of a rocky peninsula on the south-east side of Loch Awe, about three miles from Ford, at the head of the loch. It appears to have been a strong keep, but is now rent from top to bottom. The situation is fine, and the ruin forms a picturesque object in the landscape. The proprietor is said to have been a chief called MacMhic Jain.

FRAOCH EILEAN, LOCH AWE, ARGYLLSHIRE.

An island in Loch Awe, about two miles from the railway station, on which exist some remains of the castle of the M'Naughtons, to whom the island was granted by Alexander III. in 1267. The ruins are fragmentary, but do not appear to be of great age.

This island has been sung, in Gaelic and in English, by Mr. Hammerton as the scene of a conflict between the hero Fraoch, who went thither to gather fruit for Mengo, his lady-love, and the fiery dragon who guarded the island—a combat fatal to both.

FRIENDRAUGHT CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A fragment of the tower famous in connection with the tragedy of the "Burning of Frendraught," which occurred in 1630. It is situated about seven miles east of Huntly.

GARGUNNOCK HOUSE, STIRLINGSHIRE.

In the thirteenth century Gargunnock pele was a fort, commanding a ford of the River Forth, about six miles west from Stirling, and is said to have been the scene of one of Wallace's exploits.

In later times a mansion of the same name was erected on higher ground, somewhat further from the river. Of this structure, which seems to have been of the seventeenth century, the portion shown in Fig. 981 is all that remains, a modern front having been added to the old building. It formerly belonged to the Grahams, and is now the property of Colonel Stirling.

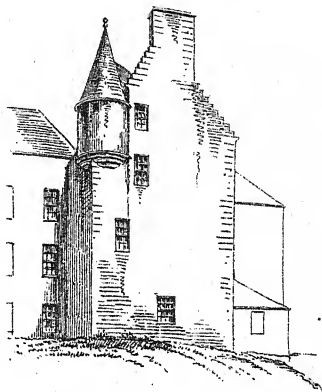


FIG. 981.—Gargunnock House.
Portion of Ancient Structure.

HALLGREEN, KINCARDINESHIRE.

A modernised mansion, close to Bervie, which still retains a turret and a few other old details, including the date 1687. It belonged to the old family of Rait of Hallgreen.

HALLYARDS, FIFESHIRE.

Situated in the parish of Auchtertool, about half a mile north of the village of that name, and near the western end of Camilla Loch, this structure consists of a few fragments of walls and foundations, forming a rectangle of about 42 yards by 31 yards. The walls at the south-east corner are higher and thicker than the others, and may have been the keep. The other remains have a modern appearance.

Hallyards belonged to the Skenes, descended from Skene of that ilk in Aberdeenshire.

HERDMANSTON, HADDINGTONSHIRE.

A modernised mansion, which contains some of the walls of an older structure. The Sketch (Fig. 982) shows the remains of a gateway, which once led to the house, and which contains a coat of arms.

The estate belonged to the family of St. Clair from the twelfth century, and a chapel in the grounds, now used as a burial place,

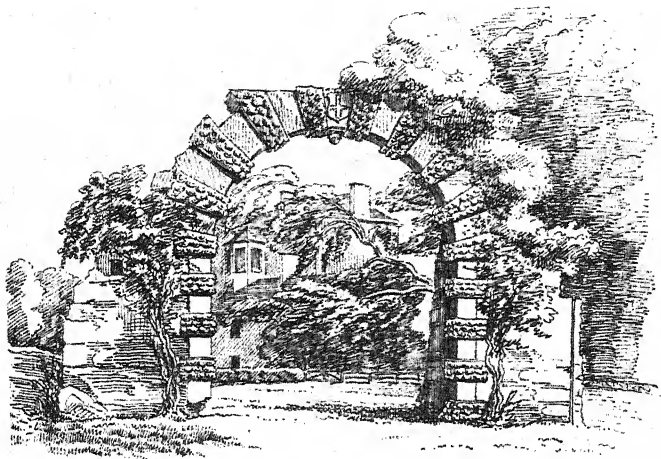


FIG. 982.—Herdmanston. Remains of Gateway.

occupies the site of a building erected by John de St. Clair in the thirteenth century.

INVERQUEICH CASTLE, PERTSHIRE.

A ruined stronghold about two miles east from Alyth. The ruins consist of the remains of an ivy-clad wall, situated on the summit of a lofty, steep, wooded bank overlooking the Isla. This wall is probably about sixty feet in length by 20 feet high, and contains what appears to have been a postern or sallyport out to the steep bank. The site of the castle is occupied by a garden, and in the walls of the adjoining farmstead there may be seen various moulded stones taken from it. In July 1296 Edward I., with Anthony Beck, resided in this secluded castle.

KININVIE, BANFFSHIRE.

An old Scottish house, to which modern additions have been made. It stands in the valley of the Fiddich, about three miles from its junction with the Spey at Craigellachie.

The portion of the old house which remains (Fig. 983) seems to have been part of a plain oblong structure, four stories in height, with a

projecting circular tower on the east side, which probably contained the entrance doorway and staircase. The tower is corbelled out to the square at the top in the ordinary manner.

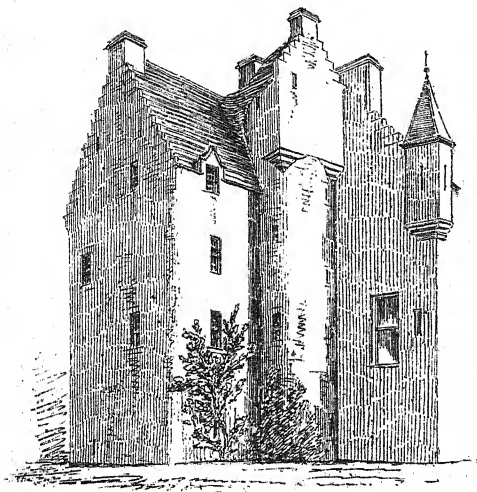


FIG. 983.—Kininvie. Portion of Old House.

This house belonged to a branch of the ancient family of Leslie, a cadet of Balquhain. A charter to the lands was granted in 1521 by John, third Earl of Athole, to Alexander Leslie. The latter died in 1549, and his statue is preserved in the church of Mortlach. The property still continues with his direct descendant, Lieutenant-Colonel Archibald Leslie of the Cameron Highlanders.

The house seems from its style to have been reconstructed in its present form at the end of the sixteenth century, but the walls are probably of older date. The original structure is said to have been erected in 1480.

KIRKHILL, LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

A farm house and steading near Broxburn, which probably occupy the site of the ancient castle of Strathbrock. The window, of which a sketch is given (Fig. 984), is built into the walls of the farm-steading, and at present it is divided into two parts. The pediment, with the Erskine coat of arms, is built into a hen-house, and the remainder forms a granary doorway. The upright roll, with its rounded ornaments, resembles those in a window at Innerwick Castle,* and the curved ornament on the pediment is similar to what is seen at Tullibole.

* Vol. III. Fig. 260.

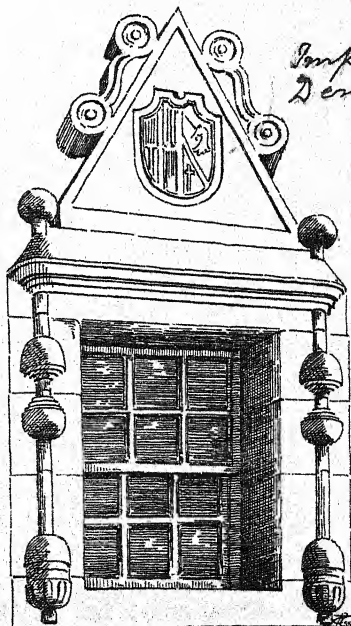


FIG. 984.—Kirkhill.
Window, with Erskine Coat of Arms.

LARGO TOWER,* FIFESHIRE.

The picturesque tower standing in the terraced orchard at Largo is all that remains of what local tradition has handed down as the house of the gallant Scotch admiral, Sir Andrew Wood.

In recompense of his meritorious services, Andrew Wood was granted by King James III., in the year 1477, a nineteen years' lease of the lands of Largo, to assist him in "the victaling and outredding" of the *Yellow Carvel* and his other ships. In 1482 the nineteen years' lease was converted into a feu in consideration of Sir Andrew's services against our enemies of England, and the skaith sustained in his person, by exposing his life to grievous peril; and finally, in 1513, for the special favour of the king (James IV.) towards Sir Andrew, and for his keeping the castle of Dunbar at the time when the huge fleet of our English enemies besieged the same, the lands of Largo were erected into a barony, the said Sir Andrew being bound to escort the king and his dearest consort on pilgrimage to the Isle of May when required to do so.

The estate of Largo remained in the hands of Sir Andrew Wood's descendants until 1618, when it was sold to Patrick Black, servitor to the prince. At the end of a few years, Black sold Largo to John Gibson of Durie, who, in 1662, again sold the estate to Sir Alexander Durham.

The old house of Largo continued to be the residence of the Durhams until 1741, when, on the death of James Durham (his son and heir being

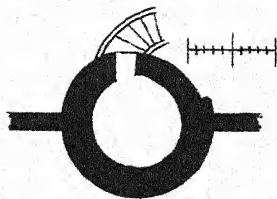
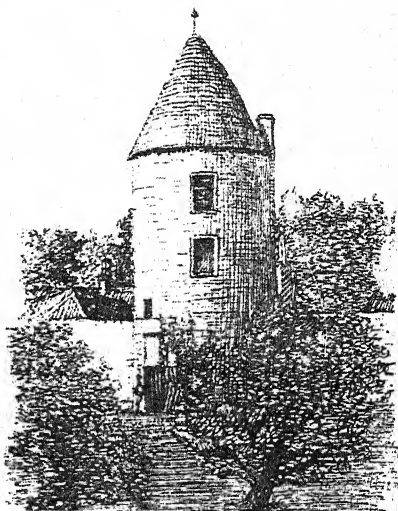


FIG. 985.—Largo Tower.
Plan, with only portion of Tower preserved.

* The Sketch and description of this historic tower have been kindly supplied to us by Mr. Dundas of Arniston, the description being extracted from a MS. history of the Durhams in the charter-room at Arniston.

a boy of nine years of age), his executors sold the furniture of the house and the farm and garden stock. The roup-book has been preserved, and its contents give an accurate description, room by room, of the furniture of a Fife country house in the middle of the eighteenth century. After the displenishing of 1741, the old house of Largo seems never to have been refurnished. The young laird, on growing up, began the building of the present mansion-house about the year 1759; and, with the exception of the tower and part of the adjoining basement wall, the old house of Sir Andrew Wood was pulled down. Fig. 985 shows the plan and external appearance of the only portion which has been preserved. The height of the tower from basement to eaves is 33 feet, and the roof 15 feet. On one side of the tower the mark of the walls of the house is still visible, rising to the height of 27 feet.

LAURISTON CASTLE, KINCARDINESHIRE.

This is a strong site, of ancient occupation, near the coast, about seven miles north of Montrose. A castle of the Straiton family has existed here since the thirteenth century, and some picturesque portions of old work are preserved, mingled with the modern restorations of the mansion which now occupies the ground, the residence of David Scott Porteous, Esq.

LOCHEND HOUSE, RESTALRIG, MIDLOTHIAN.

This castle of the Logans of Restalrig stands on the summit of an outcropping spur of Arthur's Seat, lying midway between Edinburgh and Leith, and overlooking Lochend. The site is one of very considerable strength, a miniature of that of Edinburgh Castle itself. Only very little old work now remains, consisting of parts of the walls of the courtyard and of the old house, with the large fireplace projecting externally, as shown in the Sketch (Fig. 986). The house has been entirely modernised inside, and its antique character changed. The above great chimney, like several others to be afterwards described, communicates by a door with the room adjoining; it does not form a part of the room like the large fireplace of a kitchen.

The lands of Restalrig were possessed by the Logans early in the fourteenth century, and remained in their hands till the early part of the

seventeenth, when they were forfeited by Robert Logan on account of his connection with the Gowrie Conspiracy.



FIG. 936.—Lochend House. View from South-West.

LOCH LOMOND—EILEAN MHORE CASTLE.

A complete ruin on one of the islands of Loch Lomond. This was the fortress of the Macfarlanes, at one time a powerful clan in this district.

LOCH LOMOND—INCH GALBRAITH CASTLE.

Of this house of the ancient family of Galbraith only the north wall or turret remains. It stands on a small island in Loch Lomond, opposite Rossdhu.*

Some of the other islands in Loch Lomond also contain ruined castles, but they are without architectural features of importance, and seem to be all of late date.

* See Fraser's *Chiefs of Colquhoun*.

LOCHWOOD TOWER, DUMFRIESSHIRE.

The fragmentary ruins of the ancient seat of the Johnstons, Earls of Annandale, beautifully situated amongst the remains of a splendid old forest, on a rising ground about four miles south from Beattock.

After being burnt in 1593, it was again rebuilt, and the few remains now traceable are probably of this period. These consist of an angle of wall and two vaulted cellars; but even the plan of the building cannot now be made out, nor do any features of architectural interest survive.

MELDRUM HOUSE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

Situated near Old Meldrum, this is chiefly a modern mansion, but has an old staircase incorporated with the new buildings. It has been the seat of several ancient families—of Urquharts, Seatons, and Meldrums—from the twelfth century downwards.

MONTROSE—OAK DOOR AND PANELS.

A detailed history of these carved panels and door, with illustrations by the late John J. Reid, advocate, F.S.A. Scot., will be found in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, 1881-82, p. 61.

Mr. Reid's remarks may be epitomised as follows. This fine woodwork was found erected as a partition in the attic of an old house in Montrose, which was taken down about the year 1878. It was quite obvious from their position, and from other circumstances, that these panels formed no original part of the house, and were, in fact, as Mr. Reid shows, brought from Abbot Panter's Hospital—a building which has long since disappeared. The arms on the lower central panel (Fig. 987) are those of the Panter—viz., on a fess, three roundels, between two mullets in chief and one in base.

Patrick Panter was born at Newmanswalls, near Montrose, in 1470, and became abbot of Cambuskenneth in 1510. In 1516 he built and endowed an hospital at Montrose, and reserved to himself and his heirs the patronage of a burial place in the choir.

The panel with the thistle resembles one in the Abbots' House at Arbroath, of which abbey Walter Panter, of the same family, was abbot between 1411 and 1473. The fanciful birds shown in the upper central panel bear a considerable resemblance to birds carved amongst the

cinqnefoils

foliage of capitals in the Chapter-House of Arbroath, believed to have been built by Walter Panter. The grotesques, Mr. Reid says, representing swine dressed as monks, indicate a date certainly pre-Reformation, but probably when the spirit of licence had become greatly developed.

Eighteen carved panels were found, framed in two rows as shown, with the spaces for two more, the panels themselves being lost. Two of the panels formed a return at one end, and there was, it is believed, a return at the other end, so that there were probably twenty-two panels in

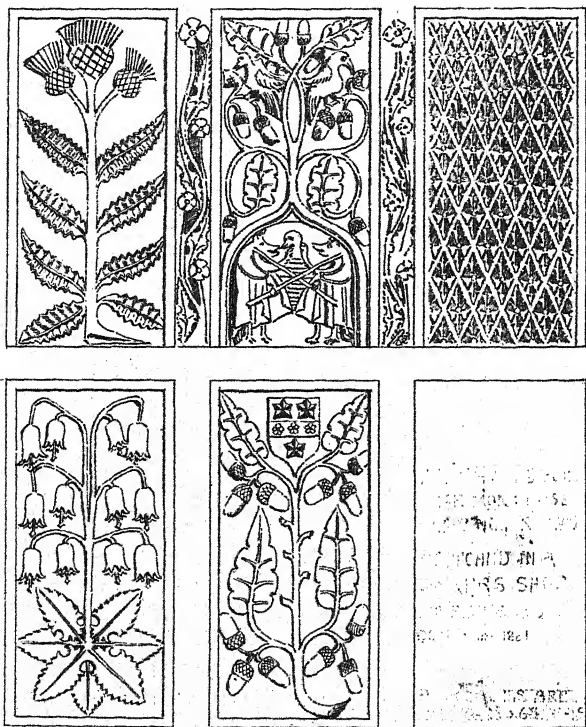


FIG. 987.—Montrose. Panels.

all. The five now shown (see Fig. 987) give a fair idea of their style. The upright styles, and part only of the central horizontal rail, were carved. The door (Fig. 988) is carved in a very similar manner, but the central upright styles are decorated with small niches, alternating with an imitation of traceried windows. It is not known whether the two lower panels (in one of which a hole is cut) were originally carved or not.

The door measures 5 feet 9½ inches high by 3 feet 3¼ inches wide, and is 1½ inches thick; and the size of its panels is about 22¾ inches by

6 $\frac{5}{8}$ inches. This is certainly one of the best pieces of wood-carving preserved in Scotland. Unfortunately, it is impossible to say whether it is of native workmanship or not.*

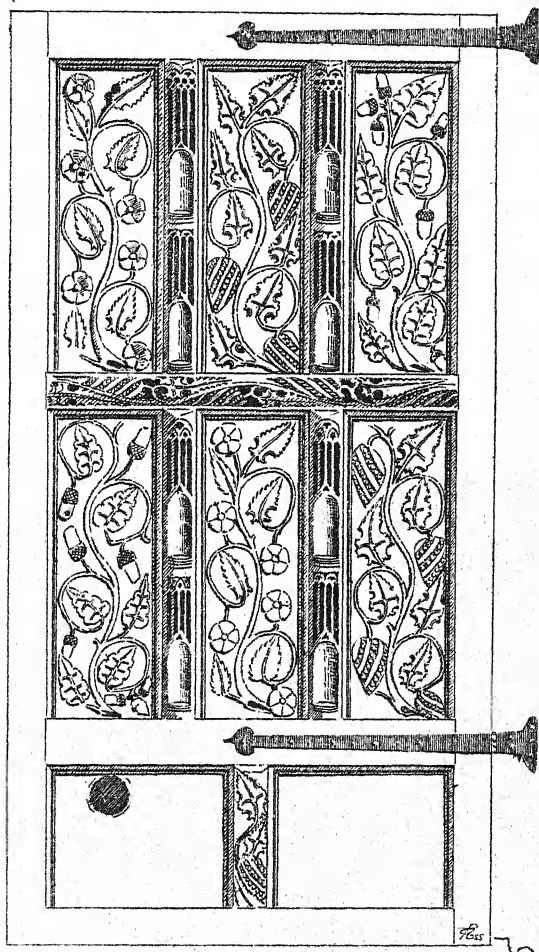


FIG. 988.—Montrose. Carved Door.

* We have appropriated one of the panels as an ornament on the boards of these volumes.

PALNOON CASTLE, RENFREWSHIRE.

The ruins of this castle occupy a strong position on the summit of a steep conical mound, rising up from the White Cart, about a mile south-east from Eaglesham. Very little of the castle remains, only fragments of masonry here and there. The castle is supposed to have been built by Sir John Montgomery, who, towards the close of the fourteenth century, married the daughter and heiress of Sir Hugh Eglinton of that ilk, and united the houses of Eglinton and Montgomery.

PITCULLO CASTLE,* FIFESHIRE.

A mansion situated from two to three miles west from Leuchars. The ruins seen on the right (in Fig. 990) extend for about 60 feet, and at the extreme end there exists a fragment of what appears to have

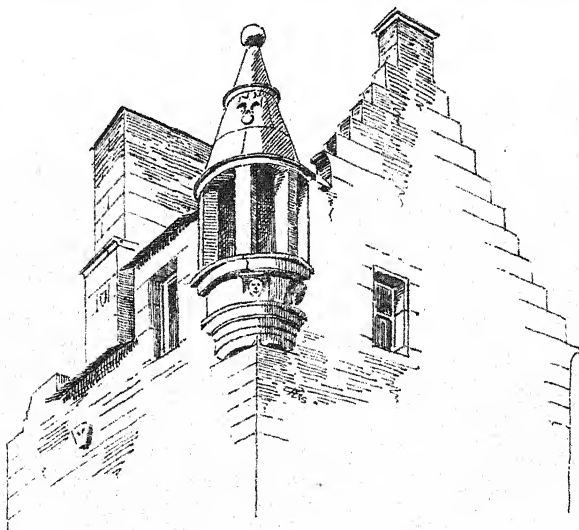


FIG. 989. —Pitcullo Castle. Turret on Angle.

been a keep. In Swan's *History of Fife* it is mentioned that on the roof of a small room, which had been ornamented with shell work, the arms of

* When we visited Pitcullo a few years ago it was so completely covered with ivy that we could see nothing of it except the top shown in Fig. 989. We are enabled, however, by the kindness of Mr. W. Lyon, architect, Loudon, from a Sketch made by him under more favourable circumstances, to give the more complete View of the building in Fig. 990.

a family named Trent were quartered with those of Hay—first and fourth, two swords crossed saltirewise, with a star of five points in base; second and third, three escutcheons for Hay. We are further informed that over the entrance are the initials D. B., for a Balfour, the builder of the house.

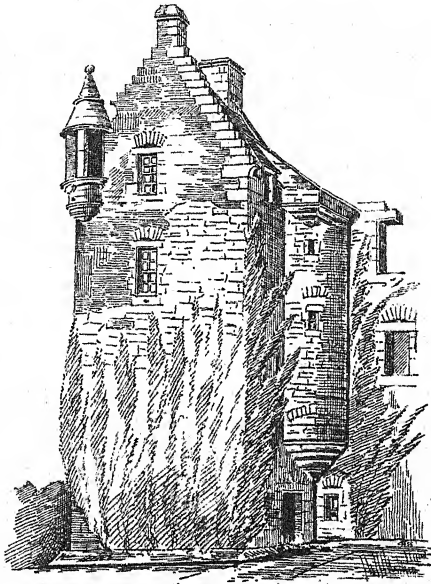


FIG. 990.—Pitcullo Castle. View.

The turret on the corner (Fig. 989) is extremely picturesque and unique. We presume it must either have been glazed or else had some arrangement for closing with shutters.

PITFICHIE CASTLE, ABERDEENSHIRE.

A ruin about one mile north of Monymusk. In the seventeenth century it belonged to General Hurry.

SHIVAS, ABERDEENSHIRE.

An old mansion, now a farm-house, situated about five miles north-west of Ellon. It was the seat of the Grays, and contains some relics of pre-Reformation times in what was a private chapel.

SMIDDY BANK, SOUTH RONALDSHAY ISLAND, ORKNEY.

The old dwelling-house of Smiddy Bank, at the village of St. Margaret's Hope, has been entirely removed, and no authentic view of it seems to

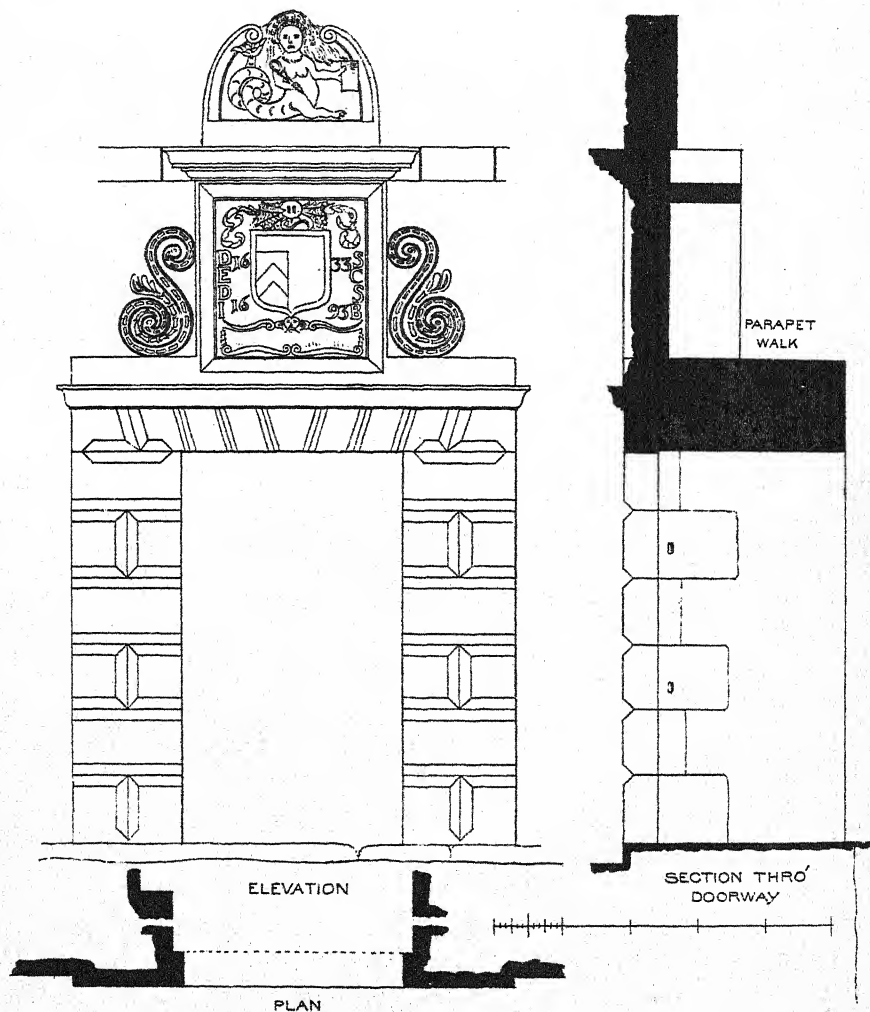


FIG. 991.—Smiddy Bank. Plan, Elevation, and Section of Old Doorway.

exist; but, fortunately, before the entrance gateway disappeared, Mr. C. S. S. Johnston, architect, made a careful drawing of it, which, through his kindness, we are enabled to reproduce (Fig. 991).

The house with its offices was built on the Courtyard Plan, these occupying three sides of a square, and the fourth or east side being enclosed with a high wall, in the centre of which was the gateway, with a well 40 feet deep adjoining it on the inside. The mansion-house, which occupied the south side of the courtyard, appears to have been of the usual type of the later Scottish mansions—a large narrow structure, with rooms occupying the full width, and entering through each other. It was two stories high, with an outside stair to the upper floor situated at the west end. The kitchen was on the opposite side of the courtyard, in the north-east corner. The remainder of the square was occupied with farm offices.

The proprietor, Mr. Henry A. Banks, believes the house to have been built "late in the fifteenth or early in the sixteenth century by David Sutherland of Windbreck." This, however, cannot apply to the gateway, the dates over which are 1633 and 1693.

TOUCH HOUSE, STIRLINGSHIRE.

An old Scottish mansion, about three miles west from Stirling. It has apparently been originally a square keep of the Third Period (Fig. 992),

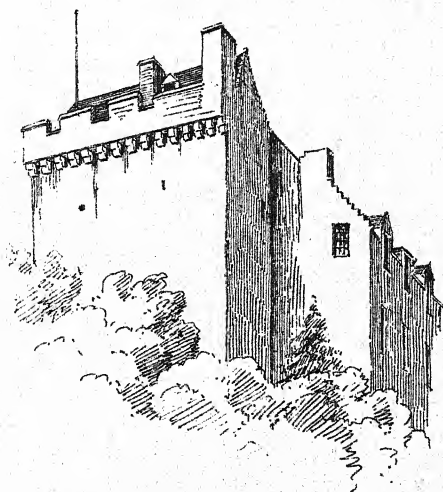


FIG. 992.—Touch House. View from North-East.

to which additions have been made in the seventeenth century. These structures are now incorporated with a modern mansion, the residence of Sir Alan Henry Seton Stewart, Bart.

WAYGATESHAW, LANARKSHIRE.

A mansion on the northern side of the Clyde, about two miles from Carluke. It contains some relics of the old Scottish style amidst its

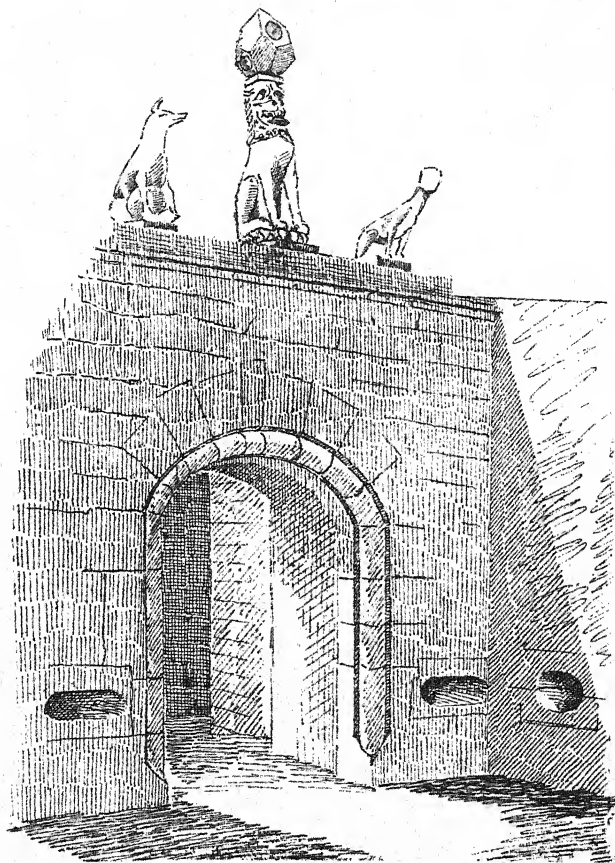


FIG. 993.—Waygateshaw. Gateway to Courtyard.

modern restorations. Of these the principal are the gateway to the courtyard (Fig. 993), and some curious carvings.

WOODHOUSELEE, MIDLOTHIAN.

The ruins of this castle stand in a very picturesque position, about one and a half miles above Rosslyn, on a high rock overlooking a bend of the North Esk. The remains consist of the vaults, three in number, being 63 feet 6 inches long by 20 feet 9 inches wide over the walls, and 8 feet 9 inches high inside. The ground on the north side is level with the top of the vaults, and on this high ground at the east end there are the foundations of a building, making a complete plan of the L type. One of the cross walls of the vaults is about 5 feet thick. Grose's View shows this wall continued up to the coping as a large chimney. Only a portion of it now exists. There is just sufficient to identify it.

Woodhouselee is said to have been built in the first half of the sixteenth century by Oliver Sinclair, a favourite of James v.

IX. HOUSES IN TOWNS.

BEFORE the fifteenth century the houses of our Scottish towns seem to have been mere hovels, built with wood and thatched with straw. They were thus liable to frequent destruction by fire, either caused by accident or by the hands of an enemy. It is mentioned by Hill Burton that such conflagrations sometimes took the form of epidemics, by which nearly all the towns in the country were swept off at one time. "Whole towns were often burnt down. As some particular season becomes memorable for its unprecedented multitude of shipwrecks, so the year 1244 became memorable in Scotland for the multitude of its conflagrations; and if we believe the chroniclers, the towns of Haddington, Roxburgh, Lanark, Stirling, Perth, Forfar, Montrose, and Aberdeen were burnt to ashes." *

During the sixteenth century some of our older towns began to assume something of the general shape they still present, viz., a wide central street with "closes" or narrow lanes branching off from it on each side. These gave access to the "back tenements," which were gradually erected on the backgrounds of the houses fronting the Main or High Street, as the house accommodation of the town came to be extended. In towns like Edinburgh and Stirling, the High Street was naturally situated on the ridge of the slope which leads up to the castle on the summit of the site, and the "closes" ran conveniently down the incline on each side. The same arrangement was likewise observed in other towns where the site is more level, such as Glasgow, Aberdeen, and Dumfries, and is still preserved

* Burton, Vol. II. p. 97.

in towns which have remained comparatively little altered, such as Elgin and Forres. In the former of these a few of the arched doorways giving access to the side lanes still exist, and will be illustrated.

The town houses of the sixteenth century were usually constructed with walls of masonry, but in front of the wall, towards the street, there projected a wooden screen, generally open, which formed on the ground floor a covered verandah or passage where the goods of the merchants were exposed for sale, while on the upper floors it comprised a series of open galleries, supported on wooden pillars. Access from the street to the first floor was obtained by an open outer stair projecting into the street. This stopped at the level of the first floor balcony, where a more or less ornamental door gave access to a turnpike stair leading to the upper floors, each of which frequently formed a separate dwelling. It is evident that these galleries must have greatly tended to darken the rooms within ; but, as has been well pointed out by Dr. Robert Chambers,* people were then not accustomed to look for well-lighted rooms. Glass was scarce, and the windows had to be closed for the most part with wooden shutters, which could only be opened in fine weather. In these circumstances the shelter of the verandahs would be most acceptable.

They were also desirable for another reason: the streets were so dirty and dangerous that they could not be used for promenading, being "encumbered with heaps of timber, peat-stacks, and dunghills, and unprovided with pavement."* The gallery thus became a retreat where the open air could be enjoyed with privacy and security, and where even a promenade might be indulged in.

Besides possessing these advantages, it can be well imagined what a picturesque aspect these galleries would present, and what an animated and brilliant appearance they must have had when filled with spectators, and decorated with rich hangings on occasions of public importance and display.

The closes were entered by passages constructed under the front tenements, and were frequently protected by doors or iron grates next the street. The buildings to which they led were more private than those fronting the street, and were sometimes designed as small courtyards and sometimes run out into the back gardens, so as to command a pleasant prospect into the country. We have already given a fine example of a town mansion on the Courtyard Plan in Argyll's Lodging at Stirling,† and others will be given in Edinburgh, where, in the sixteenth century, the prosperous merchants of the capital erected large stone dwellings and places of business, which vied with the town residences of the nobility. Such were the houses of Robert Gourlay and William Little (now demolished), and that of Bailie Macmorran, which fortunately still survives, and is illustrated in this section. These men derived their wealth from mono-

* Edinburgh Papers, 1859.

† Vol. II. p. 417.

polies placed in their hands by the king, who in return frequently required them to lodge and entertain ambassadors and other expensive guests.

During the sixteenth century wood was much employed in the construction of houses all over Europe, a fashion which was also adopted in Scotland. The front galleries, as we have seen, were invariably formed of timber, and similar projecting balconies were not infrequently employed in the back buildings and even in the closes. In the larger towns, and especially in Edinburgh, as the population increased, demand for more accommodation became urgent. This led to the boarding up of many of the galleries, so as to convert them into rooms. Hence the large number of overhanging wooden chambers so common in the old town of Edinburgh, of which several of the subjoined Views present good examples.

These corbelled and trussed overhanging structures probably formed, as we have indicated in a previous volume,* the originals from which the much corbelled Scottish style of masonry in the Fourth Period was derived. This timber architecture continued in vogue till about the time of the Reformation, but at the end of the sixteenth century the practice of erecting stone fronts had become more general. Thus at "John Knox's House" (*infra*) the galleries projecting beyond the main walls are chiefly constructed in ashlar, although the upper projections are still partly in timber. At a somewhat later period the projecting galleries were dispensed with, and the external front walls were built entirely with stone. In most cases, however, as in the High Street of Edinburgh, the projecting fore-stairs leading to the first floor were retained, and a wheel-stair, either in the front part of the building or in a turret, led to the upper floors. Arcades were still sometimes employed on the ground floor, and these were now constructed with stone pillars and arches. Examples were once to be found in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Leith, but that which we give below from Elgin is almost the only specimen which now survives. The one shown from Leith has been taken down since we made our Sketch, and another good example is shown in Drummond's *Old Edinburgh* from the High Street. It has been demolished, only one of the fluted pillars, with the capital, remaining. In Edinburgh, owing to the confinement of the town within the wall hurriedly built in 1513 after the battle of Flodden, extended accommodation could not be obtained by spreading laterally, but could only be got by raising the houses vertically. Hence the great height to which many of the tenements of the old town were carried. This feature was no doubt aggravated by the sloping nature of the ground on each side of the High Street, which entailed the construction of several stories to bring the houses on the slope up to the level of the street, leading in some instances to an elevation of twelve or fourteen stories as seen from the back. All these peculiarities led to the production of that immense variety and picturesqueness of effect for which the old town was

* Vol. II. p. 10.

so celebrated, and of which so many striking examples (now no more) are preserved in the pages of Wilson's *Memorials* and Drummond's *Old Edinburgh*.

The interiors of these houses were often as picturesque as the exteriors. The walls were panelled in wood, and the ceilings finished in panelled plaster work, enriched with ornamental ribs and devices. The doors were adorned with carving, and the windows, the upper part only of which was glazed, had usually a carved cross-bar between the glasswork and the panelled shutters which closed the lower part. In later times the mantel-pieces were greatly enriched, and the panel over the fireplace was generally filled in with a well-executed painting. The plaster work, in the time of Charles I. and Charles II., became heavier, but is sometimes highly ornamental, as in the case of the house in the Grassmarket, of which illustrations are given in this volume. The influence of the Renaissance becomes more prominent as we advance, till, about the year 1700, the Scottish elements are entirely lost.

EDINBURGH.

The old town of Edinburgh undoubtedly retains even yet, notwithstanding the great changes which have occurred in it within the last fifty years, by far the finest representatives of old Scottish town houses. These have been so frequently and so well described and illustrated by Wilson, Drummond, Robert Chambers, and others, and all their features, both artistic and social, so well portrayed, that it will only be necessary in this work to reproduce a few of the more characteristic examples which still survive or have recently been demolished.

Commencing with the wooden-fronted houses, we exhibit first a very interesting group of tenements which stood at the corner of the Lawnmarket and the West Bow, and has only been removed within a few years, along with other examples either still existing or recently demolished. These are followed by some of the houses in the closes built in the form of courtyards or projecting into the back gardens. We then give specimens of the stone fronts erected towards the street, which succeeded the wooden galleries, and a variety of details connected therewith, including examples of interior fittings and decoration.

The old architecture of the other towns in Scotland is then taken up and illustrated.

CORNER OF WEST BOW AND LAWNMARKET.

This group of houses was in process of being removed when the accompanying drawings were made in February 1878. The fronts of the corner

tenement and the one adjoining (Fig. 994) were of timber, but behind these, at a distance of 7 feet, there was the ordinary stone front. This, as above mentioned, is an arrangement which existed in many of the houses of the old town, and is said to have owed its origin to the following circumstance. In the year 1508 James IV. empowered the town to farm or let the Burghmuir, and it is believed (although on no good authority) that, in order to get it cleared of the timber with which it was then covered, the Town

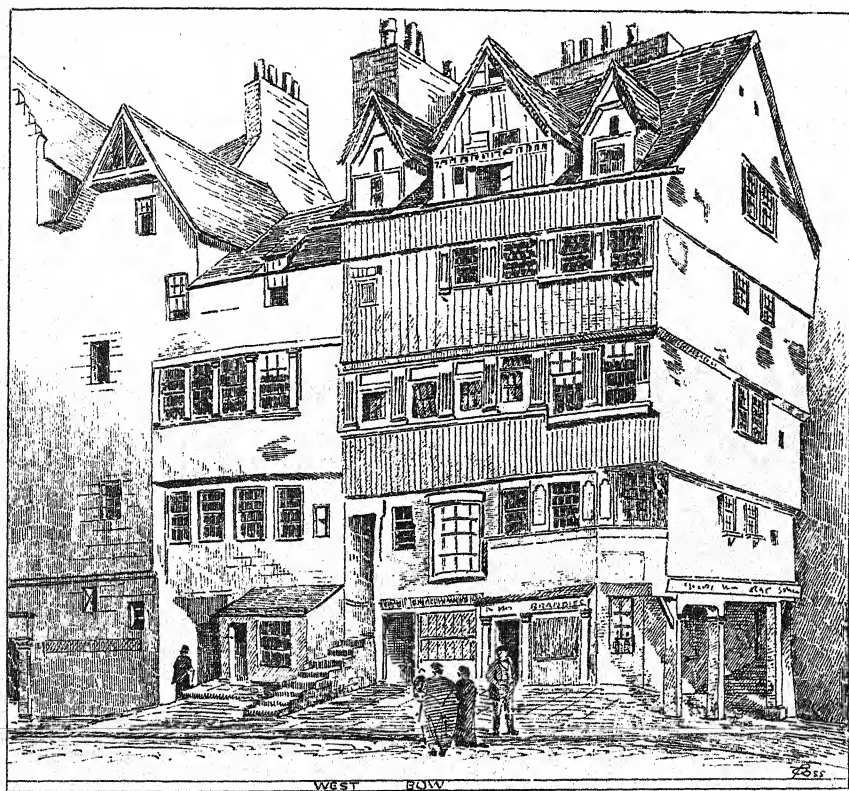


FIG. 994.—Corner of West Bow and Lawnmarket, from North-West.

Council gave liberty to any citizen to extend his house 7 feet out on the street, provided he used for this purpose the timber from the Burghmuir. Many of the townsmen are supposed to have availed themselves of this privilege; at all events, it was very usual to construct the houses with an open balcony or corridor in front of the windows of each story or "flat," the wooden structure commencing on the ground floor and rising as high as the roof. The west front of the house at the corner of the West Bow

was a good example of this style of erection. The projecting front was supported on wooden posts and beams (Fig. 995), forming on the ground floor an open piazza for the exhibition of goods. Each successive story above overhung slightly beyond the one below, and the top was crowned with ornamental gables to the north. The projection of the wooden front shown on the plan of the ceilings of the second floor of the adjoining

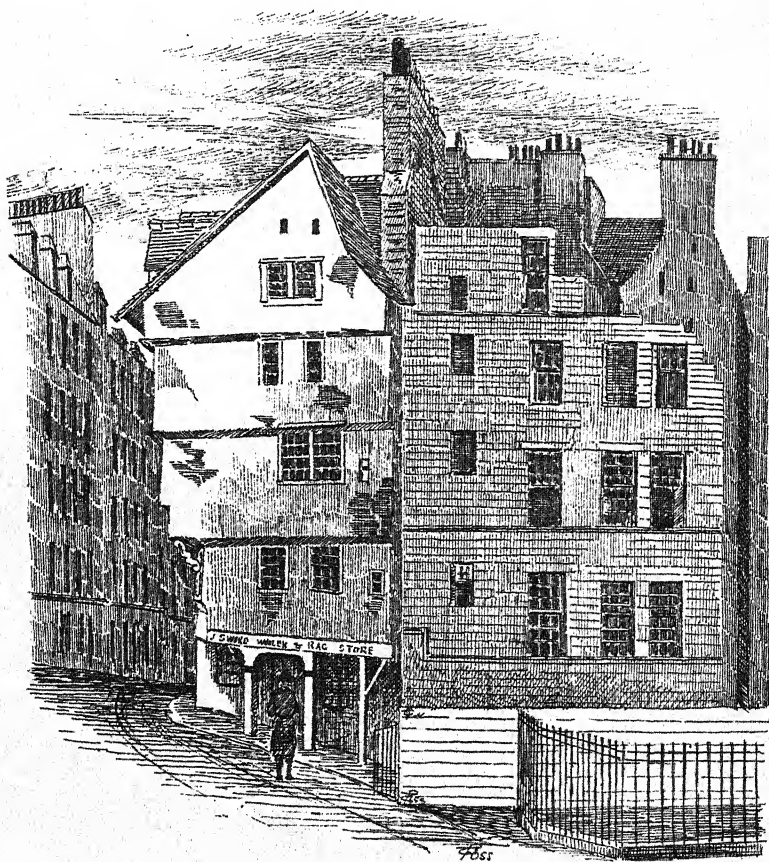


FIG. 995.—Corner of West Bow and Lawnmarket, from the West.

house (Fig. 996) is 7 feet 6 inches. The north-west angle of the corner tenement was bevelled off on the ground and first floors and brought out to the square on the floors above. The overhanging angle formed a striking feature, being supported by a carved strut, as shown enlarged in Fig. 997. This Sketch also shows the kind of panelling used to decorate these fronts.

The interlaced ceiling just referred to (see Fig. 996) was on the second floor of the tenement adjoining the corner block on the east. The entrance to it was by descending the close under it (called Johnston's Close), and mounting a turnpike stair on the right hand. The large ceiling shows the proper front room, and the two small chambers in the front projection represent what was gained by taking advantage of the

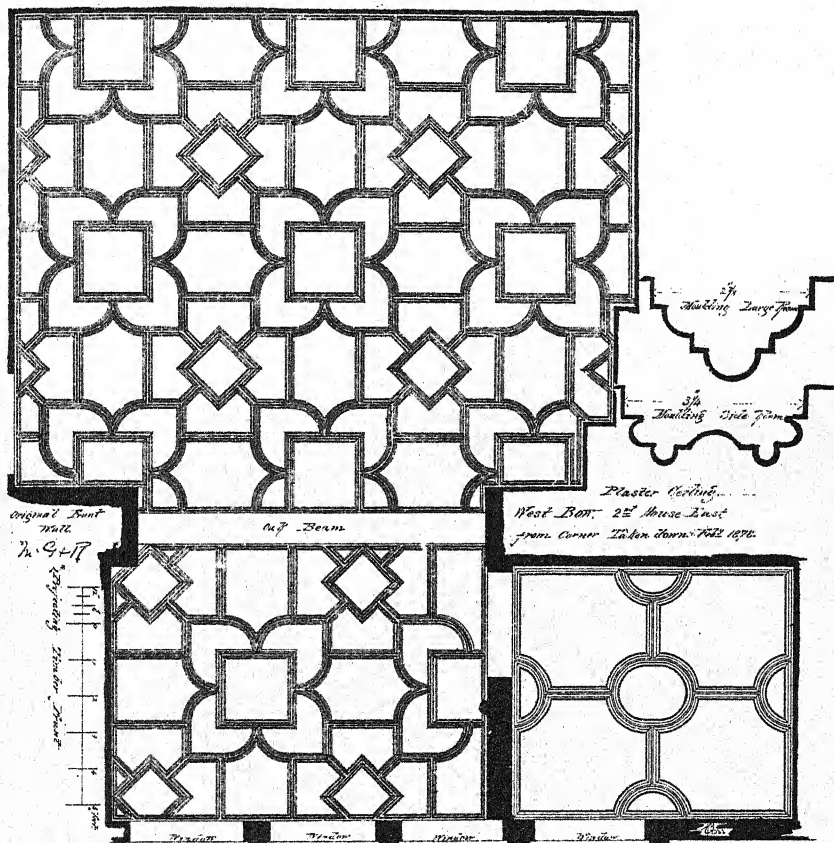


FIG. 996.—House adjoining Corner of West Bow and Lawnmarket. Plaster Ceiling.

original gallery. Here, as in many other instances, the projecting gallery in front of the main wall was latterly not used as an open gallery, but was made available for enlarging the room and adding a small chamber, the front next the street being closed up with timber and plaster, and a large opening made in the main wall, so as to include the projection in the apartment and admit light into the interior.

The Plan (Fig. 998) is that of a hall behind the tenements just described. It is referred to in Wilson's *Memorials of Edinburgh*,* where it is mentioned that a view of it is given in the *Waverley Novels* (Abbots-

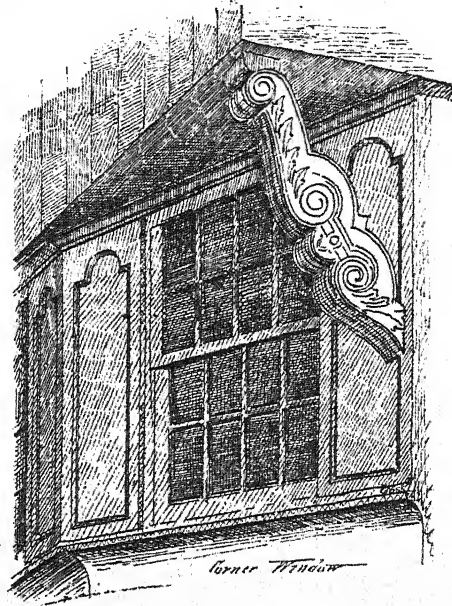


FIG. 997.—Corner of West Bow and Lawnmarket. Angle Window and Strut.

ford Edition) as the "Hall of the Knights of St. John, St. John's Close, Canongate." On the west side there were five recesses 20 inches deep, and varying in width from 5 feet 9 inches to 6 feet 5 inches. They were

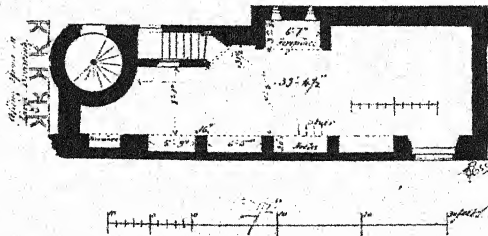


FIG. 998.—Hall of the Knights of St. John. Plan.

arched across from pier to pier, as shown in the Sketch (Fig. 999). The height to the cap of the piers was 7 feet 2 inches. There were two fire-

* Vol. i. p. 167.

places, one of which was large, measuring 6 feet 7 inches wide by 3 feet 5 inches deep. It stood at the head of the stair, and was lighted with two small windows in the back of the chimney. This hall was latterly used as a wretched dwelling-house, and all trace of its original purpose was

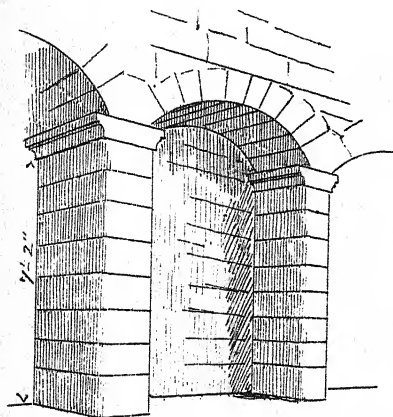


FIG. 999.
Hall of the Knights of St. John.
Recesses on West Side.

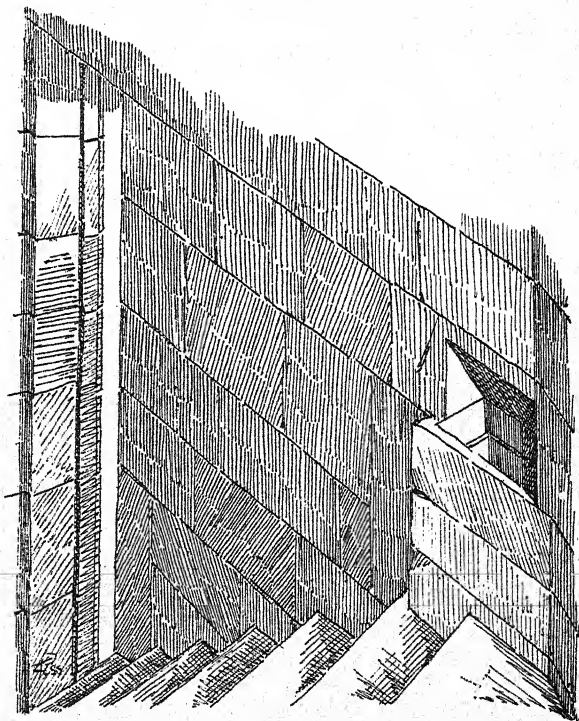
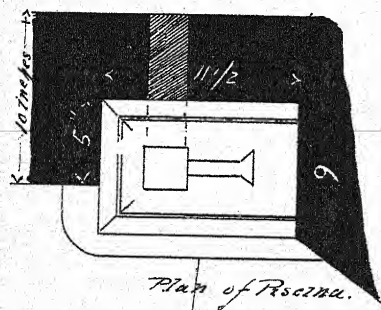


FIG. 1000.—Hall of the Knights of St. John. Piscina and Arches.

obliterated ; but we think there can be no doubt as to its having formerly been a chapel. It was reached from Johnston's Close by a straight flight of eight steps, and at the top of the stair there was a piscina in the outer wall, of which a plan and view are given (Fig. 1000). The latter is taken from the top of the stair looking down. Behind this stair was the wheel-stair already referred to as leading to the upper floors, where the rooms with the enriched plaster ceilings were situated. Indeed, a portion of the ceiling of the large room is shown adjoining the wheel-stair.

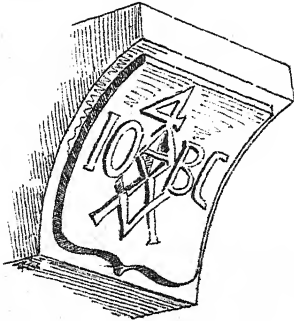


FIG. 1001.—House in West Bow.
Skew-stone, with Initials of Proprietors,
and probable Trade Mark.

The stone front extending down the West Bow was partly demolished when the Sketch (see Fig. 995) was made, and, in consequence, the skew-stone, which was lying on the ground (Fig. 1001), could be accurately sketched. It bore the initials I.O. and B.C., with a figure 4 and certain angular markings. The initials are those of the proprietor and his wife. The remainder is probably a trade mark.

QUEEN MARY OF GUISE'S HOUSE, LAWNMARKET.

On the opposite or north side of the Lawnmarket stood, till 1883, another good example (Fig. 1002) of the timber construction of the sixteenth century. The ground floor was built with stone walls, on which rested the beams carrying the upper floors. These projected several feet both in front and behind, so as to form a covered verandah, which, apparently, was never supported by pillars, but was simply overhung both in front and rear, so as to balance on the stone walls. That was, at all events, the position of affairs for a long time before the building was removed. The house contained four stories and an attic in the roof. The beams of the upper floors were supported on cross-beams resting on the gables, and placed perpendicularly over the stone walls below. The main roof rested on the uppermost of these beams, and the roof of the projecting galleries was sloped out from the main roof. The top story contained gablets projected in the usual way. Fig. 1003 (which was drawn while the structure was being demolished) shows the construction of the front galleries. These were all framed up in oak, and the panelling was also in oak. The portion of the gallery at the door at the top of the fore-stair was omitted, and the beam supported on a carved truss similar to that at the corner of the Bow. We have here a good example of the outside fore-stair leading to the first floor, where the moulded outer doorway gives access to the common wheel-stair leading to the upper floors. A "close" conducting to Milne's Court passed under the east end of the house, on going through which a door on the left opened on another wheel-stair. The annexed Sketch (Fig. 1004) shows the lintel of this door with the inscription—

BLISSIT·BE·GOD·IN·AL·HIS·GIFTIS·1580.

Further on in the same court was another staircase, and adjoining it other wooden projecting chambers, the mode of construction of which, and the corbels carrying the lower putlogs, are seen in the Sketch (Fig. 1005), made when the building was being taken down.

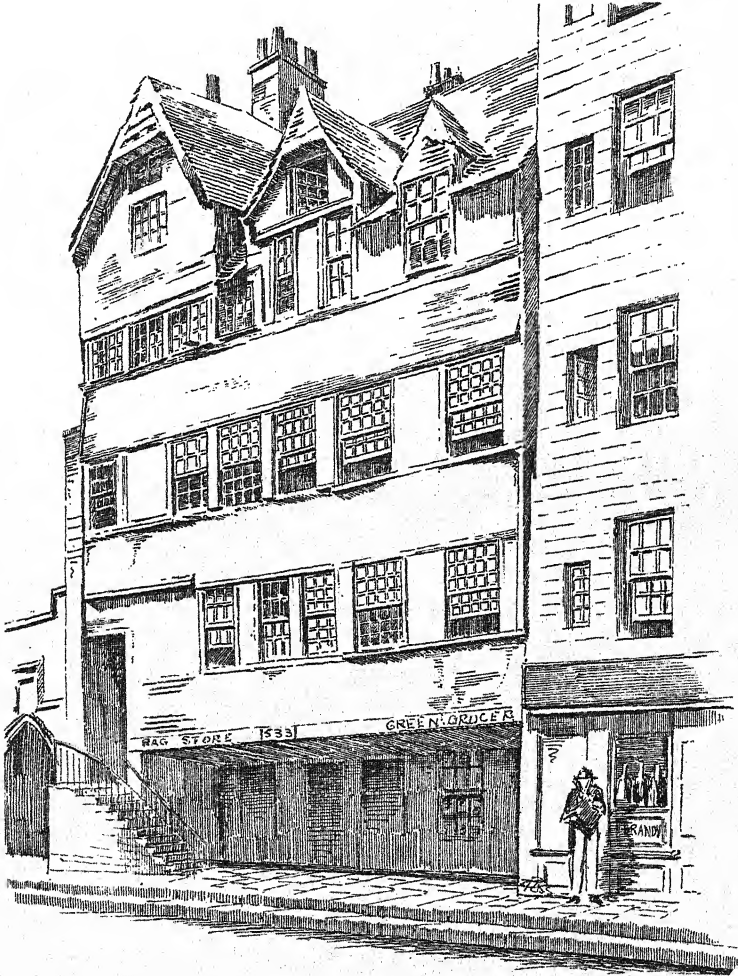


FIG. 1002.—Queen Mary of Guise's House, from South-East.

In this house was discovered one of the few surviving examples of ancient interior decoration. The walls were panelled in pine, and the soffits of the beams and joists carved with rope-pattern mouldings; while the ceiling, which was formed by the under side of the flooring

of the room above, was painted in water-colour, with arabesques of a Renaissance character.*

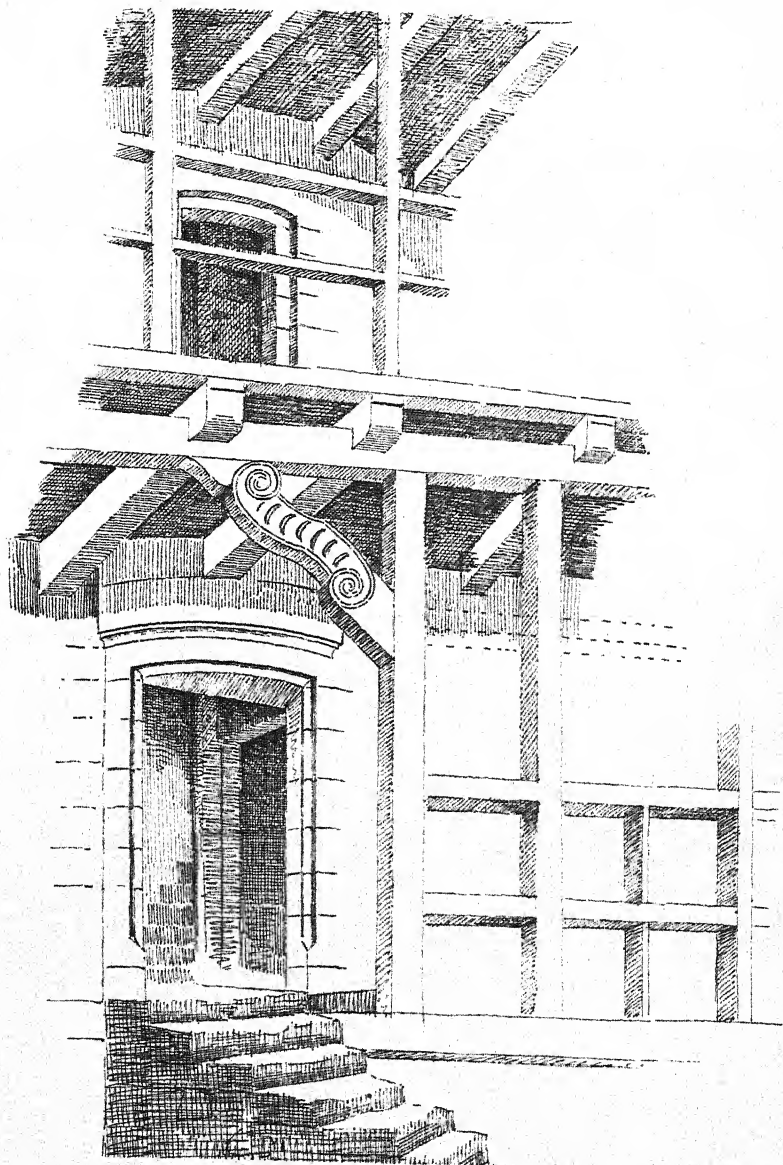


FIG. 1003.—Queen Mary of Guise's House. Front Galleries.

* See a paper by Mr. J. M. Dick Peddie on this house in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, 1883-84.

This tenement seems to have been connected with a larger block to the west, known as Mary of Guise's Palace, but which was removed a good



FIG. 1004.—Queen Mary of Guise's House. Entrance Doors in South-West Corner of Milne's Court.

many years ago. The portion above described is believed to have been restored, after the burning of Edinburgh in 1544, by one of the Somers-

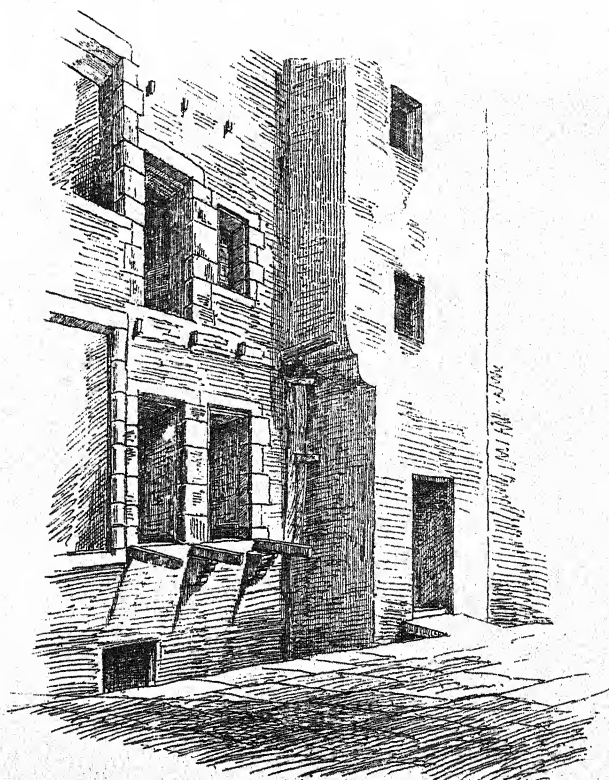


FIG. 1005.—Queen Mary of Guise's House. Demolished Gallery in Milne's Court.

ville family. The part of the close furthest north was the town mansion of the Lairds of Comiston, a property near Edinburgh.

ALLAN RAMSAY'S HOUSE, HIGH STREET.

This tenement, which stood on the north side of the High Street and adjoined the corner block next the North Bridge, has now been reduced to the two lower stories, the upper floors having been removed about thirty years ago, owing to their being in a dangerous condition.

It was an excellent specimen of a timber front (Fig. 1006). An outside wheel-stair still leads up to the first floor, at which level there is a landing giving access to two ancient moulded doorways in a stone wall about 5 feet back from the wooden front. These formerly were the doors to the staircases which led to the upper floors, one conducting to the tenement on the right and the other to that on the left. The latter was the house of Allan Ramsay, and the shop in which he carried on his business of bookseller and poet was on the first floor. That floor is now occupied as the premises of a barber, the business to which Allan was at first apprenticed.

We have here all the features of this class of buildings—the stone basement, with shops and openings, forming entrances to the “closes” behind; the outside stair to the first floor; the outer door in the inner stone wall leading to the upper floors; the open galleries in front of the outer front wall of the structure supported on pilasters (the windows now filling the openings between these being of later date); and the overhanging wooden gables of the top story.

The tenement on the right was evidently at one time similar in character, but in 1851 it had been reduced in height for the same reason as that on the left has now been similarly treated. The two tenements probably had at one time separate stairs from the street to the first floor.

THE SPEAKING HOUSE, CANONGATE.

This is now almost the only surviving specimen of the wooden fronts in Edinburgh (Fig. 1007). There is a good description of the tenement in Chambers's *Traditions of Edinburgh*, under the title of “The Speaking House.” “Originally,” says Dr Chambers, “it has had no door to the street; a *porte cochère* gives admission to a close behind, from which every part of the house had been admissible, and when this gateway was closed

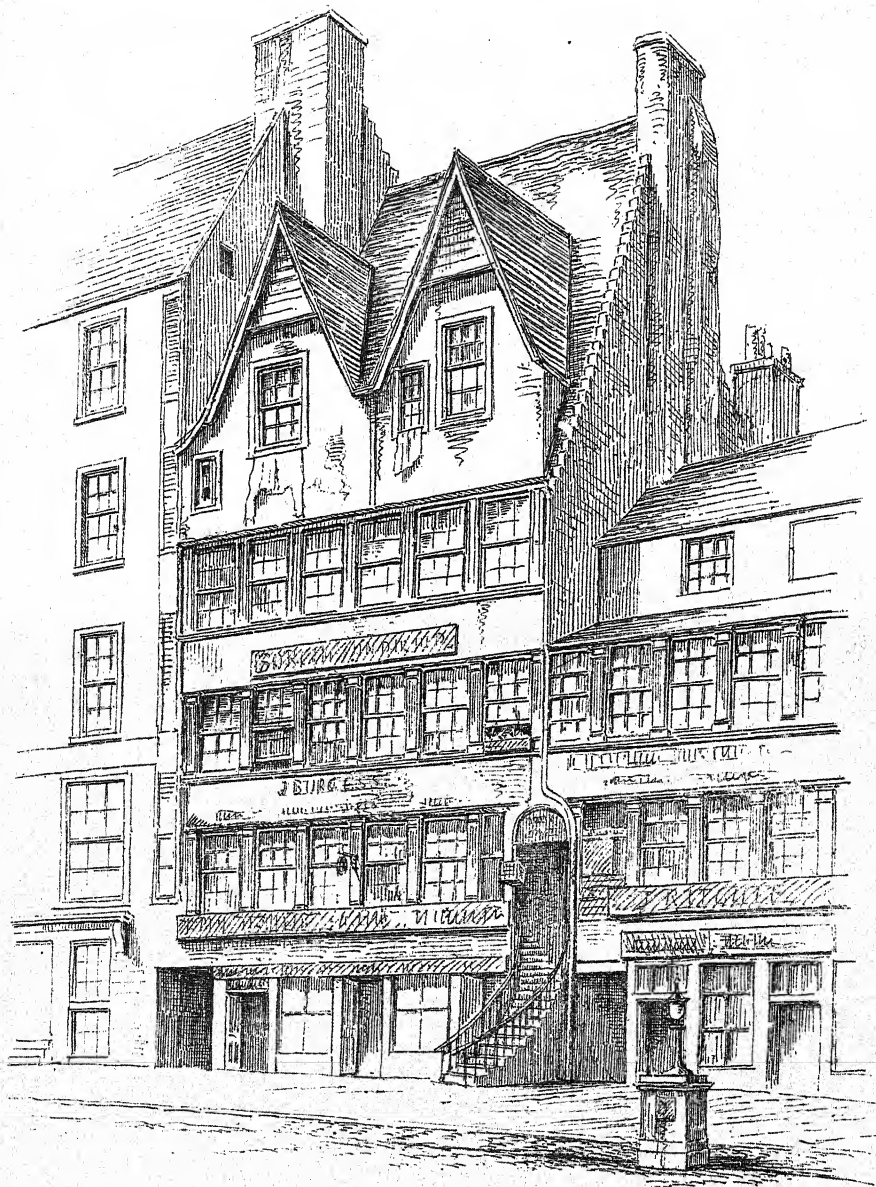


FIG. 1006.—Allan Ramsay's House, High Street.

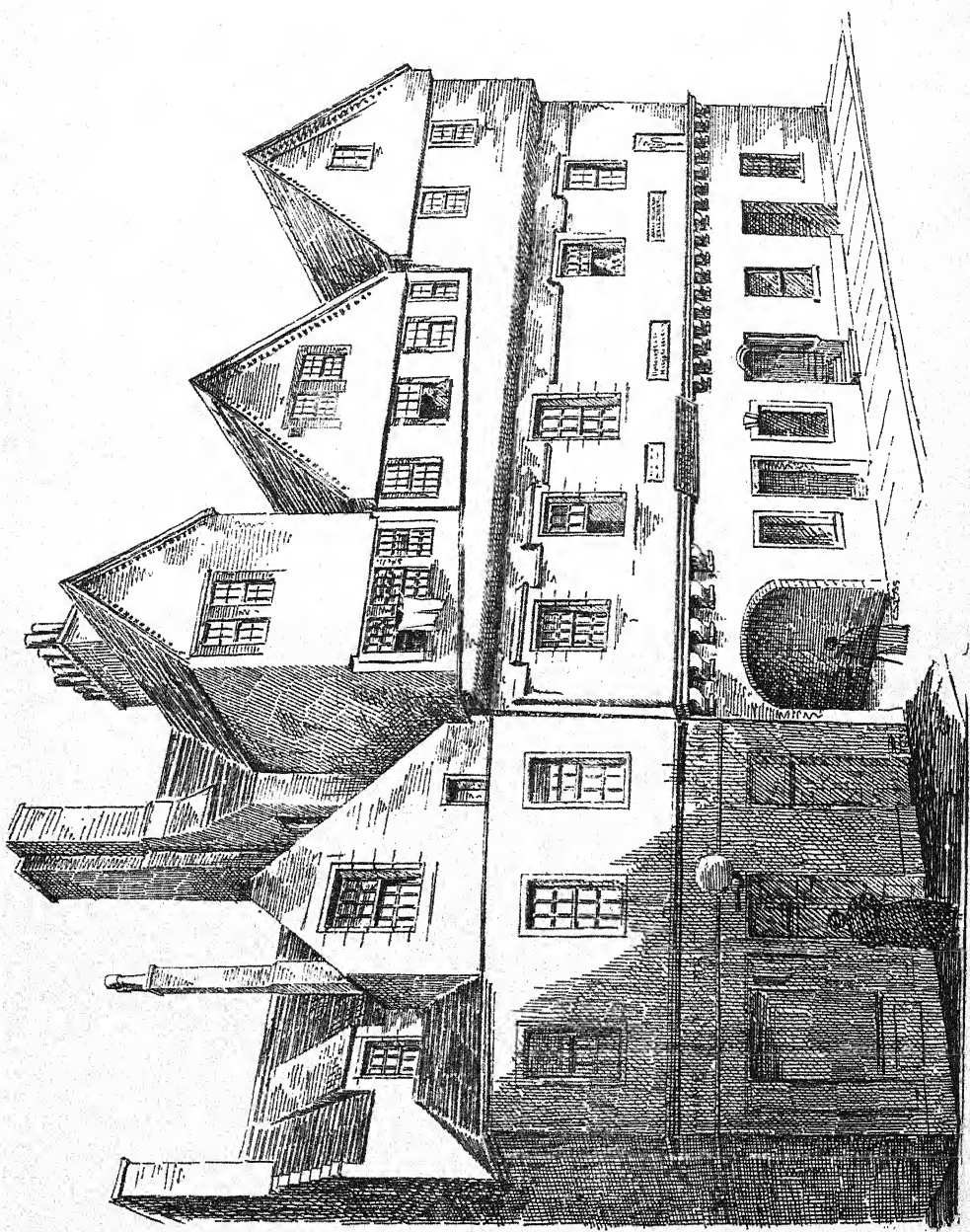


FIG. 1007.—The Speaking House, Canongate.

the inhabitants would be in a tolerably defensible position." Fig. 1008 shows the interior of this archway and the principal entrance to the house on the left. It is not known by whom the building was erected, but it is

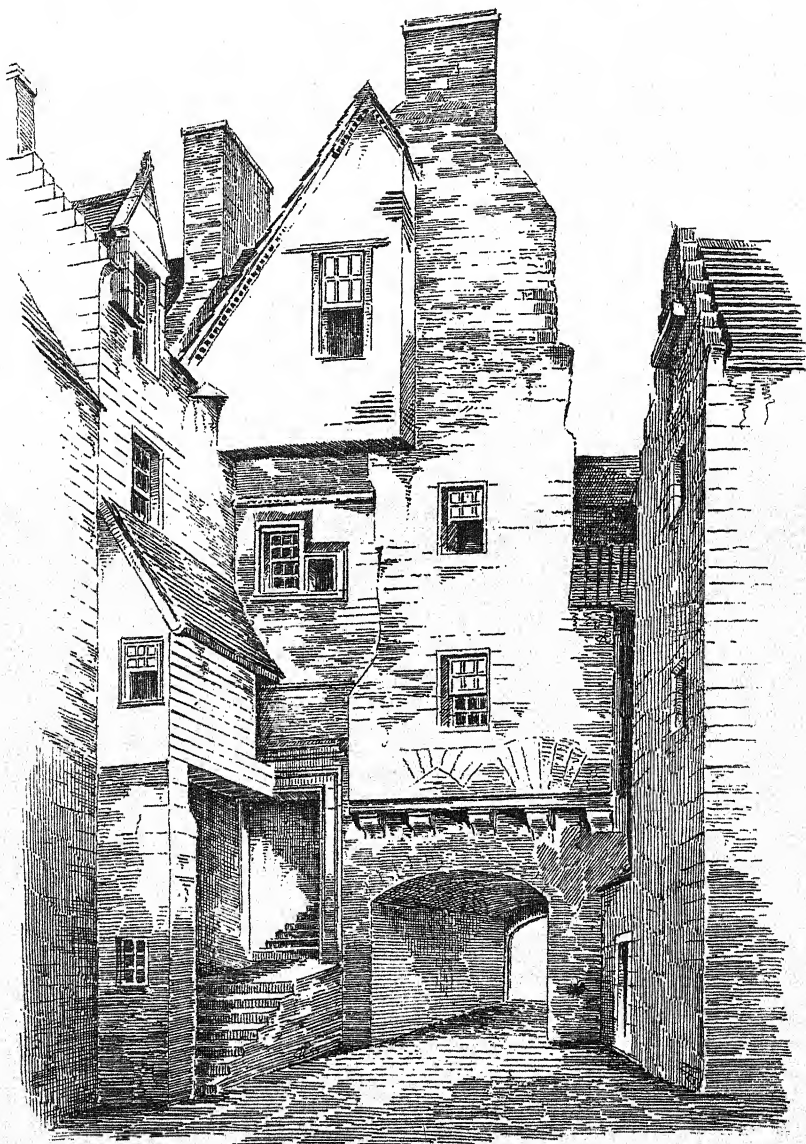


FIG. 1008.—The Speaking House. Interior of Courtyard.

dated 1570. The origin of the name is peculiar. Chambers supposes the owner to have felt an apprehension of the popular talk on the subject of his building so large a house, and he took a method of deprecating its expression by addressing his critics and the public through various inscribed tablets on the front, which still remain. On the ground floor is the inscription, "HODIE-MIHI-CRAS-TIBI-CUR-IGITUR-CURAS." This is as much as to say, "I am the happy man to-day; your turn may come to-morrow. Why, then, should you repine?" On another tablet he exclaims, "UT-TU-LINGUE-TUE-SIC-EGO-MEUM-AURIUM-DOMINUS-SUM." "As thou of thy tongue, so I of my ears am lord." Afterwards he seems to have cooled into a moral view of the predicament, and in a third legend along the front he tells the world, "CONSTANTI-PECTORI-RES-MORTALIUM UMBRA," ending a little further on with an emblem of the Christian hope of the Resurrection—ears of wheat springing from a handful of bones.

In 1647 the magistrates of the Canongate, to whom the house seems then to have belonged, granted a charter to it to the Hammermen of that burgh, and about a century later it was the residence of the Duchess of Gordon.

A covered piazza next the street not being required for the exhibition of goods, the projection of the first floor is slight, and is supported on trusses. The second floor projects further, and may have originally contained an open gallery, while the top story is composed of the usual gables, with ornamental barge boards.

"JOHN KNOX'S HOUSE,"* HIGH STREET.

This interesting and picturesque old town house occupies a prominent position at the foot of the High Street, where the roadway narrows as it nears the point in the city wall where the Nether Bow Port stood. The house is four stories in height, with a "laigh" floor beneath the street level. Although now devoted to various purposes—the principal portion being shown to visitors as the residence of John Knox—it was at one time in all probability one large house in the occupation of the builder and owner, whose arms and initials (I. M.) and those of his wife (M. A.) it still bears.

The principal entrance seems to have been by a door (now built up and concealed) situated in the re-entering angle on the west side (see Plans, Fig. 1009), at the beginning of the passage leading to Hope's Court. From this entrance a wheel-stair gives access to the various floors. A private wheel-stair at the opposite or south-east corner of the house commences, after the manner so frequent in Scotch houses, at the first floor level

* We are indebted to Mr. Charles J. Guthrie, advocate, for information regarding this house; to Mr. R. C. Walker, Newport, Fifeshire, for communicating his discovery of the true reading of the arms and initials on the house; and to Ex-Bailie Miller, Edinburgh, for the result of his investigations as to the locality of the Reformer's residence.

and ascends to the upper floors (second and third), while the space in the roof above this stair is formed into a small room, which is reached by a narrow stair, as shown on Third Floor and Attic Plans. The private

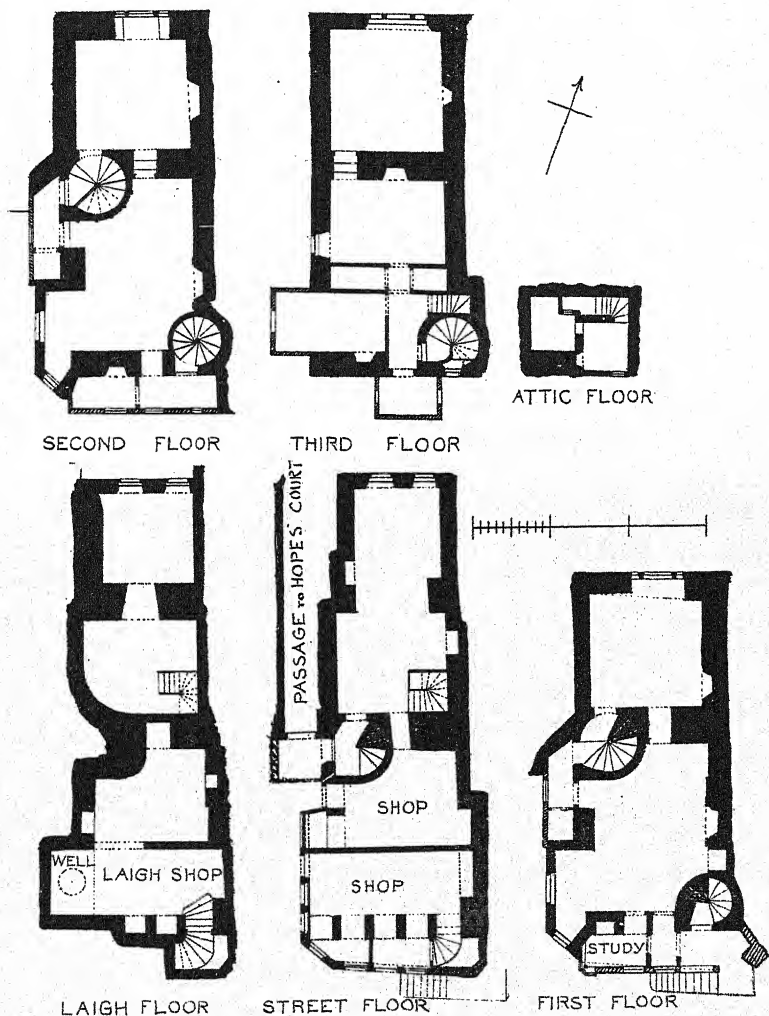


FIG. 1009.—"John Knox's House." Plans.

stair commencing on the first floor now communicates with the street by an outside door and stair; but this was probably not a part of the original plan of the house.

The "laigh" floor, which is now a receptacle for rubbish, is reached

by a stair from a shop on the street floor, and is about 6 or 7 feet below the street level. The front part of the cellar is quite dark, but the back room (which seems comparatively modern, and is probably not a part of the original house), in consequence of the fall of the ground in that direction, is lighted with windows. No part of the sunk floor is vaulted except a recess, measuring about 8 feet by 6 feet, in the west wall at the front of the house, and marked "Well" on the Plan. We understand that there is a well here, but it is covered up. Wells in recesses such as this are of frequent



FIG. 1010. — "John Knox's House." View from South-West.

occurrence in our old houses. Adjoining the well, and in the front wall, there are two other small arched recesses, shown on the Plan. Above the "laigh" floor the house bears in its south and west fronts (Fig. 1010) unmistakable evidence of having been constructed at two different periods. There is first the substantial stone structure, of which the gable top and chimney are seen to the south, and the top of the side wall to the west. The latter has a curious offset in the masonry a foot or two below the eaves, which runs along the whole face, except where interrupted by the overhang-

ing gable. Outside of the main block, and extending round the two fronts with a projection varying from 3 feet 6 inches to 5 feet, there have been constructed the overhanging and projecting south and west fronts which give the house such a picturesque appearance. Most of this later work on the west side, the whole of the angle corner, and the street floor of the south front, are of stone, while the upper parts of the south front and portions of the west front (which will be easily recognised from the drawings) are of timber and plaster. The latter kind of projection was extremely common in Edinburgh and other Scottish towns, but a projecting front built with stone like the west end of this house is of rare occurrence. Here it is a well-built ashlar wall, about 12 inches thick, with mouldings round the windows, and in the case of the large west window (see Fig. 1010), pilasters with a kind of frieze and cornice are added.

The Plans show the mode in which these various projections were used in forming galleries of communication and small chambers on the first and second floors, and enlarging the attics in the roof.

Until within the last few months nothing whatever was known of the history of this house prior to the present century. The earliest titles connected with its present possession are dated about 1840, and these consist of conveyances from the various individuals who then owned the property in favour of the general trustees of the Free Church, who acquired it in the belief that it was the residence of the Reformer during his last years. The tradition that it was so is of uncertain origin, and does not, so far as we know, appear in writing before this century. In Mr. J. Stark's *Picture of Edinburgh, containing a History and Description of the City*, published in 1806, the house is referred to as the residence of John Knox. It is further described as "one of the oldest stone houses in Edinburgh," and it is added, "As in the course of the improvements of the city this building will in a few years perhaps be removed, it is to be wished that the sculptured stones could be preserved" (p. 103).

In M'Crie's *Life of Knox* (footnote, p. 338), published in 1811, the house is simply referred to as having been "possessed by the Reformer," no authority for the statement being produced. Knox's connection with the house seems thus to rest entirely on popular tradition.

It appears from the Town Records that the Reformer's house, wherever it may have been, formerly belonged to the abbots of Dunfermline, Abbot Durie being specially mentioned in connection with it. The present subject has thus come to be regarded as the town residence of the abbots previous to the Reformation. This tradition, like one relating to the supposed abode of the same dignitaries in Dunfermline (to be noticed further on), may without hesitation be at once set aside. The Burgh Records for 1561 show that a study was fitted up in the house occupied by Knox for his use, and this is supposed to be the small front room or closet, so marked on the First Floor Plan. The words of the Record are: "The provost, baillies, and

counsail ordanis the dene of gyld with all diligence to make ane warm studye of dailles to the minister, Johne Knox, within his hous, above the hall of the same, with light and wyndokis thereunto, and all uther necessaris."

Mr. Miller finds that the house occupied by John Knox for some years, while he was minister of St. Giles', was not situated on the line of the High Street and fronting that street, but stood down a close now known by the name of Trunk's Close, and was called in Knox's time Turing's Close. This close is opposite the Fountain Well, and the first close above John Knox's Corner. It is scarcely possible now to indicate the precise spot on which the house stood, but it had as its boundary to the south the foreland of the front tenement. The situation of the house is described in the following sasine in the Protocol Book of Alexander Guthrie, Vol. III., dated 23rd April 1563, in favour of Robert Mowbray, as "All and whole his great mansion and building, together with the garden and waste belonging thereto, now occupied by John Knox, minister, with all pertinents belonging to the same, lying between the North Loch of the said burgh on the north side and the foreland of the same tenement on the south." The Town Council Records show that John Knox was placed in that house about the 4th September 1560, shortly after he was appointed minister of Edinburgh, and the rent of the house was paid by the Town Council from that time until 1568-69, first to Robert Mowbray as the proprietor of it up to 1564-65, and afterwards to John Adamson, and his wife, Bessie Otherburn, as conjoint fiars thereof, up to 1568-69.

Mr. Miller therefore assumes that the Reformer lived in Mowbray's house till his death in 1572, with the exception of about fifteen months, which he spent in St. Andrews. But this position is objected to by Mr. Guthrie, who maintains that, as there is no positive proof that Knox did not occupy the so-called "John Knox's House" during the last three years of his life, the tradition that he did live there may be correct.

While the history of this house in its connection with the Reformer is so ambiguous, it is very gratifying to learn that the heraldry and initials sculptured on its west front (Fig. 1011), which have hitherto only served as a puzzle, have at last been successfully deciphered, and have thus supplied the key to unlock its real history. The arms are those of Mosman, which are given by Nisbet, Vol. i. p. 363, as "~~argent~~, a chevron between three oak trees, or;" and by Stodart, "argent, on a chevron sable, between three oak trees, vert, a mullet of the first."



FIG. 1011.
"John Knox's House."
Mosman Arms.

The arms on the house, it will thus be seen, although not quite the same as those given for Mosman, closely resemble them; and the three crowns on the chevron may have been a difference, introduced with reference to the occupation of the owner as a goldsmith.

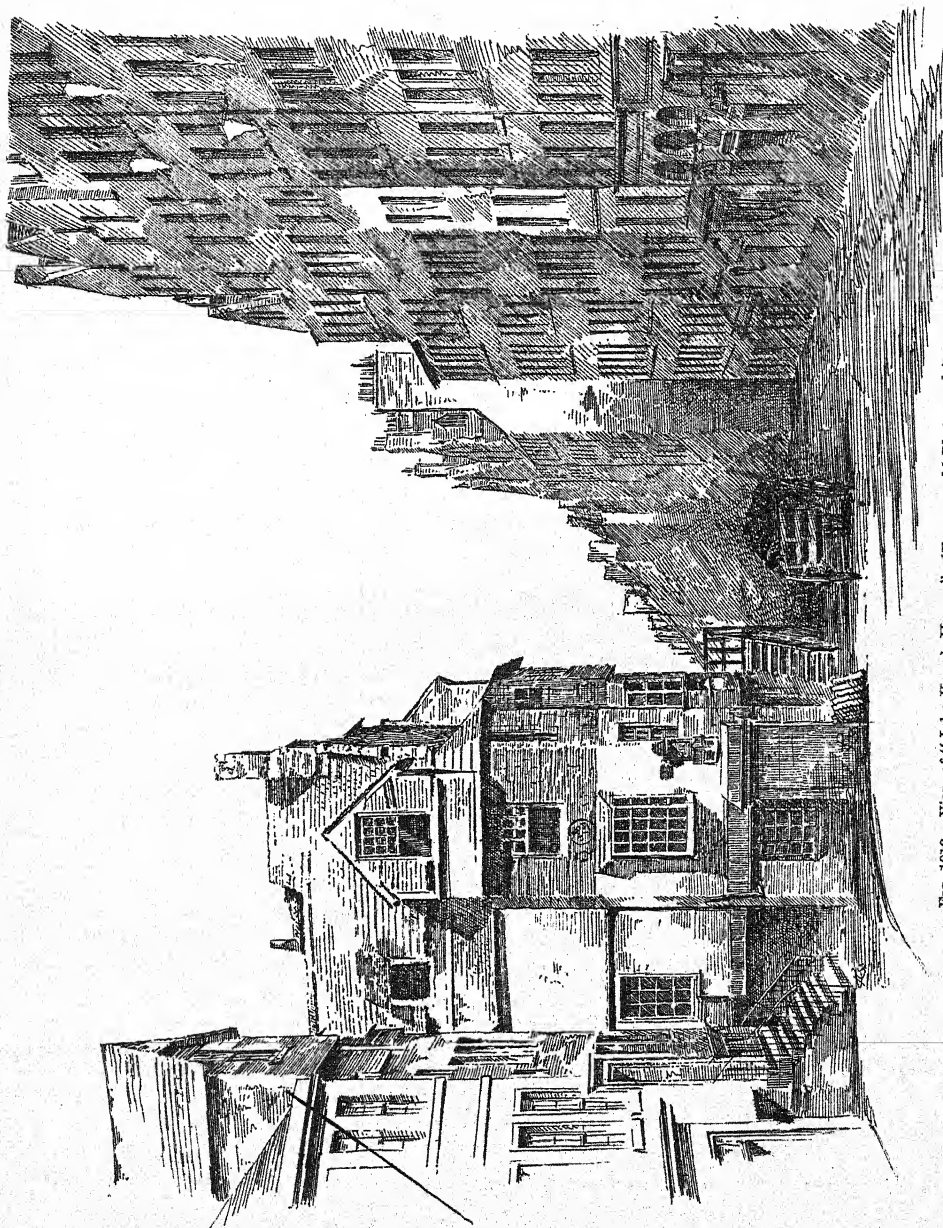


FIG. 1012.—View of "John Knox's House." (From an old Photograph.)

The initials J. M. and M. A. are those of James Mosman, goldsmith in Edinburgh, and his wife, Mariota Arres. In the Register of the Great Seal, under date 1570 (No. 1928), those persons are mentioned as proprietors of the lands of Currie, &c. ; and in the same Register, under date 1573 (No. 2135), there is a grant to John Carmichael, yr. of that ilk, of certain properties which had belonged to the said James Mosman, who had been forfeited, including "Tenementum apud lie Nethirbow dicti burgi."

A further proof of the connection between the families of Mosman and Arres is in the printed *Retours of General Services* (Edinburgh, No. 1421), in which the following entry occurs under date 17th May 1593:— "Johannes Mosman hæres Johannis Arres avi in anno redditu 13/4 de terra in Edinburgh."

We have already pointed out that the house appears to have been constructed at two different periods, and consists of an inner structure with an outer shell, and it appears from a Protocol Book of Vincent Strachan, of December 1525 (Burgh Register), that the house was then in possession of John Arres. It is described as bounded on the south by the High Street, on the north and west by the house belonging to William Lockhart, and on the east by the house belonging to William Redpath. It may be that this house, like so many others in Edinburgh, was destroyed in Hertford's expedition in 1544. However this may be, in 1573 (and probably for some years previously) the property is found in the possession of James Mosman and his wife, Mariot or Mariota Arres ; and the likelihood seems to be that they gave the house its present external appearance by building what we have called its shell, and inserting their coats of arms and initials.

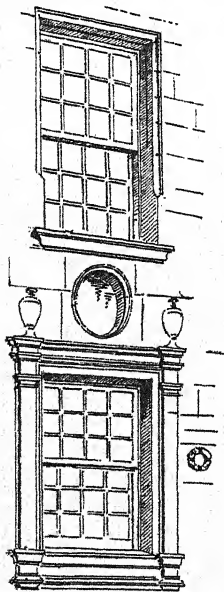


FIG. 1013.
"John Knox's House."
Renaissance Window.

A very early photograph of the house before it became the property of the Free Church, and from which Fig. 1012 is copied, shows it in a state of semi-ruin, with broken windows and very ragged walls and chimneys. Indeed, in such a forlorn condition was the structure that it became necessary almost to reconstruct the upper part of it. Thus the roofs, the masonry and chimney of the front gable, the wood and plaster projections (shown hatched on the Plans of the First, Second, and Third Floors), and the outside stair to the first floor are all quite modern. But, as will be seen from a comparison of the above View with that representing the present

condition of the house (see Fig. 1010), the restoration has been done on the lines of the old work. The same remark applies to the woodwork of the windows. As regards the internal fittings of the house—such as the chimney-pieces and doors—they are obviously of very recent construction, the only exception being some carved woodwork on the walls of the front room on the second floor, which appears to be of the seventeenth century. The ceiling of this room was till recently formed of the joists and woodwork of the floor above.

Previous to the restoration of the house certain of the old stone features on the west front were concealed by projecting wooden erections added in front. Thus the Renaissance window (Fig. 1013) was almost entirely covered by a projecting curved wooden bow window, divided by astragals into numerous small panes (see Fig. 1012). Also the figure of Moses and the sundials beneath (Fig. 1014) on the corner of the house were lost behind a wooden pulpit and canopy supported on pillars. This construction (which is still preserved in the house) was erected, we understand, with a figure of the Reformer in the pulpit, by a Mrs. Trotter, a lady connected with a well-known family of that name in Edinburgh.

The above facts, derived from the photograph, serve to explain the description of the house given by Sir Daniel Wilson in his *Memorials of Edinburgh*.

An inscription, which was also concealed, runs along the frieze over the street floor windows, viz. :—

LVFE·GOD·ABVFE·AL·AND·YI·NYGHBOVR·AS·YI·SELF.

The excrescences above described existed as early as 1823, as, in a very rough etching of the house of that date (lent us by Mr. John Harrison, and simply entitled, "View of the Nether Bow"), they are all clearly shown.



FIG. 1014.—"John Knox's House."
Figure of Moses, &c., on South-West Angle.

Beneath the figure of Moses already referred to there are two spaces for angle sundials. The south-west corners were favourite positions for dials of this kind. The faces and gnomons are gone, and all knowledge of the dials was long obscured and lost under the shadow of the decorative pulpit now removed.

As will be seen in Fig. 1014, the prophet points to a figure of the sun in glory with clouds rolling round it, and containing the thrice-repeated name, ΘΕΟΣ·DEUS·GOD.

WRYCHTIS HOUSIS.

A large and important structure, which formerly occupied the ground where James Gillespie's School now stands (Fig. 1015). It was rather a suburban than a town house, but its site is now quite within the city.

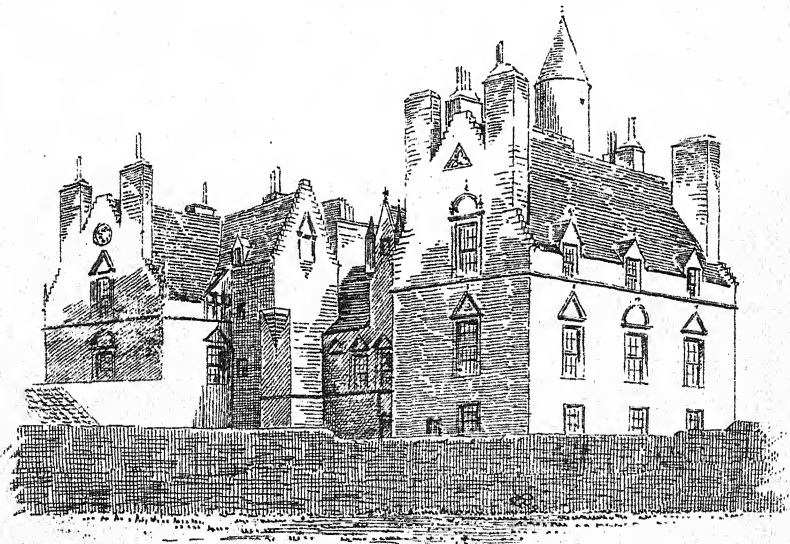


FIG. 1015.—Wrychtis Housis. View from North-West.*

A View of this house from the other side is given in the *Memorials of Edinburgh*, from which, together with that now shown, it appears that the house was designed on the E Plan. It presented a long, unbroken line to the south, consisting of a building two stories high in the centre,

* For this drawing of "the Laird of Wryte's House," as Maitland calls it, we are indebted to the Council of the Royal Scottish Academy. It is taken from the north-west, and appears never to have been published,

flanked by a high gabled wing at each end, forming the east and west fronts. The two gables again appear to the north, as seen in the View (see Fig. 1015). In the two re-entering angles were two staircase towers. Maitland says that on the western wing of the building there was inscribed the date 1376, that the eastern wing was built in the reign

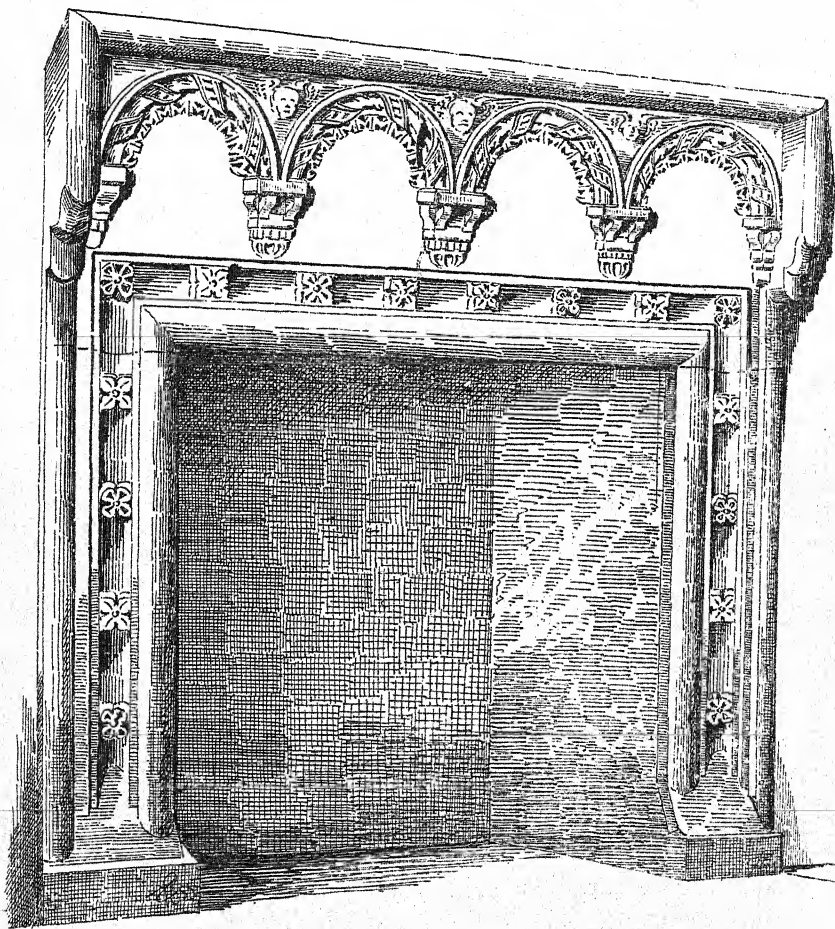


FIG. 1016.—Wrychtis Housis. Mantelpiece from (now at Woodhouselee).

of King Robert III., and that the central building uniting them was erected in the time of James VI. Only the last statement appears to have any probability. A date on a Scotch building earlier than the sixteenth century is to be regarded with suspicion; and the whole structure as seen in the View now given and that in the *Memorials* shows a house in

the style of the seventeenth century or the end of the sixteenth, a view which is quite borne out by an inspection of a window tympanum still preserved at Gillespie's School.

The building was taken down in 1800. The very handsome mantel-piece (Fig. 1016) which now exists at Woodhouselee was kindly brought to our notice by Mr. Tytler, who informs us that it was taken from Wright's Houses.

CROFT-AN-RIGH HOUSE, HOLYROOD.

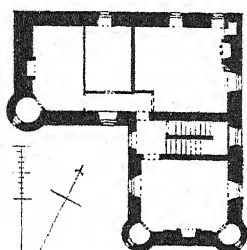


FIG. 1017.—Croft-an-Righ House.
Plan of Second Floor.

This turreted mansion adjoins the gardens of Holyrood Palace on the east. It is of the L Plan (Fig. 1017), and is three stories in height, with attics lighted by dormer windows. Various internal alterations have been made to adapt it for the residence of officials connected with the royal grounds, each floor forming a separate residence. In its original condition it was one house, with the entrance doorway in the re-entering angle. The present entrance shown in the View (Fig. 1018) on the opposite or east wall is modern.

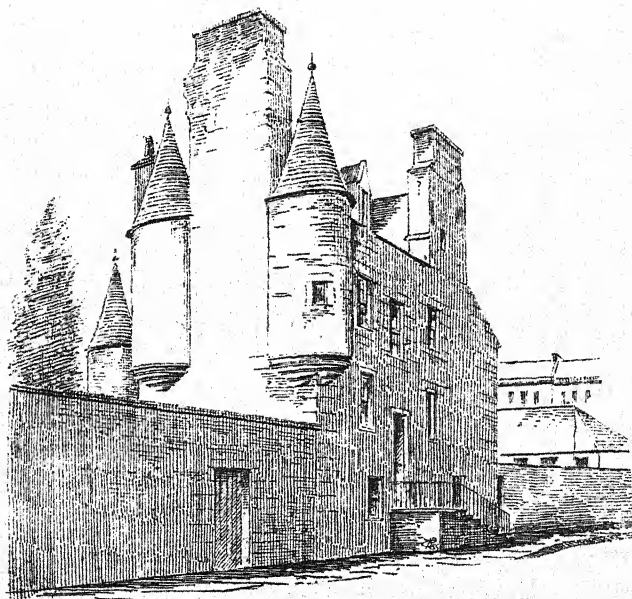


FIG. 1018.—Croft-an-Righ House. View from South-East.

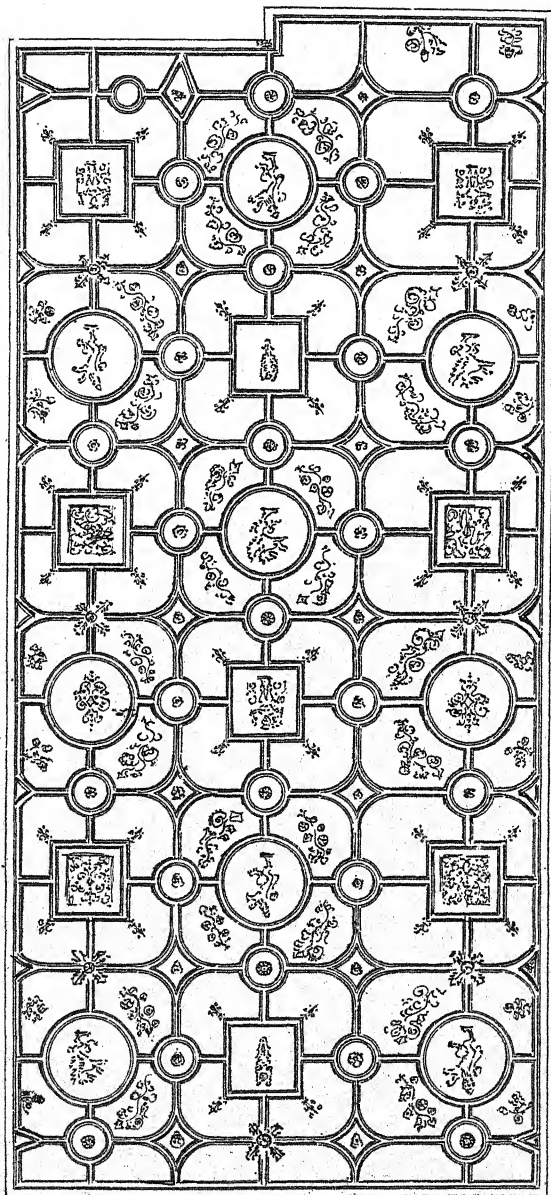


FIG. 1019.—Croft-an-Righ House. Plaster Ceiling.

On the first floor the north or main building is occupied by one handsome apartment, measuring about 37 feet by 17 feet, and 8 feet 9 inches high. It is ornamented with a very fine plaster ceiling (Fig. 1019) in good preservation, being a typical example of the style of plaster work prevalent throughout Scotland during the early part of the seventeenth century. The details (Fig. 1020) are partly heraldic and partly fanciful. The ornamental parts of this ceiling are somewhat obliterated with white-wash, as is the case with many other ceilings in Edinburgh and other places. The lines of the panels are by no means run with the uniform straightness which would be demanded in modern work of this kind, but differ from it as a hand sketch differs from a drawing made with square and compasses.



FIG. 1020.—Croft-an-Righ House. Details of Plaster Ceiling.

The three turrets form useful cupboards, as will be seen from the Second Floor Plan (see Fig. 1017). The two on the south gable, being those nearest the eye in the View, are carried up to a greater height than the one on the west gable, and thus form presses in the attics. From the Views in Drummond's *Old Edinburgh*, made in 1858, we observe that the turrets were not then so high as they are now, nor were they finished with the conical roofs shown in the Sketch.

No satisfactory history of the house appears to be known. The Earl of Moray is supposed to have resided in it in 1564, but it appears to us doubtful whether it is as old as that period. It is also supposed to be the house purchased by William Graham, Earl of Airth (who died in 1694), from the Earl of Linlithgow.

The house appears to have been erected as a country mansion probably early in the seventeenth century, but has for long been surrounded by the city.

ROSEBURN HOUSE.

This house is situated near Coltbridge, at the west end of Edinburgh. A Block Sketch Plan (Fig. 1021) shows it to have enclosed three sides of a courtyard. The west wing, as shown by the View from the north-

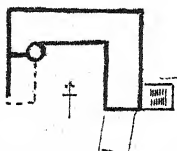


FIG. 1021.—Roseburn House.
Block Sketch Plan.



FIG. 1022.—Roseburn House. View from North-West.

west (Fig. 1022), is now ruinous, but otherwise the house is fairly entire. The original entrance was by the doorway in the north-west turret, which also contains a wheel-staircase. A scale and platt stair has been added on the east side in the seventeenth century, with a new entrance doorway, and an extension of the east front has been formed at the same time. The ground floor is vaulted, and although greatly altered, it has indications of carefully finished mason work visible in various details, amongst which is the lintel over the front door, of which a Sketch is shown (Fig. 1023).

It contains on a shield the Russell and Fisher or Forman arms impaled, with the initials M. R. and K. F., but we have not succeeded in finding any history of these families in connection with Roseburn. The lintel further contains the inscription, AL·MY·HOIP·IS·IN·YE·LORD, and the date 1582. The earliest charter connected with Roseburn* is dated 1697, when Sir James Scougal, Senator of the College of Justice, obtained

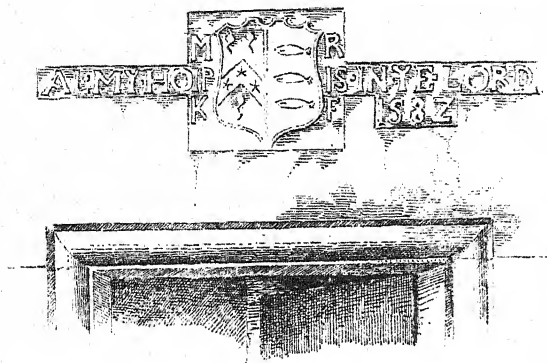


FIG. 1023.—Roseburn House.
Lintel of Front Door.

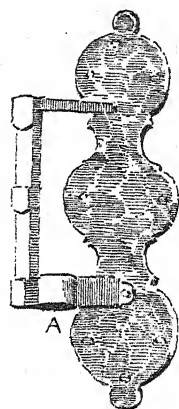


FIG. 1024.—Roseburn House.
Latch-handle.

a charter, under the Great Seal, of the lands, with the mills of Dalry, which were then and in all time coming ordained to be called the lands of Roseburn. Previous to this date they appear to have formed part of the lands of Dalry or Tollcross. Another very elaborate lintel (Fig. 1025), certainly one of the finest in Scotland, is built (out of its original place) into the south wall. It measures about 7 feet 8 inches in length by 1 foot 4 inches high. In the centre are the royal arms of Scotland, with the motto, "In Defens," and along the top of the stone runs an inscription, which reads:—

GVD KEIP OVRE CROVNE AND SEND GVD SVCCESIVN.

At each end are two towers, joined by delicately wrought gabled panels, with tracery in the gables. The following is the inscription in full which occurs in these panels and on the face of the lintel in alternate Latin and Scotch, and which appears to be part of a church service:—

GYF YOV	GRACIA DEI	SALVVM FAC POPVLVM TVVM DOMINE	QVEM REDEMISTI PRECIOSO SANG[VINE]	INCLINE
VIL ENTER	LORD SAVE YI PEOPLE		QVHAM YOV HAS REDE[MIT]	YI EIR VN
AT CRIST	DA PACEM DOMINE		IN DIEBVS NOSTRIS QVIA	TO YE PVRE
TIS DVRE	LORD GYF PECE		IN OVRE[D]AYIS YAR IS NON	
1562				

O GOD ON ME HAVE REVTH I]N TREVTH

* In the possession of Mr. Strathearn, W.S.

A rounded moulding, which runs along the under side, contains letters here and there, but so much worn as to be indecipherable.

On the towers there are figures supporting projecting windows, and above one of these windows (that on the right hand) a figure on the top of the window seems to hold a flag above its head. Round the parapet of the same castle there are carved five quaint figures. The stone is unfortunately broken on the right of the royal arms, as shown in the Sketch. We incline to think that this stone must have formed the lintel of a wide fireplace or of some interior door. The work is too delicate for the open air, and it has suffered by its exposure very much. In *Old and New Edinburgh* the stone is said to contain the further date of 1526, but we could not discover this.

On one of the doors there is a wrought-iron latch-handle (Fig. 1024), which contains an ingeniously concealed device for opening the door. By inserting the forefinger at the swelled part at A a plate is drawn down, which lifts the latch, and so permits the door to be opened.*

BAILIE MACMORRAN'S HOUSE, RIDDLE'S CLOSE.

The courtyard of this house is one of the best preserved examples of old domestic architecture remaining in Edinburgh. It is reached from the Lawnmarket by Riddle's Close, which passes under a lofty tenement dating from last century. Behind this there is first a small court with some picturesque corbelling (Fig. 1026) over the angle doorway shown on the Plan (Fig. 1027) at the south-east corner of this court.

The above Sketch (see Fig. 1026) well illustrates the practice which prevailed during

* In an *Itinerary of Scotland*, published in 1824, p. 39, Roseburn is mentioned as belonging to "— Russel, Esq."



FIG. 1025.—Roseburn House. Lintel built into South Wall.

the seventeenth century of superadding Renaissance features in wood to buildings which were finished in stone, according to the style of the preceding centuries. Thus pilasters were placed against the face of the wall, ornamented with bases and caps, and finished with frieze and mouldings above. The remains of these are seen partly hiding the old



FIG. 1026.—Bailie Macmorran's House. Outer Courtyard.

bead and hollow mouldings on the doorway at the left hand of this Sketch. The doorway in the semi-octagonal tower immediately behind the front tenement contains the date 1726.

Proceeding through the arched "pend" (see Fig. 1026, and Plan,

Fig. 1027), we reach the courtyard of the bailie's house, shown by Figs. 1028 and 1029, the former View being taken from the north-west corner and the latter from the north-east corner of the courtyard. The courtyard measures about 23 feet by 19 feet, and the buildings facing it have not been altered for centuries, except probably by the cutting away of some of the peculiar pilasters on the ground floor,

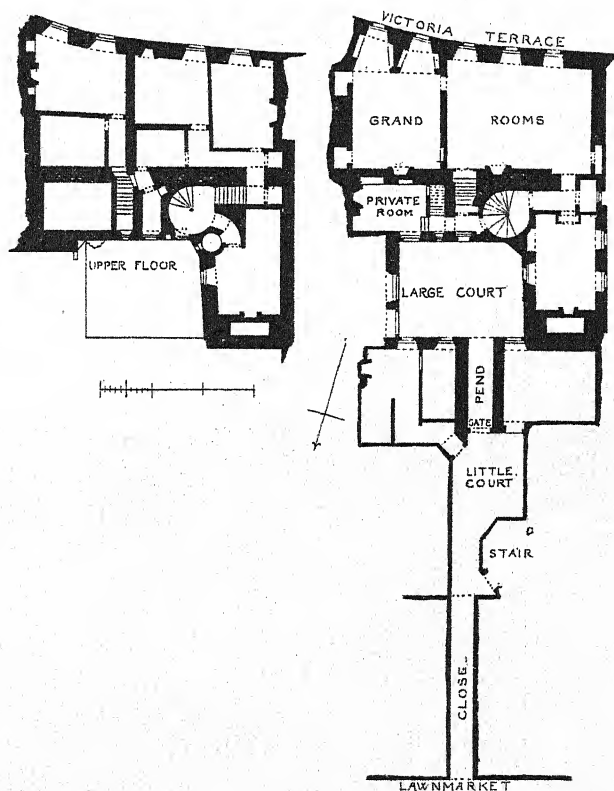


FIG. 1027.—Bailie Macmorran's House. Plan.

with the string-course and thistle-shaped ornaments above, in order to enlarge the mean-looking doorway with the wooden architrave shown in both Views. The south front of the building facing Victoria Terrace has been rebuilt or re-faced during this century, and many minor alterations have taken place internally; but notwithstanding all these changes it is still possible to obtain from this building an idea of the combined residence and place of business of a wealthy Scottish merchant of the sixteenth

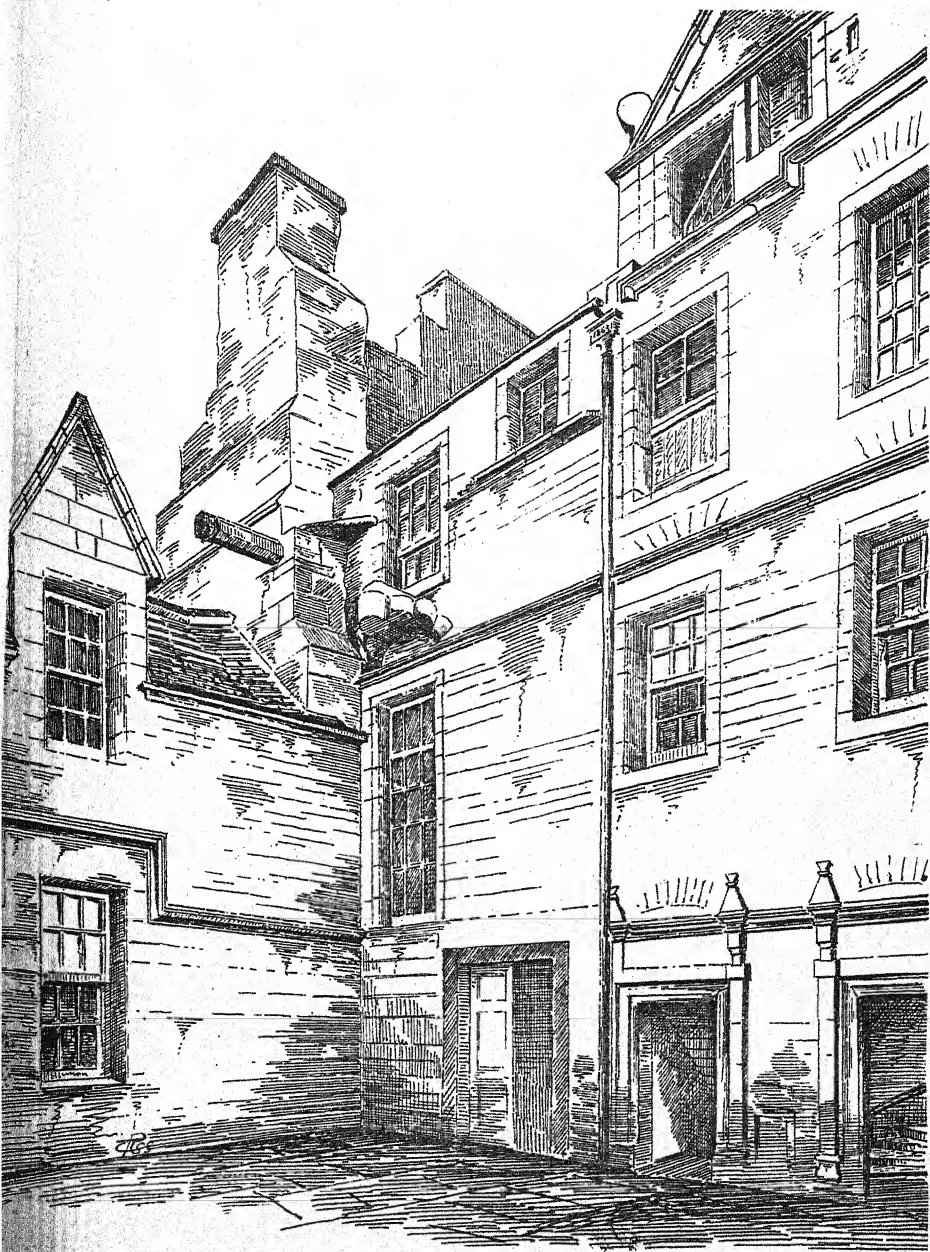


FIG. 1028.—Bailie Macmorran's House. Interior of Courtyard from North-West Corner.



Fig. 1029.—Baillie Macmorran's House. Interior of Courtyard from North-East Corner.

century. That the bailie was such we learn from various sources. Calderwood says that he "was the richest merchant in his time, but not gracious to the common people, because he carried victual to Spain, notwithstanding he was often admonished by the ministers to refrain." *

The lofty building on the north side of the court, through which the "pend" or arched passage runs (shown in outline on Plan), appears to have been built at the same time as the rest of the edifice, and corresponds with it in its windows and string-courses; but while it may have formed a part of the bailie's establishment, it was clearly separated from all to the south by a gate or door at the north end of the "pend." This house is finished with considerable elegance, as will be seen from Figs. 1030 and 1031, which show Views in two of the second floor rooms. The walls are panelled and moulded in wood, and till recently some of these panels contained paintings. These rooms are described by Sir Daniel Wilson at some length. Several of the windows looking into the outer court have wooden shutters in the lower part without glazing, separated by moulded and carved transoms from the glazed sashes above.

Passing into the inner courtyard, the two-storied building on the left-hand side of the court (see Fig. 1028) enters directly from it, and was probably the residence of some kind of porter or warehouseman; or it may have been the "women's house," a part of a Scottish mansion frequently mentioned in old documents. The building on the opposite or right-hand side was the kitchen, and still retains its large fireplace. It also enters from the court by the pilastered doorway shown in the angle. The adjoining doorway leads to the wheel-staircase, which winds to the top of the building, and also to a doorway leading to the ground floor. The third or eastmost of the pilastered doorways leads by a stair down to Victoria Terrace at one story below the level of the court, and below this there is still another story.

The partitions on the ground floor have been all removed, but there appear to have been two large rooms facing Victoria Terrace, while the small room with the lofty window (seen in the Views) appears to have had an entresol for holding goods, which were hoisted up to this level from the courtyard, and probably from the story beneath, by a block and tackle, the singular hood for carrying which still remains over the lofty window. This hood, being of arched construction, composed of seven large stones, is possessed of considerable strength. Hoists constructed on the principle of a pulley suspended from a projecting beam have been common in warehouses at all times.

The first floor enters from the west side of the wheel-stair, and contains three large front rooms, the corner one of which has the fine stucco ceiling shown in Fig. 1032. A comparison of this ceiling with the one at Croft-an-Righ (Fig. 1019) shows that they are based on very much

* See *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, by Robert Chambers, Vol. i. pp. 143 and 263.

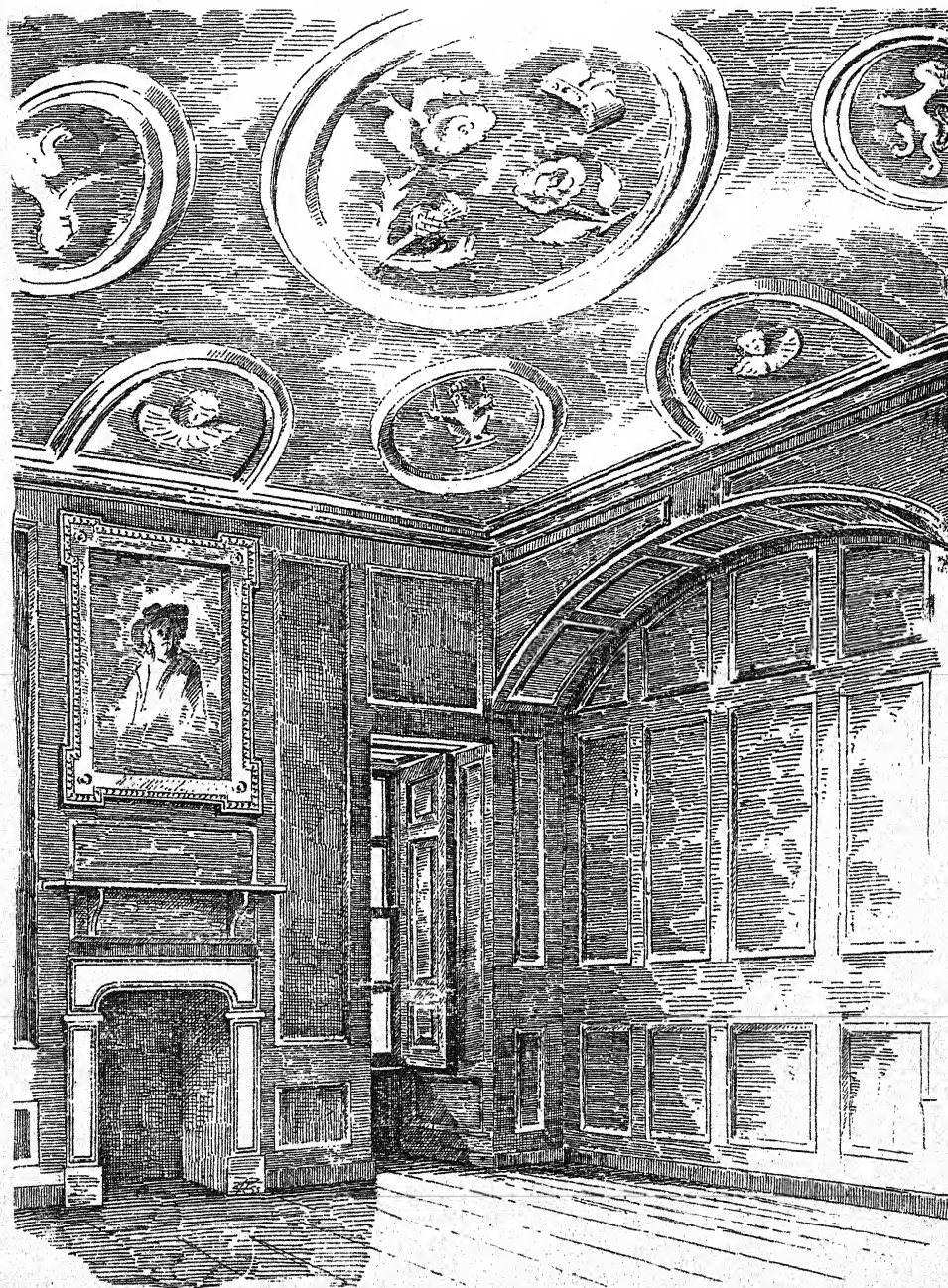


FIG. 1030. — Ballie Macmorran's House.
Interior of Room on Second Floor of House entering from Outer Courtyard.

the same design. There is also a private room at a lower level over the kitchen. Proceeding eight steps up the wheel-stair, another door is reached on the east side, admitting by descending steps to the small room shown on the Plan, which is lighted by the window seen over the hoist. It may here be mentioned that the Plan shows the building (the arrangement of which is somewhat intricate) at four different levels. From the landing inside this door a private stair (not seen on Plan, but occupying the irregular narrow space adjoining the wheel-stair*) leads down to the first floor. From this it may be inferred that the small room was the bailie's own private room. It has been lessened since his time by having the space for the ascending stair (shown on Plan) taken off it. This has been a nice room, having an arched recess for a seat adjoining the fireplace in its south wall. The added stair just referred to leads up to the two rooms shown on the Plan at the south-east corner of the building, but originally they appear to have been reached from another part of the building, as will be shown further on. Continuing up the wheel-stair other eight steps (as shown on Plan), we enter the upper room on the west side of the court, the window of which is seen (Fig. 1029). Immediately inside the entrance to this room there is a garde-robe in the angular turret, lighted by the curious window seen peering over the zig-zag moulding in the corner of the same View.

From the landing of the wheel-stair a straight flight of steps leads to the uppermost rooms, situated in the large gabled dormer seen in Fig. 1029. The window of this dormer, shown built up, lighted a small room over the wheel-stair; the other window lights the narrow, irregular closet shown on Plan, which seems to have been a strong-room, or a very private place. From the small vestibule seen outside of it on Plan, there appears to have been a door at a lower level than the rooms on the landing, which led into the part of the house on the east side now reached by the modern stair already referred to. The deep panel between the two windows of the dormer probably contained a coat of arms. The three circular disc-shaped terminals of this gable contained the initials of Bailie John Macmorran, but the M. only is now visible. The zig-zag moulding seen passing immediately below this dormer has a broad surface on the top, which serves as a gutter for carrying away the water—hence its numerous drips. It evidently continued along the lower building to the east, and emptied the water on to the triangular stone seen over the hoist in Fig. 1028. This stone is hollowed on top, and the water ran from it and discharged through the gargoyle on to the lower roof of the east building. The upper termination of this moulding against the west wall is neat and carefully designed.

The thin pilasters seen round the doorways on the ground floor recall in their general effect the similar features to be found at Aberdour

* The under side of it is seen inside one of the doorways, Fig. 1029.

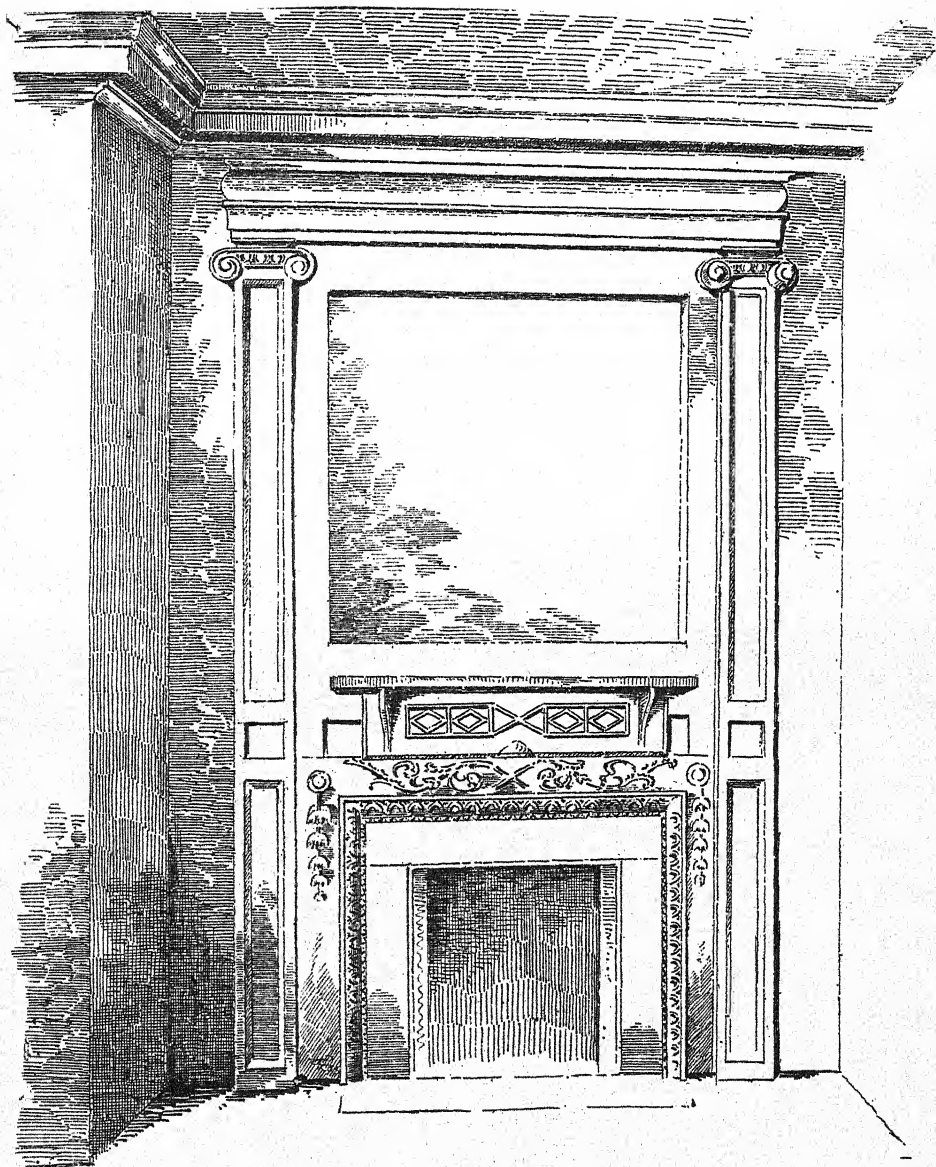


FIG. 1031.—Baillie Macmorran's House.
Fireplace from Room on Second Floor of House entering from Outer Courtyard.

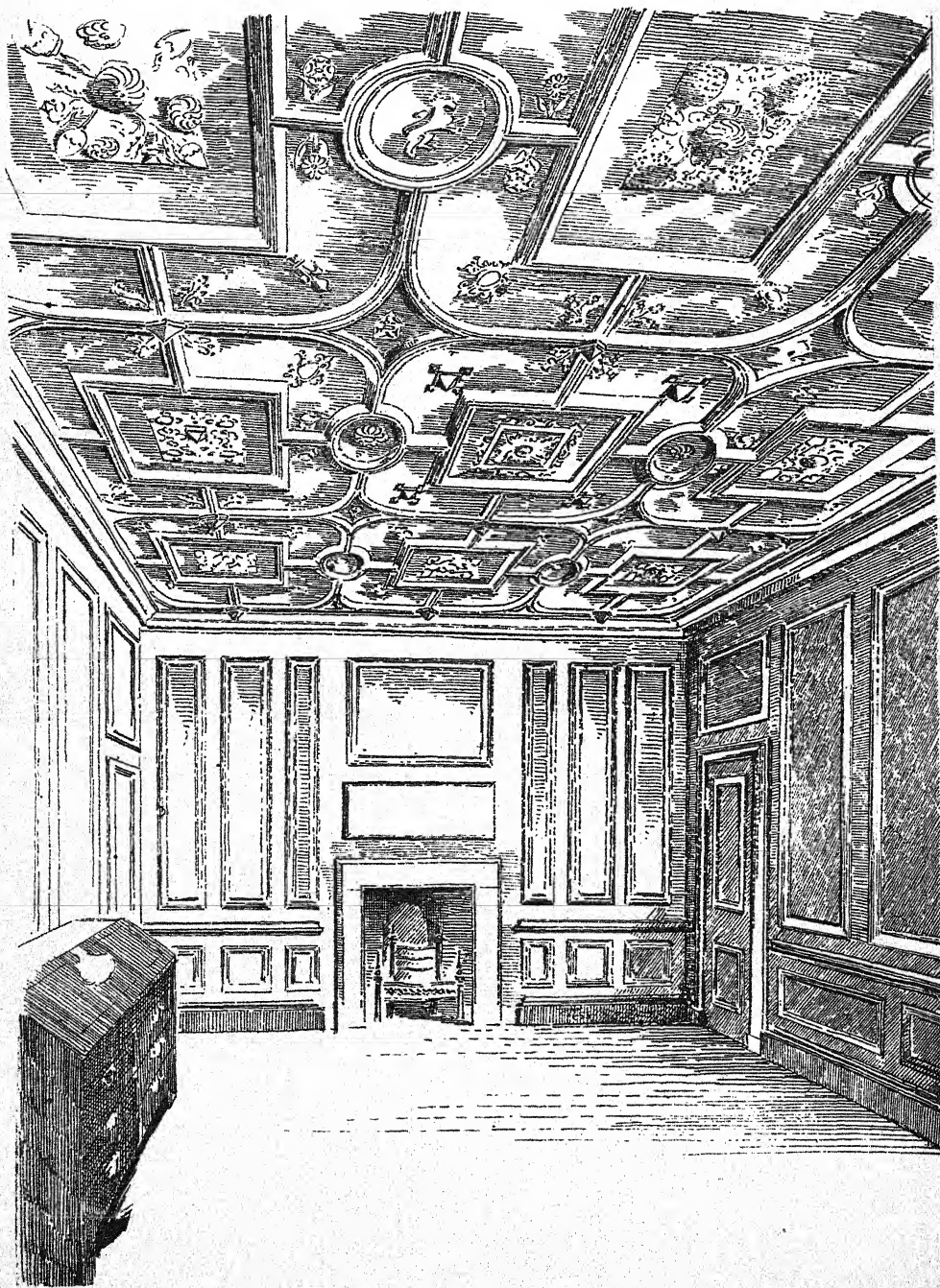


FIG. 1032.—Bailie Macmorran's House. Interior of Room on First Floor.

Castle, built by the Regent Morton,* and Regent Morton's Gateway, Edinburgh Castle.† It is interesting in connection with this to know that Macmorran was a servant of the regent.‡ It seems as if these pilasters, with their cornice, had continued along to the east side of the courtyard, the present end one having had one half cut away, as already pointed out. At Drochil, also one of Morton's castles, there is a small window,§ on the gablet of which there are round discs containing initials, similar to those of Macmorran above noticed. On the top of the Drochil pilasters there also occur similar thistle-shaped ornaments to those so conspicuous here.

The tragic death of Bailie Macmorran, while suppressing a riot amongst the boys of the High School in 1595, is a well-known episode, and will be found detailed in the *Domestic Annals of Scotland*.||

This house—which even to-day would be considered a good town residence, were its surroundings more congenial—was used by the magistrates, in May 1598, as the place of entertainment of the Duke of Holstein (brother of Queen Anne of Denmark), when, according to Chambers,¶ a banquet was held on the ground floor rooms.

SIR ARCHIBALD ACHESON'S HOUSE, CANONGATE.

Another example of a small courtyard entering from a close (Fig. 1033). The courtyard is enclosed with a wall, having a gateway to Bakehouse Close. This house was the residence of Sir Archibald Acheson of Glencairney, who held various appointments under Charles I., being one of the Lords of Session and a Secretary of State. The monogram over the doorway (Fig. 1034) contains the initials of himself and his wife, Margaret Hamilton, above which is the Acheson motto, *Vigilantibus*, with the crest—a cock standing on a trumpet. Three dormer windows are shown in Fig. 1033, with the initial letters of the baronet's name in one of them, and finials representing the three national emblems of the thistle, the rose, and the fleur-de-lis.

* Vol. II. p. 477.

† Vol. I. p. 454.

‡ *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, Vol. I. pp. 143, 263.

§ Vol. II. Fig. 679, p. 223.

|| Vol. I. p. 261.

¶ *Domestic Annals of Scotland*, Vol. I. p. 298.



FIG. 1033.—Sir Archibald Acheson's House. Entrance from Bakehouse Close.

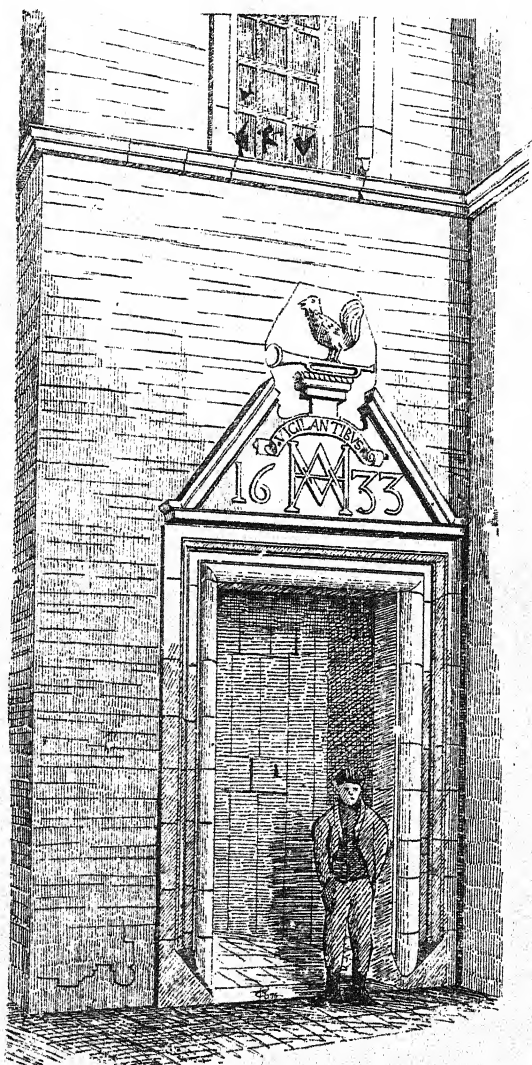


FIG. 1034.—Sir Archibald Acheson's House. Doorway in Courtyard.

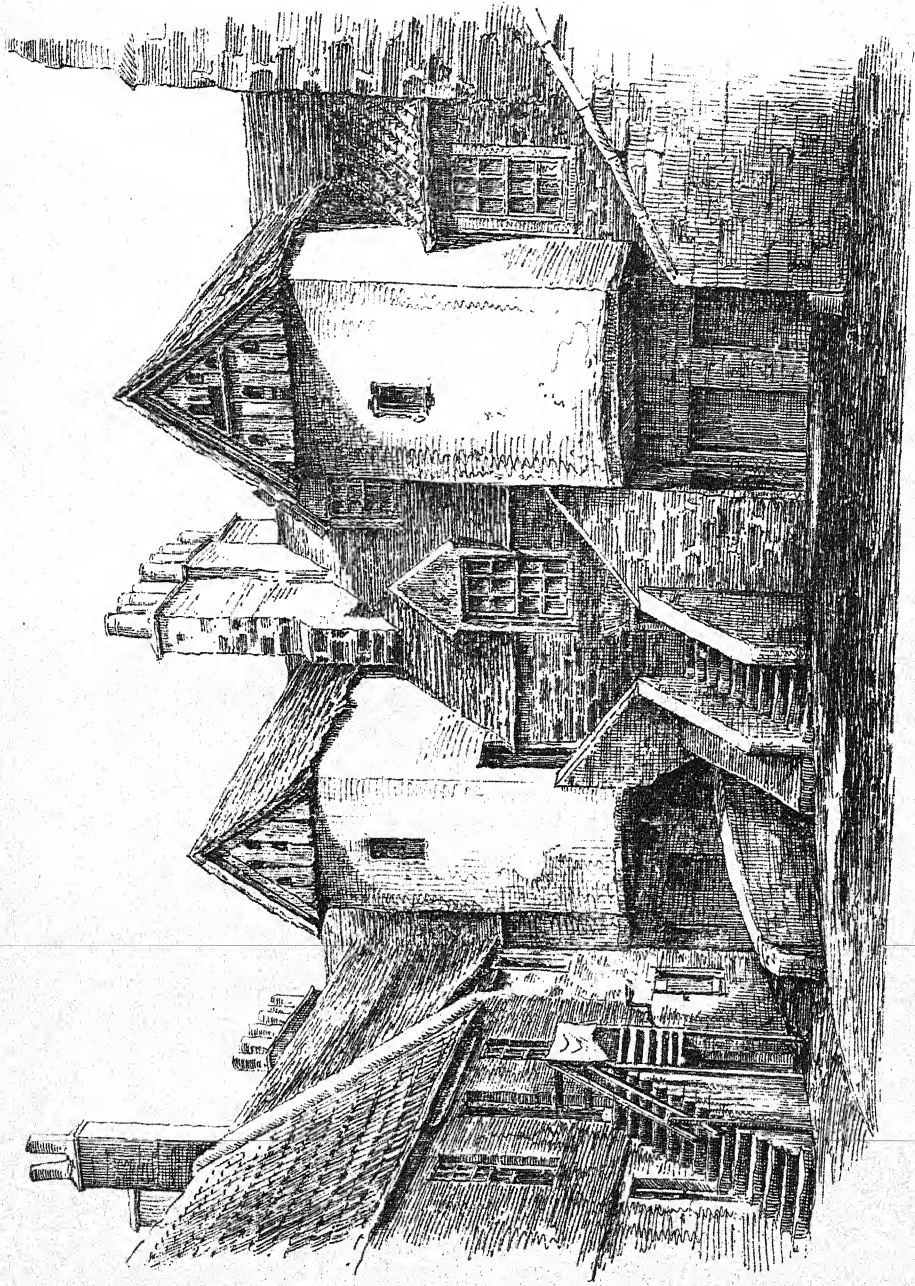


FIG. 1085.—Courtyard of White Horse Inn, Canongate.

WHITE HORSE INN, CANONGATE.

This picturesque courtyard (Fig. 1035) presents several features of interest. Although now cut up into numerous small houses, it gives a fair idea of what a hostelry was in the sixteenth century. The central outside staircase giving access to the two wings of the main building recalls a feature very common in all our country towns. The projecting wings with curved fronts constructed in wood and plaster, and finished with overhanging gables lined with wood, are typical examples of the style of structures with which many of the "closes" were almost arched over and blocked up. The outer stairs led to the habitable apartments, while underneath were the stables and accommodation for the servants. The back of the building, towards the street on the north, is a story higher than in the court, owing to the slope of the ground, and still retains some of its stone dormers. The structure dates from 1623, the date being carved on the central dormer of the south front. This inn is sometimes mistaken for another house of entertainment of the same name, which was situated in Boyd's Close, adjacent to St. Mary's Wynd, and near the entrance to the city by the Nether Bow Port. The latter hostelry was the White Horse Inn in Edinburgh, the one under consideration was the White Horse in the Canongate, then a separate burgh. It is here that Sir Walter Scott lays the scene of the meeting of Roland Græme with Seton (whom he mistakes for his sister in men's clothes), and a stirring picture of the wild life of Queen Mary's time is conjured up within these walls.

CASTLE WYND.

This (Fig. 1036) is the westmost house on the Castlehill, facing the Castle Wynd and the Esplanade. It bears the date of 1630 and the initials A. M. M. N. on one of its dormers. A very remarkable feature of this house, which appears never to have been referred to in books, is the projecting stone ledges or rails containing grooves for outside sliding shutters (see enlarged Sketch). These are checked, as will be seen from the Sketch, to prevent the shutters from falling out, and, indeed, the upper stone guide serves no other purpose than to keep the shutter in an upright position. The size of the guide and rail, as we may call the upper and under stones, is about 6 or 8 inches deep, with a projection of about 4 or 5 inches. Some of the windows, as will be seen, have been enlarged. These guides are a very peculiar feature; they occur at one or two places in some of the closes in the immediate neighbourhood, but in no instance have we seen the shutters belonging to them. All the windows of this description

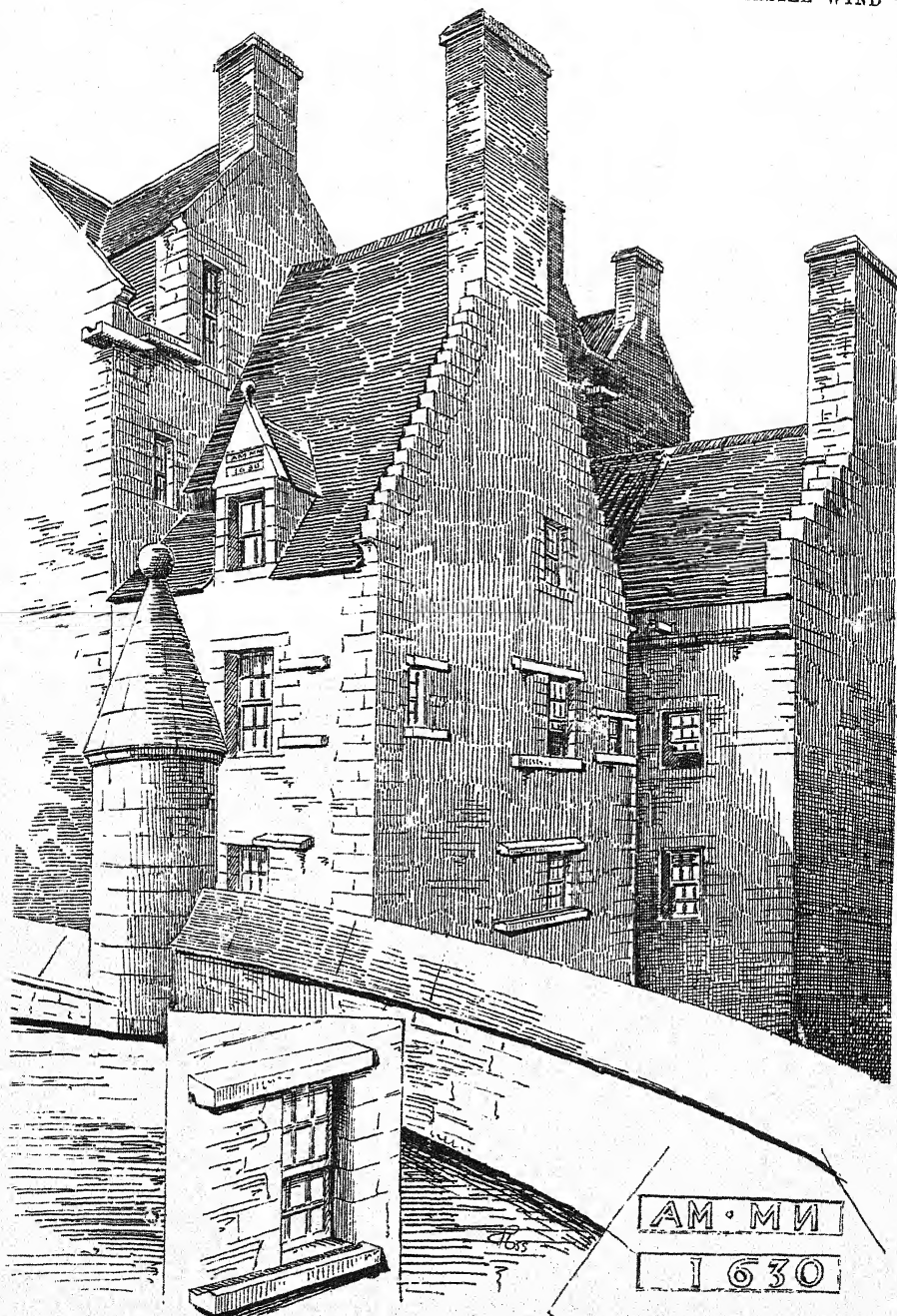


FIG. 1036.—Castle Wynd, Houses in.

are near the castle, and some of them are directly facing it, so that possibly the purpose of the shutters was to give a certain security to the houses during the constant disturbances which took place in this locality.

JOHNSTON TERRACE.

Fig. 1037 represents the tenements which formerly stood at the lower end of the Castle Wynd, immediately to the south of the house just described. These buildings were taken down about twenty years ago,

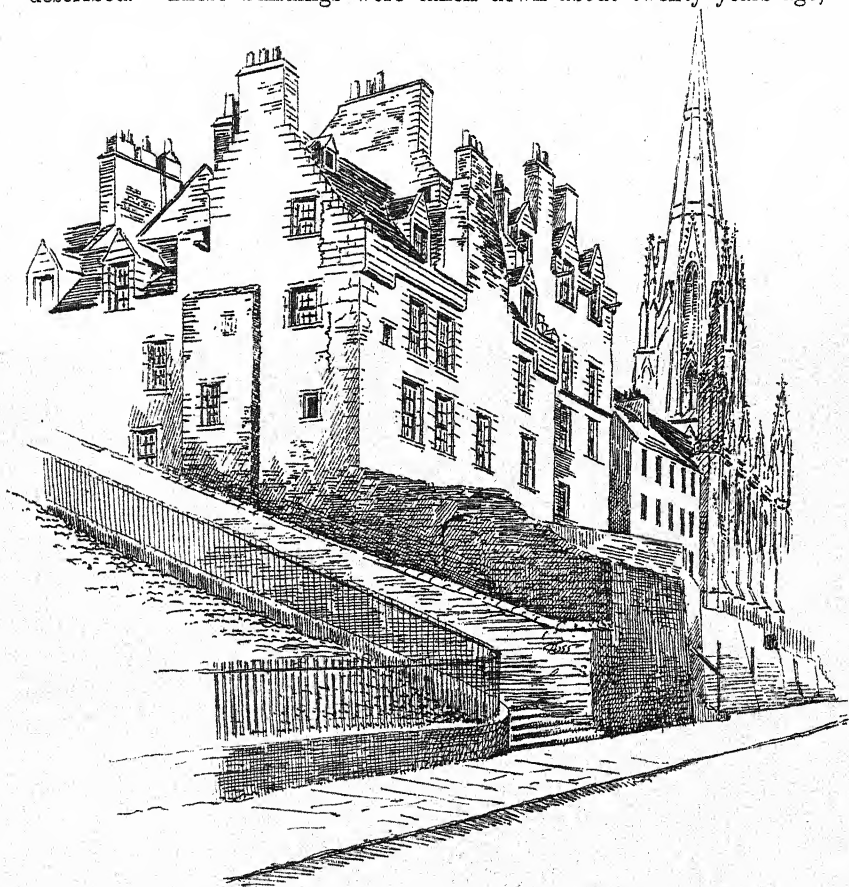


FIG. 1037.— Johnstone Terrace. Houses now rebuilt.

and, so far as we know, views of them have never been published. They formed a very handsome and striking group, with projecting parapets, broken downwards in some instances so as to go under the sills of the

dormers, and were furnished with long projecting gargoyles for throwing off the water.

Behind the nearest tenement there was a small courtyard, from which a winding passage with ascending steps led up through Blair's Close to

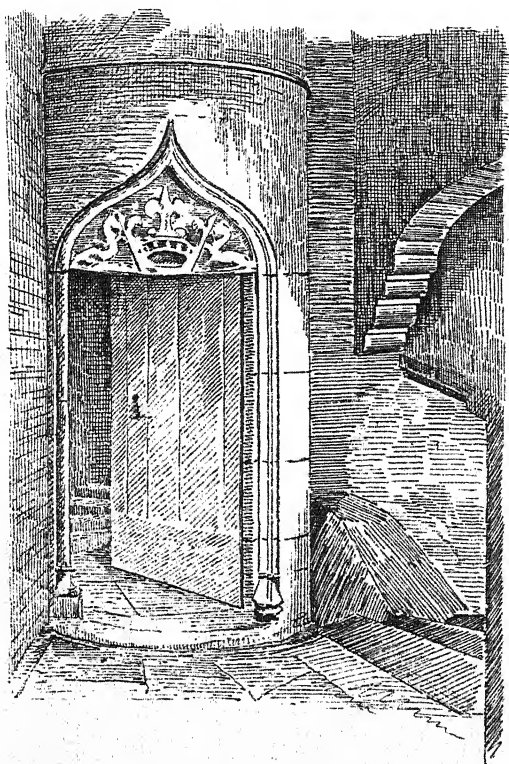


FIG. 1038.—Blair's Close. Entrance Doorway to Duchess of Gordon's House.

the street of the Castlehill. In Blair's Close, and behind the Castlehill front land, was the entrance doorway to a staircase, shown in Fig. 1038. In the *Memorials of Edinburgh* this house is stated to have belonged to the Duchess of Gordon. Its date has not been ascertained, but it was probably erected about the end of the sixteenth century.

THE REGENT MORTON'S HOUSE, BLACKFRIARS WYND.

A door very similar to the above is almost all that remains of the house said to have been that of the Regent Morton. The Blackfriars Wynd led by an arch from the High Street to the grounds of the Monastery

of the Dominicans, which lay to the south. This was, in the sixteenth century, a most aristocratic quarter, and contained some of the best houses in Edinburgh. The locality is now very different, and the whole of the east side of the wynd has been demolished and set back so as to form a wide street. On the west side, near the High Street, still survives the

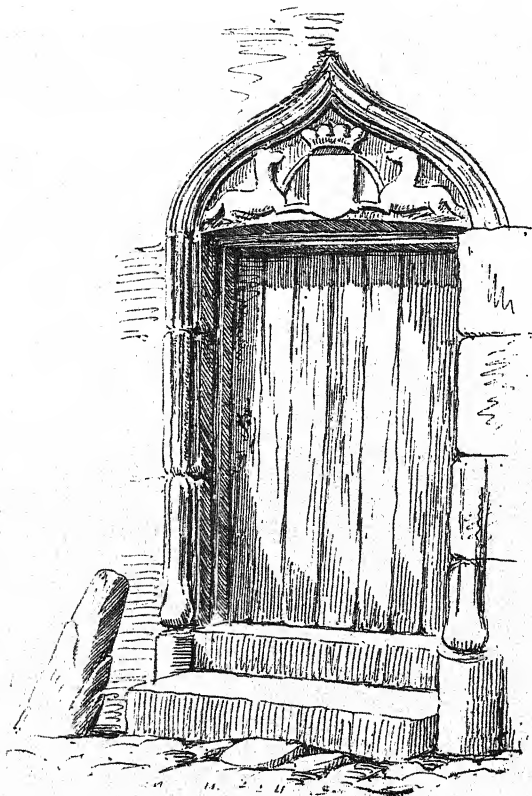


FIG. 1039.—The Regent Morton's House. Entrance Doorway.

door of the Regent's house (Fig. 1039), with a carved tympanum, containing a shield with supporters, surmounted by a coronet. It forms the access to a staircase turret, now considerably altered.

The part of the house adjoining this turret was enclosed with wooden galleries, the upper ones projecting very boldly,* and large pall stones were erected at the base to defend the wooden structure from injury. One of these has been left standing beside the doorway (see Sketch).

* See J. Drummond's *Old Edinburgh*.

NISBET OF DIRLETON'S HOUSE, CANONGATE.

This is a house with a plain stone front (Fig. 1040) and crow-stepped gable towards the street. It is interesting from preserving to a late date one of the characteristics of the Scottish style, viz., a square angle projection of the kind introduced when the angle turrets with pointed roofs had been abandoned, the gradually increasing gable having got the better of



FIG. 1040.—Nisbet of Dirleton's House,
Canongate.

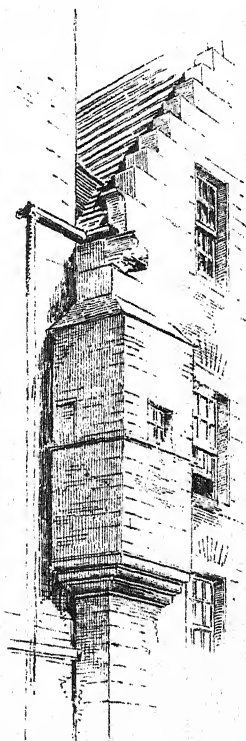


FIG. 1041.—Nisbet of Dirleton's House.
Square Angle Projection.

them and driven them down below the level of the eaves. This is distinctly seen in Fig. 1041, and recalls similar features at Cawdor Castle and elsewhere. The staircase is contained in a kind of tower recessed from the main building (see Fig. 1040). The entrance door has the character of late Gothic work, but is very much decayed. The View (Fig. 1042) shows the back elevation of the edifice with its timber projection.

This house stands at the head of Reid's Close. According to Sir Daniel Wilson it is dated 1624, and has a vaulted basement; it was prob-

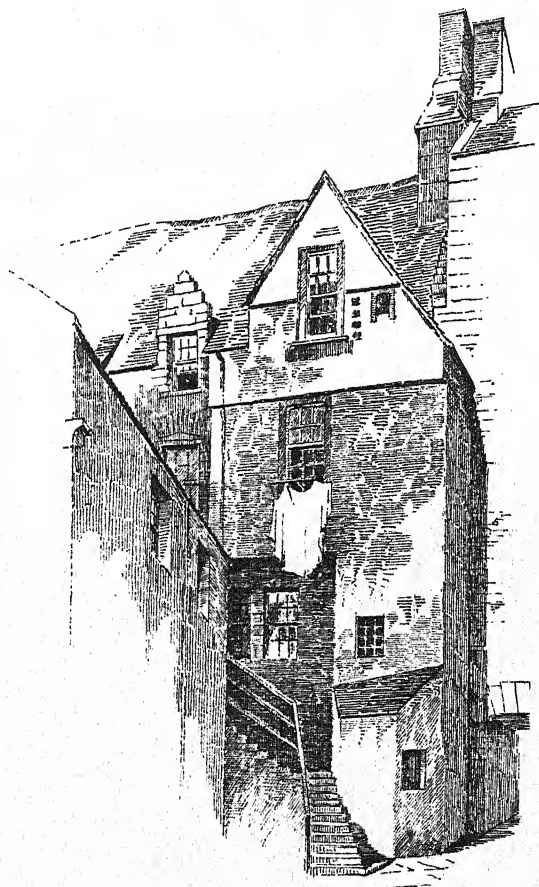
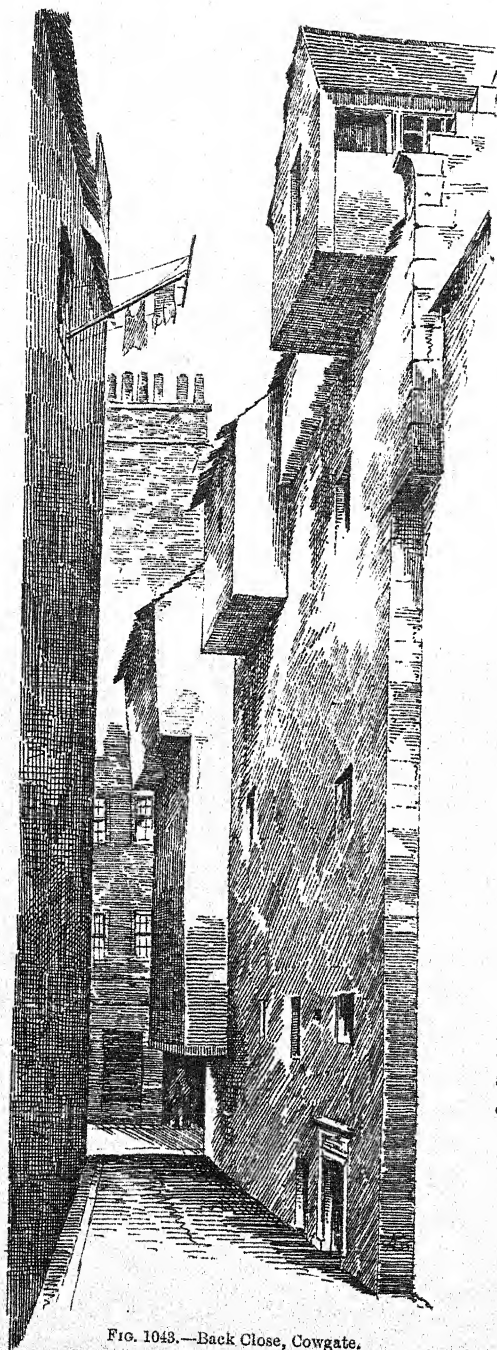


FIG. 1042.—Nisbet of Dirleton's House. Back Elevation.

ably erected by some nobleman at the above date and acquired by Nisbet somewhat later. He was raised to the bench in 1664, and became conspicuous as a persecutor of the Covenanters.



BACK CLOSE, COWGATE.

This building (Fig. 1043), which was only taken down in the beginning of 1891, is situated on the south side of the Cowgate. It well illustrates the nature of these old, narrow closes, with their overhanging timber and plaster additions. The one at the corner of the Cowgate comes to within five feet of the pavement, so that a man cannot walk upright beneath it, showing that great individual liberty was enjoyed by the citizens in thrusting out these additions, to the inconvenience of pedestrians and to the blocking up of the free light of the already too narrow thoroughfares.

The entrance doorway shown in the View contains an inscription, of which the words "For al his Giftis" are visible. It also has the initials H. H. on the right hand.

FIG. 1043.—Back Close, Cowgate.

GLADSTONE'S LAND, LAWNMARKET.

We have in this lofty tenement (Fig. 1044) an example of the stone-fronted houses which came to be erected in the seventeenth century after the projecting wooden galleries had been abandoned. This stone elevation forms a striking contrast to the timber-fronted house adjoining, of which a part is seen in the Sketch.* The outside stair to the first floor still remains, with a corbelled stair-head, recalling the form of the similar one constructed in wood at Mary of Guise's House (*ante*, p. 418). From the first floor level a wheel-stair with small windows conducts (as in the older plans) to the upper stories. The building is six stories above the street, including two floors of attics in the roof, thus necessitating the lofty gablets, with two tiers of windows, which were common about the time. It will be observed that although crow-steps are still used on the main gable, the gablets have plain skews. These are surmounted with the almost universal ornaments of the thistle and fleur-de-lis. After the union of the crowns the rose was conjoined with these national emblems in situations where three finials were needed.

This house, according to Sir D. Wilson, was erected by Thomas Gladstone, a merchant burgher of Edinburgh, in 1631. On a shield below the crow-steps of the west gable are the initials T. G. and B. G., while in a similar position on the east gable is carved a device which is probably the trade mark of the proprietor. This house is referred to in a writ of 1634 as "Gladstone's Land." †

HOUSE OPPOSITE GLADSTONE'S LAND.

This is another house (Fig. 1045) with stone front and lofty dormers like the above. An archway gives access from the street to the courtyard behind, while a central door on the street level admits to the wheel-stair, the small windows of which are seen all the way to the top. The front is finished with attics and dormers similar to those of Gladstone's Land. The structure on the right in the Sketch shows a later form, in which all reminiscence of the Scottish style is lost, and the contorted skews of the Renaissance are introduced.

* The timber-fronted house has been taken down while these pages were passing through the press.

† Maitland's *History of Edinburgh*, p. 235.

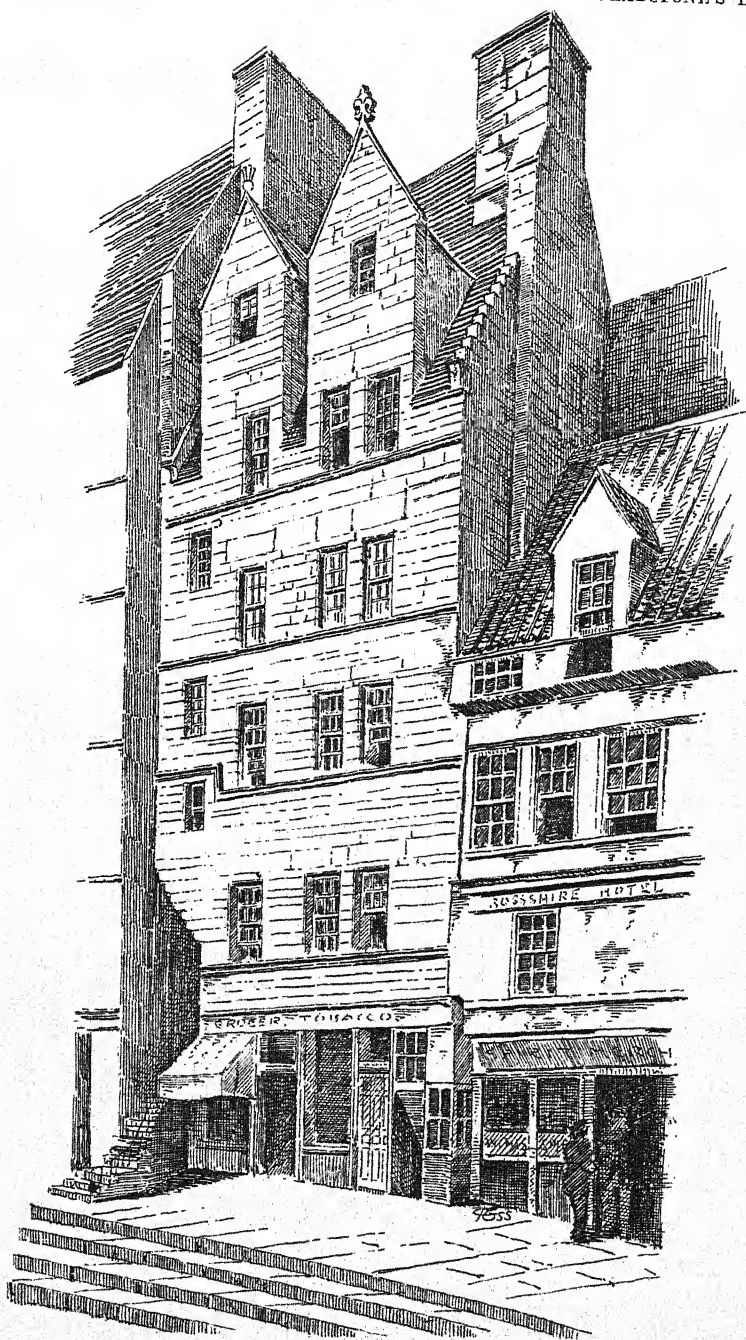


FIG. 1044.—Gladstone's Land, Lawnmarket.

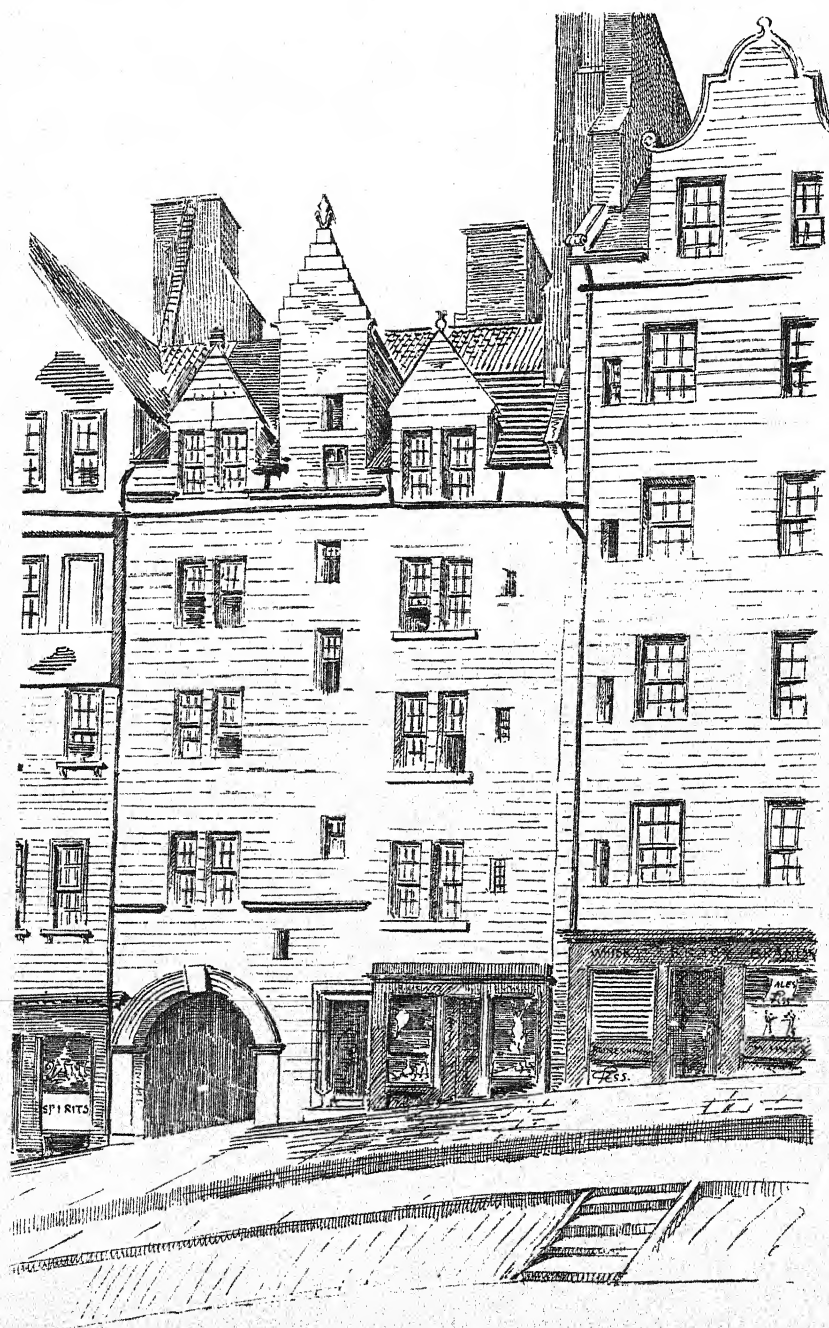


FIG. 1045. — House opposite Gladstone's Land.

TAILORS' HALL, COWGATE.

This is one of the most imposing stone fronts in Edinburgh, but, being situated in a narrow street, the extremely picturesque grouping of its skyline is not apparent to most passers-by. The building is strictly symmetri-

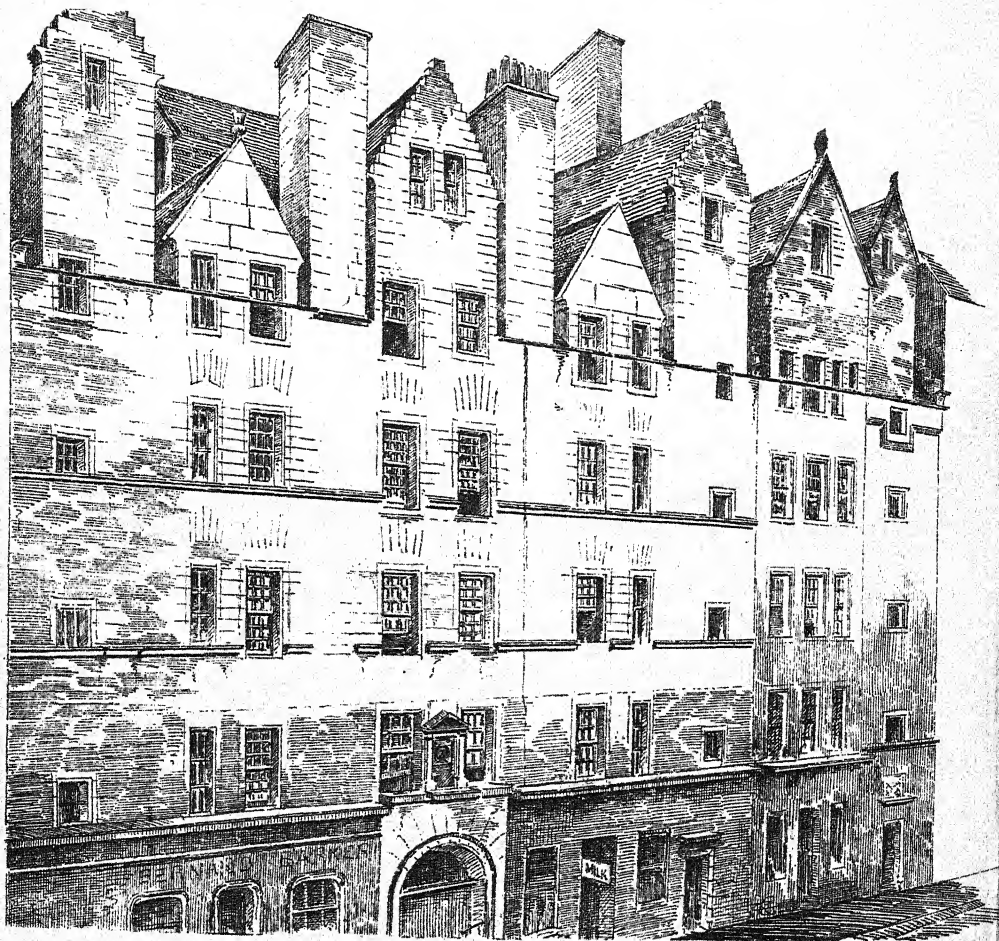


FIG. 1046.—Tailors' Hall, Cowgate.

cal. There is an arched central gateway, with a grouped tier of windows above, finished on top with a lofty central gablet, flanked on either side by two massive chimneys. Each end of the building has also a lofty narrow gablet, between which and the chimneys there are introduced

two lower double dormers. The windows beneath these are all symmetrically arranged, as are the upper dormers of wood in the roof. Over the entrance gateway is the panel (Fig. 1047) containing the shears, the insignia of the craft, with the date 1644 and the inscription:—

ALMIGHTIE GOD WHO FOUNDID
ED BUILT AND CROUND
THIS WORK WITH BLESSINGS
MAK IT TO ABOUND.



FIG. 1047.—Tailors' Hall.
Entrance Gateway and Panel over.

The house shown immediately to the west or right hand (see Fig. 1046) is an entirely different structure, although of the same period, being dated 1643. The gables of this building, ranging in height with those of the Tailors' Hall, have a tendency to make one lose sight of the carefully balanced arrangement of the latter to which we have drawn attention.

HOUSE ON NORTH SIDE OF GRASSMARKET.

A house of a similar character (Fig. 1048) to Gladstone's Land stood till a few years ago on the north side of the Grassmarket. The entrance door was on the street floor, and opened into a projecting turret which contained

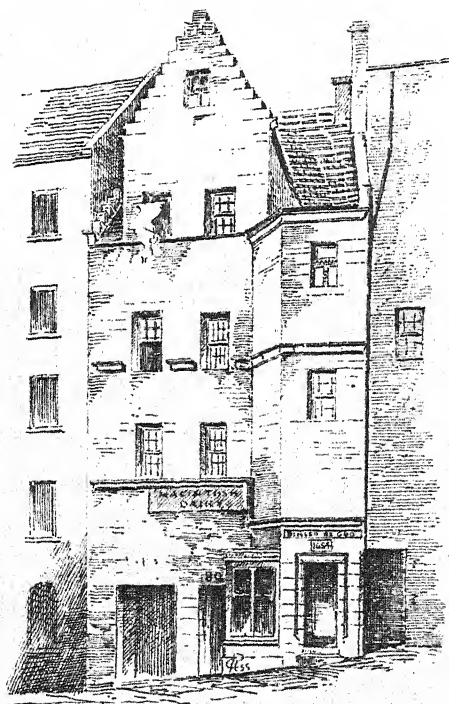


FIG. 1048.—House on North Side of Grassmarket.

the staircase. On the lintel was the inscription, "BLISS'D BE GOD," and the date 1654. The attics had the usual crow-stepped gable in two stories, and one of the staircase windows retained the carved cross-bar, with glass above and shutters below.

HOUSES ON SOUTH SIDE OF GRASSMARKET.

This picturesque group of houses (Fig. 1049), which stood on the south side of the street, was taken down about the year 1875, a few months after the Sketch was made. The triple-gabled tenements on the left hand are referred to in their titles as "that Temple tenement of land, lying at the head of the Cowgate, near the Cantye Nook, beside the Minor, or Grey-



FIG. 1049.—Houses on South Side of Grassmarket.

friars, on the east, and the common King's High Street, on the north parts;"* and the right hand tenement is described as "lying within the burgh of Edinburgh, at the place called the Greyfreres." According to the *Memorials* it bore the date ANNO DOM. MDCLXXI. These houses appear to have occupied the site of the monastery of the Franciscans or Greyfriars, founded by James I.

* *Memorials of Edinburgh*, Vol. II. p. 122.

BROADSTAIRS HOUSE, CAUSEWAYSIDE.

This house (Fig. 1050) stood in a courtyard facing the east side of the Causewayside, but was taken down some years ago, shortly after the Sketch was made. It was known by the name of Broadstairs House, and sometimes as Wormwood Hall. According to *Old and New Edinburgh*, it "was built by the doctor of James IV. or James V.," but nothing seems to



FIG. 1050.—Broadstairs House, Causewayside.

be definitely known regarding its history. We may, however, regard it as an example of a suburban mansion late in the seventeenth century. The lofty gablets common in the earlier part of the century are still retained, but the crow-steps are wanting, while the perfectly symmetrical arrangement of the parts and the details of the entrance doorway show the tendency towards the Renaissance.

ADAM BOTHWELL'S HOUSE, HIGH STREET.

Fig. 1051 shows the projecting end of a tenement built out in a garden on the northern slope of the ridge of the old town. It is so shaped as to form an oriel, commanding a fine view over the Firth of Forth and the intervening country. The dormers are so designed as to compose, along with the pointed roof, an effective termination to the edifice. One of

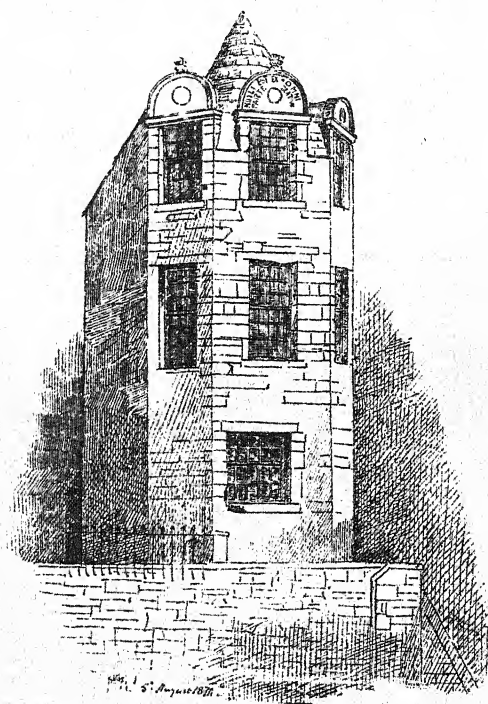


FIG. 1051.—Adam Bothwell's House, High Street.

them contains the motto, *Nihil ex omni parte beatum*. Till within a few years this projecting block formed a prominent and agreeable object as seen from Princes Street, but, although it still survives, it is now obscured by larger buildings.

This house is said to have been erected by Adam Bothwell, Bishop of Orkney, and it was afterwards occupied by Sir William Dick of Braid, Provost of Edinburgh in 1638. Some of the features appear to be of about the latter date.

HOUSES TOP OF MOUND.

Fig. 1052 exhibits the picturesque termination of one of the lofty structures raised high in the air during the seventeenth century to provide the additional accommodation which could not be obtained by spreading laterally. This tenement is seven stories high to the eaves, and eight or nine stories high, including attics, as seen from the north ;



FIG. 1052.—Houses Top of Mound.

but owing to the slope of the ground, it is four stories high as seen from Milne's Court (off the High Street) on the south. The lofty crow-stepped gables and chimneys of the attic floors are here prominent and characteristic features.

One "flat" in this tenement was occupied by David Hume, the historian, and another by Boswell, who here entertained Dr. Johnson, having rescued him from the White Horse Inn, in Boyd's Close.

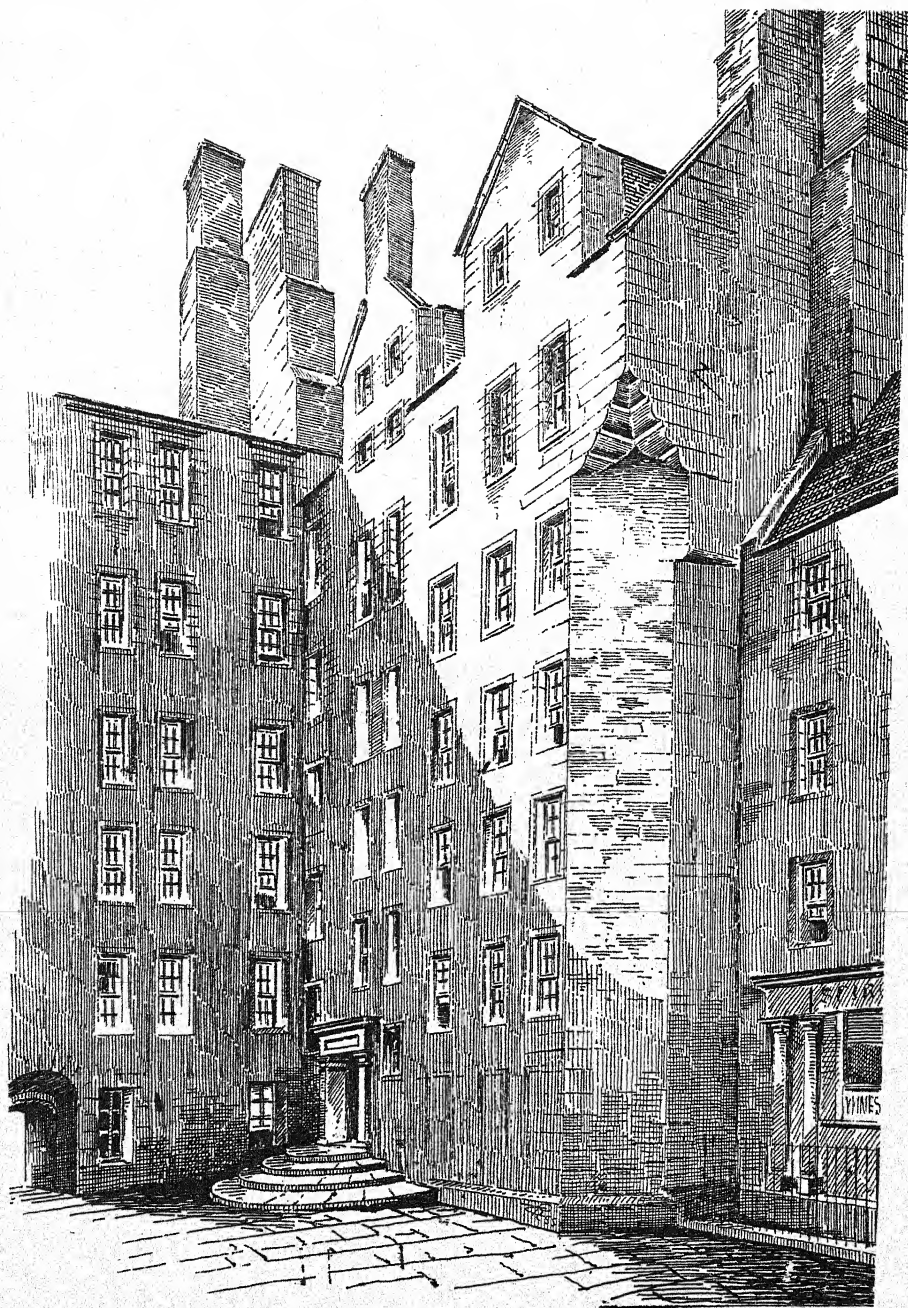


FIG. 1053.—Mylne's Square.

MYLNE'S SQUARE.

Entrance to Mylne's Square is obtained by a flight of steps upwards from North Bridge Street, or from the High Street through the arched "pend" shown on the left-hand side of the View (Fig. 1053), over the entrance of which is the date 1689.* The erection of this square appears to have been one of the earliest innovations on the old narrow closes which at one time were universal all along the line of the High Street, and it is the work of Robert Mylne, who built the extended palace of Holyrood. The courtyard elevations, although very plain, are dignified, and from their lofty height of six and seven stories they have a very imposing appearance. The large splay formed in the angle of the building at the north-west or right-hand corner of the square to let in the light to the adjoining building is corbelled out to the square near the top in a very effective and peculiar manner. We have already referred to corbelling formed in this style at Gogar House,† and another example is illustrated in this volume at Lord Balmerino's House, Leith.

This building, the other side of which faces Cockburn Street, is, we believe, about to be taken down.

HOUSE IN PLEASANCE.‡

This building (Fig. 1054) was situated on the east side of the street, between Brown Street and Carnegie Street, and was taken down in 1891. There was no date on the house, but it was probably erected about the end of the seventeenth or the beginning of the following century. The design was very plain, almost its only architectural external features being its neatly moulded Renaissance doorway, approached by a flight of steps, and its upper central gable. One of the rooms on the ground floor was rather a handsome one, with panelled walls. The end of this room is shown in Fig. 1055. The fireplace was of stone, neatly moulded and decorated with pilasters on either side and presses, the doors of the latter having thick astrigals and arched tops glazed with clear glass. Fig. 1056 shows some of the details, A being a section at the level of the fireplace jambs, B a section through the pilasters and centre panel, C a vertical section showing the cornice and base of the room, and D a section through the shelf and lintel of the fireplace. A small private room entering off the room just described was decorated in a corresponding style, but plainer, as will be seen from the style of its mantelpiece (Fig. 1057).

* *Old and New Edinburgh*, Vol. i. p. 236.

† Vol. III. p. 528.

‡ For the drawings of this house we are indebted to Mr. William Anderson, architect.



FIG. 1054.—House in Pleasance.

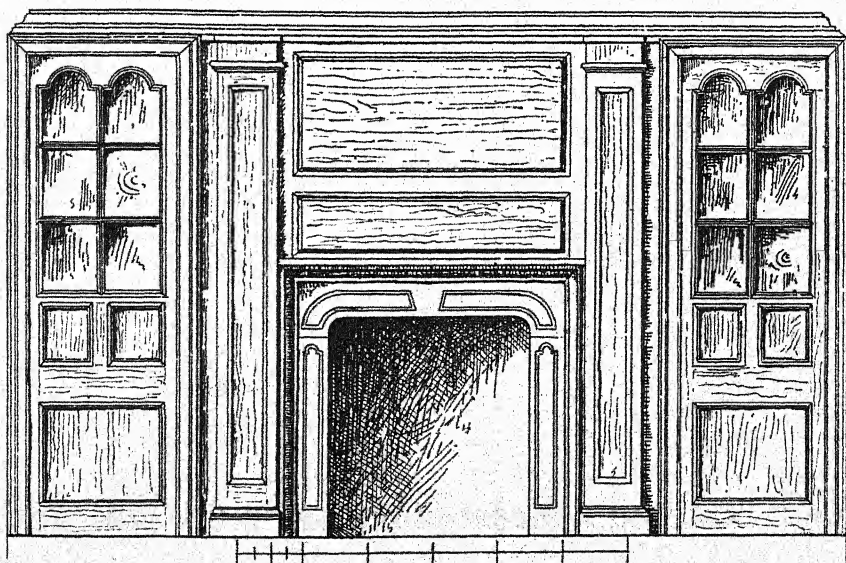


FIG. 1055.—House in Pleasance. Room on Ground Floor.

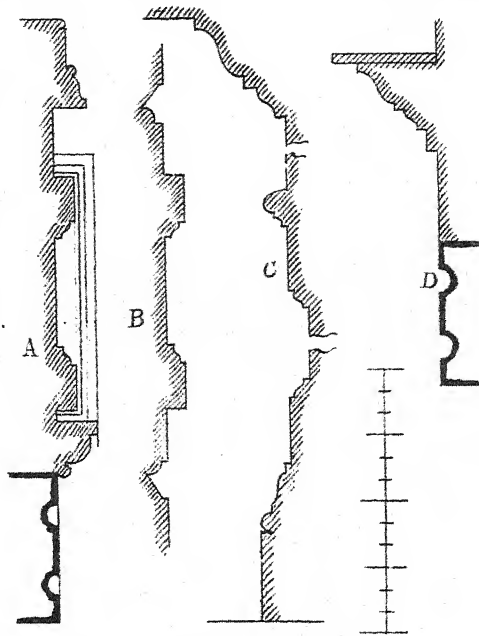


FIG. 1056.—House in Pleasance. Details.

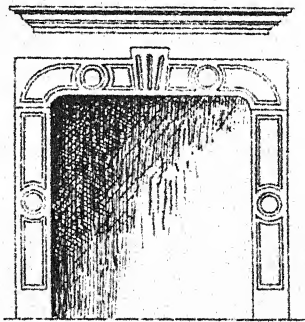


FIG. 1057.—House in Pleasance. Mantelpiece in Private Room.

LUCKY SPENCE'S HOUSE, HOLYROOD.

A plain structure with crow-stepped gables facing the street (Fig. 1058), which may be accepted as a sample of the ordinary houses of the Fourth Period. It stands within the Sanctuary of Holyrood, and close to the site of the groined archway and porch which led into the abbey, and which

were erected by Abbot Ballantyne about 1490. The abbot's own house adjoined this archway on the north side of the street, and some of the walls may be incorporated in this building, which certainly occupies part of the site. Lucky Spence, who gave her name to it, is celebrated by Allan Ramsay in a manner not altogether enviable. The continuation of the east wall (on the right hand in the Sketch) forms the boundary of the



FIG. 1053.—Lucky Spence's House, Holyrood.

abbey grounds, and it is at the northern end of this wall, where it joins the Watergate, that the erection called Queen Mary's Bath (next described) is situated.

The large projecting fireplace in the east wall is also a noteworthy feature, of which several other examples are given below.

QUEEN MARY'S BATH, HOLYROOD.

This remarkable and picturesque structure stands near the enclosure of Holyrood Palace grounds. How it acquired the name by which it is now known is uncertain, but from the nature of the building and the position it occupies, close to the old boundary wall which divided the grounds of Holyrood Abbey from the Burgh of the Canongate, and from

its being adjacent to the Watergate, the public road leading from the Canongate towards the east, it seems very likely to have been a gate lodge. The Plan (Fig. 1059) presents no very remarkable peculiarities of

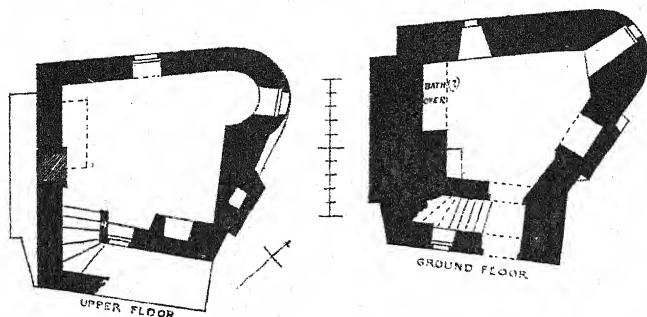


FIG. 1059.—Queen Mary's Bath. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

arrangement, but is full of odd quirks and irregularities. The house consists of two apartments, one on each floor, having a narrow straight stair

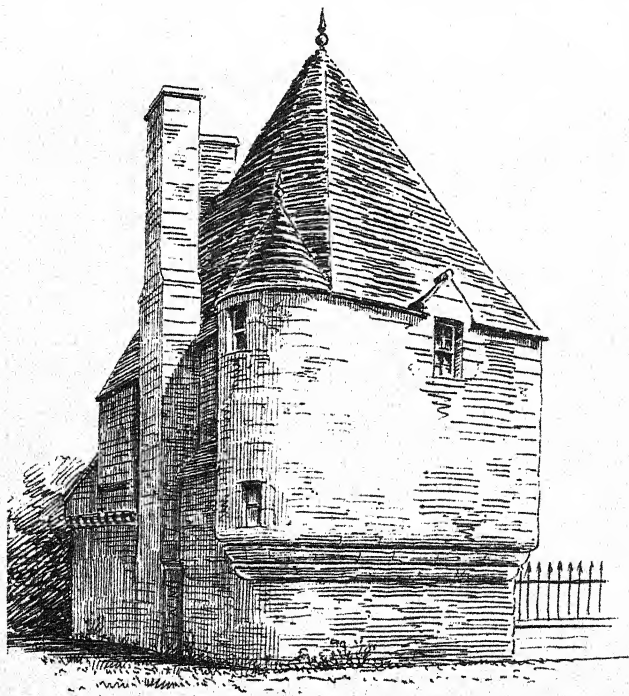


FIG. 1060.—Queen Mary's Bath. View from North-West.

leading up from near the door with a wheel at the top to the upper floor. A recess is pointed out near the ceiling in the west wall of the ground floor, to which access was said to be got from the upper floor, and which is supposed to have contained the queen's bath. There is an arched opening, which may have been a fireplace, under this recess; but there have evidently been restorations at this part of the building, which render it impossible to ascertain the original arrangements. The deep recess of the fireplace of the ground floor is remarkable, and the irregular manner in which the chimneys and projections are set off is very curious. The corbelling out

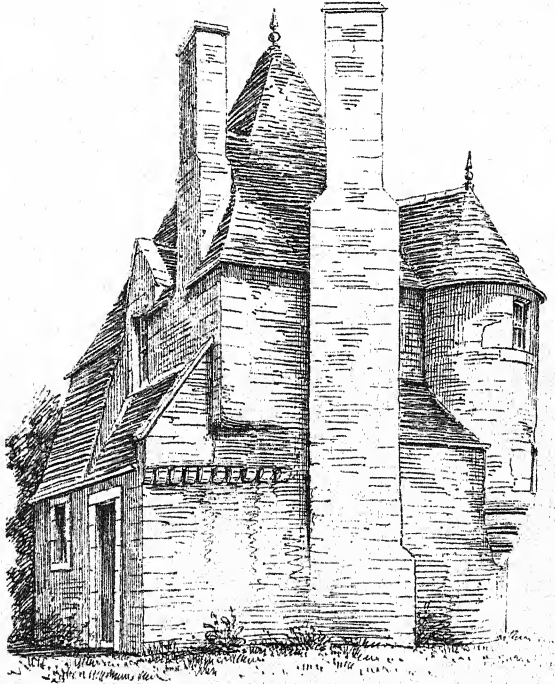


FIG. 1061.—Queen Mary's Bath. View from South-East.

of the whole of the north side (Fig. 1060) with long continuous corbels is unusual, and the row of detached corbels on the east side (Fig. 1061) is now (owing to alterations) somewhat inexplicable. It is to be remarked that some of these corbels are of oak, a point already referred to in treating of the history of the corbelling so conspicuous in Scottish buildings of the Fourth Period.*

The date of this quaint structure is not affixed to it or otherwise known, but from its style there can be no doubt that it belongs to about the end of the sixteenth century.

* Vol. II. p. 10.

LEVEN LODGE BATH-HOUSE.

The residence of the Earls of Leven still stands in the neighbourhood of Glengyle Terrace and Leven Street, with its gabled end fronting the latter. It has been greatly cut up and altered, and in 1867 the spacious gardens which surrounded it were converted into building ground, which is now covered over with streets and houses. The Bath-house (Fig. 1062) stood on the site now occupied by the houses of Glengyle Terrace, being distant from the mansion-house some thirty or forty yards. It was a small structure, and at the time our Sketches were made it was partly dismantled,

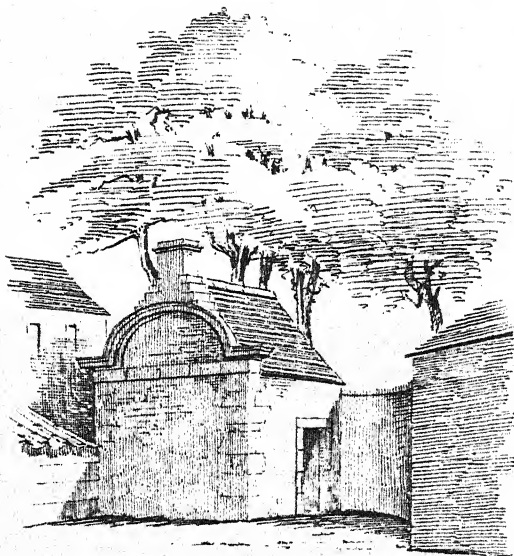


FIG. 1062.—Leven Lodge Bath-house.
View from South-West.

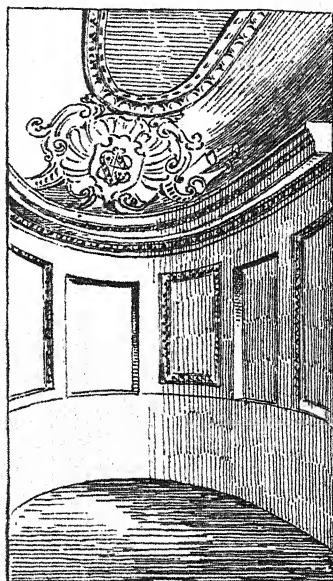


FIG. 1063.—Leven Lodge Bath-house. Interior.

having been in use as a smithy. Externally the building was square-shaped, but it was circled at one end in the interior as shown (Fig. 1063). The walls were panelled in plaster and the ceiling highly enriched. At the circular end were the arms of the Earls of Leven—quarterly, first and fourth, a thistle proper, ensigned with an imperial crown; second and third, three buckles on a bend. The corners of the opposite end were also decorated, and contained the family crest, an arm holding a drawn sword.

We have not met with any account of the building of the mansion to which this Bath-house formed an adjunct, but it probably dates from about the middle of the seventeenth century; and as late as the middle of last century it was regarded by the family as a quiet retreat, and Sir William Fraser tells us that Alexander, the fifth Earl of Leven, on his return from London to Scotland in May 1754, speaks of going to the "Lodge" to reside

for a few days.* The date of the erection of the Bath we judge to be a little later than that of the house.

The following fragments of old buildings, chiefly doorways, are collected and here delineated in order to preserve a record of them, as almost all such ancient features seem to be doomed not to survive the nineteenth century.

DOORWAY AT HOLYROOD.

The doorway shown by this drawing (Fig. 1064), and now built into a wall of the new offices opposite the front of the palace, was formerly an entrance to the palace gardens through the wall which till recently enclosed them, and it is possibly one of the two gates referred to in the "contracts betwixt Sir William Bruce of Balcaskie, His Majesty's Surveyor-General; Sir William Sharp of Stainiehill, His Majesty's Cashkeeper; and Robert Mylne, His Majesty's Master Mason, for the reparation and building of the palace of Holyrood," discovered by David Marshall, F.S.A. Scot., Kinross.† The reference is as follows:—
 "To build two walls in the outer court of the palace, the one from the south side of the new tower to be built, the other from the north side of the old tower already built, as far west as the breadth of the outer court, in good rough work, 12 feet high above ground, with a handsome hewen cope above it, and in the

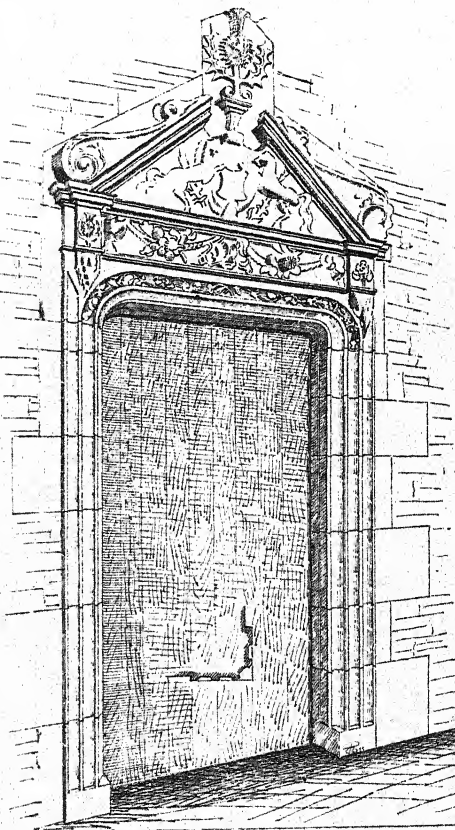


FIG. 1064.—Doorway at Holyrood.

* *The Melvilles, Earls of Melville, and the Leslie, Earls of Leven*, Vol. i. p. 334.

† See *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries for 1879-80*.

middle of each of the said side walls opposite to each other, to build and finish a handsome beautiful gate in orderly pillar work, as shall be designed



FIG. 1065.—Lady Stair's Close. Doorway.

by the said surveyor." This contract is dated Canongate and Edinburgh, 11th and 12th March 1672.

LADY STAIR'S CLOSE.

The doorway shown in the Sketch (Fig. 1065) is situated in a projecting staircase turret in a narrow steep close leading from the High Street to the Mound. The initials and monogram, W. G. and G. S., are for Sir William Gray of Pittendrum and his wife, Geida or Egidia Smith, of the Smiths of Grothill, a small estate to the north of Craigeleith. In the centre of the lintel their arms are impaled. The same initials form a monogram on the left, and the date 1622 is carved on the right. The whole is enclosed with a ribbon bearing the inscription, "FEARE THE LORD & DEPART FROM EVIL." Fig. 1066 shows the staircase turret in which the above door is situated, having the usual corbellings and picturesque features. It is situated in a very narrow close, and can only be sketched from the roof or upper windows of the adjoining buildings.

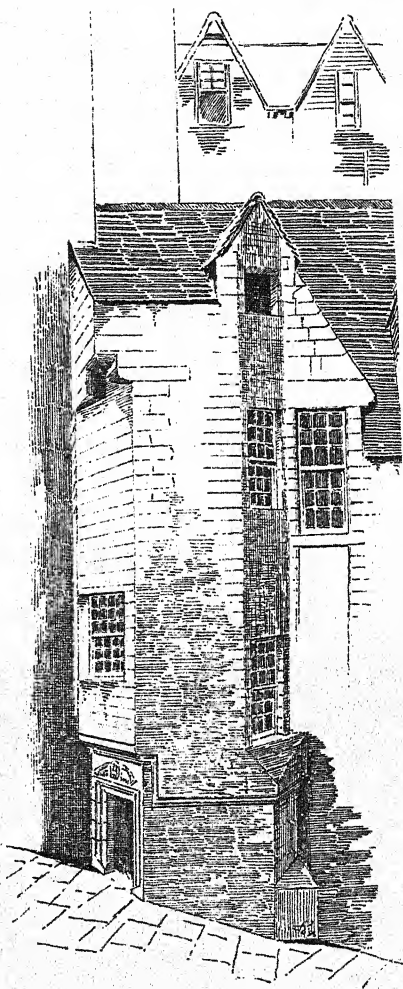


FIG. 1066.—Lady Stair's Close. Staircase Turret.

DEAN HOUSE.*

This house was taken down in 1845, when its site and surrounding pleasure grounds were converted into a cemetery; and it is only within recent years that the last surviving relics of the mansion and its avenue of approach (as shown by Fig. 1067) have disappeared. The high wall with

* We have to thank the Honourable the Board of Trustees for Manufactures for permission to reproduce the drawing of the Dean House by Paul Sandby.

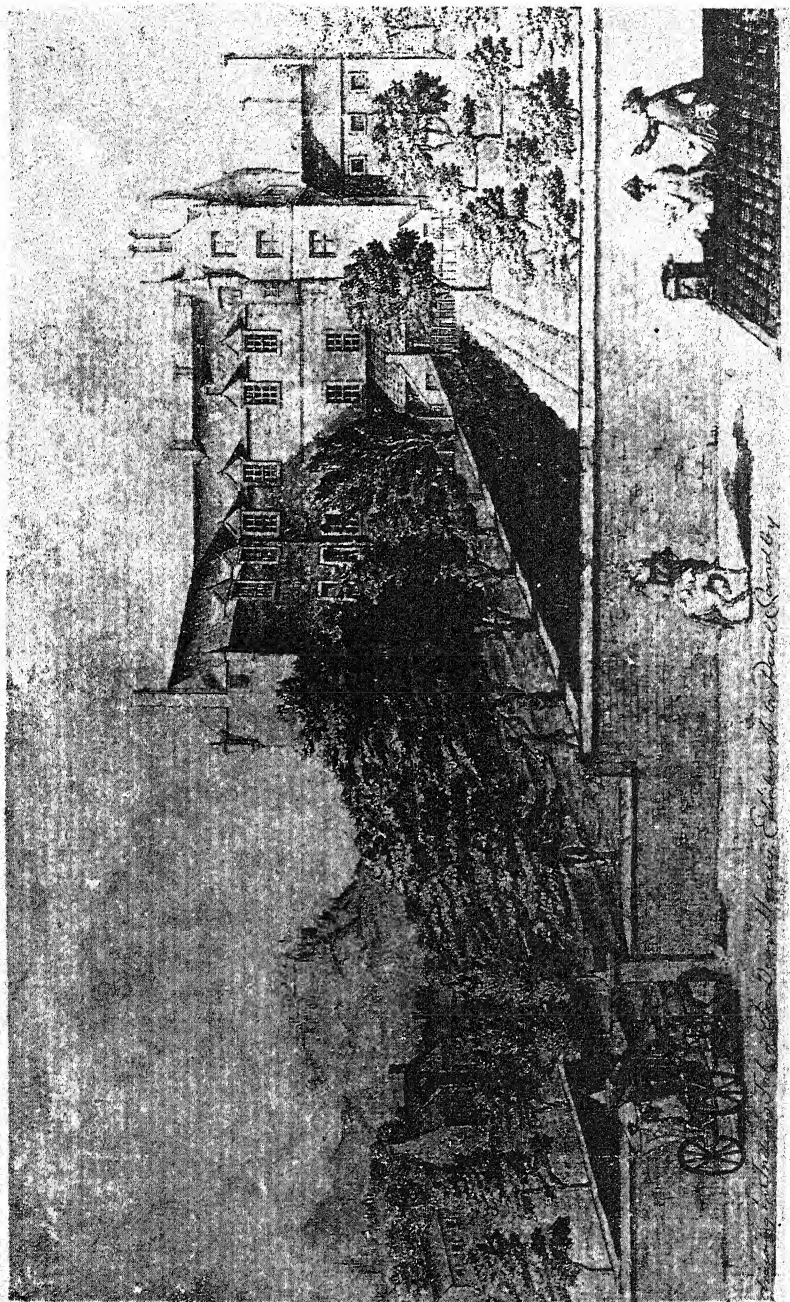


FIG. 1067.—Dean House. View from North-West.
 (From a drawing by Paul Sandby in the possession of the Honourable the Board of Trustees for Manufactures.)

the massive cope and the pillars of the gateway seen in the foreground, with the avenue of beech trees leading up to the house, all existed as shown

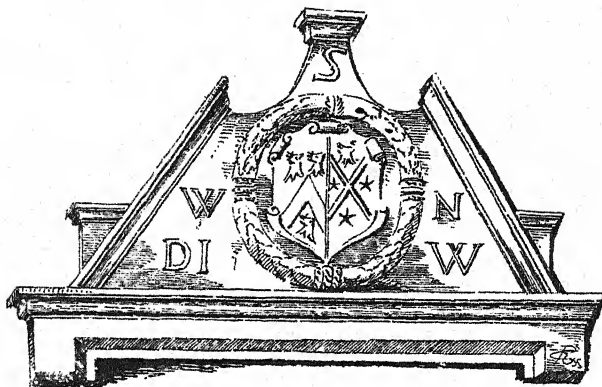


FIG. 1068.—Dean House. Stone containing Initials of Sir William Nisbet of Dean and his First Wife.

in the View to a comparatively recent date ; and the cottage with the tile roof, from which the artist sketched his View, was standing till the other

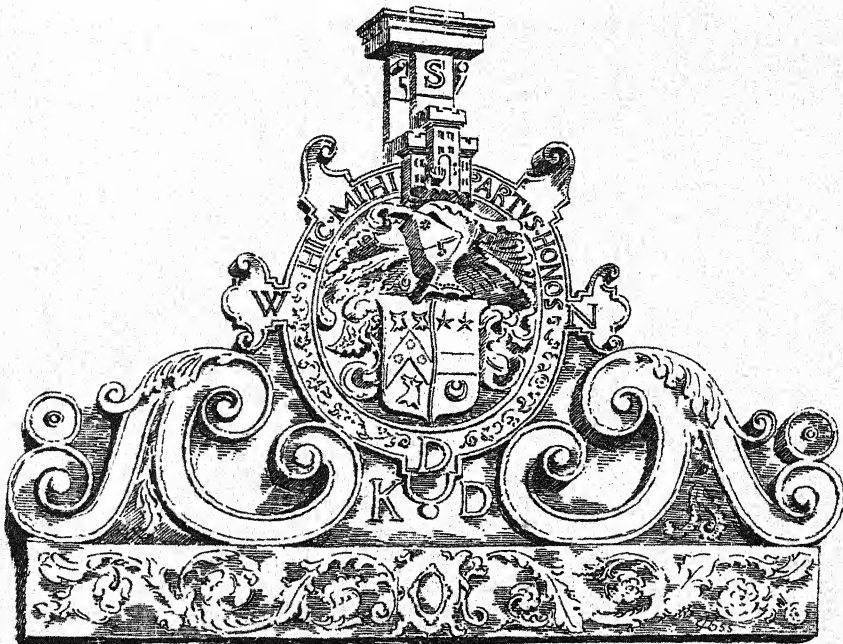


FIG. 1069.—Dean House. Stone containing Arms and Initials of Sir William Nisbet of Dean and his Second Wife.

day. We are enabled to identify the site of the house as about sixty paces westwards from the road leading to the village of the Water of Leith, and probably a little to the north of the principal entrance walk to the cemetery

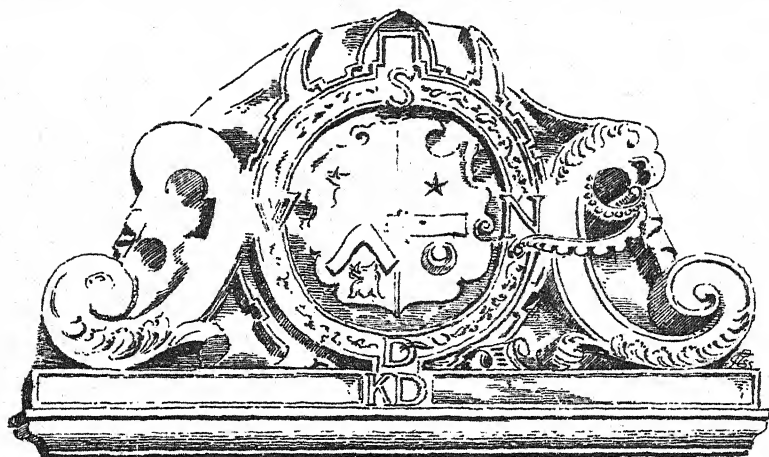


FIG. 1070 —Dean House. Initials and Arms Impaled.

from the east. The only feature in the View which still remains unchanged is the castle of Edinburgh, seen in the distance.

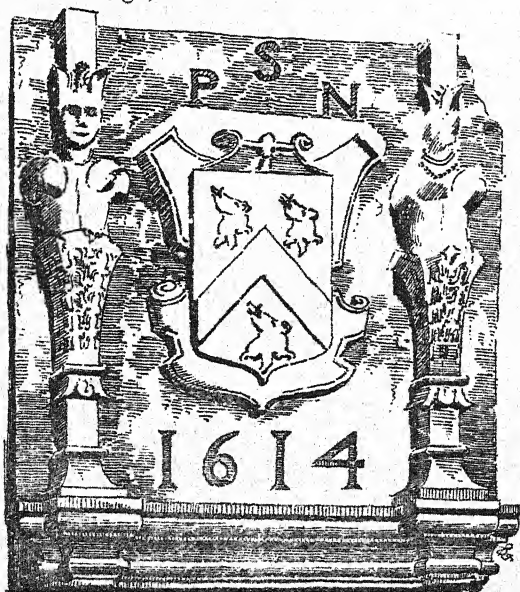


FIG. 1071.—Dean House. Initials and Arms of Sir Patrick Nisbet.

The edifice was a fine specimen of a Scottish mansion-house, and possessed considerable richness of detail, if we may judge from various fragments which are built into the cemetery walls. Ten of these separate stones survive; seven are gablets of windows, of which three are here shown (Figs. 1068, 1069, and 1070). The first of these contains the initials of Sir William Nisbet of Dean and his wife, Dame Jonet Williamson, with their arms impaled. Sir William was a bailie of Edinburgh, and bought the estate in 1609. His wife died in 1622. He married again, his second wife being Dame Kathern Dick, a daughter of Sir William Dick of Braid, and Figs. 1069 and 1070 show their initials and arms impaled. On the former will also be seen above the helmet a crest representing a triple castle supported by a hand; probably this has a reference to Edinburgh Castle, Sir William having been at one time Lord Provost. Surrounding the arms is the motto, "HIC-MIHI-PARTVS-HONOS." Kathern Dick died in 1630.*

Fig. 1071 contains the initials of Sir Patrick Nisbet, with the Nisbet arms, and the date 1614. Who he was and how he was connected with this house is not known; but Sir Daniel Wilson gives the above year as the date carved over the entrance doorway, and probably this stone occupied that position.

Various other carved stones are described in the *Memorials of Edinburgh* and in *Old and New Edinburgh*, some of which are not now to be found. The old plain-faced sundial, so frequently found on seventeenth century houses, may still be seen half concealed by ivy.

DEAN VILLAGE.

The doorway (Fig. 1072) stands in one of the two projecting staircases of a large building situated in the valley of the Water of Leith, to the

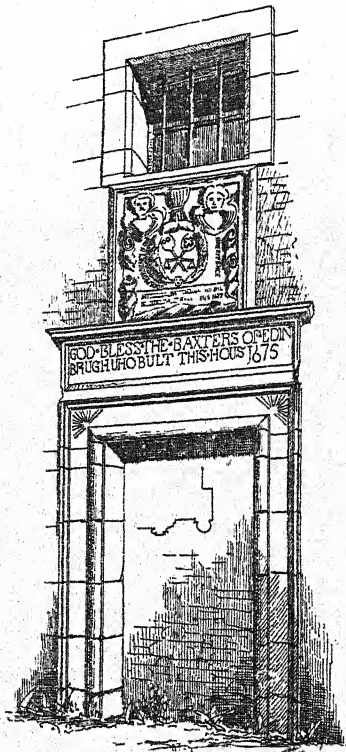


FIG. 1072.—Dean Village. Doorway.

* For these particulars regarding Sir William we are indebted to Mr. A. Ross, Marchmont Herald.

west of the Dean Bridge. On the frieze of the doorway is the inscription—

GOD BLESS THE BAXTERS OF EDIN
BRUGH UHO BULT THIS HOUS 1675.

In a panel over the doorway is carved a wheaten sheaf between two cherubs' heads, with the emblems of the Bakers enclosed within a wreath, and the motto, "God's Providence is our Inheritance, 1677." Slezer sketched this building about 1693, eighteen years after it was erected, and it remains now very much as when he saw it. In *Old and New Edinburgh* it is called the Tolbooth, "wherein the bailies of this once sequestered village were wont to incarcerate culprits." That the building was built as a tolbooth is, we think, extremely unlikely; it is large enough to have contained every soul in the village, and the inscriptions are not what would be expected on a building erected for such a purpose.

DOORWAY IN SKINNERS' HALL.

The annexed doorway (Fig. 1073) is from the Skinners' Hall, a building on the east side of St. Mary Street. It is probably a little earlier in date than the one just mentioned, not having quite so much of the Renaissance character about it.

SCRAPS.

The Sketch (Fig. 1074) shows a number of door lintels, dormers, &c., containing mottoes, chiefly scriptural, which were of common use in the seventeenth century. These are all from sketches made in 1842 by the late A. A. Ritchie, then a promising young artist.

No. 1 is the lintel of a door which stood in the Cowgate, between the College Wynd and Horse Wynd. The inscription was over the gallery door at the head of the outside stair. "The lettering and orthography," says Dr. Chambers, "speak of the close of the fifteenth century," and the legend runs—"GIF VE DEID AS VE SOVLD VE MYCHT HAIF AS VE VALD."

No. 2 was over a door in Campbell's Close, Cowgate, and bears the date 1624 and a thistle.

No. 3 was in a wall in Hunter's Close, Grassmarket.

No. 4 was a door lintel near the head of the Cowgate. It contains the initials R. H. and I. H., and the motto, "O MAGNIFIE THE LORD WITH ME AND LET WS EXALT HIS NAME TOGETHER. ANNO DOMINI 1643."

No. 5 is a dormer from the Castlehill, containing the initials A. M. and M. M., with the date 1630.

No. 6 is an old lintel, rebuilt in Circus Lane, Stockbridge, containing the motto, "FEAR GOD ONLYE," the initials J. G. and J. R., with the date 1605. There is also a trade mark on the corner.

No. 7 is a door lintel in the West Bow, with the inscription, to which a hand points, "SOL DEO HONOR ET [GLORIA]." A shield occupies the

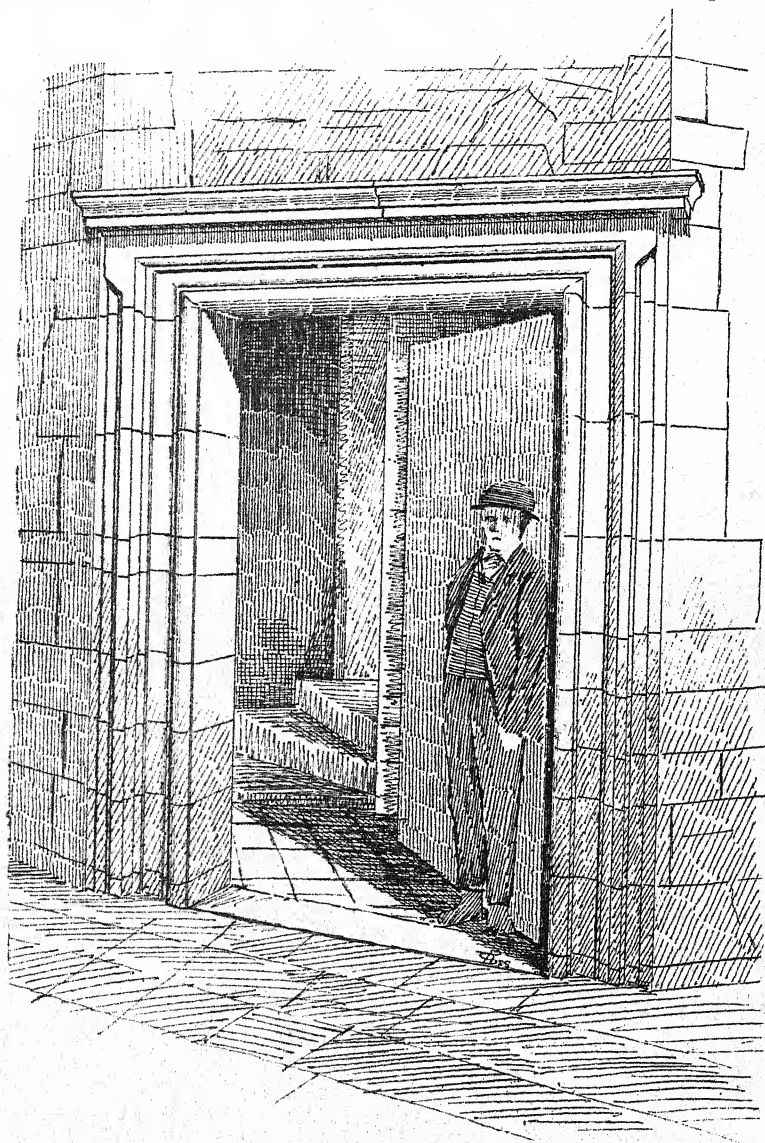


FIG. 1073.—Doorway in Skinners' Hall.

centre, with the initials O. B. and D. W. on each side, and the date 1604. Above this is a sketch of a dormer from the same house.

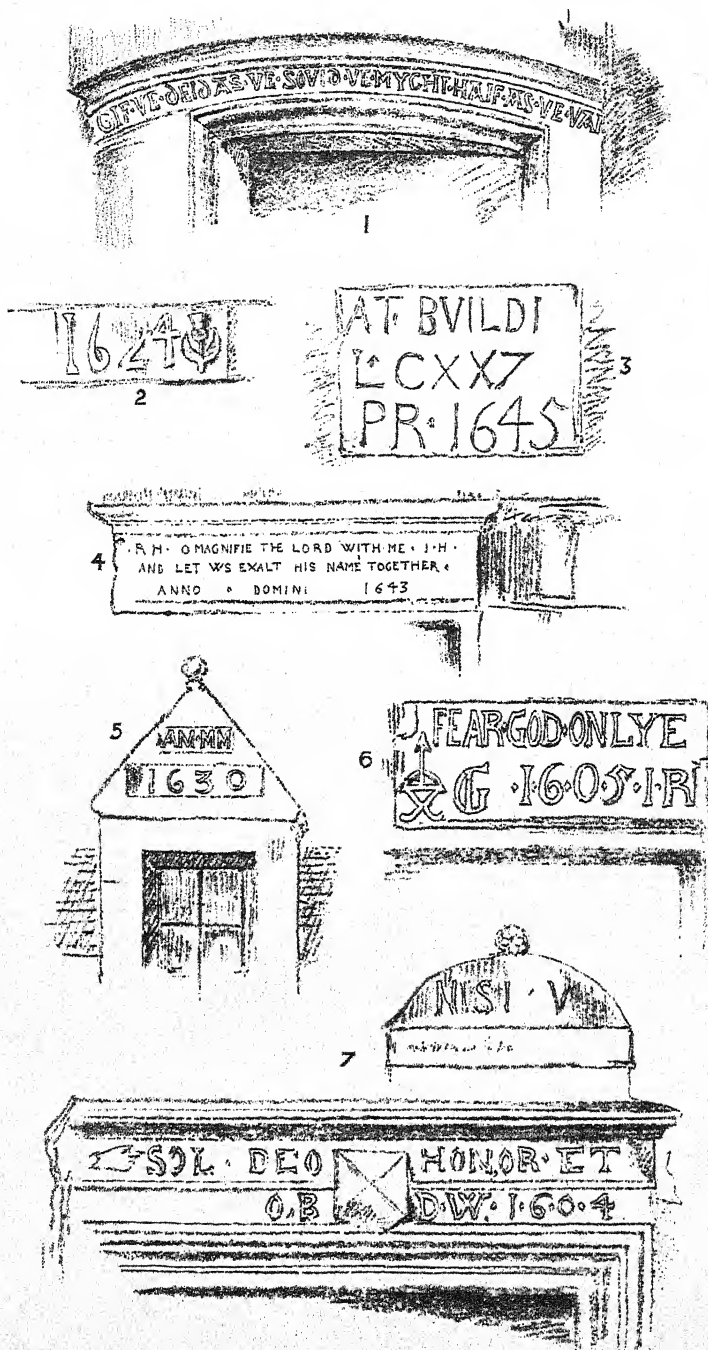


FIG. 1074. —Door Lintels, Dormers, &c.

GATEWAY OF HOUSE OF SIR THOMAS HOPE.

Fig. 1075 shows the entrance gateway and door of the mansion erected by Sir Thomas Hope, advocate, in the time of Charles I. The inscription over the doorway is "TECVM HABITA, 1616." The building was taken down

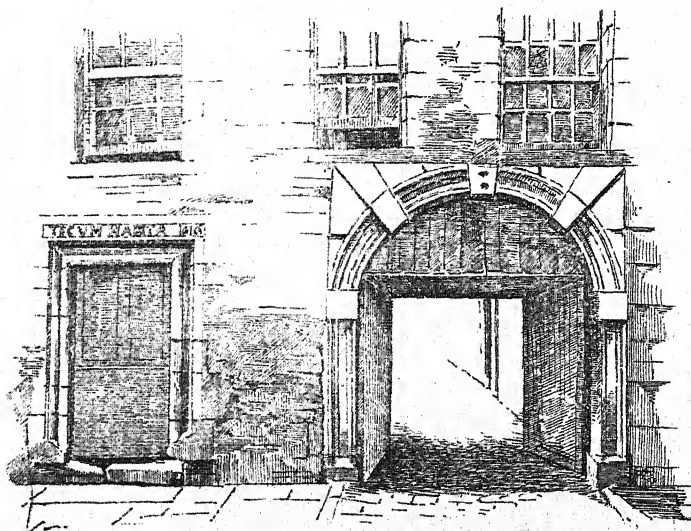


FIG. 1075.—Entrance Gateway and Door of Mansion erected by Sir Thomas Hope.

three years ago to make way for the Free Library, but the small doorway has been preserved, and is built into one of the staircases. The arched gateway was purchased by Mr. James Mackay of Whitehouse, Cramond, and has been re-erected in his grounds.

OLD LINTELS.

Fig. 1076 shows two old lintels, one from the Cowgate, Edinburgh, and another from Naughton, Fife.

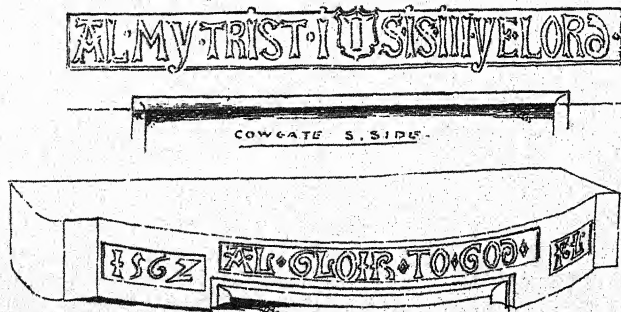


FIG. 1076.—Old Lintels, Cowgate, Edinburgh, and Naughton, Fife.

FIREPLACE FROM HOUSE OF JOHN HOPE.

This old chimney-piece (Fig. 1077), now built into the partly restored church of Trinity College, was brought from the house of John Hope,* who

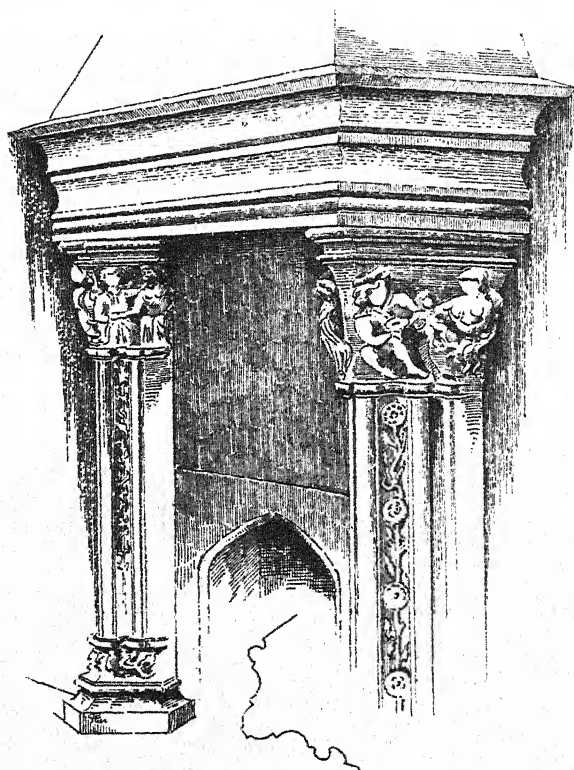


FIG. 1077.—Fireplace from House of John Hope.

came to Scotland in the train of Magdalen, queen of James v., in 1537. He remained in Edinburgh, and “built for himself a house between Chalmers and Barringers Closes, over the doorway of which, along with a coat of arms, there was sculptured the name *Johnne Hope*, in vigorous Old English letters.”

Only the pillars or jambs are ancient. The lintel is modern, but, of course, the fireplace, in its original condition, would have a large, wide opening, not a contracted one, as shown in the Sketch. The enrichments in the hollows of the side pillars resemble very much those occupying a

* *Anent Old Edinburgh*, by the late Miss Alison Hay Dunlop, p. 2.

similar position in the fragment of the fireplace of the Bishops' Palace at Dunblane, now used as a gate post (Fig. 1078). The sculpture of the two capitals is extremely quaint. Each contains two subjects of domestic history. There is, first, a youth in the guise of a wanderer, with his wallet by his side, sitting on a bank talking with a young shepherdess, and between them is a sporting lamb. In the second the pair have got closer together, and sit hand in hand. The third scene represents a family group; the parents are seated, and are evidently endeavouring to pacify a crying child; while the fourth scene shows each with a child in arms. The height from the floor to the under side of the lintel is 5 feet 6½ inches.

The following examples serve to illustrate the interior decorations of our town houses during the Fourth Period.

THE GRASSMARKET.

The room shown by Fig. 1079 was on the first floor of a house immediately to the west of the Corn Exchange. It was taken down to permit of the extension of the latter in November 1877. The ceiling was a very elaborate one of hand-wrought plaster. Some idea of the design and workmanship may be obtained from Fig. 1080. On a shield in each corner was emblazoned a lion rampant, with a dexter hand as a crest. An enlarged View of one of the angles is given in Fig. 1081. The walls were all panelled in wood, and the pilasters and mantelpiece were of the same material, except the jambs, which were of marble, as were also the projecting fender and hearth. The fireplace was lined all round with white Dutch tiles, with ornament in blue. The size of the room was 19 feet by 17 feet 3 inches, and the ceiling was between 8 feet and 9 feet high.

This apartment, originally built no doubt as the reception-room of the town mansion of a nobleman or wealthy burgess, was inhabited at the time we visited it by a band of itinerant musicians.

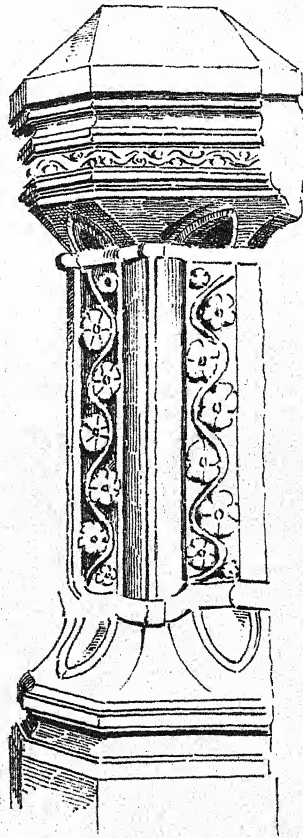


FIG. 1078. — Bishops' Palace.
Side Pillar of Fireplace.

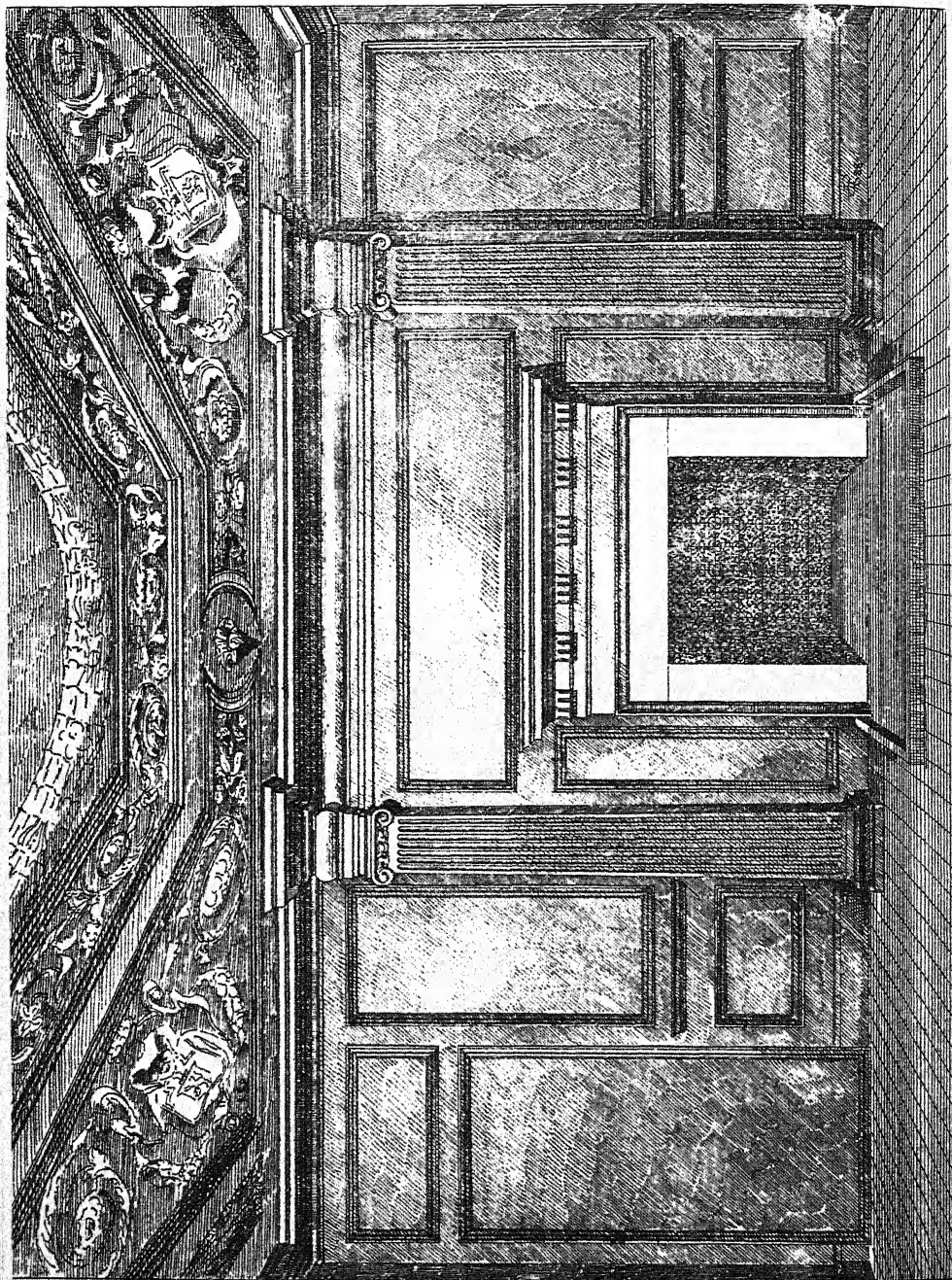


FIG. 1079.—The Grassmarket. Room in House (now taken down) immediately to the west of the Corn Exchange.

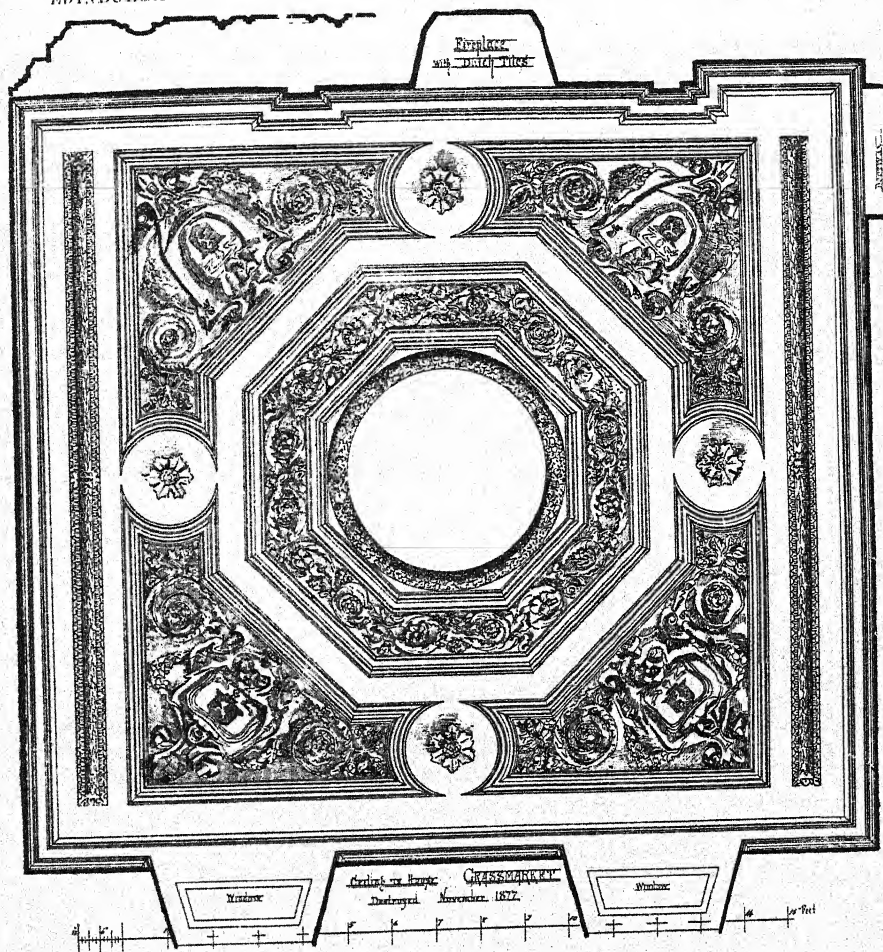


FIG. 1080.—The Grassmarket. Plaster Ceiling.

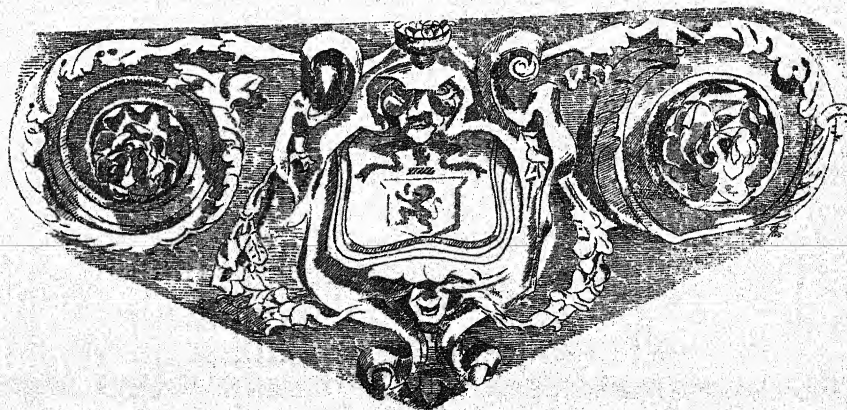


FIG. 1081.—The Grassmarket. One of the Angles (enlarged) of above Ceiling.

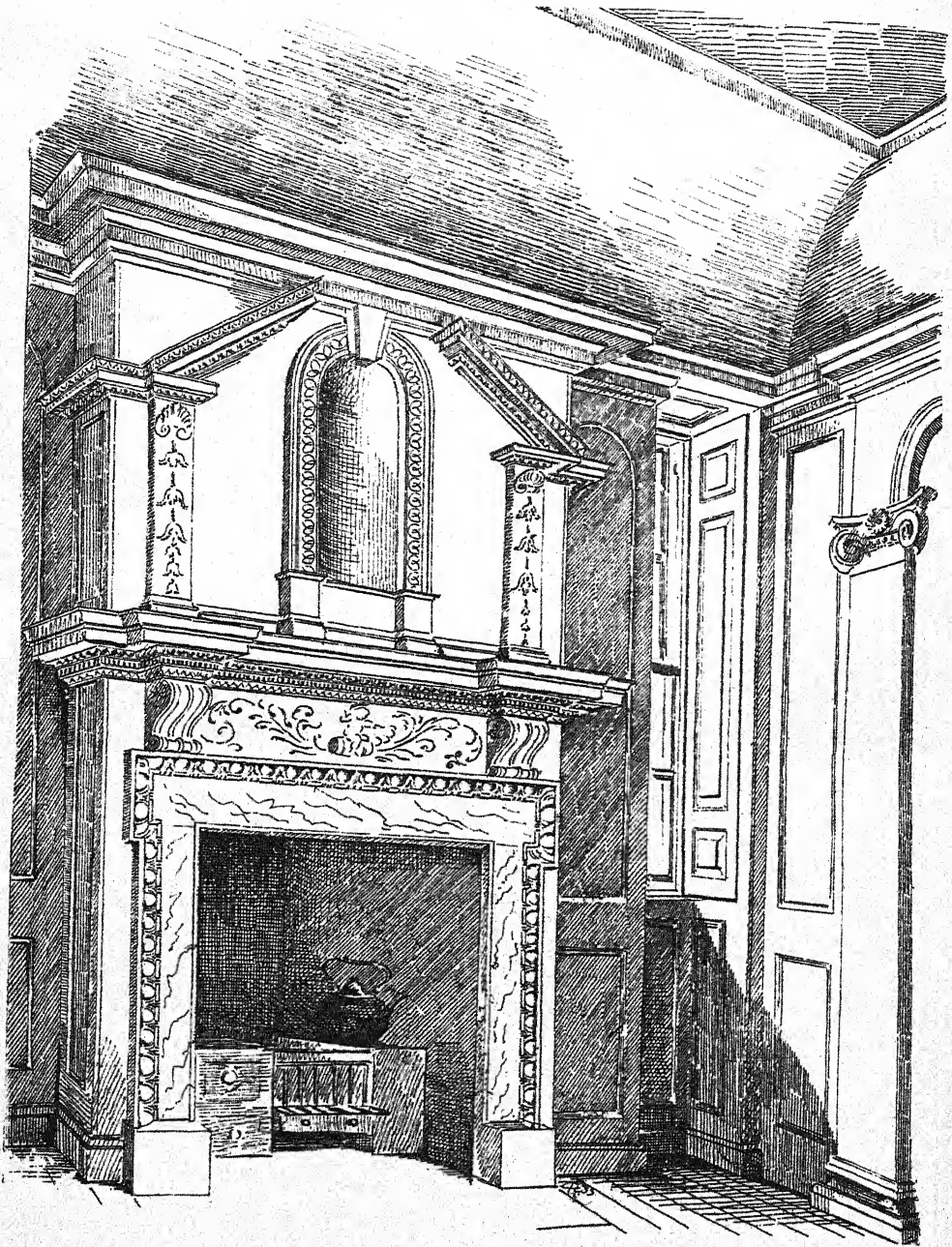


FIG. 1082.—Craig's Close, High Street. Interior of Room on Top Floor.

CRAIG'S CLOSE, HIGH STREET.

These two interior Views are from a tenement fronting the High Street, opposite St. Giles' Cathedral. The Sketch (Fig. 1082) is on the top floor. The room is about square, with a coved ceiling carried

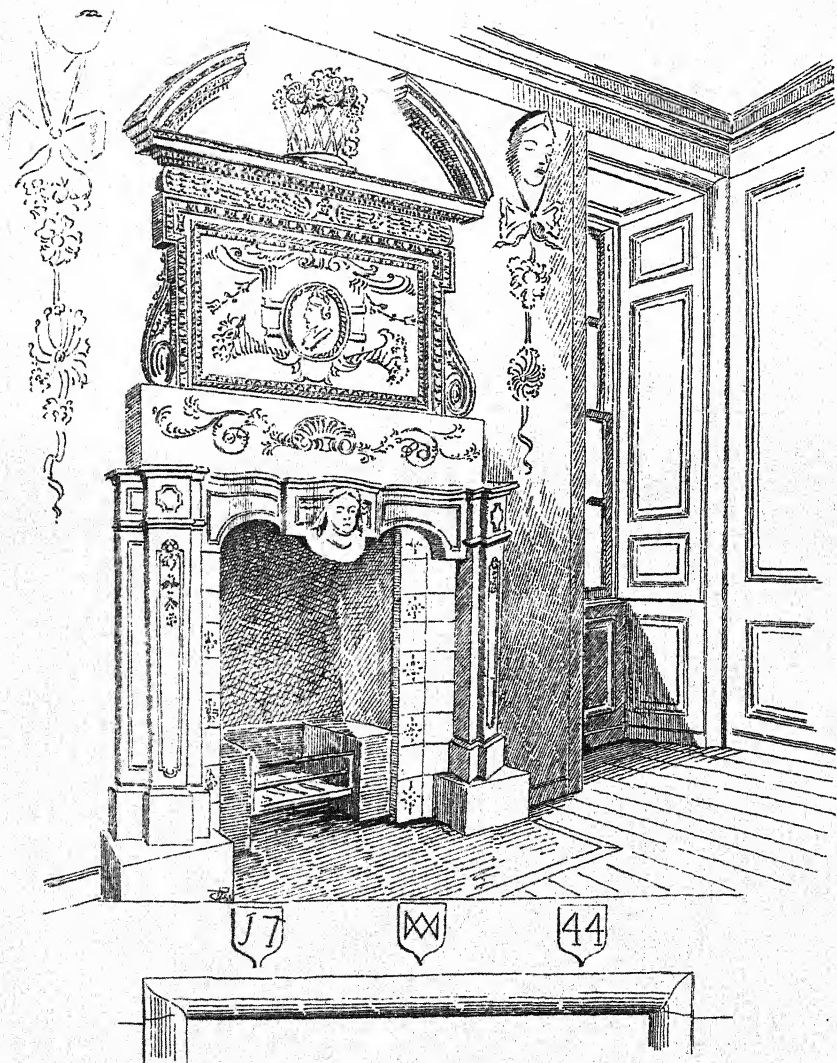


FIG. 1083.—Craig's Close, High Street. Room immediately below that shown in previous illustration.

up into the roof. The walls are divided into compartments, with Ionic pilasters and panelling between, of which only an indication is given in the drawing. The fireplace stands between the two windows and is of wood, with marble jambs. The niche above the fireplace is a quaint feature, probably made to contain some special figure of value, but is now empty.

Fig. 1083 is a view in the room immediately below. The mantelpiece is of a bluish-grey marble, and the over-mantelpiece is of wood and plaster. The heads and rosettes on each side are of raised hand-wrought plaster. At the bottom of the drawing is a sketch of the lintel of the door at the foot of the "common" stair. It contains what appear to be the Constable arms, with the date 1744. From the *Memorials of Edinburgh** we learn that Archibald Constable, the publisher, once lived here, but it is not stated that he built the house.

HOUSE ADJOINING JOHN KNOX'S HOUSE.

The exterior of this house is seen on the left in the View of Knox's House (see Fig. 1010), where it will be noticed that the gable is angled so

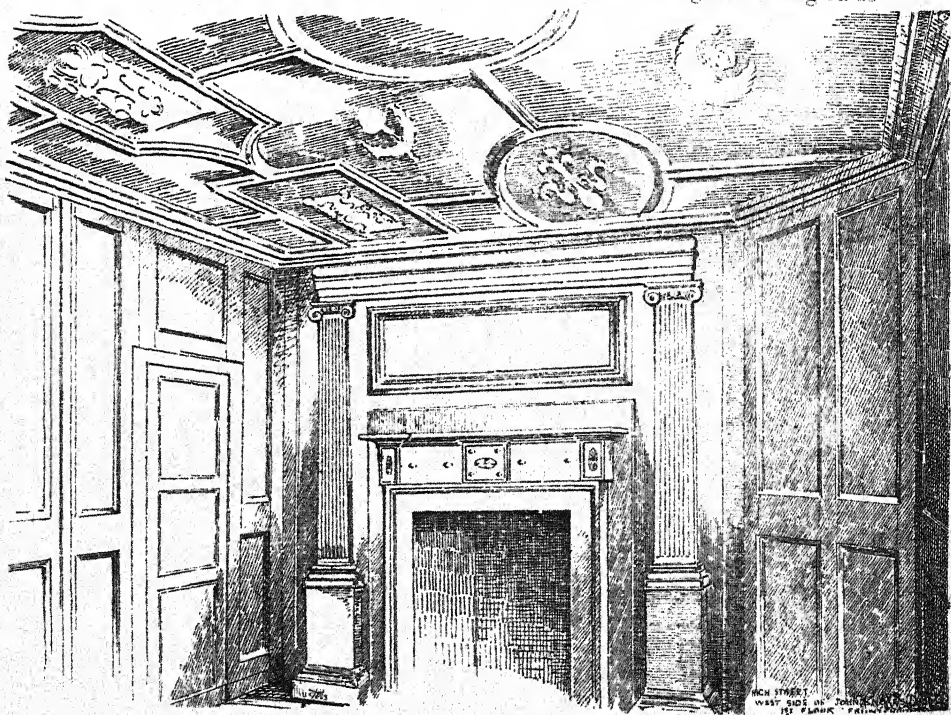


FIG. 1084.—House adjoining John Knox's House. Interior of Room.

* Vol. II. p. 15.

as to form a kind of curve, and it will be observed that the room in the interior is angled to correspond. The interior of the tenement has been finely decorated, but almost all that now survives is the apartment shown in Fig. 1084. This is a characteristic example of the style of panelling, fireplace, and plaster ceiling which were almost universal in the houses of the earlier part of the seven-teenth century.

BELL'S WYND, HIGH STREET.

This furnishes another example still remaining of the projecting timber structures. The View (Fig. 1085) is taken from the lower end of the close, looking northwards towards the High Street.

BAXTER'S CLOSE, LAWNMARKET.

The old closes of Edinburgh, although extremely ill adapted for architectural display, contained many specimens of very quaint design, such as the staircase shown in Lady Stair's Close, and the example (Fig. 1086) from the adjoining close to the east, called Baxter's Close. The recess on the ground floor on the right hand of the View shows an ingenious mode contrived by the builder to obtain space for an outside stair without projecting it into the narrow close, thus retaining the line of the building above. It will also be observed from the Sketch that the two lower members of the central corbel are loftier and have less projection than the upper members, with the object



FIG. 1085.—Bell's Wynd.
View from lower end of Close.



FIG. 1086.—Baxter's Close. Staircase.

of interfering as little as possible with the head-room in ascending the stair. There is no date on this building, but it was probably erected in the early part of the seventeenth century.

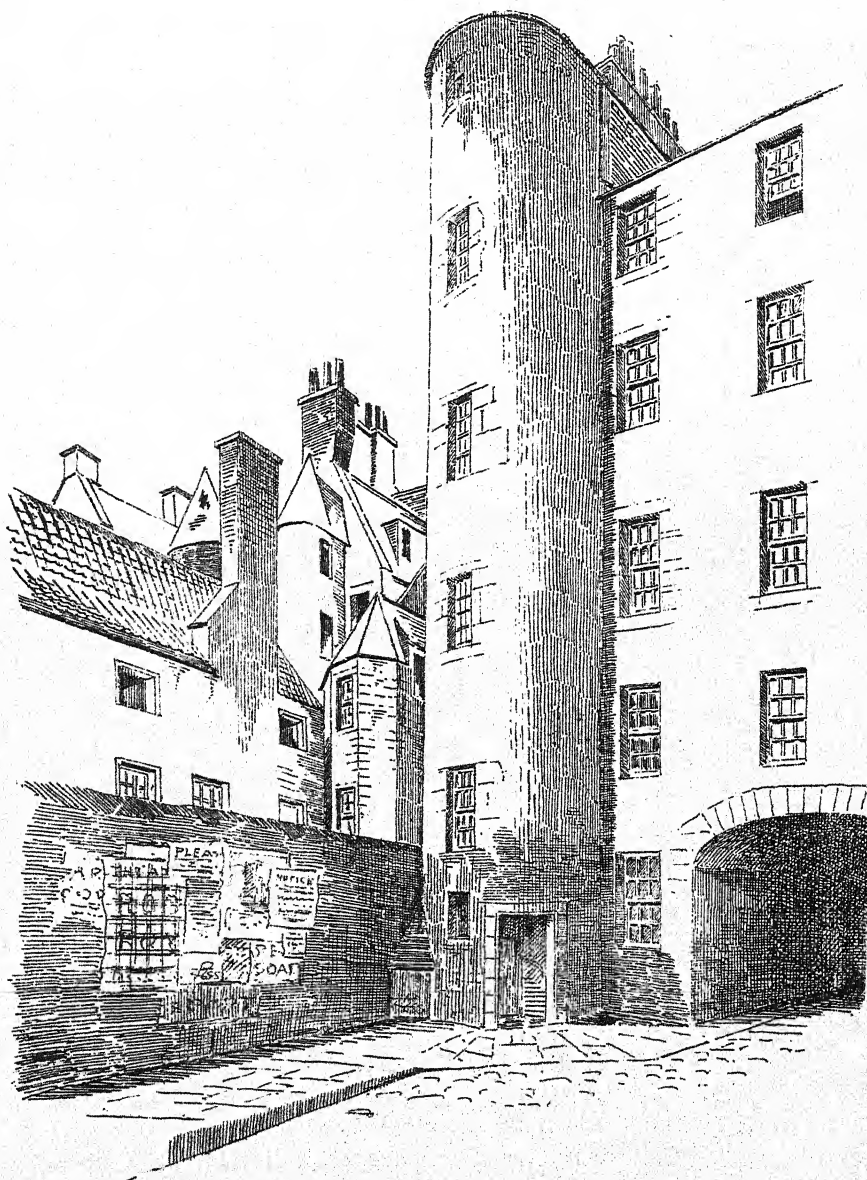


FIG. 1087.—St. John Street, Entrance to.

ST. JOHN STREET, CANONGATE.

St. John Street is approached from the Canongate by the wide-arched passage or "pend" shown on the right hand of the Sketch (Fig. 1087). The tenement through which the "pend" passes, and which is entered from the lofty turret staircase adjoining, was erected rather more than a century ago, and was for a time the residence of Tobias Smollett. The picturesque buildings beyond represent the backs of the houses which front the Canongate a little further up the street. The latter are all buildings of the seventeenth century.

OLD PLAYHOUSE CLOSE, CANONGATE.

The lintel shown in Fig. 1088 is placed over the entrance doorway leading from the close to the common stair. It contains the Latin inscription referred to in the *Memorials of Edinburgh* * as being obliterated, so that only a word or two can be deciphered.

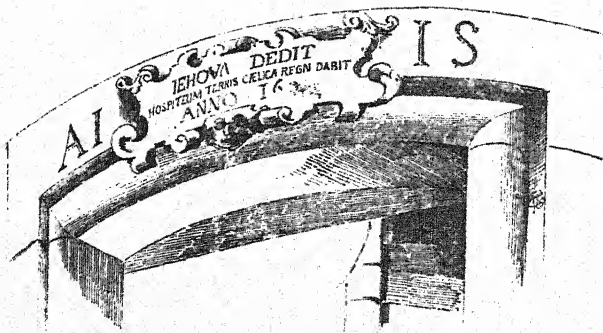


FIG. 1088.—Old Playhouse Close. Lintel over Entrance Doorway.

THE SHOEMAKERS' LAND, CANONGATE.

This View (Fig. 1089) only represents the picturesque sky-line of this lofty tenement, situated on the north side of the Canongate. The building

* Vol. II. p. 68.

is dated 1677. The old O.G. turret roof shows the finishing of the wheel-staircase, which ascends from bottom to top of the land.



FIG. 1069.—The Shoemakers' Land.

The following are a few examples of town architecture from

LEITH.

THE COUNCIL HOUSE, COALHILL.

This fine specimen of a town house (Fig. 1091) stood till recently on the "Coalhill," fronting the harbour of Leith. It is sometimes stated that it was the house occupied by Mary of Guise while she defended Leith against the Lords of the Congregation; but the style of the building indicates a somewhat later date. The dormer (seen on the east flank in

Fig. 1090, and enlarged at the bottom of the same Sketch) indicates a further advance towards Renaissance than prevailed at that time. This house seems, however, to have been the place where, in 1570, Lennox fixed his headquarters. Lennox being killed at Stirling the following year, and

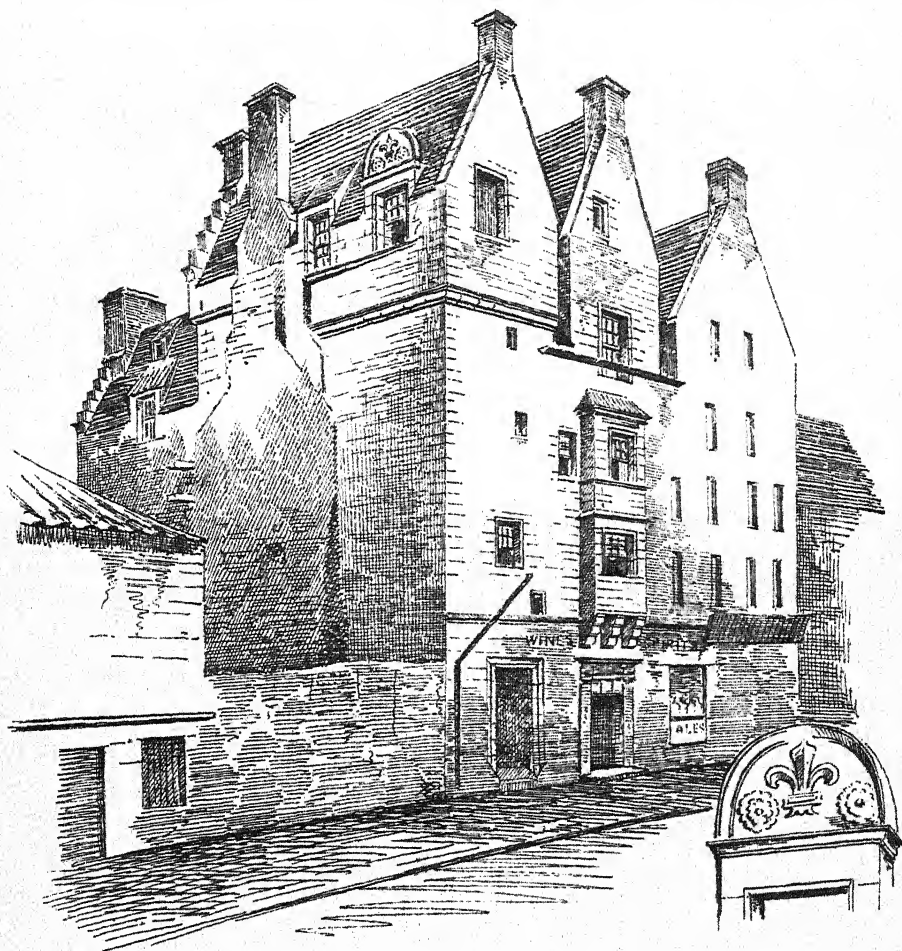


FIG. 1090. --The Council House, Leith, from North-East.

Edinburgh Castle being still in the hands of Kirkcaldy, the new Regent, John, Earl of Mar, established himself in this house, with Morton as his lieutenant, a circumstance which entitled it to the designation of the "Regent's Council House."

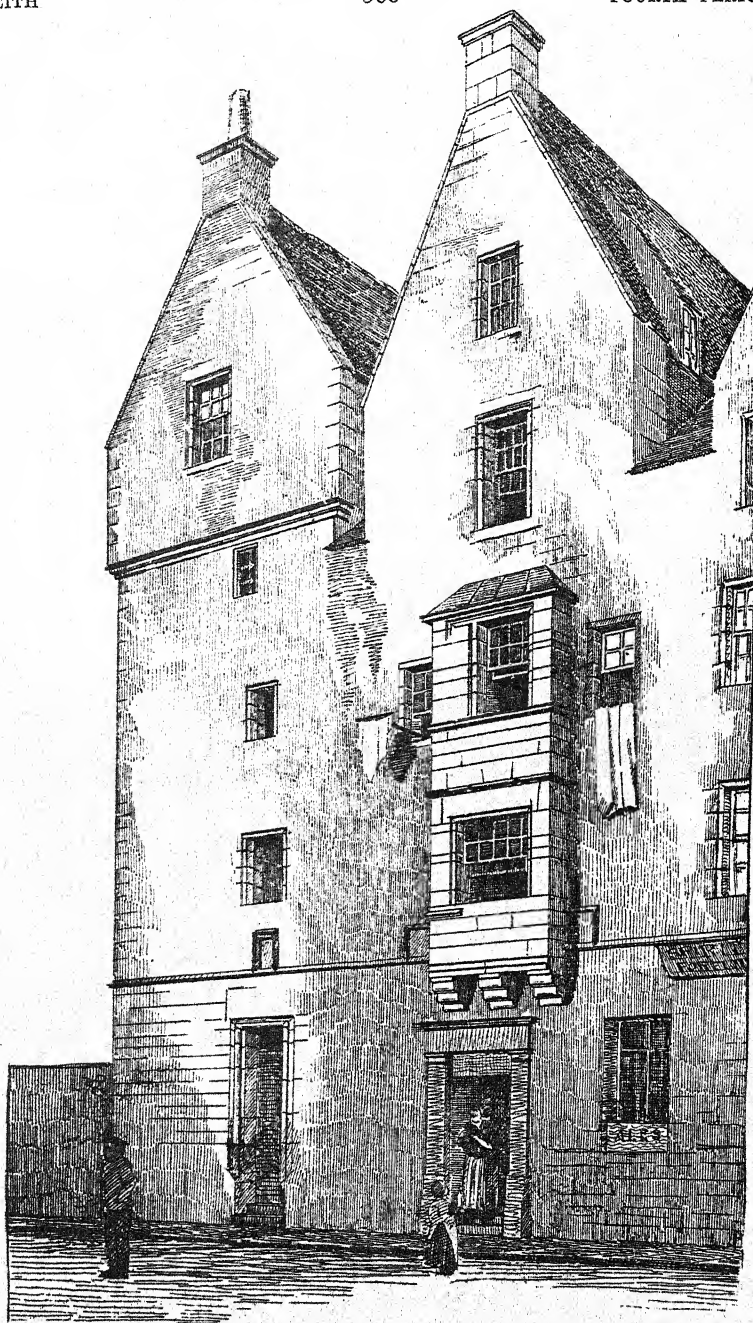


FIG. 1091.—The Council House, Leith, from North-West.

The Plan (Fig. 1092) shows that the entrance was at the north-east angle, where a moulded doorway gave access to the wheel-stair which ran to the top of the building, and was lighted by small windows seen in the elevation to the street. The front apartment on the ground floor may possibly have originally been a shop (as it was latterly) with a dwelling-house behind. The square front block no doubt completed the structure at first, the back wing being a late addition, which shut up the windows of the eastern half of the main block.

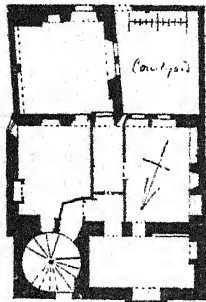


FIG. 1092.
The Council House. Plan.

The upper floors seem to have contained three apartments in each, the front room being lighted by the projecting oriel carried on corbels, which forms a prominent feature in the North View (see Fig. 1091). The gablets in the roof, containing the windows of the attics, were finished with plain skews, but these may have been a late alteration, as the back gable had crow-steps, which were probably original.

It is unfortunate that this interesting structure should have fallen into such a weak and dilapidated condition that it became dangerous, and had to be taken down only a year or two ago. It had been well finished internally, and there remained portions of carved wooden cornices, figures, pilasters, &c. The top story over the staircase formed a room, and was approached by a small internal stair.

ARCADED HOUSE IN THE KIRKGATE.

This block (Fig. 1093) was taken down about two years ago. It was a good specimen, and one of the few left till modern times, of this kind of town house, once so common in Elgin, Glasgow, Edinburgh, Leith, Dundee, and probably other places. We believe that on the new building which occupies its site there is chiselled on a panel an outline of the old structure.

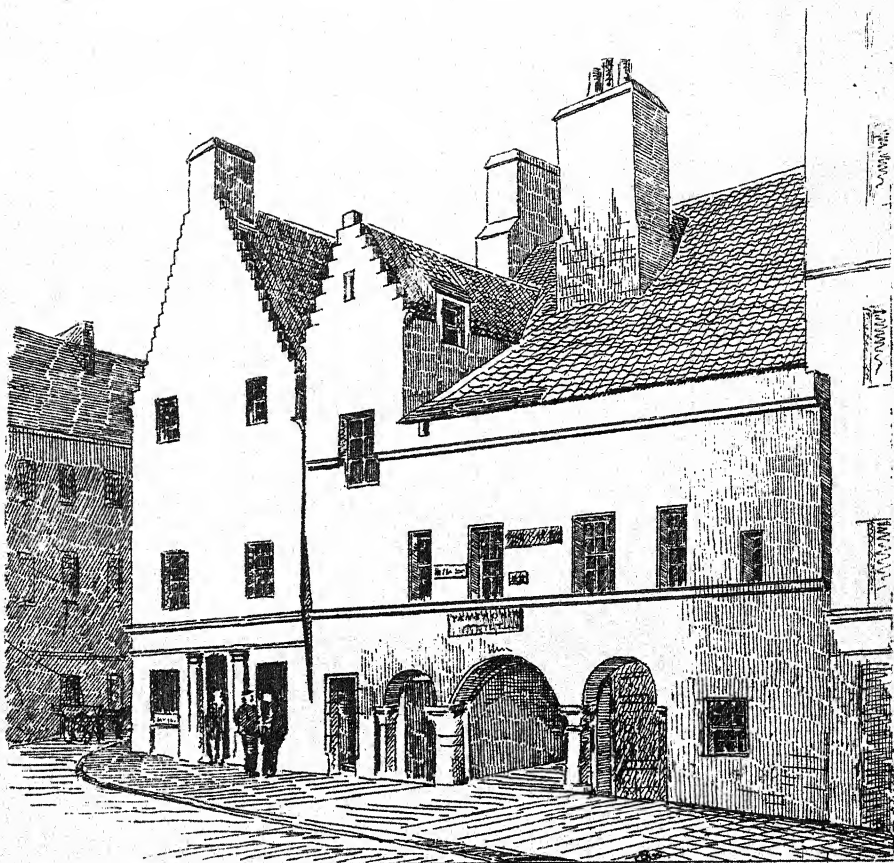


FIG. 1093.—Arcaded House in the Kirkgate.

HOUSE IN QUALITY STREET.

The building with the tall chimneys (Fig. 1094) is a striking edifice, which still exists at the corner of Quality Street and Quality Lane. The projecting wing contains the staircase. Charles II. was entertained in this house during his visit to Scotland in 1650.

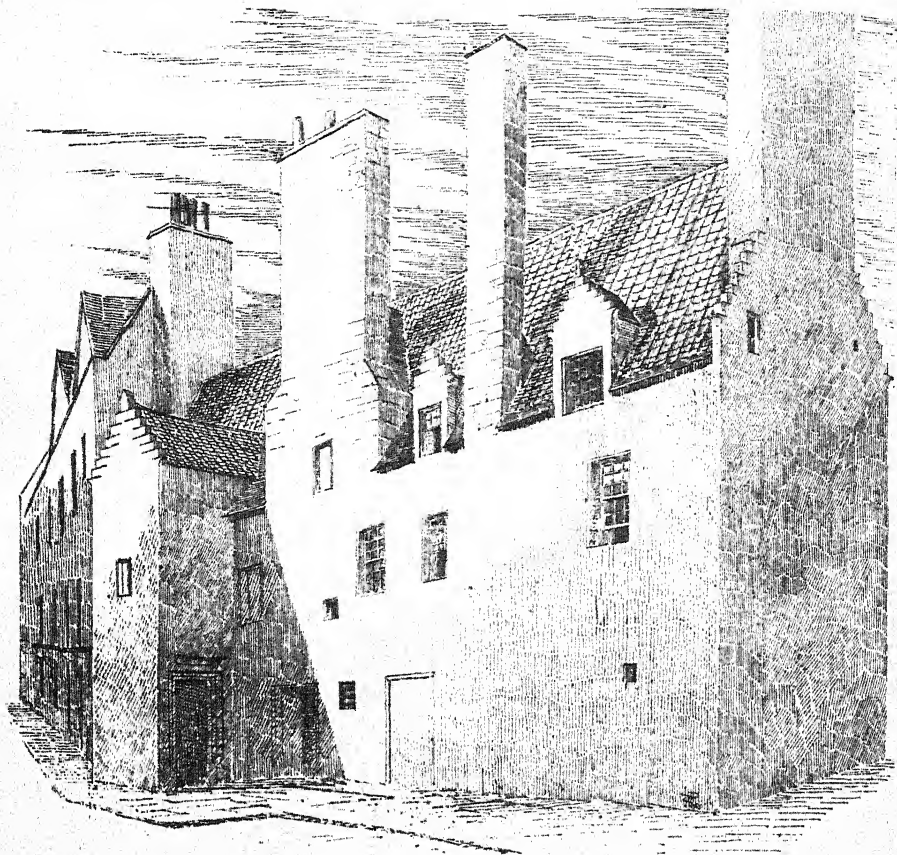


FIG. 1094.—House in Quality Street.

WATER LANE.

This old house in Water Lane (Fig. 1095) still stands, but it will probably not be allowed to stand much longer. Nothing could exceed its extreme picturesqueness. The manner in which it is splayed and angled in the lower part (Fig. 1096), and projected here and receded there, and all brought together under one simple gable above (Fig. 1097), is most admirable, and shows what can be done with the Scottish style even on a small scale.

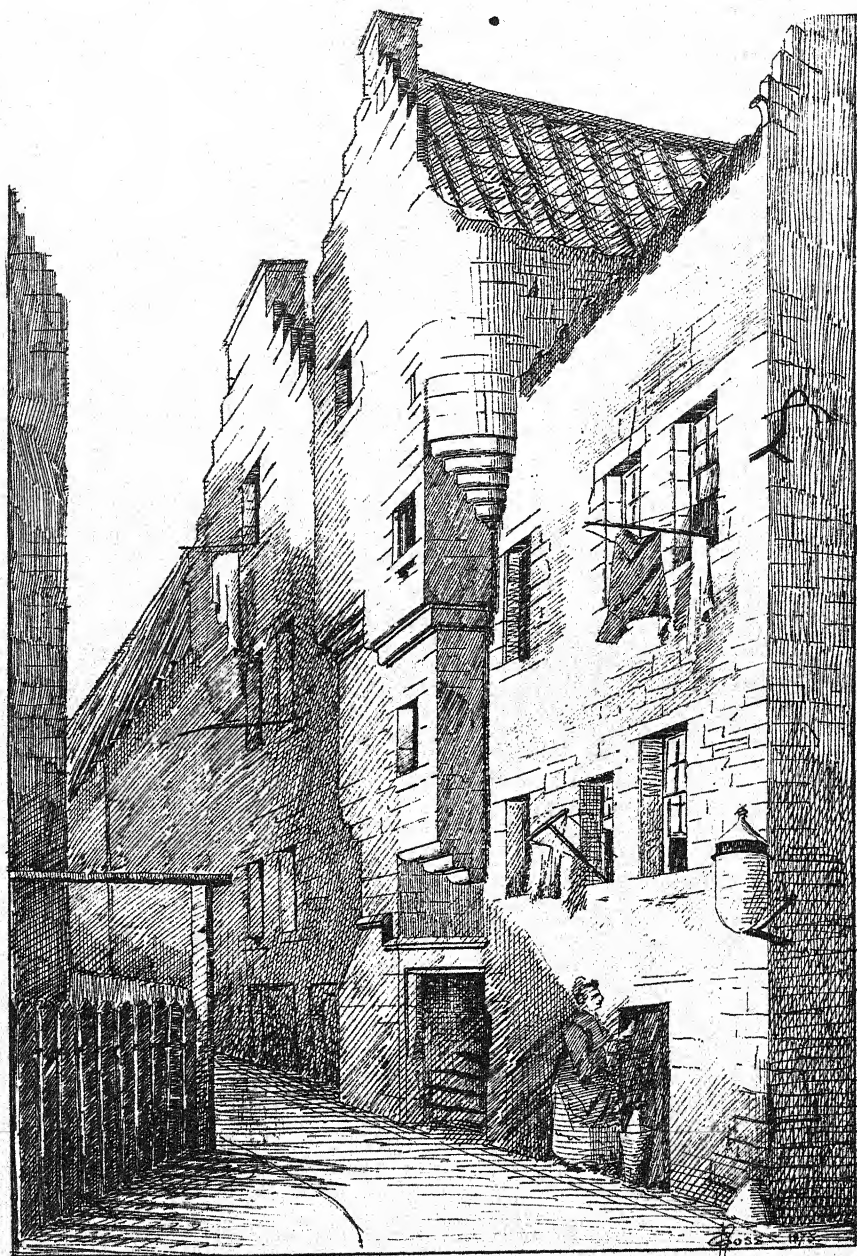


FIG. 1095.—House in Water Lane.

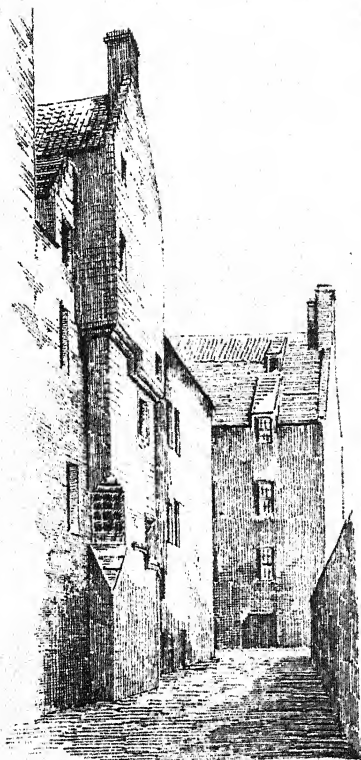


FIG. 1097.—House in Water Lane.

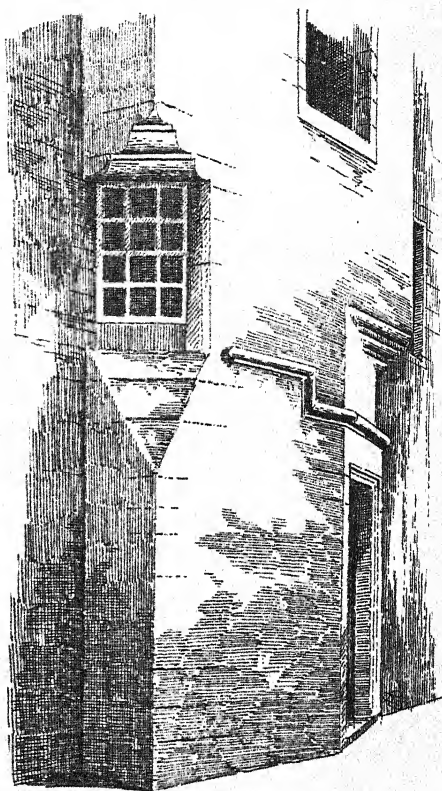


FIG. 1096.—House in Water Lane.

ST. NINIAN'S MANSE.

A chapel was built here in 1493 by Robert Ballantyne, Abbot of Holyrood, who erected a bridge across the adjoining Water of Leith at the same time. At the Reformation the inhabitants of North Leith purchased the chapel and the chaplain's house, with tithes and other pertinents. "They thereafter rebuilt the chapel and chaplain's house, date in inscription 1600, but built earlier." * It is evident, however, that the buildings shown in this View (Fig. 1098) are of later construction than the above date. The lintel of the turret door bears the date of 1675 (see enlarged Sketch). The steeple (as pointed out in the *Memorials of Edinburgh*, Vol. II. p. 146) closely resembles that of the old Tron Church of Edinburgh, destroyed by fire in 1824. It also resembles somewhat the steeple at Dumfries (to

* See *Antiquities of Leith*, pp. 12, 13.

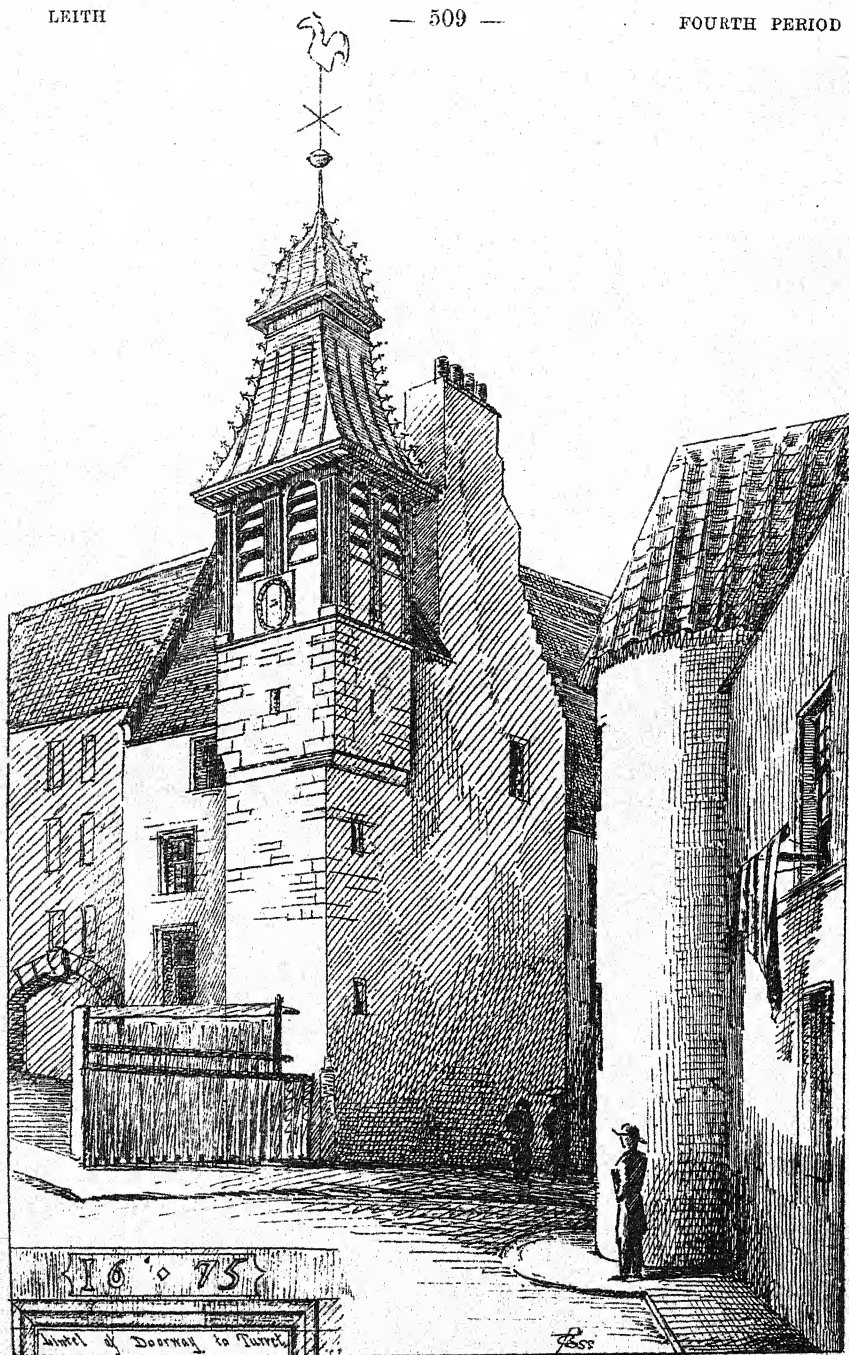


FIG. 1098.—St. Ninian's Manse.

be afterwards illustrated). A sculptured lintel built into a modern wall bears the inscription, "Blessed ar they yat heir ye vord of GOD and keep it. LVK XI.—1600."



FIG. 1099.—House in Bridge Street.

The surrounding buildings have been appropriated to business purposes, but the proprietor has carefully preserved the corner blocks uninjured. Near this is another triple-gabled block (Fig. 1099), which is a characteristic example of old Scottish street architecture. It is situated in Bridge Street, in the neighbourhood of St. Ninian's manse.

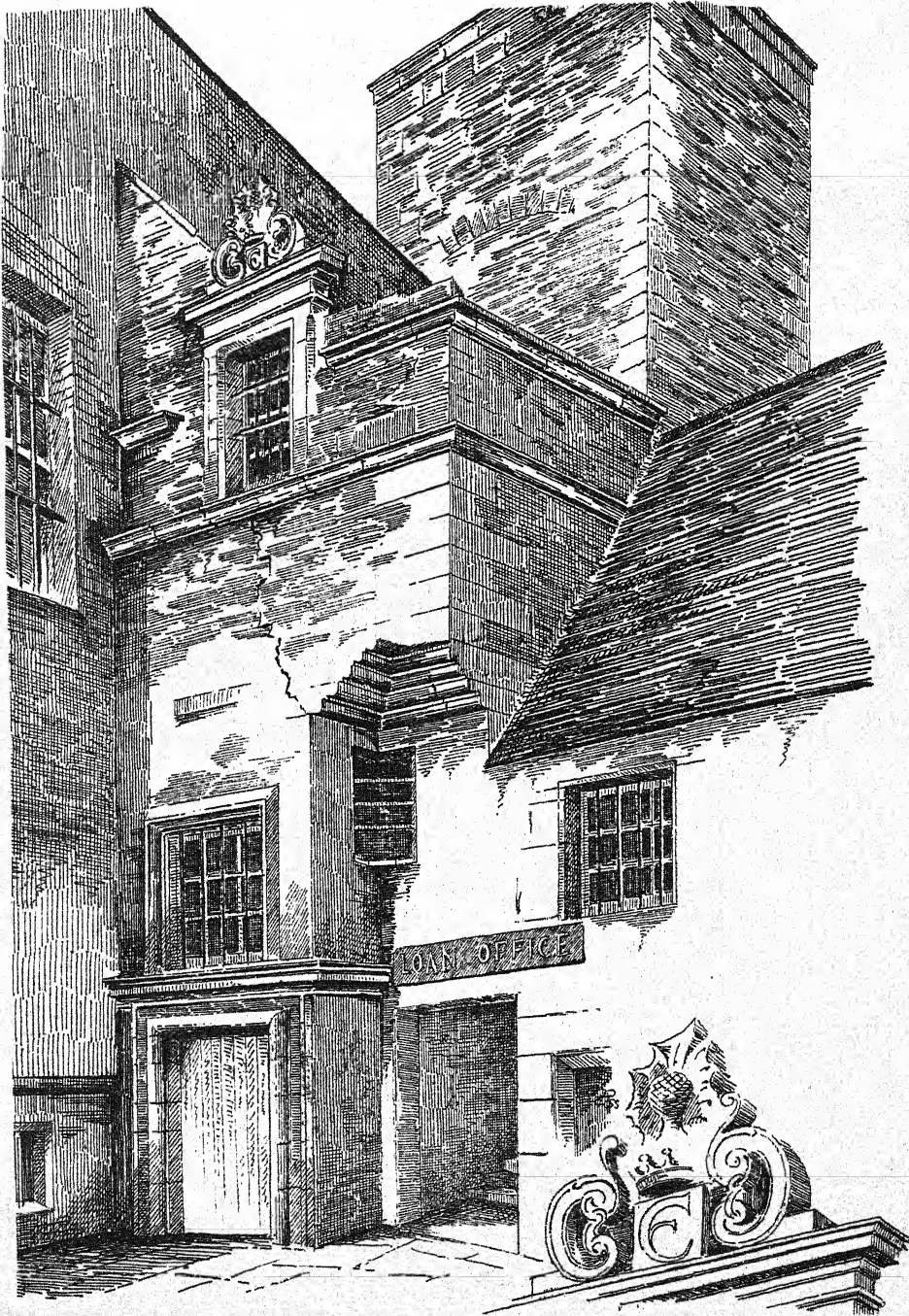


FIG. 1100.—Lord Balmerino's House.

LORD BALMERINO'S HOUSE.

This town mansion is now subdivided, and is used partly as dwelling-houses for poor people and partly as a Catholic school, while the portion shown in the View (Fig. 1100) is a pawnbroker's shop. All the ancient features of the house are thus either destroyed or concealed from view. The courtyard, which enters through a mean "pend" from the Kirkgate,

is extremely picturesque. The kind of corbelling shown at the angle is not in the usual manner, although examples of the same style are to be found occasionally, as at Gogar House,* and at Mylne's Square, Edinburgh.

The history of the edifice is thus epitomised in the *Antiquities of Leith*, p. 89: "The house was built by John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, second son of Robert, Earl of Orkney, natural son of James v., in 1631. The Earl of Carrick sold the house and grounds, on 13th September 1643, to John, Lord Balmerinloch. The property was the residence of the Balmerino family from 1643 until the attainder of the last lord, after which the estates were sold, in 1755, to John, Earl of Moray." In the same year the earl sold the property to Lady Baird of Newbyth, who was succeeded by her brother, General James St. Clair of St. Clair, and in 1762 he sold it to Lieutenant-General Robt. Horne Elphinstone of Logie Elphinstone. From these aristocratic names it will be seen that the house has greatly fallen from its former estate. The doorway shown in Fig. 1101 is on the east side of the house, and led out to the gardens, now occupied by a large Roman Catholic church. It

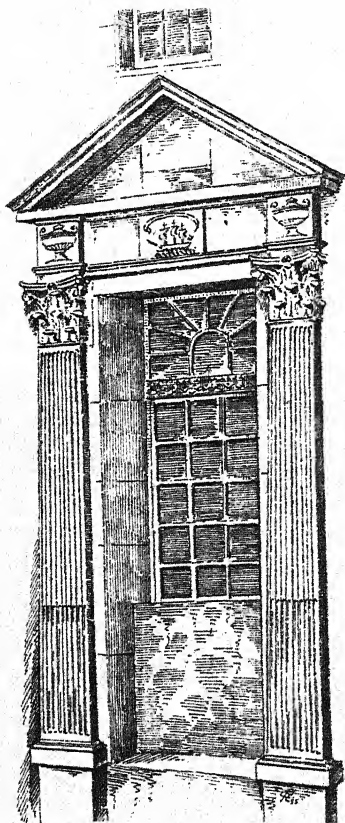


FIG. 1101.--Lord Balmerino's House.
Doorway.

is of a much later date than the portion of the house shown in the other illustration, being a specimen of pure Renaissance work. The original doorway of the house, which we could not discover, is described in the *Antiquities*, where a rude sketch of its lintel is given. It contains

* Vol. III. p. 525.

the charge—quarterly, first and fourth, the royal arms; second and third, the burgh arms of Leith. In the window tympanum (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 1100) there is the large initial *C*, containing what appears to be a small *c*, as shown in the Sketch, with an earl's coronet above, surmounted by a thistle.

BONNINGTON HOUSE.

The View (Fig. 1102) shows the central portion of this house, which is the only part of the exterior possessing any architectural interest. The house is a plain oblong block, with the doorway in the centre, opposite

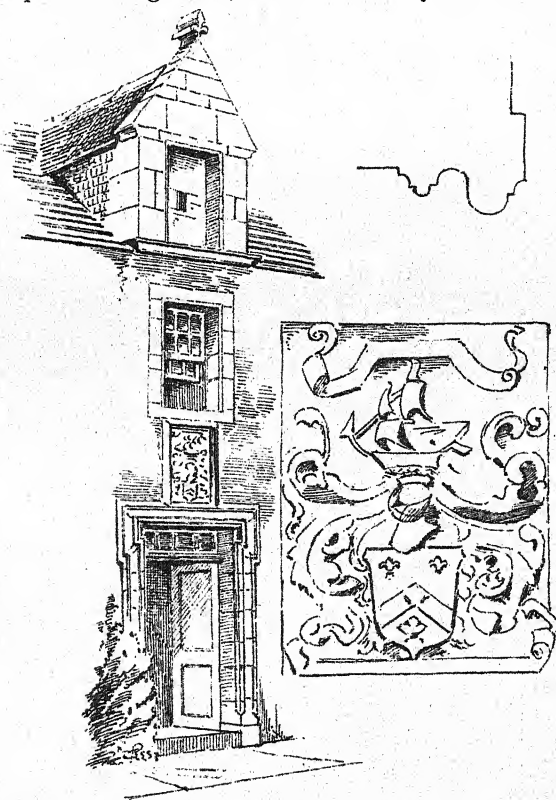


FIG. 1102.—Bonnington House. Central Portion.

which is the stair leading straight up, and giving access to a room on either hand. Over the doorway are the arms of Thomas Brown of Bonnington (or, on a chevron, betwixt three fleurs-de-lis, azure, a besant of the

first ; and for crest a ship in full sail). The motto of the family, "CAUTE ET SEDULO," is almost effaced, and the date is entirely so. In one of the rooms there is a good specimen of a late seventeenth century chimney-piece.

The house is now surrounded by lofty tenements and public works. It stands on the line of a new street called Graham Street, and will probably soon be a thing of the past. Its situation was in bygone years a very pleasant one, having gardens stretching down to the Water of Leith. The dormer and doorway show a few lingering traces of the Scottish style, but the work is evidently of a late date.*

HILLHOUSEFIELD.

This seventeenth century mansion-house is now absorbed by the suburbs of Leith ; it stands on the north bank of the Water of Leith, and is surrounded by streets and public works. It is an oblong block on Plan, with the wings at the east and west ends, projecting northwards, as shown in

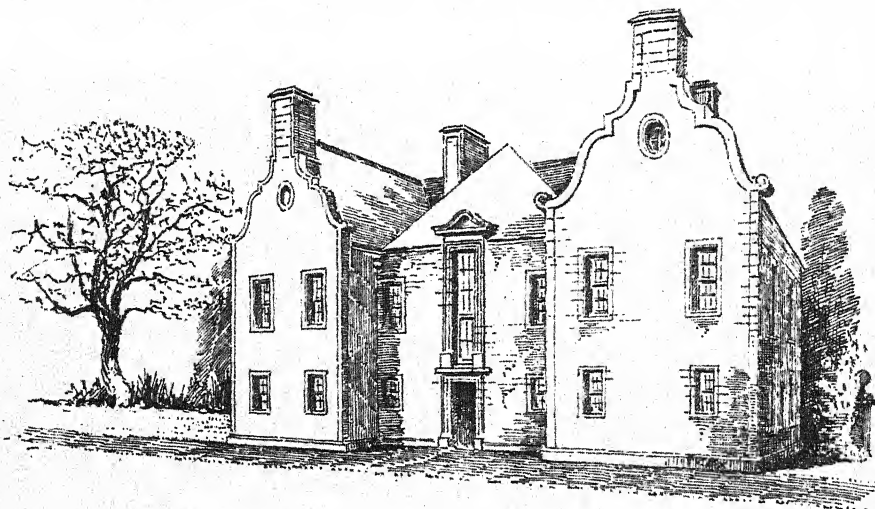


FIG. 1103.—Hillhousefield. View from North-West.

the View (Fig. 1103). The old entrance doorway, which is now closed up, was in the centre. Above it there is a very lofty window, with a curved pediment rising above the roof, treated, as will be seen from the detailed Sketch (Fig. 1104), after the early Renaissance manner. Sections of the mouldings of the architraves of the door and window, which differ from each other, are given. The junction of the two may not be accurately

* Since the above was written Bonnington House has been taken down.

shown, as at present this part is concealed. There are no ancient features inside the mansion, as it has been entirely remodelled. Adjoining the house on the west side is the picturesque pump-well shown in the Sketch (Fig. 1105). It is peculiar in being made of stone, in single slabs, with a door hung on large iron hinges. On the top coping is cut the

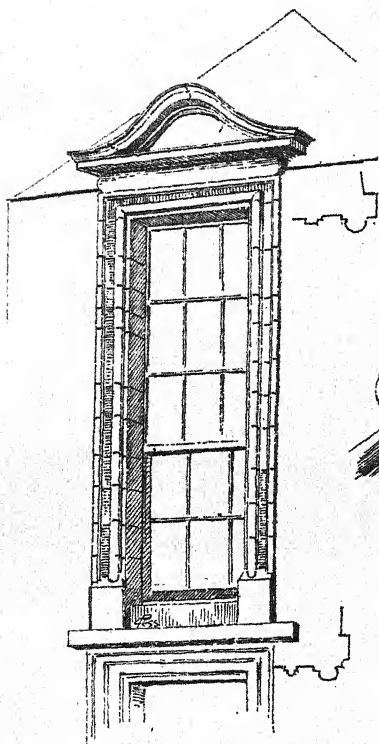


FIG. 1104.—Hillhousefield.
Doorway and Window above.

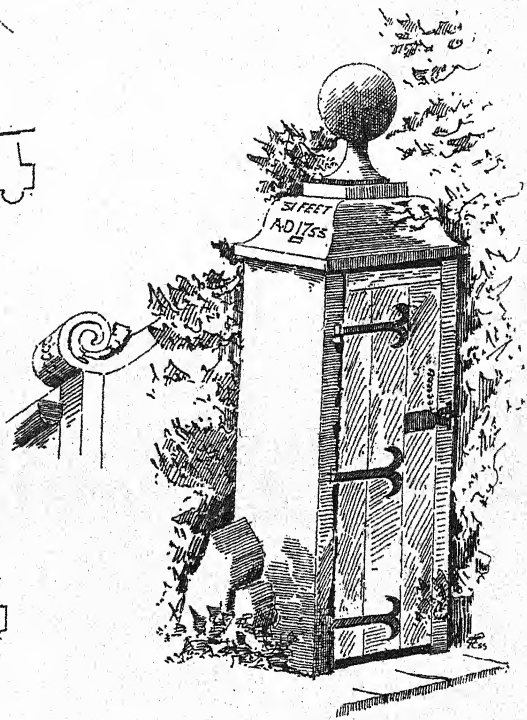
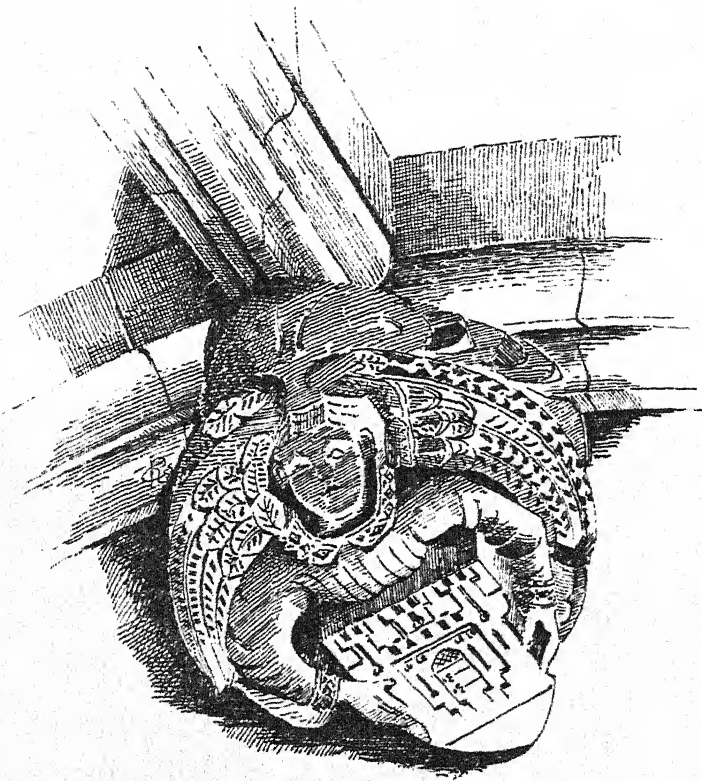


FIG. 1105.—Hillhousefield.
Pump-Well.

lettering, "31 feet A.D. 1753." The main building is probably about a century older than this date. We have not found any recorded history of the house, but from the Retours it appears that Hillhousefield belonged in 1599 to Nicolaus Edzer, in 1607 to Guielmas Ballenden, in 1616 to Jacobus Logane, and in 1666 to Georgius Duncan. It is now the property of Mr. Bruce Peebles.



St. Giles', Edinburgh. Boss at West End of Choir.

INDEX TO VOLUME IV.

- ABBOT'S HOUSE, Dunfermline, description, 17.
 Aboyne Castle, description, 373.
 Aiket House, description, 365.
 Airdrie, description, 123.
 Aithernie, description, 376.
 Allardyce, Colonel, 58.
 Altered and Fragmentary Structures, 373.
 Anderson, William, 115, 171, 207, 209, 472.
 Ardblair, description, 282.
 Ardmillan, description, 253.
 Ardross, description, 376.
 Armstrong, R., 201, 202, 287.
 Arnage, description, 58.
 Asloon, description, 60.
 Auchenskeoch, description, 376.
 Auchterhouse, description, 376.
 Auldhame, description, 377.

 BABERTON, description, 67.
 Ballencreeff, description, 378.
 Ballindalloch, description, 61.
 Balloch, description, 36.
 Balnakiel, description, 80.
 Bargany, description, 367.
 Barnbogle, description, 379.
 Barochan, description, 380.
 Bassendean, description, 381.
 Berriedale, description, 297.
 Binns, description, 381.
 Blackhall, description, 116.
 Blair, description, 240.
 Blanerne, description, 383.
 Bordie, description, 384.
 Branhholm, description, 199.
 Brisbane House, description, 370.
 Brodie, description, 63.
 Broughty, description, 386.
 Brounstoun, description, 119.

 Brunstane Castle, description, 170.
 Brunstane House, description, 176.
 Bryce, John, 13, 21, 50, 61, 127, 334, 371.
 Buck, C. A. M., 206.
 Buittle, description, 386.
 Burns, John W., 80, 372.

 CALDER HOUSE, description, 387.
 Campston, description, 387.
 Carscreugh, description, 77.
 Careston, description, 80.
 Carnassery, description, 316.
 Castle Kennedy, description, 368.
 Castle Menzies, description, 37.
 Castle Newe, description, 388.
 Castle Oliphant, description, 388.
 Cessnock, description, 245.
 Colliechat, description, 388.
 Colliston, description, 51.
 Corsindae, description, 80.
 Cortachie, description, 50.
 Courtyard Plans, 1, 130.
 Cowane's Hospital, Stirling, description, 76.
 Craig, description, 289.
 Craigerook, description, 2.
 Craigentinny, description, 388.
 Craighouse, description, 102.
 Crail, Barns of, description, 125.
 Crawford, description, 225.
 Crosbie, description, 117.
 Cullen, description, 294.

 DAIRIE, description, 43.
 Dalkeith Palace, description, 390.
 Dargavel, description, 21.
 Dingwall, description, 390.
 Douglas, D., 37, 91.
 Dowhill, description, 41.
 Dudhope, description, 270.
 Dundargue, description, 390.

Dundas, Robert, of Arniston, 396.

Dunnideer, description, 391.

Dunrobin, description, 300.

Duntreath, description, 212.

Duntulm, description, 307.

E PLANS, I, 64.

Edgar, J. H., 68.

Edinample, description, 34.

Edinburgh, Houses in, viz. :—

Achison's, Sir Arch., description, 449.

Back Close, Cowgate, description, 460.

Baxter's Close, description, 497.

Bell's Wynd, description, 497.

Bothwell's, Adam, description, 469.

Broadstairs House, description, 468.

Castle Wynd, description, 453.

Craig's Close, Interior Decorations, description, 495.

Croft-an-Righ House, description, 434.

Dean House, description, 481.

Dean Village, Doorway, description, 485.

Gladstone's Land, description, 461.

House opposite do., description, 461.

Grassmarket—Houses on North Side, description, 466.

Grassmarket—Houses on South Side, description, 467.

Grassmarket—Interior Decorations, description, 491.

Guise's House, Mary of, description, 417.

Holyrood, Doorway at, description, 477.

Hope's House, J., Fireplace, description, 490.

Hope's House, Sir T., Gateway, description, 489.

Johnston Terrace, description, 455.

Knox's (John) House, description, 424.

Knox's House—House adjoining, Interior Decorations, description, 496.

Leven Lodge, Bath, description, 478.

Lintels, Old, description, 489.

Macmorran's (Bailie) House, description, 439.

Mary's (Queen) Bath, description, 475.

Morton's House, Regent, description, 456.

Mound, House at top of, description, 470.

Myrne's Square, description, 471.

Nisbet of Dirleton's House, description, 458.

Old Playhouse Close, lintels, 500.

Pleasance, House in, description, 472.

Ramsay's (Allan) House, description, 420.

Roseburn House, description, 437.

St. John Street, description, 499.

Seraps, 486.

Shoemakers' Land, description, 500.

Skinner's Hall, Doorway, description, 486.

Speaking House, Canongate, description, 420.

Spence's (Lucky) House, description, 474.

Stair's (Lady) Close, description, 481.

Tailors' Hall, description, 464.

West Bow, Corner of, description, 410.

White Horse Inn, description, 453.

Wrychtis Housis, description, 432.

Edrington, description, 391.

Elibank Tower, description, 191.

Elliston, description, 86.

Ellon, description, 391.

Ewes, description, 391.

Exceptional and Later Forms of Plans, 311.

FALLA LUGGIE, description, 392.

Fionchairn, description, 392.

Forse, description, 299.

Fraoch Eilean, description, 392.

Frendraught, description, 392.

GALLOWAY, WILLIAM, 77.

Gargunnoch, description, 393.

Garmylton, description, 189.

Glasclune, description, 46.

Glasgow College, 155.

Glasgow, Earl of, 24.

Glendevon, description, 40.

Graham, Gillespie, 282.

Grangepans, description, 81.

Guthrie, C. J., 424.

HALKERSTON LODGE, description, 356.

Hallgreen, description, 393.

Hallhead, description, 294.

Hallyards, Linlithgowshire, description, 95.

Hallyards, Fifeshire, 393.

Hamilton, G., 256.

Hatton, description, 48.
 Hatton Hall, description, 193.
 Hawthornden, description, 173.
 Henderson, G., 51.
 Herdmanston, description, 393.
 Heriot's Hospital, description, 138.
 Holyrood Palace, description, 130.
 Hope, W. H., 87.
 Houses in Towns, 407.
 Houston House, description, 227.
 Hislop, J. Fowler, 81, 164.

INCHCOLM ABBEY, description, 322.
 Inveresk Lodge, description, 356.
 Inverquheich, description, 394.
 Irvine—House in Seagate, description, 234.

JEDBURGH—Queen Mary's House, description, 112.
 Johnston, C. S. S., 217, 404.

KEITH HALL, description, 61.
 Kelburne, description, 24.
 Kenmure, description, 256.
 Kilmaichlie, description, 128.
 Kilmartin, description, 31.
 Kininvie, description, 394.
 Kinkell, description, 129.
 Kipps, description, 14.
 Kirkhill, description, 395.
 Knockdovie, description, 126.
 Knockinnan, description, 298.

L PLANS, I.
 Largo Tower, description, 396.
 Lauriston, Midlothian, description, 91.
 Lauriston, Forfarshire, 397.
 Leckie (Old) House, description, 84.
 Leith, Houses in, viz.:—
 Balmerino's, Lord, description, 511.
 Bonnington House, description, 513.
 Bridge Street, House in, description, 510.
 Council House, description, 501.
 Hillhousefield, description, 514.
 Kirkgate, description, 504.
 Quality Street, House in, description, 505.
 St. Ninian's Manse, description, 508.
 Water Lane, House in, description, 506.
 Linnhouse, description, 72.
 Lochend, description, 397.

Loch Lomond—
 Eilean Mhore, description, 398.
 Inch Galbraith, description, 398.
 Lockhart, W. Elliott, 206.
 Lockwood Tower, description, 399.
 Logie House, description, 275.
 Luffness, description, 87.
 Lyon, W. F., 43, 402.

MACDUFF'S CASTLE, description, 260.
 Manufactures, Board of, 481.
 Meldrum House, description, 399.
 Melgund, description, 311.
 Methven, description, 278.
 Miller, Rev. A., 297, 298, 299.
 Miller, Ex-Bailie, 424.
 Milne, George G., 55.
 Monkcastle, description, 121.
 Monkton House, description, 181.
 Montrose, Oak Panels, description, 399.
 Mountquhanie, description, 268.
 Murray, Robert, 68, 125, 126, 211, 261, 364, 383.
 Murroes House, description, 354.
 Murthly, description, 278.

NATTES, JOHN C., 36, 92, 93.
 Newark, description, 264.
 Nicoll, Rev. James, 347.
 North Berwick Nunnery, description, 330.

PALNOON, description, 402.
 Paul, J. Balfour, 107.
 Penshiel, description, 211.
 Pitcaple, description, 60.
 Pitcullo, description, 402.
 Pitfichie, description, 403.
 Pitkerro, description, 127.
 Pitsligo, description, 294.
 Pollok, description, 217.
 Preston Lodge, description, 358.

RAILTON, W., 240, 245.
 Ranforlie, description, 230.
 Ravelston, description, 8.
 Redhouse, description, 164.
 Riccarton, description, 13.
 Robertson, James D., 117, 127, 227.
 Robertson, T. S., 270, 347.
 Ross, A., 485.
 Royal Scottish Academy, 43, 187, 188, 432.
 Ryan, Mr., 300.

SALTCOATS, description, 183.
Saughton Mills, description, 97.
Seton House, description, 187.
Shivas, description, 403.
Sim, John, 289.
Smiddy Bank, description, 404.
Smith, J. Guthrie, 213.
Sutherland, Duke of, 300.

T PLANS, 1, 81.

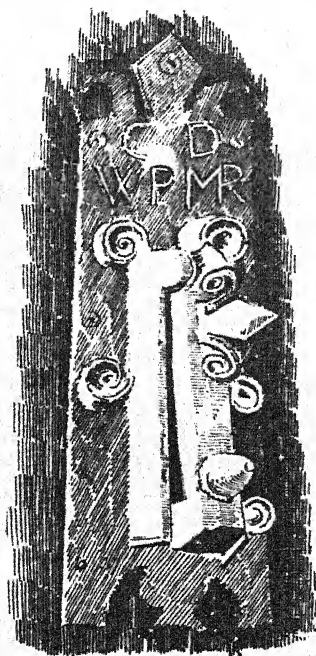
Talla, description, 285.
Thirlstane, description, 334.
Thomson, D., 212.
Thurso, description, 300.
Tongue House, description, 372.
Torwoodlee, description, 209.

Touch House, description, 405.
Toward, description, 231.
Towns, Houses in, 407.
Tullibole, description, 107.

VAYNE, description, 55.

WALKER, R. C., 424.
Wallyford, description, 64.
Watson, John J., 172.
Waygateshaw, description, 406.
Wedderlie, description, 68.
Whytbank, description, 207.
Woodhouselee, description, 407.

Z PLANS, 1, 2.

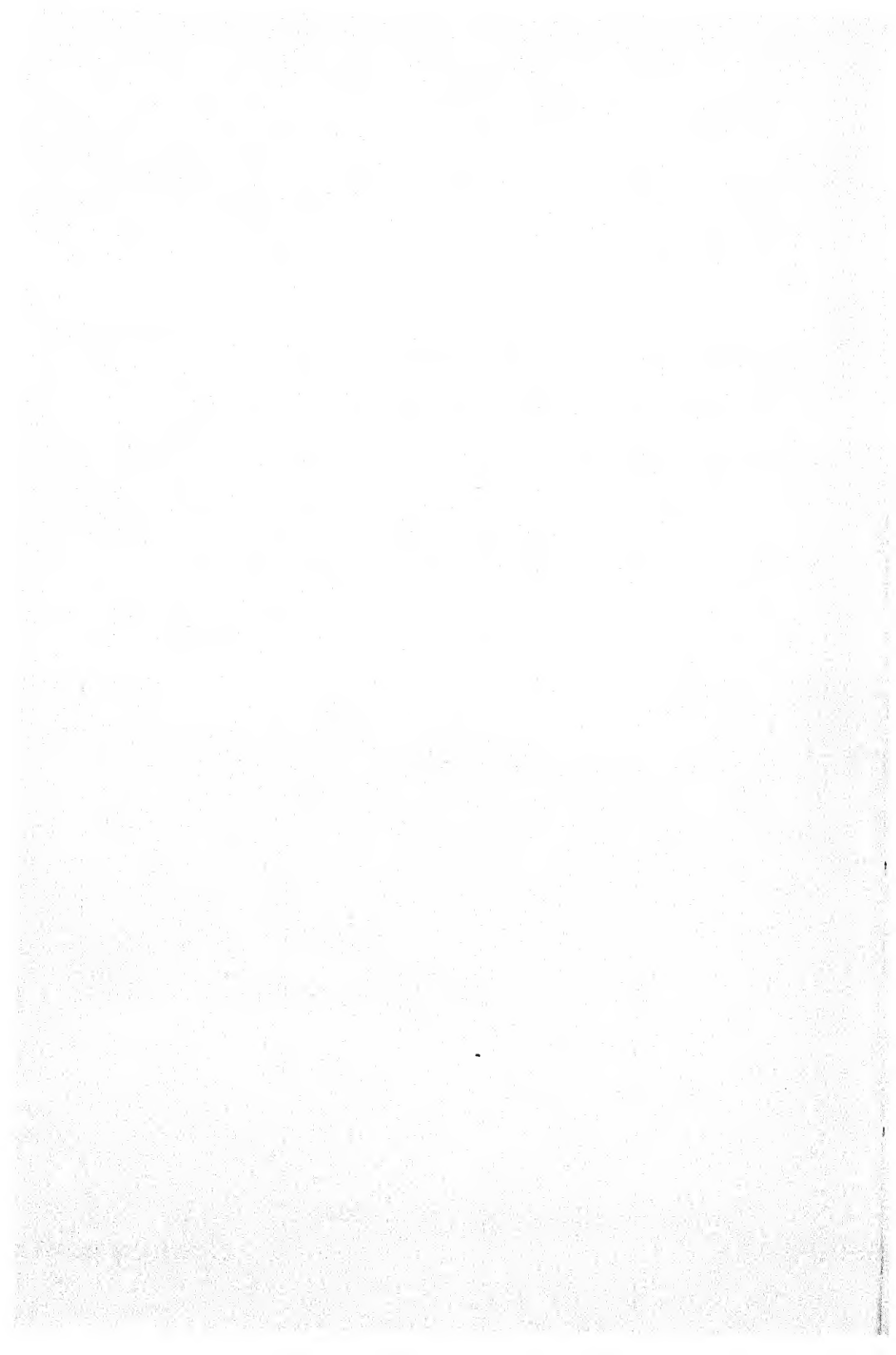


Door Knocker, Gorton, Midlothian.

ARCHITECTURAL
ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL WORKS

RECENTLY PUBLISHED

By DAVID DOUGLAS



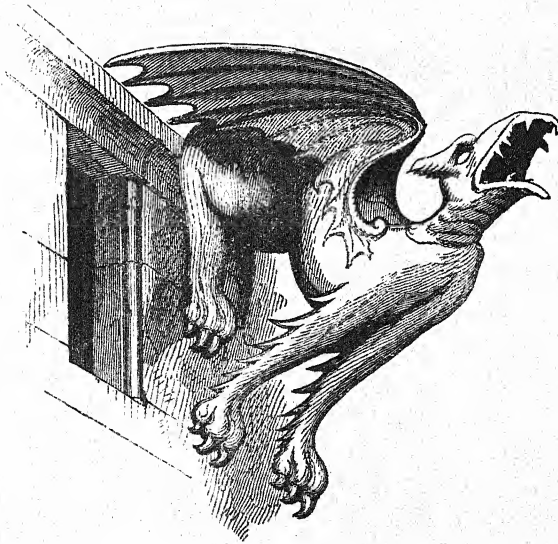
*Five Volumes, Royal 8vo, 42s. net each volume, with about
500 Illustrations in each volume.*

THE
CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC
ARCHITECTURE
OF SCOTLAND

FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

BY
DAVID MACGIBBON AND THOMAS ROSS
ARCHITECTS

VOLUME ONE



“One of the most important and complete books on Scottish architecture that has ever been compiled. Its value to the architect, the archæologist, and the student of styles is at once apparent. It consists almost exclusively of what may be called illustrated architectural facts, well digested and arranged, and constituting a monument of patient research, capable draughtsmanship, and of well-sustained effort, which do the authors infinite credit.”—*Scotsman*.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

The FIRST VOLUME contains :—

Introduction, giving a sketch of the Castellated Architecture of France and England, so as to connect that of Scotland with the rest of Europe, and containing illustrations of French and English Castles, viz. :—

Châteaux d'Arques—de Beaugency—de Loches
—Colchester Castle—Newcastle—Castle Heddingham—Rochester Castle—Dover Castle—Mont du Chevalier, Cannes—Shell keeps—Château de Gisors—Château d'Etampes—Château Gaillard—Château de Provins—Conisborough Castle—Walls of Aigues

Mortes—Château de St André—Tour du Pont—Château de Coucy—Tower of Jeanne d'Arc—Carnarvon Castle—Pevensey Castle—Château de Pierrefonds—Warwick Castle—Bodiam Castle—Château de Montsaber—House of Francis I.—Hurstmonceaux Castle.

FIRST PERIOD—1200-1300.

Castle Roy, . . . Inverness-shire
Kinclaven Castle, . . Perthshire
Lochindorb Castle, . . Elginshire
Loch-an-Eilan Castle, . Inverness-shire
Inverlochy Castle, . . Do.
Lochmaben Castle, . . Dumfriesshire
Rothsay Castle, . . . Buteshire
Dunstaffnage Castle, . Argyllshire

Bothwell Castle, . . . Lanarkshire
Kildrummie Castle, . . Aberdeenshire
Dirleton Castle, . . . Haddingtonshire
Yester Castle, . . . Do.
Hailes Castle, . . . Do.
Caerlaverock Castle, . Dumfriesshire
Tarbert Castle, . . . Argyllshire

SECOND PERIOD—1300-1400.

1st, Simple Towers.

Lochleven Castle, . . Kinross-shire
Drum Castle, . . . Aberdeenshire
Alloa Tower, . . . Clackmannanshire
Hallforest, . . . Aberdeenshire
Threave Castle, . . . Kirkcudbrightshire
Dundonald Castle, . . Ayrshire
Torthorwald Castle . . Dumfriesshire
Clackmannan Tower, . Clackmannanshire

Neidpath Castle, . . Peeblesshire

2d, Keeps extended into Courtyards.

Craigmillar Castle, . . Midlothian
Castle Campbell, . . . Clackmannanshire
Crichton Castle, . . . Midlothian

Comparison of Scottish Castles of this period with those of France and England—The keep plan universal in Scotland.

THIRD PERIOD—1400-1542.

I. Simple Keeps.

Liberton Tower, . . . Midlothian
Mearns Tower, . . . Renfrewshire
Elphinstone Castle, . . Haddingtonshire
Comlongan Castle, . . Dumfriesshire
Cardross Castle, . . . Kirkcudbrightshire
Newark Castle, . . . Selkirkshire
Affleck or Auchinleck Castle, . . . Forfarshire
Craigmethan Castle, . Lanarkshire
Sauchie Tower, . . . Clackmannanshire
Kinnaird Tower, . . . Perthshire
Burleigh Castle, . . . Kinross-shire
Duffus Castle, . . . Elginshire
Redcastle, . . . Forfarshire
Dunolly Castle, . . . Argyllshire
Benholme Tower, . . . Kincardineshire
Drummond Castle, . . Perthshire
Rosyth Castle, . . . Fifeshire
Leven Castle, . . . Renfrewshire
Inverkip Castle, . . . Do.
Craigneil Castle, . . Ayrshire
Kilkerran Castle, . . Do.
Whittingham Tower, . Haddingtonshire
Balquhain Castle, . . Aberdeenshire
Darnaway Castle, . . Elginshire
Badenheath Castle, . . Dumbartonshire
Cairnbulg Castle, . . Aberdeenshire
Farne Castle, . . . Lanarkshire

II. Keeps with One or Two Wings.

Auchindoun Castle, . . Banffshire
Preston Tower, . . . Haddingtonshire
Castle Huntly, . . . Perthshire
Gight, or Formantine Castle, . . . Aberdeenshire
Niddrie Castle, . . . Linlithgowshire
Craig Castle, . . . Aberdeenshire
Dundas Castle, . . . Linlithgowshire
Balvaird Castle, . . . Fifeshire
Borthwick Castle, . . Midlothian
Avondale Castle, . . . Lanarkshire
Struthers Castle, . . . Fifeshire
Stoneypath Tower . . Haddingtonshire
Federate Castle, . . . Aberdeenshire

III. Keeps enlarged in various ways by Additions.

1st, Keeps enlarged into Castles surrounding a Courtyard.

Edzell Castle, . . . Forfarshire
Rosslyn Castle, . . . Midlothian
Balgownie Castle, . . Fifeshire
Kilchurn Castle, . . . Argyllshire
Kilravock Castle, . . Nairnshire
Balveny Castle, . . . Banffshire
Kilbirnie Castle, . . . Ayrshire
Ruthven Castle, or Huntingtower, . . Perthshire

Dean Castle, Kilmarnock, Ayrshire
Falside Castle, . . . Haddingtonshire
Haining, or Almond Castle, Linlithgowshire
Sanquhar Castle, . . Dumfriesshire

2nd, Castles designed as buildings surrounding a Courtyard.

Doune Castle, . . . Perthshire
Tantallon Castle, . . Haddingtonshire
Dirleton Castle, . . . Do.
Spynie Palace, . . . Elginshire
Edinburgh Castle, . . Edinburgh
Stirling Castle, . . . Stirlingshire
Linlithgow Palace, . Linlithgowshire
Falkland Palace, . . . Fifeshire
House of the Knights Hospitallers, . . . Linlithgow
Dunfermline Palace, . Fifeshire
Bishop's Palace, Kirkwall, Orkney

Exceptional Modifications of the Keep Plan.

Hermitage Castle, . . Roxburghshire
Crookston Castle, . . Renfrewshire
Ravenscraig Castle, . Fifeshire
Morton Castle, . . . Dumfriesshire
Tullyallan Castle, . . Perthshire
Rait Castle, . . . Nairnshire
Arbroath Abbey, . . . Forfarshire

Changes of Domestic Architecture from Fifteenth to Seventeenth Century.

Dunnottar Castle, . . Kincardineshire

*The SECOND VOLUME contains
Illustrations and Descriptions of the following Castles:—*

FOURTH PERIOD—1542-1700.

I. Simple Keeps.

Amisfield Tower, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Coxton Tower, . . .	Elginshire
Hallbar Tower, . . .	Lanarkshire
Knock Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Kinnaird Head Castle, . . .	Do.
Smaitholm Tower, . . .	Roxburghshire
Lochhouse Tower, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Scotstarvet Tower, . . .	Fifeshire
Udny Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Speldin's Tower, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Birse Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Towie Barclay, . . .	Do.
Delgaty Castle, . . .	Do.
Abergeldie Castle, . . .	Do.
Cakemuir Castle, . . .	Midlothian
Bishop's House, Elgin, . . .	Elginshire
Repentance, Tower of, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Niddrie Marischal House, . . .	Midlothian
Corgarff Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire

II. Keeps with One Wing, or the L Plan.

Elshields Tower, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Gylem Castle, . . .	Argyllshire
Brackie Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Muckraich Castle, . . .	Inverness-shire
Balbegno Castle, . . .	Kincardineshire
Blairfindy Castle, . . .	Banffshire
Drumcoltran Castle, . . .	Kirkcudbrightshire
Gilbertfield Castle, . . .	Lanarkshire
Evelick Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Scalloway Castle, . . .	Shetland
Towie Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Elcho Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Craigievar Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Crathes Castle, . . .	Do.
Glamis Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Kellie Castle, . . .	Fifeshire
Lickleyhead Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Ochiltree Castle, . . .	Linlithgowshire
Hoddam Castle, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Mar Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Fiddes Castle, . . .	Kincardineshire
Killochan Castle, . . .	Ayrshire
Kirkhill Castle, . . .	Ayrshire
Maclellans House, . . .	Kirkcudbrightshire
Inchdrewer Castle, . . .	Banffshire
Ferniehirst Castle, . . .	Roxburghshire
Torwoodhead Castle, . . .	Stirlingshire
Knockhall Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Peffermill House, . . .	Midlothian
Erchless Castle, . . .	Inverness-shire
Stenhouse Castle, . . .	Stirlingshire
Collarnie Castle, . . .	Fifeshire
Auchans Castle, . . .	Ayrshire
Dalcross Castle, . . .	Inverness-shire
Balbythan Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Northfield House, . . .	Haddingtonshire
Granton Castle, . . .	Midlothian
Bishop's House, Breckness, . . .	Orkney
Innerpeffrey Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Williamstown House, . . .	Do.
Kelty House, . . .	Do.
Leslie Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Hopetoun Tower, . . .	Linlithgowshire
Innes House, . . .	Elginshire

III. Keeps with Diagonally Opposite Towers.

Terpersie Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Claypotts Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Notland Castle, . . .	Orkney
Drochil Castle, . . .	Peeblesshire
Castle Fraser, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Fordell Castle, . . .	Fifeshire
Glenbucket Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Harthill Castle, . . .	Do.
Inchoch Castle, . . .	Nairnshire
Ballone Castle, . . .	Ross-shire
Kilcoy Castle, . . .	Do.

Muness Castle, . . .	Shetland
Burgie Castle, . . .	Elginshire
Blervie Castle, . . .	Do.
Corse Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Keiss Castle, . . .	Caithness-shire
Moncur Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Fenton Castle, . . .	Haddingtonshire
Eden Castle, . . .	Banffshire
Grantully Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Huntly Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Earlshall, . . .	Fifeshire
Druminnor Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Tilquihilly Castle, . . .	Kincardineshire
Newton Castle, . . .	Perthshire

IV. Castles with Courtyards.

Scottish Type.

Tolquhan Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Boyne Castle, . . .	Banffshire
Girningoe Castle, . . .	Caithness-shire
Cawdor Castle, . . .	Nairnshire
Inverurie Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Birsay Castle, . . .	Orkney
Inverallochy Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Barnes Castle, . . .	Haddingtonshire
Dornoch Palace, . . .	Sutherlandshire
Earl Patrick's Palace, . . .	Orkney
Fyvie Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Balcomie Castle, . . .	Fifeshire
Stobhall Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Muchalls Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Midmar Castle, . . .	Do.
Rowallan Castle, . . .	Ayrshire
Mains Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Pinkie House, . . .	Midlothian
Barra Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Allardyce Castle, . . .	Kincardineshire
Airth Castle, . . .	Stirlingshire
Corehouse Castle, . . .	Lanarkshire
Ethie Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Menstrie Castle, . . .	Clackmannanshire

Renaissance.

Ballinbreich Castle, . . .	Fifeshire
Argyll's Lodging, . . .	Stirlingshire
Newark Castle, . . .	Renfrewshire
Culross Palace, . . .	Perthshire
Drum Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Traquair House, . . .	Peeblesshire
Drumlanrig Castle, . . .	Dumfriesshire
Caroline Park, . . .	Midlothian
Balmacraig House, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Ruthven Castle, . . .	Inverness-shire

V. Development into House and Mansion.

Aberdour Castle, . . .	Fifeshire
Castle Stewart, . . .	Inverness-shire
Craigston Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Aldie Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Carnock House, . . .	Stirlingshire
Gardyne Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Megginch Castle, . . .	Perthshire
Farnell Castle, . . .	Forfarshire
Midhope House, . . .	Linlithgowshire
Philorth Castle, . . .	Aberdeenshire
Keith House, . . .	Haddingtonshire
West Coates House, . . .	Edinburgh
Cumbarroch Castle, . . .	Dumbartonshire
Houston House, . . .	Linlithgowshire
Jerviswood Castle, . . .	Lanarkshire
Duntarvie House, . . .	Linlithgowshire
Fernielee Castle, . . .	Selkirkshire
Wintoun House, . . .	Haddingtonshire
Moray House, . . .	Edinburgh
Pitreavie House, . . .	Fifeshire
Preston House, . . .	Haddingtonshire
Fountainhall, . . .	Do.
Craighall, . . .	Fifeshire
Drum House, . . .	Midlothian

*The THIRD VOLUME contains
Illustrations and Descriptions of the following Castles:—*

FIRST PERIOD—1200-1300.

Mingarry	Skipness	Dunskailch	Home Castle
Duart	Achanduin	Ardochonnell	Moulin
Kismull	Dunvegan	Urquhart	Bruce's Castle
Ellan-Tirrim	Ellandonan	Loch Doon	Kincardine
Castle Swin	Duntroon	Achincass (or Auchen)	King Edward

SECOND PERIOD—1300-1400.

Simple Keeps.	Moy, Lochbuy	L Plans.	Fragmentary Remains.
Porve	Closeturn	Cessford	Duchal
Breacacha, Coll	Cassillis	Dalhousie	Ballumbie
Castle Coeffin	Balthayock	Ravenscraig	Tinnies
Ardtornish	Drumin	Portincross	
Aros	Old Man of Wick		
Kildonan, Arran	Braal		

THIRD PERIOD—1400-1542.

Simple Keeps.	Carleton	Guthrie	Ardrossan
Castle Stalcaire	Lochnaw	Old Slanes	Ardstinchiar
Kinlochaline	Rusco	Boddam	Dunglass
Castle Mearnaig	Hollows	Ackergill	Mugdock
Castle Maol	Bemersyde	Dirlot	Dalzell
Craignish	Billie Castle	Castle Varrich	Boghall
Little Cumbrae	Cockburnspath	L Plans.	Innerwick
Fairlie	Fast Castle	Lethington	St Andrews
Law	Lennox	Merchiston	Balfour
Skelmorlie	Blackness	Hatton House	Bucholzie
Barr Castle	Craiglockhart	Bridge Castle	Findlater
Carrick	Kinnell	Lordsclairnie	
Kames	Mains	Stanely	Special Plans.
Giffen	Cathcart	Inverquharie	Dunure
Hunterston	Bardowie	Brodict	Dalgubharran
Saddell	Covington	Thomaston	Mochrum
Sorn	Lochore	Denmilne	Littledcan
Barr	Bruce's Castle	Courtyard Plans.	Nunraw
Mauchline	Arnot's Tower	Glegarnock	Newbattle
Penkill	Balmuto	Craigie	Castle Lachlan
Ailsa Craig	Pitcruiwie		

FOURTH PERIOD—1542-1700.

Simple Keeps.	Central District.	Maybole	Pitfirrane
<i>West and South-West District.</i>	Carberry	Baltersan	Blairlogie
Busbie	Cramond	Pinwherry	Duchray
Clonbeith	Lamington		Balmanno
Hessilhead	Stonebyres	<i>South-West District.</i>	Newton, Doune
Newmilns	Castle Cary	Galdenoch	Aberuchil
Newark	Crossbasket and Calder-wood	Dunskey	Achallader
Greenan	Kilmaheew	Stranraer	Comrie
Crawfurdland	Banachra	Park	Balhouseie
Crosraguel	Darleith	Sorbie	Pitheavlis
Kilhenzie	Rosdhu	Carslenth	Cluny
Knockdolian	Killundine	Barholm	Lethendy
Craig Caffie	Shuna	Earlston	Bannatyne
<i>South District.</i>	<i>East and North Districts.</i>	Barscobe	Flemington
Hills	Monimail	<i>South-East District.</i>	Finhaven
Isle	Seafieid	Gogar	Forter
Fourmerkland	Pitteadie	Inch	Ballinshee
Lag	Carden	Bavelaw	Kelly
Bonshaw	Bandon	Colinton	Leith Hall
Robgill	Meggernie	Bonhard	Balfuig
Wardhouse	Drumloch	Herbertshire	Westhall
Thirlstane	Garth	Newbyres	Tillycairn
Gamescleuch	Easter Clune	Greenknowe	Esslemont
Dryhope	Colquhouny	Evelaw	Fordyce
Blackhouse	Invermark	Hillslap	Findochty
Kirkhope	Fairburn	Colmslie	Bocharn
Oakwood	Castle Craig	Langshaw	Elchies, Easter
Goldielands		Buckholm	Do. Wester
Barns	L Plans.	Frenchland	Castle Grant
Castlehill	<i>West District.</i>	Drummelzier	Aslisk
Posso	Bedlay	Cardrona	
Wrae	Monkland House	Hayston House	<i>North-West and North District.</i>
Horsburgh	Auchenvole	<i>East and North-East District.</i>	Dundarave
Nether Horsburgh	Jerviston	Rosend	Barcaddine
Hiredean	Garrison Tower	Anstruther Manse	Invergarry
Hutcheonfield	Haggs	Pitairthie	Redcastle
Minto	Greenock Mansion	Queen Mary's, St Andrews	Castle Leod
Timpendean	Old Bishopton	Fernie	Brims
Corbett	Loch Ranza	Creich	Downreay
Cowdenknowes	Corsehill	Cleish	Ardreck
Corbie	Stair		Edderchalder
Cranshaws	Auchinleck		
Gamelshiel			

and Descriptions of the following Buildings and Town Houses:—

FOURTH PERIOD (1542-1700) *continued.*

Z Plans.	Courtward Plans.	Uttershill	Palnoon
Craigcrook:	Holyrood	Aiket	Pitcullo
Ravelston	Heriot's Hospital	Bargany	Pitfichie
Riccarton	Glasgow College	Brisbane House	Shivas
Kippis	Redhouse	Dunbeath	Smiddy Bank
Abbot's House	Brunstane	Tongue	Touch
Dargavel	Hawthornden	Halkerston Lodge	Waygateshaw
Kelburne	Monkton House	Inversk Lodge	Woodhouselee
Kilmartin	Saltoats		
Balloch	Seton Palace	Altered and Fragmentary Structures.	HOUSES IN TOWNS.
Edinample	Garmylton	Aboyne	<i>Edinburgh.</i>
Castle Menzies	Elilbank	Aithernie	Corner West Bow and
Dowhill Castle	Hatton Hall	Ardrross	Lawnmarket
Glendevon	Bransholm	Auchenskeoch	Mary of Guise's
Dairie	Whytbank	Auchterhouse	Allan Ramsay's
Glasclune	Torwoodlee	Auldhamie	Speaking House
Hutton	Penshil	Ballencrieff	John Knox's
Cortachie	Duntreath	Barnbogle	Wrychtis Housis
Colliston	Pollok Castle	Barochan	Croft-an-Righ
Vayne	Houston House	Bassendean	Roseburn
Arnage	Maeduff's Castle	Binns	Baillie Macmorran's
Asloon	Mountquhanie	Blannerne	Sir Archibald Acheson's
Pitcaple	Craig Castle	Bordie	White Horse Inn
Keith Hall	Crawford	Broughty	Castle Wynd
Ballindalloch	Ranforlie	Buttle	Johnston Terrace
Brodie	Toward	Calder House	Regent Morton's
	Seagate, Irvine	Campston	Nisbet of Dirleton's
E Plans.	Blair	Castle Newe	Back Close
Wallyford	Cessnock	Castle Oliphant	Gladstone's Land
Baberton	Ardmillan	Collicheat	House opposite Glad-
Wedderlie	Kenmure	Craigentinny	stone's Land
Linnhouse	Newark, Fife	Dalkeith	Tailors' Hall
Cowane's Hospital	Dudhope	Dingwall	House north side of
Carscreugh	Logie	Dundargue	Grassmarket
Corsindae	Methven	Dunnideer	Houses south side of
Careston	Murthly	Edrington	Grassmarket
Balnakiel	Ardblair	Elion	Broadstairs House
	Talla	Ewes Castle	Adam Bothwell's
T Plans.	Hallhead	Falla Luggie	Houses top of Mound
Grangepans	Cullen House	Fionchain	Mylnes Square
Old Leckie	Pitsligo	Frnoch Eilean	House in Pleasance
Illiston	Knockcinnan	Frendraught	Lucky Spence's
Luffness Castle	Berridale	Garguncock	Queen Mary's Bath
Saughton Mills	Forse	Hallgreen	Leven Lodge Bath House
Craighouse	Thurso	Hallyards, Fife	Lady Stair's Close
Lauriston	Dunrobin	Herdmanston	Dean House
Hallyards	Duntulm	Inverquich	Dean Village
Tullibole		Kininvie	Interior Decorations of
Queen Mary's, Jedburgh	Exceptional Plans.	Kirkhill	Town Houses &c.
Blackhall	Melgund	Largo Tower	<i>Leith.</i>
Brounstoun, Girvan	Carnassery	Lauriston	Council House
Crosbie	Thirlstane	Lochend House	House in Kirkgate
Monk Castle	Inchcolm	Loch Lomond — Eilean	House in Quality Street
Airdrie	North Berwick	Mhore	House in Water Lane
Farns of Crail	Nisbet	Loch Lomond — Inch	St. Ninian's Manse
Knockdaviae	Woolmet	Galbraith	House in Bridge Street
Pitkerro	Powrie	Lochwood	Lord Balmerino's House
Kilmaichlie	Murros	Meldrum	Bonnington House
Kinkell	Preston Lodge	Montrose	Hillhousefield
	Castle Kennedy		

The FIFTH VOLUME contains Illustrations and Descriptions of the following Buildings and Sundials:—

FOURTH PERIOD (1542-1700) *continued.*

HOUSES IN TOWNS —continued.	<i>Port-Glasgow.</i> <i>Stirling.</i>	Inverkeithing The Botany, Dunfer- line	<i>Towns lying on South</i> <i>side of the Forth.</i>
<i>Glasgow.</i>	Houses in Broad Street	Aberdour	Bo'ness
Duke's Lodging, Manses	Mar's Wark	Burntisland	South Queensferry
of Eaglesham and Pee- bles	The Manse	Kirkcaldy	Prestonpans
Partick Castle	Houses in St Mary's Wynd	Dysart	<i>Haddington.</i>
Baronial Hall, Gorbals	<i>Towns lying on North</i> <i>side of the Forth.</i>	The Muckle Yett, Elie	Bothwell Castle
Stobcross House		Pittenweem & Anstruther	House at Gifford Gate
<i>Paisley.</i>	Culross	Auchtermuchty	House in Poldrait St.
"The Place"	Torryburn	West Port, St. Andrews	Haddington House
		Houses in St. Andrews	House in Nungate
			House of Muir

FOURTH PERIOD (1542-1700) continued.

HOUSES IN TOWNS

--continued.

Houses in the North of Scotland.

Dundee.

House in Green Market
Strathmartine Lodging

Aberdeen.

House on School Hill
Wallace Tower
Turreted House in
Broad Street
Gateway to 'Trinity
Hall
'The Bishop's Palace'

Fraserburgh.

Doorway
House with Courtyard,
&c.

Banff.

Town House of the
Bairds
House in Upper Street

Elgin.

House in Elgin
Elchies House
Remnant of Arcade
Archway in High Street
Duffus Manse
Bishop's House and
Shield
Orkney and Shetland.
Tankerness House,
Kirkwall
Doorway from Lerwick
Carrick House, Eday

TOLBOOTHES AND
TOWN HALLS.

Elgin Tolbooth
Tain Tolbooth
Forres Tolbooth
Dingwall Town Hall
Canongate Tolbooth,
Edinburgh
Edinburgh Tolbooth
Musselburgh Tolbooth
South Queensferry Tol-
booth
Dunbar Town Hall
Penwick Church

Sanguhar Tolbooth
Maybole Tolbooth
Kilghorn Tolbooth
Crail Tolbooth
Dysart Tolbooth
Culross Tolbooth
Glasgow Tolbooth
Steeple of Merchants'
Hall, Glasgow
Renfrew Tolbooth
Hamilton Tolbooth
Town House, Irvine
Town Hall, Dumfries
Lerwick Town Hall

CHURCHES
AND MONUMENTS.

Torphichen Church
Stirling Parish Church
Dysart Church
Pittenweem Church
Church of Anstruther
Easter
Churches of Kirkcaldy
and Crail
Dairsie Church
Cupar-Fife Church
Dunlop Church

Bowden Parish Church
Glencorse Church
Balcarres Chapel
Pencaitland Church
Prestonpans Church
Church of Kippen
Church of Cambusnethan
Kilbirnie Church
Pitligo Church
Longside Church
Elgin Church
Turriff Church
Monument in Kintore
Church
Thurso Church
Portpatrick Church
The Montgomery Monu-
ment, Largs
The Crawford Monument
Kilbirnie Churchyard
The Lauderdale Monu-
ment, Haddington
Church
The Bruce Monument,
Culross Abbey Church
The Lunsden Monu-
ment, Crail
Preston Cross
Aberdeen Mercat Cross

SUPPLEMENT,

Embracing Castles omitted in previous volumes.

Abbot's Tower
Airlie Castle
The Tower of Ardcloch
Ashintully Castle and
Whitefield Castle
Auchenbowie
Auchenharvie Castle
Auchterhouse
Bankend or Isle Castle
Bemersyde Castle
Bothwell Castle
Brunsfield House
Canna Castle
Caprington Castle
Castle Stewart, Penning-
hame
Castle Wigg
Cockburn House
Corston Tower

Crichton House
Culcreuch
Culross Abbey House
Darnick Tower
Dog Castle, Torsa, Loch
Melfort
Douglas Castle
Dower House, Corstor-
phine
Duns Castle
East Cairns Castle
Edmonstone Castle, near
Biggar
Ferry-Port-on-Craig
Castle
Ford House
Fowls Easter Castle
Gagie House

Gala House
Garlies Castle
Gartshore House
Gartartan Castle
Gladney House, Kirk-
caldy
Grange House, Edinr.
Helmsdale Castle
Inglesmaide Castle
Innellan Mansion-House
Dunvegg & Lochgornie
Castles, Islay
Kilbryde Castle
Kilconquhar Castle
Killasser Castle, Ardwell
Kirkconnell Tower
Kirkton
Knockmillie, Innellan

Leith Hall
Liberton House
Loudon Castle
Mains Castle, Kilmar-
nock
Monymusk Castle
Myres Castle
Myreton Castle
Old Saughton House
Otterston and Couston
Castles
Pirrig House, Bonnington
Pitcairle House
Southsyde Castle
Stane Castle
Terringean Castle
Whitlade Tower
Isle of Whithorn Castle

SCOTTISH SUNDIALS,

Containing Notices of over 200 Dials, divided into the following classes:—

I. Attached Dials:—

Single-faced Dials
Dials with Two Faces on Angles of Buildings
Dials with Two or more Faces Projecting on
Corbels
Terminal Dials, or Dials forming the Termina-
tion of a Gable, Buttress, Skew, or other
portion of a building
Dials on Market and other Crosses
Horizontal Attached Dials

II. Detached Dials:—

Obelisk-shaped Dials
Special Varieties of Obelisk-shaped Dials
Lectern-shaped Dials
Facet-headed Dials
Horizontal Dials

III. Modern Dials:—

Table of Dated Sundials

EARLY SCOTTISH MASTERS OF WORKS, MASTER MASONS,
AND ARCHITECTS.

Contains many hitherto unpublished Extracts from the Public Records.

One Volume, 8vo, 21s., with nearly 300 Illustrations.

THE ARCHITECTURE OF PROVENCE

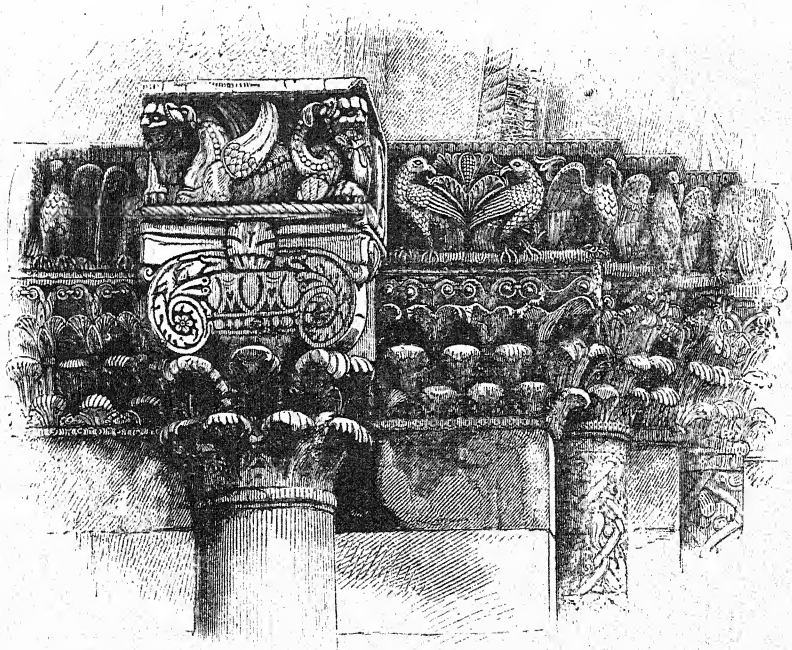
AND

THE RIVIERA

BY

DAVID MACGIBBON

AUTHOR OF "THE CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND"



EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

One Volume 8vo, fully Illustrated, 12s.

SCOTLAND

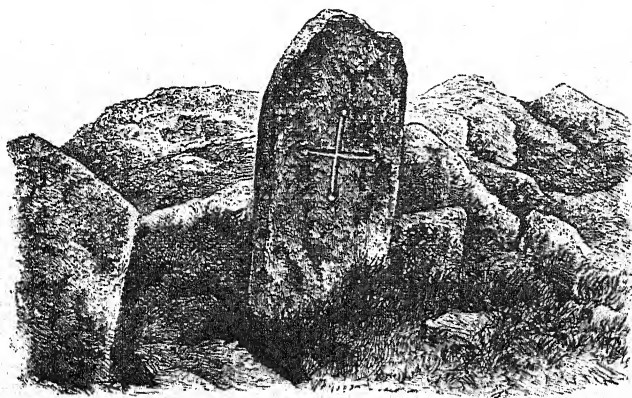
IN

EARLY CHRISTIAN TIMES

THE RHIND LECTURES IN ARCHÆOLOGY—1879.

By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D.

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF THE ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND



IN THE BURYING-GROUND, EILEAN-NA-NAOIMH

CONTENTS.—Celtic Churches — Monasteries — Hermitages — Round Towers —
Illuminated Manuscripts—Bells—Crosiers—Reliquaries, etc.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

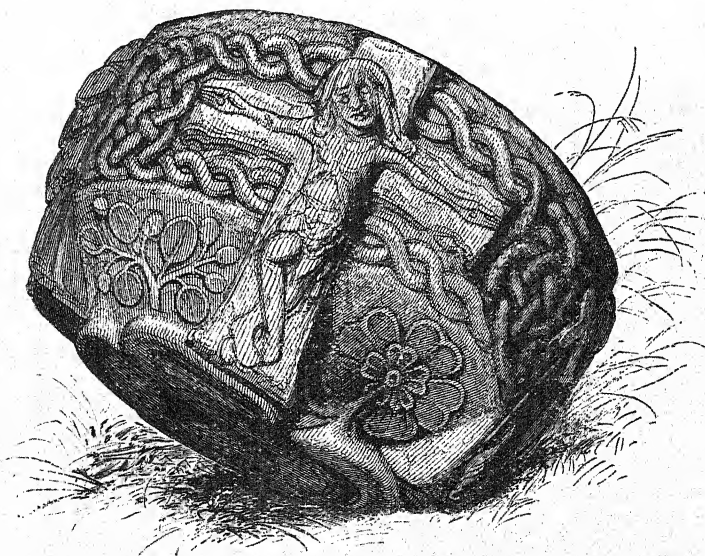
One Volume 8vo, fully Illustrated, 12s.

SCOTLAND
IN
EARLY CHRISTIAN TIMES
(SECOND SERIES)

THE RHIND LECTURES IN ARCHÆOLOGY FOR 1880

By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D.

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF THE ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND



CONTENTS.—Celtic Medal-Work and Sculptured Monuments, their Art and Symbolism—Inscribed Monuments in Runics and Oghams—Bilingual Inscriptions, etc.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

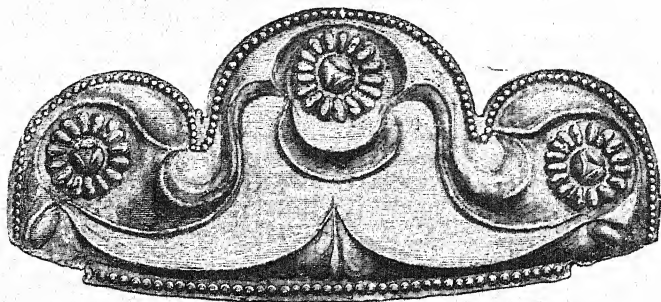
One Volume 8vo, fully Illustrated, 12s.

SCOTLAND
IN
PAGAN TIMES
The Iron Age

THE RHIND LECTURES IN ARCHÆOLOGY FOR 1881

By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D.

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF THE ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND



CONTENTS.—*The Iron Age*.—Viking Burials and Hoards of Silver and Ornaments—Arms, Dress, etc., of the Viking Time—Celtic Art of the Pagan Period—Decorated Mirrors—Enamelled Armlets—Architecture and Contents of the Brochs—Lake-Dwellings—Earth Houses, etc.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

One Volume 8vo, fully Illustrated, 12s.

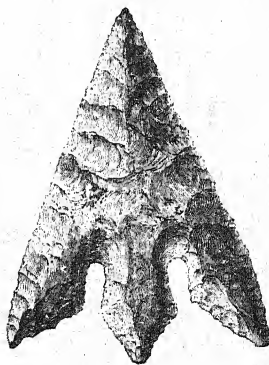
SCOTLAND IN PAGAN TIMES

The Bronze and Stone Ages

THE RHIND LECTURES IN ARCHÆOLOGY FOR 1882

BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D.

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL MUSEUM OF THE
ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND



CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

The Bronze and Stone Ages.—Cairn Burial of the Bronze Age and Cremation Cemeteries—Urns of Bronze Age Types—Stone Circles—Stone Settings—Gold Ornaments—Implements and Weapons of Bronze—Cairn Burial of the Stone Age—Chambered Cairns—Urns of Stone Age Types—Implements and Weapons of Stone.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

One Volume 8vo, fully Illustrated, 15s.

THE
PAST IN THE PRESENT:
WHAT IS CIVILISATION?

By SIR ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., LL.D.



CONTENTS.

I. The Spindle and Whorl.
II. Craggans and Querns, etc.
III. Beehive Houses, etc.

IV. Cave Life.
V. Stone, Bronze, and Iron Ages.
VI. Superstitions.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

William F. Skene.

Celtic Scotland. A History of Ancient Alban. By

WILLIAM F. SKENE, D.C.L., LL.D., Historiographer-Royal for Scotland.
Second Edition, carefully Revised by the Author, with a new Index to the
entire work. 3 vols. demy 8vo, 45s.

Vol. I. HISTORY AND ETHNOLOGY. 15s.

Vol. II. CHURCH AND CULTURE. 15s.

Vol. III. LAND AND PEOPLE. 15s.

"Forty years ago Mr Skene published a small historical work on the Scottish Highlands which has ever since been appealed to as an authority, but which has long been out of print. The promise of this youthful effort is amply fulfilled in the three weighty volumes of his maturer years. As a work of historical research it ought, in our opinion, to take a very high rank."—*Times*.

E. W. Robertson.

Scotland under her Early Kings. A History of the

Kingdom to the close of the Thirteenth Century. By E. WILLIAM ROBERTSON.
2 vols. demy 8vo, cloth, 36s.

Historical Essays, in connection with the Land and the

Church, etc. By E. WILLIAM ROBERTSON, Author of "Scotland under her
Early Kings." 1 vol. demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Rev. James B. Johnston.

The Place-Names of Scotland. By the Rev. JAMES B.

JOHNSTON, B.D., Falkirk. 1 vol. crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

This book, for which the author has been collecting materials during the last five years, contains an introduction, general and philological, followed by a list of the important place-names in Scotland, with explanations of their meaning, and with their old spellings, each dated so far as known.

Lord Cockburn.

Circuit Journeys. By the late LORD COCKBURN, one of the

Judges of the Court of Session. Second Edition, 1 vol. crown 8vo, 6s.

"One of the best books of reminiscences that have appeared."—*Morning Post*.

"The attraction of this book is due to the charm of the style, the cleverness with which characters are graphically sketched in a few words, and the impressions of Scotch life from 1837 to 1854 given by a Judge making his Circuit with most of his family 'in and about' his carriage. Lord Cockburn had a real love of Nature, and all the time he could spare from dealing with criminals he spent in exploring the lovely country through which he was fortunate enough to travel. The book therefore combines records of vile or insane deeds, and the curious idiosyncrasies of their perpetrators, with the most charming and even poetical description of scenery."—*Murray's Magazine*.

"Delightful alike for its pleasant landscapes; its sound criticisms on men, law, and books; for its sharp things said in a good-natured way."—*Academy*.

"Valuable for their topographical descriptions; and they form an indirect contribution to the social history of Scotland."—*Scotsman*.

"A record of trials and travels, kept with praiseworthy punctuality from the autumn of 1837 to the spring of 1854, ought to be, and really is, worth reading."—*Saturday Review*.

One Volume, Small 4to, 21s.

LINDORES ABBEY
AND
THE BURGH OF NEWBURGH
Their History and Annals

BY
ALEXANDER LAING, LL.D.
F.S.A. Scot.



"This is a charming volume in every respect."—*Notes and Queries*.
"The prominent characteristics of the work are its exhaustiveness and the thoroughly philosophic spirit in which it is written."—*Scotsman*.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

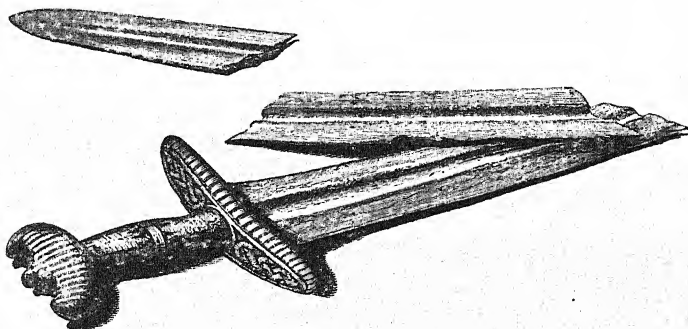
ICELANDIC SAGAS, Translated by Sir GEORGE DASENT

Two Volumes, Demy 8vo, with Maps and Plans, 28s.

THE NJALA SAGA
BURN T NJAL
FROM THE ICELANDIC OF THE NJAL'S SAGA

BY

SIR GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L.



Graysieel

Small 4to, with Illustrations, 7s. 6d.

THE GISLI SAGA
GISLI THE OUTLAW
FROM THE ICELANDIC

BY

SIR GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L.

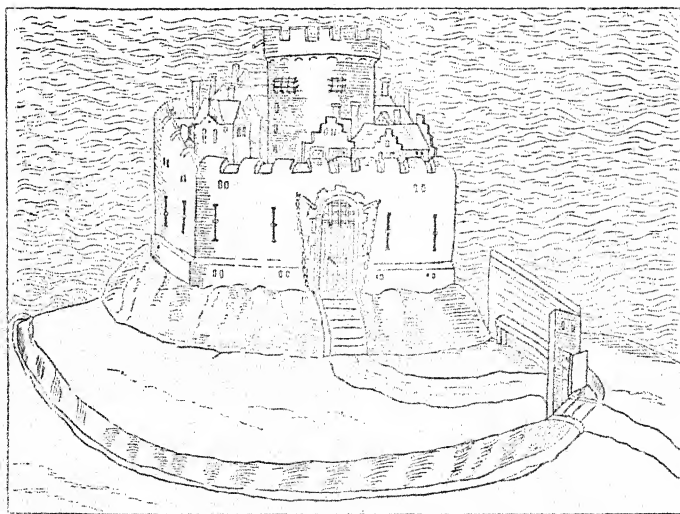
EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

Demy 4to, Illustrated, 42s. and 84s.

THE
HISTORY OF LIDDESDALE
ESKDALE, EWESDALE, WAUCHOPEDALE
AND THE
DEBATEABLE LAND

Part I. from the Twelfth Century to 1530

BY
ROBERT BRUCE ARMSTRONG



CRUKILTON CASTLE

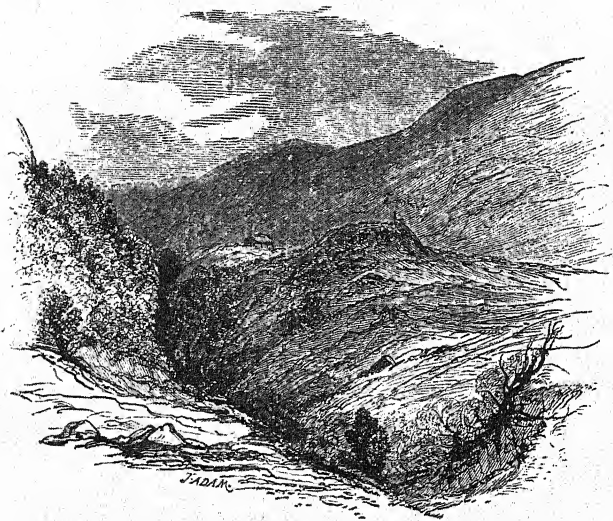
EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

One Volume 8vo, Illustrated, 7s. 6d.

SCOTLAND

AS IT WAS AND AS IT IS

BY THE
DUKE OF ARGYLL



ROB ROY'S HOUSE, GLENSHIRA

A HISTORY OF RACES, OF MILITARY EVENTS,
AND OF THE RISE OF COMMERCE

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

Two Volumes 4to, 21s.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL ESSAYS

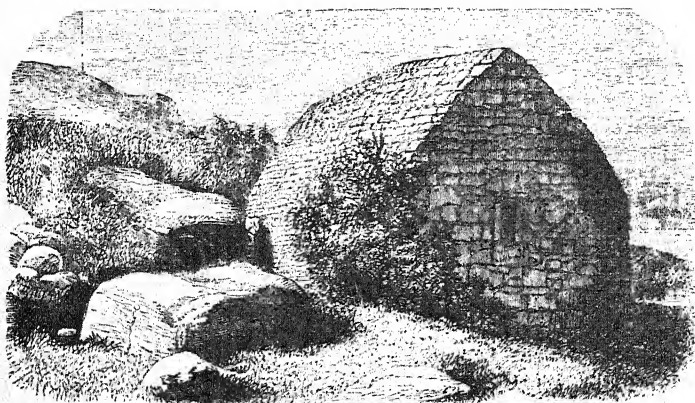
BY THE LATE

SIR JAMES Y. SIMPSON, BART.

EDITED BY THE LATE

JOHN STUART, LL.D.

AUTHOR OF THE "SCULPTURED STONES OF SCOTLAND"



ANCIENT ORATORY IN THE ISLAND OF INCHCOLM

CONTENTS.

- | | |
|------------------------------|--|
| 1. Archaeology. | 6. Leprosy and Leper Hospitals. |
| 2. Inchcolm. | 7. Greek Medical Vases. |
| 3. The Cat Stane. | 8. Was the Roman Army provided
with Medical Officers? |
| 4. The Magical Charm-Stones. | 9. Roman Medicine Stamps, etc., etc. |
| 5. Pyramid of Gizeh. | |

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

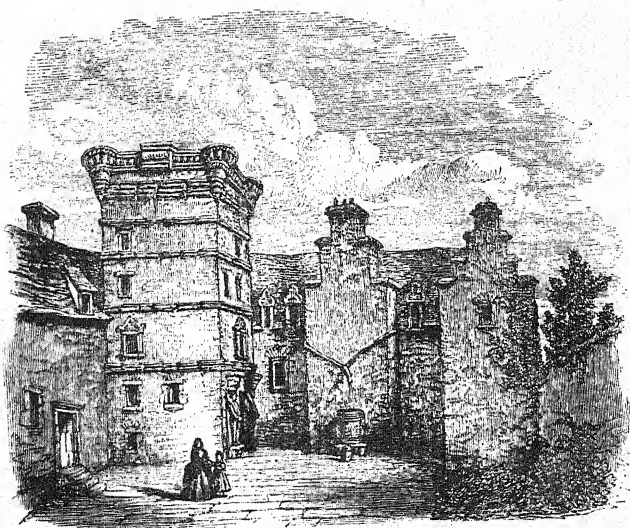
Two Volumes Demy 8vo, 19s. 6d.

S O C I A L L I F E
IN FORMER DAYS
CHIEFLY IN THE PROVINCE OF MORAY

Illustrated by Letters and Family Papers

By E. DUNBAR DUNBAR

LATE CAPTAIN 21ST FUSILIERS



THUNDERTON HOUSE.

EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

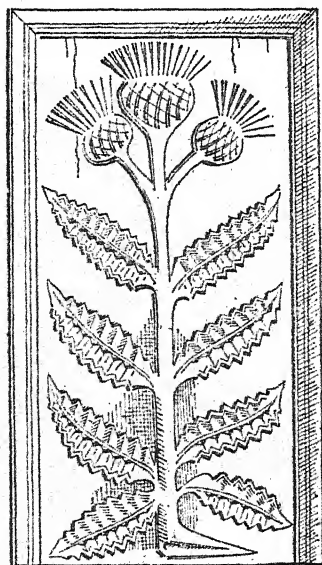
Now ready. One Volume, Demy 8vo, price 14s.

EARLY TRAVELLERS IN SCOTLAND 1295-1689

EDITED BY

P. HUME BROWN

AUTHOR OF 'THE LIFE OF GEORGE BUCHANAN'



EDINBURGH:
DAVID DOUGLAS, 10 CASTLE STREET.

Andrew Jervise.

Epitaphs and Inscriptions from Burial-Grounds and Old Buildings in the North-East of Scotland. By the late ANDREW JERVISE, F.S.A. Scot. With a Memoir of the Author. Vol II. Cloth, small 4to, 32s. Roxburghe Edition, 42s.

The History and Traditions of the Land of the Lindsays in Angus and Mearns. By the late ANDREW JERVISE, F.S.A. Scot. New Edition, Edited and Revised by the Rev. JAMES GAMMACK, M.A. Demy 8vo, 14s. Large Paper, demy 4to, 42s.

Memorials of Angus and the Mearns: an Account, Historical, Antiquarian, and Traditionary, of the Castles and Towns visited by Edward I., and of the Barons, Clergy, and others who swore Fealty to England in 1291-6. By the late ANDREW JERVISE, F.S.A. Scot. Rewritten and corrected by the Rev. JAMES GAMMACK, M.A. Illustrated with Etchings by W. HOLE, R.S.A. 2 vols. demy 8vo, 28s. Large Paper, 2 vols. demy 4to, 63s.

Bishop Forbes.

Kalendars of Scottish Saints. With Personal Notices of those of Alba, etc. By ALEXANDER PENROSE FORBES, D.C.L., Bishop of Brechin. 4to, price £3, 3s. A few copies for sale on large paper, £5, 15s. 6d. "A truly valuable contribution to the archaeology of Scotland."--*Guardian*.

Thomas S. Muir.

Ecclesiological Notes on some of the Islands of Scotland, with other Papers relating to Ecclesiological Remains on the Scottish Mainland and Islands. By THOMAS S. MUIR, Author of "Characteristics of Church Architecture," etc. Demy 8vo, with numerous Illustrations, 21s.

Sir Samuel Ferguson.

Ogham Inscriptions in Ireland, Wales, and Scotland. By the late SIR SAMUEL FERGUSON, President of the Royal Irish Academy, Deputy Keeper of the Public Records of Ireland, LL.D., Queen's Counsel, etc. (Being the Rhind Lectures in Archaeology for 1884.) 1 vol. demy 8vo, 12s.

Miss MacLagan.

The Hill Forts, Stone Circles, and other Structural Remains of Ancient Scotland. By C. MACLAGAN, Lady Associate of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. With Plans and Illustrations. Folio, 31s. 6d.

"We need not enlarge on the few inconsequential speculations which rigid archaeologists may find in the present volume. We desire rather to commend it to their careful study, fully assured that not only they, but also the general reader, will be edified by its perusal."--*Scotsman*.

Prof. Baldwin Brown.

From Schola to Cathedral. A Study of Early Christian Architecture in its relation to the life of the Church. By G. BALDWIN BROWN, Professor of Fine Art in the University of Edinburgh. Demy 8vo, Illustrated, 7s. 6d.

The book treats of the beginnings of Christian Architecture, from the point of view of recent discoveries and theories, with a special reference to the outward resemblance of early Christian communities to other religious associations of the time.

Patrick Dudgeon.

A Short Introduction to the Origin of Surnames. By PATRICK DUDGEON, Cargen. Small 4to, 3s. 6d.